This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Bv 143.28

Harvard College Library

FROM THE BEQUEST OF

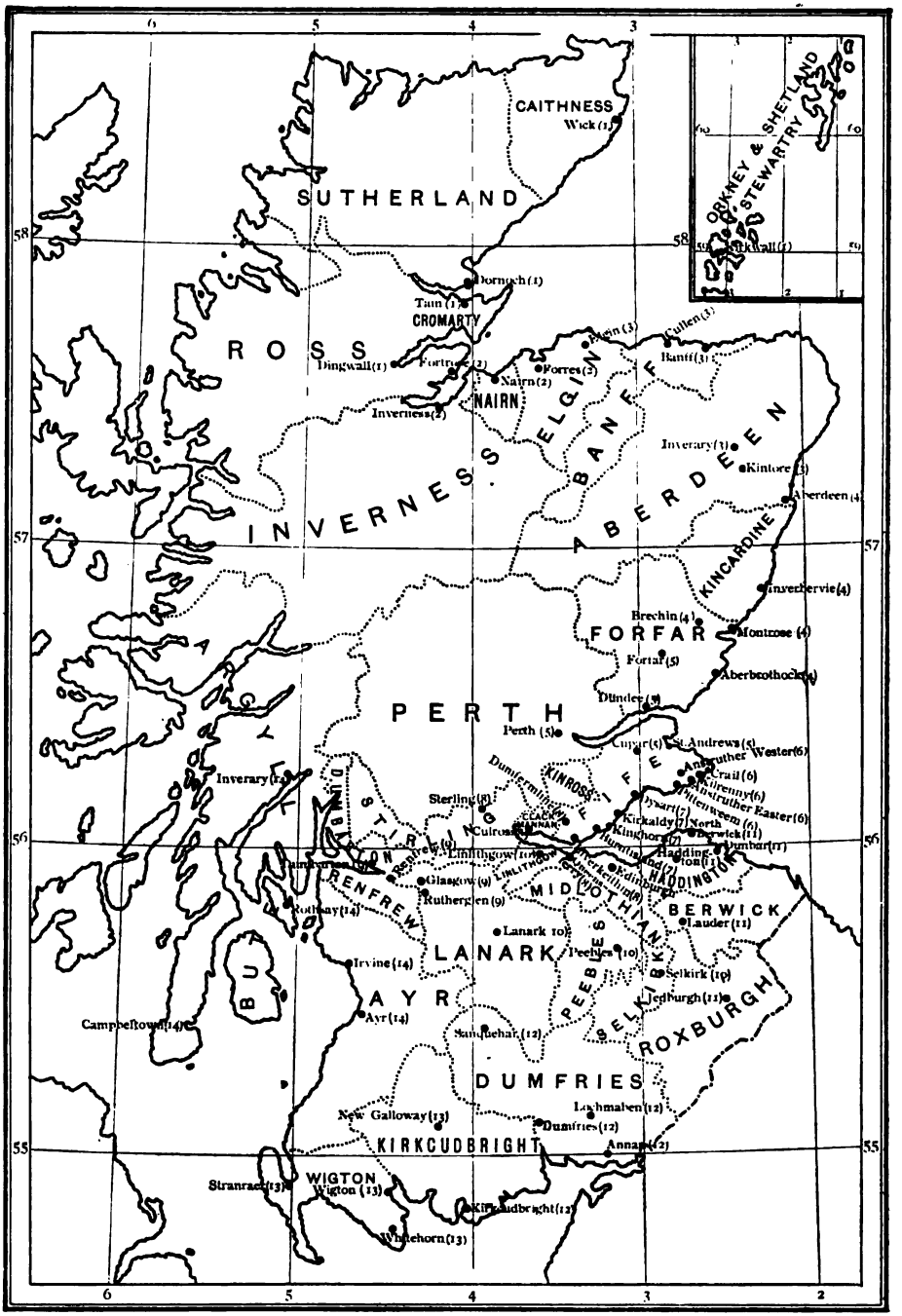
CHARLES SUMNER

CLASS OF 1830

SENATOR FROM MASSACHUSETTS

FOR BOOKS RELATING TO
POLITICS AND FINE ARTS

THE
UNREFORMED
HOUSE OF COMMONS



SCOTLAND.

COUNTY AND BURGH REPRESENTATION.

Bute and Caithness. Clackmannan and Kinross. Nairn and Cromarty.	These six counties were arranged in pairs at the Union, each to elect a member to alternate Parliaments.

The sixty-five Royal Burghs, Edinburgh excepted, were at the Union arranged in fourteen groups, as numbered, to elect the fourteen burgh members.

THE UNREFORMED HOUSE OF COMMONS

PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION BEFORE 1832

BY

EDWARD PORRITT

ASSISTED BY

ANNIE G. PORRITT

VOLUME II

SCOTLAND AND IRELAND

CAMBRIDGE

at the University Press

1903

1433.12

Br 143.28

HARVARD COLLEGE
MAR 18 1904
LIBRARY.
Summer fund

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.
Glasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.

Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.
New York: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.
Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

[*All Rights reserved.*]

CONTENTS.

PART V.

THE SCOTCH PARLIAMENTARY SYSTEM.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE POLITICAL CONDITION OF SCOTLAND AFTER THE UNION. 3–21.

Lack of the popular element in the Scotch system, 3. Political managers and servility of the Scotch members, 4. Defective character of the Scotch representation, 6. Achievements of the Scotch Parliament, 6. The Scotch members and the interests of Scotland, 7. Government and Scotch support, 7. Offices and rewards for Scotch members, 8. The effect on Scotch society, 9. English jealousy and dislike of Scotch members, 10. Fidelity to Scotch interests, 12. The effect of Scotch support on English history, 13. Dundas, 14. His protégés in the Indian and colonial services, 14. His relations with electors, 15. The efficiency of Scotch office-holders, 16. Estimates of Dundas, 17. His popularity, 18. Conditions under which he worked, 18. Comparison with English conditions, 20.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE SETTLEMENT OF THE REPRESENTATION AT THE UNION. 22–37.

The commissioners for the Union and the franchise, 22. The franchise left to the Scotch Parliament, 23. Number of Scotch members, 24.

Desire to avoid the discussion of Parliamentary Reform, 26. Unrepresentative character of the Scotch Parliament, 27. The electoral system perpetuated at the Union, 28. Representative Peers of Scotland, 28. County and burgh representation, 30. Exclusion of peers and their heirs, 31. Residential qualification, 32. Franchise adopted at the Union, 33. Payment of wages to Scotch members, 34.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE CONVENTION OF ROYAL BURGHS. 38–52.

First representation of the burghs, 38. The Royal Burghs, 39. The Burgher Parliament, 40. Its power in taxation, 40. Origin of the Convention of Royal Burghs, 41. Its developement, 42. Its powers, 43. Its control over burgh representation, 45. It imposes a residential qualification, 45. First controverted elections, 47. Evasion of law of the Convention, 48. Parliament overrides the Convention, 49. The Convention in national politics, 50. The Convention at the Union, 51.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

BURGH REPRESENTATION IN THE SCOTCH PARLIAMENT. 53–72.

Comparison between English and Scotch burgh history, 53. Burgh patrons, 54. Honorary burgesses, 55. Demand for seats, 56. Corruption of Scotch burghs, 56. Not due to connection with Parliamentary representation, 58. Burgh corporations secure from popular interference, 60. Burgh representation in Parliament from 1326 to 1469, 60. Royal Burghs, 61. Burgh customs and trade privileges, 62. Act of 1469 the basis of burgh constitutions, 63. The source of the Act, 64. Its aim and effect on burgh history, 65. Number of burgh representatives, 65. Royal burghs, burghs of regality and of barony, 66. Advancement to royal burghs, 67. Efforts to compel burgh representation, 68. Edinburgh's craftsmen members, 69.

CHAPTER XXXV.

THE FRANCHISE IN THE COUNTIES. 73–91.

Number of counties represented in Parliament, 73. Second estate and individual service, 73. Lesser barons excused, and directed to send representatives by Acts of 1427, 1457, 1503, 1567, 1585, and 1587, 74. The Committee of Articles, its origin and its history, 76. The working of the representative system of the second estate before 1612, 78. Extensions of the franchise in 1661 and 1681, 79. Wadsetters and their electoral rights, 82. Number of county voters, 83. Demands for reform at the Revolution, 84. Committee of Articles abolished, 87. Redistribution Act of 1690, 89. King William and the corruption of the Scotch electoral system, 90.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE NON-ELECTED MEMBERS OF THE SCOTCH PARLIAMENT. 92–99.

Three groups: Bishops, Nobles, Officers of State, 92. Number of nobles attending Parliament, 93. Bishops disappear at the Reformation, 94. Restored by James VI, 94. Excluded in 1640, 96. Restored in 1662, 97. Finally excluded in 1689, 97. Officers of State, 97. Their number fixed in 1617, 98. Excluded in 1641, 98. Restored in 1661, 99. Disappear at the Union, 99.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

USAGES AND PROCEDURE. 100–114.

The place of meeting, 100. Parliament contrasted with the House of Commons as a deliberative assembly, 101. Seating of members, 102. Sittings of the House, 103. President of Parliament, 104. Rules of debate, 105. Stages of a bill, 107. A session described, 108. Absentee members, 109. Riding of Parliament, 111.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

BURGH REPRESENTATION AT WESTMINSTER, 115–142.

Burgh franchises, 115. Grouping of burghs, 116. Delegates to conventions, 116. Presiding burghs, 117. Burgh constitutions unchanged by the Union, 118. Factions in burghs, 119. Patrons, 119. High-handed election methods, 120. Wodrow's description of burgh elections in 1727, 121. Election procedure amended in 1734, 121. Non-residents on burgh councils, 123. Another amendment in 1743, 124. Both Acts favourable to patrons, 124. Patrons dependent on Government, 125. Burgh management helped by Government, 127. Number of burgh electors in 1831, 128. Scotch members not required to possess landed qualifications, 129. Nationality of Scotch representatives, 130. Exchange of seats with English patrons, 130. Scotch peers' eldest sons find seats in England, 131. Excluded from Scotch seats in 1709, 131. Instances of exchange—Selwyn and the Wigton burghs, 134. The Galloways and Lonsdale families, 137. Englishmen who represented Scotch burghs, 138. Fox and Melbourne, 139. No sale of Scotch seats, 140. The people's share in the representation, 141. No traditions of popular elections, 142. Burgh representation after the Reform Act, 142.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

COUNTY REPRESENTATION AFTER THE UNION. 143–181.

Changes at the Union, 143. The exclusion of Roman Catholics, 143. The county franchise untouched by legislation from 1693 to 1832, 144. Nature of the franchise, 145. Election machinery, 146. The head-court, 146. Enrolment, 147. Appeals to the court of session, 147.

Fixing the election day, 147. Prolonging the polling, 148. Procedure in the headcourt, 148. The oaths, 149. Examining qualifications, 150. The election, 152. Instructions to members from the headcourt, 153. Faggot voters, 153. Superiorities, 154. Check to the making of superiorities, 156. Number of county voters, 157. Compensation for holders of superiorities, 158. County control, 159. Political parties and opposition, 161. Personal reasons for opposition, 161. Patronage for county electors, 168. Voters and patrons in the several counties in 1788, 170. Women as patrons in burghs and counties, 172. A canvass in a county, 174. The part of the patron, 175. Visits to return thanks, 176. Convivialities at headcourts, 176. Cost of county elections, 177. County members, local men, 178. Dominance of the great families, 179. English candidates in Scotland, 179. Popular interest in elections, 180. Sir Walter Scott and the election of 1831, 181.

PART VI.

PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION IN IRELAND.

CHAPTER XL.

INTRODUCTORY. 185–200.

Comparison of Irish representation with the Scotch and English systems, 185. Close resemblance of the two Houses of Commons, 187. Five stages in the developement of the Irish Parliament, 188. Clergy in the House of Commons, 191. Number of members in 1585, 191. Borough enfranchisement in the seventeenth century, 192. Character and number of the Irish boroughs, 193. Developement of the demand for seats, 195. Incoming of non-residents and disappearance of wages, 197. Effect on Irish municipalities, 199. Roman Catholics in Parliament, 199.

CHAPTER XLI.

COUNTY REPRESENTATION FROM THE REVOLUTION TO THE RE-ENFRANCHISEMENT OF THE ROMAN CATHOLICS. 201–217.

Legislation before the Revolution, 201. Election procedure copied from English methods, 202. Defects in election machinery, 203. Attempts to check various abuses and to prevent the creation of fictitious qualifications, 203. Landlord influence in the eighteenth century, 206. Opportunities for making freeholders offered by by-elections before 1768, 207. Registration of freeholders by Acts of 1727, 1745, and 1747, 207. The Sheriff's Court, 208. His charges, 209. Partisan sheriffs, 209. Votes of returning-officers, 210. Their duties, 211. Official charges, 211. Reforms suggested after the Octennial Act, 212. Act of 1775, 213. Records of county electioneering, 215. Lack of the constitutional spirit in Ireland, 215. Effect of the Octennial Act on Roman Catholic tenantry and on freeholders, 216. Act of 1795, 216.

CHAPTER XLII.

THE FRANCHISE WITHHELD FROM THE ROMAN CATHOLICS. 218–231.

Disabilities of Roman Catholics before 1727, 218. Their exclusion from the franchise by the Act of 1727, 219. Roman Catholics unrepresented from 1727 to 1793, 221. The division between Protestants and Roman Catholics, 222. Attempts of Roman Catholics to interfere in elections, 223. Impossibility of Papists entering the House of Commons, 225. Men with Papist wives, 226. Certificates of conformity and oaths for converts, 230.

CHAPTER XLIII.

CATHOLIC ENFRANCHISEMENT. 232–289.

The Reform agitation from 1782 to 1797, 232. The agitation not of local origin but an outcome of similar agitations in England, 233. The Volunteers, 235. Their share in the Reform movement after 1782, 235. The Dungannon Convention of 1783, 237. It issues a call for a convention in Dublin, 237. Catholic enfranchisement mooted, 238. The Dublin Convention of 1783, 239. The House of Commons rejects Flood's motion for Reform, 240. Loyal Addresses, 241. Agitation renewed in 1784, 243. Catholic Convention in Dublin, 244. Pitt and Irish Reform, 245. Rutland's attitude, 245. Charlemont opposes Catholic enfranchisement, 246. Pitt favours Reform, 247. Rutland's opposition, 248. Ireland and Reform in England, 250. Pitt ceases to press Reform 252. Rejection of Flood's Reform Bill of 1785, 253. Concessions to Catholics from 1772 to 1785, 254. Discriminations against them, 255. The American Revolution and the renewal of Irish agitation, 256. The United Irishmen, 259. The Catholic Committee reorganised in 1792, 261. Pitt's position on Catholic enfranchisement in 1791, 261. Position of ministers in Dublin, 262. Relief Act of 1792, 263. Petitions for enfranchisement rejected by the House of Commons, 264. The Catholic Committee calls a Convention in 1792, 266. The Countermovement, 266. Apprehensions of the Administration in regard to concessions to Catholics, 268. Back Lane Parliament of 1792, 270. Its petition to the King, 271. The King's reception of it, 273. Ministers in England favour concessions, 274. Parliament accepts the orders from England, 276. Bill for Catholic enfranchisement introduced, 277. Hobart's apology for Government change of front, 278. The Bill in the House of Commons, 279. In the Lords, 285. Provisions of the Act, 286. Its effect in the boroughs, 286. Catholics still denied political equality, 287. The end of the Catholic Committee, 288.

CHAPTER XLIV.

THE COUNTY FRANCHISE AT THE UNION. 290–294.

Changes in election laws after 1793, 290. Act of 1795, 290. Classification of freeholds, 291. Machinery of elections, 291. Landlords and tenant freeholders, 292. An instance of landlord control, 293. Hold of landlords on tenants, 294.

CHAPTER XLV.

BOROUGH REPRESENTATION FROM THE REVOLUTION TO THE UNION.—THE CORPORATION BOROUGHS. 295–317.

Narrow borough franchises, 296. Character of the boroughs, 296. Non-resident members of corporations, 297. Four classes of boroughs, 298. Corporation boroughs, 298. The Stuart charters, 299. Landlords assume control, 301. They interfere in municipal politics, 302. Residential qualification, 303. Its abrogation in 1747, 303. Two methods of borough management: through dependents, 306; through friends, 307. The bishops' boroughs, 308. Relations of the bishops with Government, 311. Their claim for compensation at the Union, 312. Comparison with municipal life in England and Scotland, 312. Irish municipal life, 313. Corporations disappear at the Union, 315. Lack of the constitutional spirit in Ireland, 316.

CHAPTER XLVI.

THE FREEMAN BOROUGHS. 318–347.

Freemen in the electorate, 318. Control of freeman boroughs, 319. Freemen balanced by freeholders, 319. Origin of freehold voters in boroughs, 320. The grant of the freedom, 321. The New Rules of 1672, 323. Municipal elections in Dublin, 324. The freedom under the New Rules, 325. Exclusion of Catholics from municipal office in 1692, 326. Freeman franchise under the New Rules, 327. Wholesome borough life in the seventeenth century, 328. Deleterious effect of Parliamentary electioneering, 328. Incoming of non-resident freemen, 329. Lavish bestowal of the freedom, 332. Checkmated by making of freeholders, 333. Ineffective checks to the abuse of the freedom, 334. Withholding the freedom, 335. Substitutes for municipal corporations, 337. Disappearance of freemen, 338. Polling and electioneering in Dublin, 339. Personnel of trade guilds, 340. Dissenters in borough life, 341. Their exclusion from municipal office in 1704, 341. Protest of the Presbyterians, 342. Movements for their relief, 344. Act of 1780, 345. The effect of the Act, 346.

CHAPTER XLVII.

THE POTWALLOPER AND MANOR BOROUGHS. 348–356.

The franchise in popular boroughs, 348. Petition from a potwalloper borough in 1715, 349. Potwalloper qualifications and customs, 350. Catholics in potwalloper boroughs, 353. Restrictions on the potwalloper franchise, 353. Potwalloper electorates, 354. Manor boroughs, 355. Lapse of corporations, 355. Getting control in manor boroughs, 355.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

BOROUGHS AS PROPERTY. 357–366.

Enhancing prices, 357. Effect of Octennial Act, 358. Borough owners and their members, 359. Patronage for borough owners, 361. Lawyers purchase seats, 363. Compensation to lawyer members at the Union, 364. Purchase of seats after the Union, 365.

CHAPTER XLIX.

THE REPRESENTATION OF TRINITY COLLEGE. 367–374.

Trinity College enfranchised in 1613, 367. Members' qualifications, 367. Petitions arising out of Hely Hutchinson's Provostship, 368. Election of 1776, 370. Petition of 1791, 370. Hely Hutchinson's successors, 372. Trinity College at the Union, 373. Election charges, 373. Connection of Trinity College with Parliament, 374.

CHAPTER L.

DUBLIN AS A POLITICAL CAPITAL. 375–387.

Meeting places of Parliament, 375. Chichester House, 376. The new Parliament House, 376. Its destruction and rebuilding, 378. The second Parliament House, 378. Dublin and the sessions of Parliament, 379. Work of Parliament, 380. Biennial and annual sessions, 380. Social life in Dublin, 381. Resident members, 382. State pageantry and Castle ceremonial, 382. Descriptions of Dublin, 384. Fashionable and official Dublin, 386. The loss of the Parliament, 387.

CHAPTER LI.

THE ORGANISATION OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS. 388–391.

The Irish Parliament an English institution, 388. Its organisation slow in developement, 388. Lack of continuity in Parliamentary life, 389. Continuous existence begins in 1692, 391.

CHAPTER LII.

THE SPEAKERSHIP. 392–403.

Officers of the House, 392. The Speaker's Chaplain, 392. Election of Speaker, 393. His connection with administrations, 394. His remuneration, 396. Offices for the Speaker, 397. Partisanship of Speakers, 398. Speakers in opposition to Government, 399. Speaker Pery, 400. Speaker Foster, 402.

CHAPTER LIII.

USAGES AND PROCEDURE. 404–423.

Identity of procedure at Dublin and Westminster, 404. Adopting orders of the English House of Commons, 405. Westminster phraseology, 406. Interchange of courtesies, 406. Close adherence to orders in Irish House, 408. An innovation in procedure, 408.

Election Petitions. 409–415.

Partisan determinations before the Grenville Act, 409. The Irish Grenville Act of 1771, 409. Made perpetual in 1774, 413. Grenville committees, 413. Duels over election cases, 414. Witnesses in election cases, 414.

Office-Holders and Pensioners in the House of Commons. 415–420.

Methods of Government control in the House of Commons, 415. Political unrest after the American Revolution, 416. Place and Pension Bills from 1756 to 1793, 417. Attitude of Government towards them, 418. Act of 1793 excluding office-holders, 419.

The Irish Chiltern Hundreds. 420–423.

Resignation of members until 1704, 421. The House refuses to release members, 421. Absentee members, 422. New method of release under the Place Act of 1793, 423. Escheatorships of the Provinces, 423.

CHAPTER LIV.

POYNINGS' LAW. 424–449.

Power of the Lord Deputy before Poynings, 424. Poynings' Law passed as a protection, 425. The Act of 1497, 425. Occasional suspensions of the Act, 425. Its amendment in 1556, 426. The Commons seek to initiate bills in 1615, 427. Movement against Poynings' Law in 1641, 428. Procedure by heads of a bill, 428. Commons claim right to initiate money bills, 429. Stages of heads of a bill, 430. The Privy Council and legislation, 432. Limited power of Parliament, 433. Struggle between House of Commons and Privy Council, 435. Committees of Comparison, 436. Contest against Poynings' Law in 1757, 437. Popular interest in the struggle, 438. Flood as leader in 1756, 439. His bill, 440. Sixteen years of agitation, 441. Ireland's demands in 1780, 441. Grattan's leadership, 442. Attitude of the English Government, 443. The Volunteers, 444. Attacks on Poynings' Law in 1782, 445. Yelverton's bill, 445. The Government yields, 445. Embarrassments of the English Government, 447. Repeal of Poynings' Law, 448.

CHAPTER LV.

THE RELATION OF THE COMMONS TO THE LORDS. 450–457.

The House of Lords, 450. Its powers, 450. Its numbers, 450. Needy members, 450. Increase in the number of peers, 452. New powers for the House in 1783, 453. Ceremonial relations with the Commons, 453. Order in Conferences, 454. Gracing to the bar of the Lords, 456. Attitude of the Commons to the Lords, 457.

CHAPTER LVI.

RELATIONS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS WITH THE OUTSIDE WORLD. 458–468.

Privilege, 458. The House punishes insults, 458. Privilege widened, 459. Restricted, 459. Defined in 1707, 459. Further restrictions in 1715 and 1727, 460. Strangers in the House, 461. Orders of exclusion, 461. The Strangers' Gallery, 462. Its place in political life, 462. Women in the gallery, 464. Influence of the gallery on speeches, 464. The House and the Press, 465. News-letter writers, 466. Newspapers, 466. The first reporter, 466. The House and reporters, 467. Division lists, 468. The Parliamentary Register, 468.

CHAPTER LVII.

THE UNION. 469–529.

Method of procedure at the Union, 469. Castlereagh as Chief Secretary, 470. Reasons for Union, 471. The Catholic question, 471. The first scheme of Union, 473. Borough representation by groups, 473. English approval, 474. The scheme made public, 475. Opposition to Union, 476. Commissioners proposed, 476. Speech from the throne in 1799, 476. Government reverses in the Commons, 477. Procedure by commission abandoned, 479. Anti-Unionists arouse Catholic opposition, 479. The scheme revised by Castlereagh, 480. Compensation, 481. County representation, 481. Buying out boroughs, 482. Gaining the county members, 484. Borough control and grouping, 485. Compulsory disfranchisement, 487. Principle of selection of boroughs, 488. Objections to enlarging the British House of Commons, 490. Avoiding occasion for Parliamentary Reform, 490. Castlereagh's task, 491. Union scheme makes progress, 492. Government strength in 1799, 493. Cornwallis and the Catholics, 494. Session of 1800, 496. Government majorities, 497. Castlereagh's explanation of the change of plan, 499. Selection of boroughs, 499. Compensation, 500. Divisions on the Union, 500. Union measures in the British Parliament, 502. Pitt and Parliamentary reform, 503. Grey and the Union, 505. Reformers defeated, 507. Pitt evades the question of compensation, 508. Resolutions carried, 509. The Union as

a Reform triumph, 510. Union measures in the Irish Parliament, 510. Controverted elections, 511. Irish qualification bills, 513. Limitation of number of office-holders in the United Parliament, 514. Bill for new representative system, 514. Boroughs and hearth and window taxes, 515. List of boroughs selected, 517. First Irish members chosen by lot, 518. Articles of Union, 519. Anti-Unionist protest, 520. Act of Union, 521. Compensation Act, 521. End of the Irish Parliament, 522. Distribution of souvenirs, 522. The Mace, 522. Estimates of the Irish Parliamentary System, 523. Unsettled questions at the Union, 524. Settlement of Catholic question prevented by prejudices of ascendancy party, 524. Character of Irish members, 526. Comparison of Irish with English House of Commons, 527. Irish reform impossible, 528.

MAPS

SHOWING THE SCOTCH CONSTITUENCIES . . . *Frontispiece*
SHOWING THE IRISH CONSTITUENCIES . . . . p. 184

PART V.

THE SCOTCH PARLIAMENTARY SYSTEM.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE POLITICAL CONDITION OF SCOTLAND AFTER THE UNION.

English and Scotch Systems contrasted.

BETWEEN the representative system in England and that in Wales, from 1535 to 1832, there were many points of similarity. In Wales, as in England, county members were elected on the forty-shilling franchise; and in the Welsh boroughs there was much similarity to the householder franchises in the English boroughs. Between the representative system in England and that which existed in Scotland from the Union to 1832 there was no such similarity. In the electoral systems of England, of Wales, and of Ireland, there was much of the popular element, especially in the counties and in the larger borough constituencies. In the Scotch system the popular element was lacking; and from the Union until 1832 a single by-election in an inhabitant householder constituency, such as Westminster, or in a freeman and freeholder constituency, such as Nottingham, took more electors to the poll than could go to poll in Scotland when the whole of its forty-five members were being chosen at a general election. As has been conceded by Innes, the historian of the Scotch Parliament, conditions in Scotland prior to the Union "were most unfavourable to the growth of a sound representative system[1]"; and from the Union until 1832 there was no change for the better in Scotland so far as the representative system was concerned.

Political Servility of Scotland.

How strikingly different was the electoral system of Scotland from that of England, and how slightly the forty-five members from Scotland represented the people of Scotland, may be judged from appreciations of the Scotch system made by Tories on the one hand, like the Earl of Liverpool and Sir Walter Scott, and from characterisations by Whigs like Charles James Fox, and by Scotch

[1] Cosmo Innes, *Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, I. xii.

Radicals like James Thomson Callender, on the other. Lord Liverpool was wont to describe Scotland as "the best conditioned country in the world[1]." Scott, when the Russian Prince Davidoff was his visitor at Abbotsford in 1826, carried the young prince and his tutor to Selkirk "to see our quiet way of managing the choice of a national representative[2]." This was the Tory view of Scotland and the Tory appreciation of the political servility for which Scotland was notorious from the time when it came into the Union. This servility was due to the limited number of electors, coupled with the adroit management of Scotch elections by a line of political managers.

Political Managers.

The Scotch political managers began with the 1) Earl of Cromartie on the eve of the Union, and the 2) Duke of Queensberry in the years immediately following the Union. Next came the 3) Earl of Islay, afterwards Duke of Argyll. Later on, came 4) James Stuart Mackenzie; and the line ended with Lord Melville, better known in Parliamentary history as 5) Henry Dundas, whose son was his only successor[3], for under his management from 1811 to 1827 the system crumbled away. Dundas, in describing in 1789 his peculiar life-work to one of his political intimates, declared "that a variety of circumstances happen to concur in my person to render me a cement of political strength to the present administration, which, if once dissolved, would produce very ruinous effects[4]." Cement of the kind suggested by the most notorious of Scotch election managers had held the Scotch members together from their first appearance at Westminster. Every man in the House of Commons, and every student of Scotch politics and of the working of the representative system in Scotland, knew of the cement which was so largely and continuously used by Scotch political managers from Queensberry to Dundas. They knew of its effect on the Scotch members, the Scotch constituencies, and the civil service, not only of Great Britain, but of the Empire; for the home, the Indian and the colonial civil services with their prizes were component parts of that cement which, during the thirty years' rule of Dundas, held the forty-five members from Scotland together, and made them always ready to vote as Dundas directed.

[1] Parker, *Sir Robert Peel*, II. 468.
[2] Scott, *Journals*, July 1st, 1826.
[3] Cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 287.
[4] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep.*, App., pt. III. 535.

Callender, who had lived in Edinburgh, and may not inaptly be termed a Radical—for, apart from his political bent as a Parliamentary reformer, he had some of the qualities which made many eighteenth century Radicals distrusted—evidently understood the Scotch electoral system and its working. He affirmed in his pamphlet "that an equal number of elbow chairs, placed once for all on the ministerial benches, would be less expensive to Government, and just about as manageable" as the forty-five members who were returned to the House of Commons from the country north of the Tweed[1]. Callender first published his pamphlet in 1792. Soon afterwards he was compelled to leave Edinburgh for the United States, to escape a prosecution for the opinions to which he had given expression. There, of all the foreigners who were connected with American journalism at the beginning of the nineteenth century, Callender was "easily first in the worst qualities of mind and character[2]." So true was this, that Callender's flight from Edinburgh must have been a distinct gain to the movement for Parliamentary reform, which in Scotland as in England, at this time and at later periods, was much retarded by men of the Callender type, and their prominent and active association with it. Unscrupulous as Mr Worthington C. Ford's sketch of Callender shows him to have been, Callender was not without insight and discernment, and his characterisation of 1792 was an apt and truthful picture of Scotch representation from the Union until 1832.

A Radical Characterisation.

Three years later Fox, in the House of Commons, used even stronger language than that of Callender. "When we look to the kingdom of Scotland," said Fox in the debate on Grey's motion in the Commons, in 1795, "we see a state of representation so monstrous and absurd, so ridiculous and so revolting, that it is good for nothing except perhaps to be placed by the side of the English, in order to set off our defective system by the comparison of one still more defective. In Scotland there is no shadow even of representation. There is neither a representation of property for the counties, nor of population for the towns[3]."

Fox on the Scotch System.

From Lord Liverpool and Scott, both of whom derived political

The Misrepresentation of Scotland.

[1] J. T. Callender, *The Political Progress of Britain*, 9, Philadelphia Edition, 1895.

[2] W. C. Ford, *Thomas Jefferson and James Thomson Callender*, 3.

[3] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxiii. 730.

and official advantage[1] from "the best conditioned country in the world," and from Fox and Callender, who each in his way was working for reform, we obtain a complete and correct picture of the representative system of Scotland. Taken together, these four characterisations form a graphic picture of Scotland during the century that followed the Union, when, except for spasmodic outbursts like that aroused by the malt tax in 1713 and that following the Porteous riots in 1736, it had no political life[2]. During these years Scotland afforded "one of the very few instances in history of a nation whose political representation was so grossly defective, as not merely to distort, but absolutely to conceal its opinions," and "it was habitually looked upon as the most servile and corrupt portion of the British Empire[3]."

Achievements of the Scotch Parliament.

Before Scotland came into the Union, its Parliament had established an excellent system of poor law. It had provided an effectual remedy against the evils of arbitrary or illegal imprisonment. It had established a complete and universal system of public instruction; introduced a humane but effective system of criminal law; awarded to all prisoners the right of being defended by counsel; provided for the protection of the poor in litigation against the rich; laid the foundation of a system of banking; afforded a humane relief to insolvent debtors; given absolute security to the cultivators of the soil in the enjoyment of their leasehold rights; prevented the oppression of husbandmen by the exactions of middlemen, or the distraining for more than their own rent by the owners of the soil; established a universal system of registration for all titles and mortgages relating to real property; and brought cheap justice home to every man's door by a system of local courts. In short, to quote the words of Alison, from whose enumeration of the measures passed by the Scotch Parliament the foregoing summary has been made, "the wisdom and public spirit of the Scottish Parliament, anterior to the Union, had not only procured for the people of Scotland all the elements of real freedom, but had effected a settlement, on the most secure and equitable basis, of all the great questions which it is the professed object of the Liberal Party to resolve in a satisfactory manner at this time (1834)[4]."

[1] Cf. Lockhart, *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, 85, Chandos Edition.

[2] Cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates*, II. 90.

[3] Lecky, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, III. 578, 579.

[4] Alison, "The Old Scotch Parliament," *Blackwood's Magazine*, November, 1834, 669, 670.

Scotland and Westminster.

In the century which followed the Union Scotland consequently stood in need of but little constructive legislation from the Parliament at Westminster. The aim of the Scotch members, so far as their own country was concerned, was to see that Scotland contributed as little as possible to Imperial taxation. They acted together from as early as 1708–9, when the votes of the forty-five members from Scotland determined the result of many controverted elections; and when, although acting in most of these contests with the Whigs, they joined forces with the Tories to throw out Sir Henry Dutton Colt, whose election had been controverted, and who had offended the Scotch members by a sneer at the people of Scotland during the debates on the Union[1].

The First Members at Westminster.

The first forty-five members from Scotland were not elected by the Scotch constituencies. The members of the last Scotch Parliament chose the delegation to Westminster from among their own number. The advocates of union had manœuvred to prevent an election in 1707, because it was felt to be of the utmost importance that "the first set of the two Houses of the first Parliament of Great Britain be of unquestionable friends both to the Revolution settlement and to the union of both kingdoms, which could not be made sure on the part of Scotland" but by this method of choice[2]. The author of this statement, although of the squadron opposed to Queensberry's management and measures[3], strongly supported the Union. He left among his papers another statement which shows that out of the forty-five members chosen to the first Parliament of Great Britain eighteen were under influence; while of the sixteen representative peers thirteen were also subject to influence[4]. As early as 1711 all the Scotch members were evidently whipped up as a body by the administration; and in this year the opening of Parliament was delayed, "most people think," wrote Lady Stratford to Earl Stratford, "because the Scotch members are not yet come up, and they are all of the court party[5]."

The Lord Advocate.

Thereafter the Scotch members acted so long and constantly together in support of Government, that, in the closing years of the eighteenth century, it is on record that one of them complained

[1] Cf. Mackinnon, *Union of England and Scotland*, 372; Vernon, *Correspondence*, I. 268.

[2] *Marchmont Papers*, III. 318.

[3] *Marchmont Papers*, III. 328.

[4] Cf. *Marchmont Papers*, III. 449, 451.

[5] *Wentworth Papers*, 215, 216.

of the stature of Dundas, because he was not sufficiently tall to be seen from all parts of the House, and to enable the forty-five members from Scotland to know at a glance how he desired that they should vote. "The Government," Ferguson of Pitfour used to insist, "ought always to select a tall man to fill the office of Lord Advocate." "We Scotch members," he said, "always vote with the Lord Advocate, and we therefore require to see him in a division. Now I can see Mr Pitt, and I can see Mr Addington, but I cannot see the Lord Advocate[1]." It was this same member, Ferguson of Pitfour, who in his old age was fond of gathering young members of Parliament at his table, and of giving them the benefit of his Parliamentary experience. This advice he was accustomed to sum up in the axiomatic sentences: "I was never present at any debate I could avoid, or absent from any division I could get at." "I have heard many arguments which convinced my judgement, but never one which influenced my vote." "I never voted but once according to my own opinions, and that was the worst vote I ever gave." "I found that the only way to be quiet in Parliament was always to vote with the ministers, and never take a place[2]."

Scotch Members and Office.

Ferguson of Pitfour was typical of Scotch members from the Union until 1832, except in one point. Many of his predecessors from Scotland, many of his contemporaries in the Commons from 1788 to 1807, when he was of the House, and many of those who came after him, had other views as to office. The views of these men were not unlike those to which Andrew Mitchell gave expression in a letter written in April, 1747, on the eve of his contest for Aberdeenshire. "My views," wrote Mitchell, who was the son of a minister of St Giles's, Edinburgh, and at this time was at the English bar, "I confess to you, are neither so honest nor so disinterested as they have been. I desire, nay I am resolved, to act a fair and honourable part if ever I shall be in Parliament; but I do propose a reward for myself; that of being employed either at home or abroad, in a station agreeable to me, and in which I may be useful; for my ambition at present is stronger than my avarice[3]." In the same letter this young Scotchman, still seeking his fortune at the bar in England, dwelt on the

[1] Pellew, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, I. 153.

[2] H. C. Robinson, *Diary and Reminiscences*, II. 34.

[3] Bisset, *Memoirs and Papers of Sir Andrew Mitchell*, 50, 51.

little faith to be put in the promises of Government and of men in office. "The only way therefore to fix them," he wrote, "is to be in a situation to serve or hurt them"; and for this reason Mitchell was anxious to be elected for Aberdeenshire.

Effect on Scotch Society.

Two or three years before Mitchell wrote this letter, there was published anonymously in Edinburgh a book entitled *The Present State of Scotland Consider'd*, which affords proof that the point of view from which Mitchell regarded a seat in the House of Commons was common among Scotland's Parliamentary representatives. The author regretted the time when the whole of the Scotch nobility and gentry, with the exception of a few who had places at Court, lived within the nation and spent their money in it. He attributed the new order of things, the extravagance and debt of the gentry, to the Scotch members, who had been "an unhappy mean" of introducing into Scotland the extravagance he deplored. Scotchmen who went to London to attend the Parliament had, he complained, been "tempted to ape the English, not adverting to the great disproportion between the Scots and English fortunes"; and they not only thus squandered their own estates, but set an example which "tempted many of their countrymen and friends to do so"; and "so luxury and extravagance have been introduced into the nation." "'Tis true," continued the moralist, "our members of Parliament have posts and pensions to support their expense at London, and therefore it may be said that what they spend in England is not drawn from Scotland. But not to mention the dust that is thrown against them by some furious patriots, that these posts and pensions are given for no onerous cause, money which comes in this dirty channel seldom lasts. It is generally thrown away as fast as it is got, and becomes only fuel to foment more the demands of luxury, which consumes both these gentlemen's rents from Scotland and this the reward to the bargain. However this may be, it must be owned that our great men and members of Parliament generally are tempted to outrun their incomes, as hoping to make up what they every year sink out of their estates out of the profits of some imaginary future place or project[1]."

Effect on the Electorate.

Twenty years before the publication of *The Present State of Scotland Consider'd* another keen observer of the trend of events in

[1] *The Present State of Scotland Consider'd*, printed by W. and T. Ruddimans, Edinburgh, 1745.

that country had recorded his impressions of the working of the political system which had been established at the Union, and of the mercenary character of Scotland's representatives at Westminster. "It's scarce conceivable," wrote Wodrow in 1725, in reference to Walpole's management of the House of Commons, and the part the Scotch members had in it, "how he gets money to serve all his purposes, and to keep up so many pensions and gifts as are going. I am told one of his methods is by subdividing the great and the most lucrative posts in the nation. They are given indeed to great men in name, but then what one man has in appearance is burdened with two or three more who are not known, save to him and the person who has the post[1]. What I am most grieved about, and cannot see where it will land in the issue, is the present state of our Parliament members, and the elections to them. All is carried on by money; and a man cannot be chosen unless he bestow five or six hundred guineas; and that must be repaid of somehow or other. Stanmore told my author he had spent five hundred guineas; and Colonel Douglas said to him, he had expended a thousand. All must have either a post or three or four hundred guineas, called travelling charges, up and down. This must in time make Parliaments mercenary and expose everything to the highest bidder, and we may be brought to anything, or rather sold to anybody who has money enough[2]."

English Jealousy of Scotch Office-holders.

In the eighteenth century the Scotch members of the House of Commons, even by their own countrymen and countrywomen, were likened to ostlers and postillions, "who have no wages, and must support themselves by vails[3]," the vails taking the form of places and pensions. This was so characteristic of the spirit in which Scotchmen went into the House of Commons, and Scotch eagerness for place was so greatly resented in England, that in 1761 it was proposed to Bute that a limit should be put to the number of Scotchmen in the public service[4]; while in 1766 subsidised newspaper writers, like Caleb Whitefoord, were endeavouring to persuade the public that the notion prevailing in England, that most places of trust and profit were engrossed by Scotchmen, was unfounded[5]. These efforts were unavailing. In 1770, at a meeting in Westminster Hall addressed by Wilkes and Alderman Sawbridge,

[1] Cf. *Marchmont Papers*, I. 222. [2] Wodrow, *Analecta*, III. 228, 229.
[3] Fitzgerald, *Life of James Boswell of Auchinleck*, I. 148.
[4] Dodington, *Diary*, I. 429.
[5] Cf. Hewins, *The Whitefoord Papers*, 1739–1810, Introd., xxiv.

one of the demands was that George III should dismiss "all his present ministers, and not admit a Scotchman into the administration[1]"; and in 1778 Wesley, always a steadfast friend of George III, records in his journal that for many years he had heard the King severely blamed for giving all places of trust and profit to Scotchmen[2].

Unpopularity of Scotch Members.

The prejudice against Scotch members, due to their interested support of Government, and to the offices which were bestowed so freely upon the representatives from Scotland and their few constituents, had much to do with the fact that from the Union to the reform of the House of Commons Scotland never gave the House either a Speaker or a leader in any political movement. Three times during the long reign of George III the election of a Scotchman to the Chair was mooted. In the first of these instances, in 1761, Mr Forester, the member suggested, was not of the forty-five from Scotland. He represented the borough of Dunwich. He was desirous to be Speaker; and approached the Duke of Bedford, through Rigby the Duke's borough manager, with a view to the support of the Duke, who was then Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal in the Newcastle administration. "I will tell you," wrote Bedford, "the objections which I think would be urged against you by those who are not your friends: which are, the short time you have sat in the House of Commons; your being a Scotchman; and your connection with the Tories. Don't think these objections would have much weight with me; but I am sure they would be made by others[3]."

Scotchmen and the Chair.

Sir John Cust at this time succeeded Onslow as Speaker, and nearly twenty years elapsed before it was again mooted that a Scotchman should be chosen to the Chair. This time again the Scotchman suggested, Sir Gilbert Eliot, was not a member for a Scotch constituency. He then sat for Helston. He was twice put forward for Speaker, and was anxious for some office[4]. But Scotland had not yet ceased to be the chief subject of public odium in England—a distinction held earlier in the eighteenth century by Hanover. The prejudice against Scotchmen was still so strong that Horace Walpole gave as a conclusive reason against Eliot's promotion in the House of Commons that "he was a

[1] *Annual Register*, 1770, p. 160.
[2] Cf. Wesley, *Journals*, May 7th, 1778.
[3] *Bedford Correspondence*, III. 54.
[4] *Eliot Correspondence*, I. 256.

Scot[1]"; and Scotland did not give a Speaker to the House until after the Reform of 1832, when in 1835, Abercromby, afterwards Lord Dunfermline, then member for Edinburgh, was elected as successor to Manners-Sutton, who had been Speaker since 1817[2].

Loyalty to Scotch Interests.

While, as a group, the members for Scotland may be said to have systematically supported Government from the Union until nearly the end of the old representative system, and to have been paid for this support—many of them in Walpole's time by wages, at the rate of ten guineas a week[3], and many all through the eighteenth century by offices for themselves, their dependents, or their constituents—they were ready, on occasion, to take a line of their own on strictly Scotch questions. From the first they held Government to the bargain that the proportion of the new taxation corresponding to that which in England went to pay the debt should be spent within Scotland, and they acquired "a reputation for securing to their country at least the full benefit to which it was equitably entitled." "Even from the negligence of English members as to the local affairs of the north," continues the historian of Scotland, who thus extolled the loyalty of the Scotch members to their country, "they gathered strength. In their persevering attendance and steady co-operation they had sometimes the votes of the House at their command; and under the aspect of being left alone to the management of their own national business, they took care that it should be transacted greatly to the national advantage[4]." There were other reasons for the persevering attendance of Scotch members; but whatever their motives may have been, they were always watchful and alert in the interests of Scotland; and unquestionably their "custom of conferring together on purely local matters, and of adopting a common line of policy with respect to them, gave the Scotch contingent at Westminster nearly all the weight of a national legislature[5]."

Acting on the Defensive.

They acted together on the malt tax in 1713; again, with success, in 1724 on the ale duty proposals[6]; and again, also with some success, when, in 1736, after the murder of Captain Porteous, Walpole's Government introduced a bill degrading the office of provost in Edinburgh, and otherwise penalising the city

[1] *Bedford Correspondence*, III. xxxii., xxxiii.
[2] Cf. Lummis, *The Speaker's Chair*, 158, 159.
[3] Cf. Mahon, II. 102; Caldwell, *Papers*, I. 243.
[4] Burton, *Hist. of Scotland*, VIII. 216, 217.
[5] Lecky, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, II. 82. [6] Mahon, II. 102.

for the uprising of the Porteous mob. As a poor country it was important to Scotland that taxation should not weigh too heavily; and the Scotch members, in spite of their servility under political managers from Queensberry to Dundas, were seldom neglectful of Scotch interests when measures for additional taxation were before the House of Commons. On such questions, as the Parliamentary records for 1713 and 1724 show, they acted together; as they also did, independently of Government, when there was an offender against Scotland to be punished. One of the very earliest records of their acting as a group and apart from the Government concerns the controverted election case of 1708, when Sir Henry Dutton Colt was punished for his sneering references to Scotchmen. Nearly half a century later the Scotch members again acted unitedly to punish Philip Anstruther, member for the Crail boroughs, the one member from Scotland who voted with Walpole at the time of the Porteous agitation, and who obtained a regiment as his price[1].

The Scotch Contingent in English History.

The effect upon the history of England, during the eighteenth century and the first quarter of the nineteenth, of the readiness of the forty-five members from Scotland to give their unquestioning and undivided support to the minister for the time being, always under the discipline of a Parliamentary manager, cannot be traced here. Parliamentary support so obtained had momentous effects on the policy of England towards the American colonies, and again on the war with France, which followed the French Revolution; and this support from Scotland unquestionably helped to give George III a larger measure of control over the House of Commons than had been directly exercised by any of his predecessors on the throne.

Scotchmen in the Colonial Service.

While not overlooking the evil effects which the political condition and the representative system of Scotland had on all the larger affairs of national life, one fact must not be ignored. It concerns the Empire as a whole. Scotland's representative system, utterly indefensible as it was, was chiefly, though indirectly, responsible for the extraordinarily large proportion of Scotchmen who, from the beginning of the reign of George III, if not from an earlier period, went out to hold official positions in India and the British colonies. This was particularly marked during the

[1] Cf. Lecky, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, II. 83; Beatson, I. 291.

thirty years that Dundas was the political manager of the Parliamentary constituencies beyond the Tweed.

Dundas and Patronage.

Dundas had the bestowal, at one time or another during the course of his long career, of naval, Indian, and colonial patronage, as well as of all the patronage of Scotland. In those days the East India Company had "more and greater places to give away than the first lord of the treasury[1]." But the patronage, whether of the navy, of the department of trade and plantations, or of the board of control for the affairs of India, was not sufficient for the claims on Dundas as political manager of Scotland. Much patronage as he usually had on hand, he was constantly alert to extend his lines, and to bring more spoils within his control[2]. In 1784 the Duke of Rutland was scarcely settled at Dublin Castle as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland before Dundas was seeking official openings in the interest of his corps of members from Scotland, or their constituents. Rutland was appointed Lord Lieutenant on February 11th, 1784. "Let me," wrote Dundas on March 21st, "recommend Mr Ross, son of Sir John Lockhart Ross, for promotion, if the request is not an improper one"; and again on November 26th, 1784, he applied to Rutland in the interest of his Scotch friends. "At the request of Lady Francis Douglas," he wrote, in this second letter to the Lord Lieutenant, "I am applying to you on behalf of her sister Mrs Wilson, who married an Irishman and disobliged all her friends. It is wished that something could be done by the Irish Government for him[3]."

His Protégés in India.

During the latter part of the rule of Dundas Scotchmen who owed their appointments directly to him were to be found in official positions in British possessions as remote as Botany Bay[4]. But it was to India that there went in largest number the Scotch protégés of Dundas—the sons and nephews of the members of his corps of forty-five in the House of Commons, and of the county and borough electors who voted for these members. Young Scotchmen from these families had been going abroad before the author of *The Present State of Scotland Consider'd* uttered his anonymous lament over the social degeneration of the landed gentry of North Britain. "Many gentlemen's children," he wrote in 1745, "for want of patrimonies are exported as so much lumber off the

[1] Walpole, *Letters to Mann*, v. 177.
[2] Cf. Rosebery, *Pitt*, 67.
[3] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. I., vol. III. 81, 151.
[4] Cf. Wilberforce, *Correspondence*, I. 90.

country; and those who stay at home, for want of beneficial trade and manufactures, remain an idle burden upon their parents[1]."

English and Scotch Office Seekers.

Englishmen competed with Scotchmen for official positions; but England never had a political manager like Dundas. It had no man who, for a generation, was so near to all the electors and so accessible to them all as was Dundas from the time when he became Lord Advocate in 1775 until his downfall in 1806. Dundas had to manage an electorate very different from that with which many of the unofficial borough managers in England had to deal. Though there was no lack of conviviality at Scotch elections, no sparing of strong brandy and claret[2], beer and treating and small money bribes were never general in Scotland. I can find no traces in Scotland of beer and treating being used in the way that these bribes were employed in numerous English borough constituencies; and in view of the character of the Scotch electorates, there could have been little play for the more squalid methods in vogue in popular constituencies in England. Quite another currency was needed in Scotland, especially in dealing with the holders of superiorities, who formed the limited electorates in the counties. Offices and pensions, but mostly offices, were the currency which swayed Scotch elections from the Union until 1832; and Dundas, from the day when he took charge of the political management of Scotland, was always striving to add to the sum of this currency at his command. As a result of the difference between the representative system in Scotland and that in England, and of the fact that one man was in control of the political management of Scotland, in the competition between Englishmen and Scotchmen for places in the Indian and colonial service Scotchmen generally had the best of it; and in proportion to population, Scotland obtained an unduly large share of these official appointments.

Individual Relations with Electors.

Electors in Scotland were so few that members of Parliament were usually on calling terms with them all. It was customary after a county election for the new member to make a round of calls, to return thanks personally to the holders of superiorities who had voted for him[3]. Nor was this social duty towards the electors burdensome; for in 1788 the county electors ranged in

[1] *The Present State of Scotland Consider'd*, 35. [2] Cf. Omond, II. 9.

[3] Cf. Bisset, *Memoirs of Sir Andrew Mitchell*, I. 64; *Memoirs of Sir James Campbell of Ardkinglas*, I. 337; Dunbar, *Social Life in Former Days*, 219.

number from twelve in Bute to two hundred and five in Ayr; and the average was only fractionally over eighty for each of the thirty-three counties of Scotland[1]. Under these conditions every elector had easy access to the ear of Dundas, and could quickly reach the source from which Indian, colonial, and other official patronage flowed. Of a large part of the county electorate of Scotland, Dundas during his long career had personal knowledge. With many he established intimate relationships[2]; and his contemporary, the Earl of Minto, is the authority for the statement that "there was scarce a gentleman's family in Scotland, of whatever politics, which had not at some time and in some one of its members received some Indian appointment or other act of, in many cases, quite disinterested kindness from Henry Dundas[3]."

Scotch Capacity in Office.

The social, economic, and industrial conditions of Scotland during the seventy years which preceded the Reform Act of 1832, and especially the educational system, on which Alison lays stress in his survey of the work of the old Scotch Parliament, all combined to produce excellent candidates for the Indian and colonial appointments which were in the bestowal of Dundas. While, as has been said, the old representative system of Scotland is indefensible, and while it helped George III to an unconstitutional control of the House of Commons, and to results not for the good of national life, it has to be placed to the credit of the old Scotch system of representation, and to its manipulation by Dundas, that it gave Great Britain a long line of Indian and colonial administrators, whose names will ever stand out in the history of the period when the British Empire was in making. "It has been the good fortune of the Scottish people of the cultured class," wrote Sir Wemyss Reid in 1899, "for many generations to furnish a liberal supply of recruits to these three branches of the public service [army, navy, and East India], and more particularly to the last named. Students of Indian history know how the names of Scotsmen abound in every department of the administration of India during the last hundred years. And Scotland has no reason to feel ashamed of the records which these sons of hers have left behind them. Somehow or other they

[1] Cf. Adam, *View of the Political State of Scotland in the Last Century*, xxxii.

[2] Cockburn, *Life of Lord Jeffrey*, 64.

[3] Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, I. 310, 311; cf. Omond, II. 154; Gabrielle Festing, *John Hookham Frere and His Friends*, 125.

seem to have possessed in a peculiar degree the qualities which are of the greatest value in the man who undertakes the duties of the public service. Caution combined with enthusiasm, shrewdness of judgment allied to steadfastness of purpose, great powers of work, simplicity of life, a natural frugality, and above all an unassailable devotion and loyalty, these seem to be the qualities which may be confidently looked for in that order of Scotsmen to whom the service of our country has owed so much[1]."

Estimates of Dundas.

Excepting Boswell's ill-natured sketch of Dundas—written in 1775, when Dundas became Lord Advocate, and in which Boswell, who was obviously jealous of him, described him as "a coarse, unlettered, unfanciful dog[2]"—contemporary estimates of Dundas, whether by his associates or by those who were politically opposed to him, uniformly agree in depicting him as possessing all the qualities, particularly the social qualities, necessary to a successful political manager. Brougham, who was politically opposed to Dundas, and who knew the Edinburgh of the period when to be opposed to Dundas meant social and professional ostracism, describes him as "in his demeanour, hearty and good-humoured to all[3]." Wraxall writes of Dundas that "the lineaments of his countenance, open as well as gay, facilitated his objects[4]." Cockburn, who knew the Edinburgh of the days of Dundas better even than Brougham, and who knew the heavy hand that Dundas could lay on those who opposed him, describes him as "well calculated by talents and manner to make despotism popular"; as "the absolute dictator of Scotland"; and as possessing "the means of rewarding submission and of suppressing opposition beyond what were ever exercised in modern times by one person in any portion of the Empire." "A country gentleman with any public principle except devotion to Dundas," continues Cockburn, in his description of the political condition of Scotland from 1780 to 1803, and particularly of the Scotland of the years immediately following the French Revolution, "was viewed as a wonder or rather as a monster. This was the creed also of almost all our merchants, all our removable office-holders, and all our public corporations[5]."

[1] Reid, *Memoirs and Correspondence of Lord Playfair*, 2, 3.
[2] James Boswell, *Letters*, 195, 196.
[3] Brougham, *English Statesmen*, 1st Series, II. 230.
[4] Wraxall, *Posthumous Memoirs*, I. 166.
[5] Cockburn, *Memorials*, 87, 88.

Loyalty of Edinburgh to Dundas.

How generally this was the creed of Edinburgh was shown by the jubilation of the Tories there when, in 1806, the impeachment of Dundas, then Lord Melville, broke down. Even Melville's partisans admitted that the investigation brought out many circumstances by no means creditable to his discretion[1]. But these were all ignored by Melville's Edinburgh friends, and did not prevent Scott from inditing the song "Health to Lord Melville," which, to quote Lockhart, "was sung by James Ballantyne, and received with clamorous applause" at a public dinner in honour of Melville's acquittal, on the 27th of June, 1806[2]. Scott, if Dugald Stewart's report of this Edinburgh banquet is to be accepted as correct, wrote two songs in honour of Melville. "There was," wrote Stewart, "another written by him and sung likewise; but he seems to have taken fright about it, for he won't give any copies. The chorus was 'Since Melville's got justice, may the Devil take Law.' The applause that followed the song was so great that it was a quarter of an hour before silence could be restored. The Justice Clerk and most of the judges were present, all the barons of the Exchequer, all the commissioners, all the board of customs, and most of the excise."

Cockburn on Dundas.

Intimately as Cockburn knew the Scotland that Dundas ruled, and earnestly and disinterestedly as he worked for the reform of the representative system, he was nevertheless an admirer of the last of the great political managers of Scotland. "He was," Cockburn writes, "the very man for Scotland at that time; and is a Scotchman of whom his country may be proud. Skilful in Parliament, wise and liberal in council, and with an almost unrivalled power of administration, the usual reproach of his Scotch management is removed by the two facts, that he did not make the bad elements he had to work with, and that he did not abuse them, which last is the greatest praise that his situation admits of[3]."

Political Conditions in the Time of Dundas.

Dundas was so much the embodiment of the representative system in Scotland at the time when the movement for Parliamentary reform became general, that it has been deemed well to give the foregoing sketch of the political Scotland he ruled, before describing in detail the representative system as it was developed in Scotland before the Union, and as it existed from

[1] Cf. Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, 132. [2] Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, 132.

[3] Cockburn, *Memorials*, 67. Cf. Craik, *A Century of Scotch History*, II. 63, 95.

1707 to 1832. Lord Cockburn, who knew the system intimately, stated only what was true when he declared that Dundas "did not make the bad elements he had to work with." They dated from the Union; and from the Union they had been used by one political manager or another until Dundas took charge, and so manipulated them that the shires and groups of boroughs returning the forty-five members to the House of Commons were practically so many nomination seats under the control of the Government.

Conditions dating from the Union.

The anomalies of the English borough representation, which permitted many boroughs to come directly or indirectly under the control of Government, were due to varying local usages; to royal charters, which placed municipal corporations in control of Parliamentary elections; and to a long series of Parliamentary determinations of controverted elections. Between 1707 and 1832 no such influences were at work on the representative system of Scotland; and when Parliament approached the reform of the electoral systems of England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland in 1831, that of Scotland stood, in all its essentials, as it did when Scotland came into the Union. It took centuries of social and economic change and of interested usurpation of the popular right to the Parliamentary franchise, to bring the boroughs in England into the condition which made it possible for patrons to control so many of them in the seventeenth century, and still more of them in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Scotland came into the Union with county and borough constituencies so constituted that it needed only an Islay or a Dundas as political manager, and a Walpole as minister, or a sovereign bent on the control of the House of Commons, like George III, to reduce all the Scotch constituencies to the position of the English nomination boroughs.

An Easy Field for a Political Manager.

Had Dundas been alive at the time of the Union, had he been in supreme control of all the negotiations and arrangements leading up to Scotland's inclusion in the Parliamentary system of Great Britain, he could not have devised a system of representation more readily and completely lending itself to the ends which he had in view during the thirty years when "his business consisted in laying forty-five Scotch members at the feet of Government," when he was "the Pharos of Scotland," and when "who steered upon him was safe, who disregarded his light was wrecked[1]." The small

[1] Cockburn, *Life of Lord Jeffrey*, 64.

county electorates, in which there is reason to believe the faggot voter was already established[1], and the groups of boroughs with municipal corporations already in possession of the right of election, from the day when Scotland first came into the Union afforded a field which such a politician would positively delight to work.

How the Field was worked.

From the Union Scotland was a comparatively easy field for a political manager who had pensions and official patronage at his disposal. It must have become easier to work after the Septennial Act of 1715, and increasingly so as Britain's Indian and colonial possessions opened new avenues to coveted official appointments. No political manager could make any headway unless he had favours to bestow, and means to hand of punishing or suppressing those who would not fall in with his schemes. Electors in Scotland were so few that from the early years of the Union its political managers were in a position to serve or hurt every elector. The overwhelming majority of the electors were willing to be served[2]. They were ready to pay the price demanded for service as the recurring Parliamentary elections came round; and they never looked beyond the candidate or the political manager who sought their suffrages, and who, as was the case with Dundas, came to know the circumstances and the wants, and the proper bait of every one of his countrymen who had a vote at a Parliamentary election[3].

Comparison with England.

Such knowledge was essential to those who essayed any political management of Scotland; and to this fact students of the representative system of that country owe a detailed and valuable contemporary description of the Scotch county constituencies as they were when Dundas was in control. In 1788 William Adam and Henry Erskine were contemplating the management of the interests of the Whig opposition in Scotland to the administration of Pitt and Dundas. *The View of the Political State of Scotland in the Last Century*, edited by Sir Charles Elphinstone Adam of Blair-Adam, and published in 1887, was, as its title-page sets out, "a confidential report on the political opinions, family connections, or personal circumstances of the two thousand six hundred and sixty-two county voters in 1788." It is a compilation full of interest from the light which it throws upon political, official, and

[1] Cf. *Somers Tracts*, XII. 627, 628.

[2] Cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 90.

[3] Cf. Cockburn, *Life of Lord Jeffrey*, 64.

social life in Scotland. It could never have had a counterpart in England; where the representative system was entirely different, and where in most counties, instead of the electors being numbered by tens and twenties, as they were in Scotland, they were numbered by thousands and could never have been humoured and favoured, as were the county electors in Scotland, by a single political organiser working in the interests of the Government. Members for the English counties were always the most independent element in the House of Commons; and although some English counties were controlled by territorial families, county elections in England were never marked by the bribery which characterised borough elections; whilst among county electors in England there was distributed but little of the official patronage which formed the rewards by which the county electors in Scotland, from the Union until 1832, were attached to the fortunes of political managers like Dundas.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE SETTLEMENT OF THE REPRESENTATION AT THE UNION.

Proceedings at the Union.

At the Union, so far as can be followed in the official reports of the proceedings of the lords commissioners, the discussions as to representation turned entirely on the number of members to be assigned to Scotland in the united Parliament. Scores of other questions, ranging from the equivalent which was to go to Scotland when new taxation was levied to the conjoining of the crosses of St Andrew and St George when used on flags, banners, standards, and ensigns of the United Kingdom, were discussed with much patience and detail. But there are no official records of discussions by the lords commissioners as to the franchises on which Scotland's representatives in the House of Commons at Westminster were to be elected. When Wales came into the representative system in 1535 its position was altogether unlike that of Scotland on the eve of the Union. Wales, prior to 1535, had had no representative system; and the Act of Henry VIII enfranchising Wales not only determined the number of members to be sent from the Principality and the constituencies from which they were to be elected, but of necessity created the electoral system on which these members were to be returned.

Constitution of the Scotch Parliament.

At the time when Scotland came into the Union it had a Parliament in which there were three estates—the nobility, the commissioners from the shires, and the commissioners from the royal burghs. In the Parliament which passed the Act of Union the first estate was composed of three dukes, three marquesses, forty-one earls, four viscounts, and twenty-one lords. The second estate, usually described as the barons, was composed of eighty-three commissioners from the thirty-three shires; while the third estate was composed of two commissioners from Edinburgh, and one from each of the other sixty-five burghs. In addition to these

two groups of representatives who were not of the nobility there were in the Parliament of 1706–7 the Lord Register, the Lord Advocate, and Lord Justice Clerk, lesser officials of State, who, as such, had voice and vote in the old Scotch Parliament[1]. To the Parliament so constituted was left, in accordance with the Articles of Union, the determining of the new Scotch constituencies, and of the franchises on which Scotland's representatives in the Parliament of the United Kingdom were to be elected.

Settlement of the Franchise.

In view of the time which was occupied by the lords commissioners in coming to an agreement as to how many members Scotland should have in the Parliament at Westminster, it is remarkable that so little should have been said, or rather that so little appears on the minutes, as to the mode in which the members from Scotland were to be elected. All that appears is contained in one brief paragraph, by virtue of which, when embodied in the Articles of Union, the Parliament of Scotland made the series of determinations which settled the county and borough franchises from 1707 until the Reform Act for Scotland was passed in 1832. The proposal as to the method of settlement came from the Scotch commissioners, and, so far as the official record shows, was accepted by the English commissioners without question. "The lords commissioners for Scotland," it reads, "do also propose that, upon calling the first Parliament of Great Britain, and until the said Parliament shall make further provision therein, the following method be used in summoning the members from Scotland to attend in both Houses of Parliament of Great Britain, viz.: That a writ under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom be issued out for summoning the said members, and that the said writ be directed to such court, officer, or office, and be executed in such manner as in the Parliament of Scotland shall be settled, at or before ratifying the treaty[2]." The proposal from the Scotch lords commissioners was submitted to the English commissioners on the 28th of June, 1706. It was formally accepted by them on the 3rd of July; and the English commissioners then proposed that the writs should go to the Privy Council of Scotland, instead of to such court, officer, or office, as should be settled by the Parliament of Scotland; and on the 4th of July the Scotch commissioners agreed to this amendment.

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, xi. 207, 302.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, xi., App., 185.

Fixing the Number of Scotch Members.

The Scotch proposal that the Scotch Parliament should determine how the writs should be executed came after the agreement as to the number of representatives which Scotland should elect to the Parliament of the United Kingdom. The first formal proposal as to the Scotch representatives came from the English commissioners. It was submitted on the 7th of June, and was that Scotland's representation should consist of thirty-eight members. The Scotch commissioners demurred to this number as inadequate. Hitherto all communications had been in writing, but on this question the Scotch commissioners asked for a conference. They handed in their demurrer and their request for a conference on the 11th of June. They had "found such difficulties in that matter that," to quote their statement, "they are under the necessity to propose a conference betwixt the lords commissioners for the kingdoms on that subject, in which their lordships doubt not but to satisfy the lords commissioners for England that a greater number than is mentioned in the said proposal will be necessary for attaining the happy Union of the two kingdoms so much desired on both sides[1]."

Difficulties from English Inequalities.

Outside the Cockpit at Whitehall, where the commissioners for the Union carried on their negotiations, there was much discussion on the number of members to which Scotland was entitled; and from the anti-Union pamphleteers there was strenuous opposition to the acceptance of any scheme under which Scotland might be inadequately represented. This discussion, and the subsequent discussions in the English Parliament on the Act of Union, are not only interesting from their connection with the determination of the quota of members from Scotland, but also as affording proof that the inequalities of the English representative system were discussed at this early period of the eighteenth century. Incidentally also these discussions in and out of Parliament are significant as suggesting one reason why the English lords commissioners so readily acceded to the proposal of the Scotch commissioners that it should be left exclusively to the Scotch Parliament to determine the franchises on which Scotland's members should be chosen. Outside Parliament the contribution to this discussion made by Hodges, one of the anti-Union pamphleteers, who argued with Defoe, is noteworthy from these points of view—from the fact that he opposed a too small representation of Scotland, and that he raised the question of Parliamentary reform in England. Hodges

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, xi., App., 187.

complained of the injustice of reducing the Parliamentary representation of Scotland "to one third, while retaining the Parliament of England intact." "If taxation is to be the standard of calculation," he asked, "how explain the inequality in England itself, where one county, which pays little to the revenue, is over-represented; while another, paying twenty or thirty per cent. more, is hardly represented at all? In Scotland, there are sixty royal burghs[1], with the right of separate representation. But many of these will be deprived of their rights; while England does not disfranchise one, though it may not contain a dozen freeholds."

Representation and Tax Payments.

Strictures on the representation of Cornwall, and pointed allusions to the Old Sarums and Gattons, were not confined to the pamphleteers of the Union controversy. The inequalities of the English system were recalled when the bill for the Union reached the House of Lords. There, in view of the number of representatives assigned to Scotland by the articles of Union, exception was taken to the comparatively small contribution that Scotland was to make to the land tax. Halifax, who was one of the English lords commissioners, was ready with a reply based on Cornwall's representation in the House of Commons compared with its contribution to national taxation. "In fixing taxation," he said, "the number of representatives is no rule to go by. Why even now in England there is the county of Cornwall that pays not nearly so much towards the land tax as the county of Gloucester, and yet sends to Parliament almost five times as many members[2]."

Scotland obtains Forty-five Members.

The conference sought by the Scotch lords commissioners took place on the 12th of June. The Scotch appeal for a larger representation was not at once acceded to; and on the 14th of June the Scotch lords commissioners, through the Earl of Mar, reported that they found themselves "still under an absolute necessity for bringing to a happy conclusion the Union of the two kingdoms, to insist that a greater number than that of thirty-eight be agreed to as the representatives for Scotland in the House of Commons in the Parliament of Great Britain[3]." Their persistence gained for them their point. On the 15th of June the English commissioners submitted a new and more favourable proposal. "The lords commissioners for England," it read, "being assured

[1] The actual number at the time of the Union was sixty-six.

[2] Stanhope, *Reign of Queen Anne*, I. 308, 309.

[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI., App., 179.

by the lords commissioners for Scotland that there will be found insuperable difficulties in reducing the representation of Scotland in the House of Commons of the United Kingdom to thirty-eight members, the number formerly proposed by the lords commissioners for England, do, to show their inclinations to remove everything that would of necessity be an obstruction to perfecting the Union of the two kingdoms, propose to the lords commissioners for Scotland that forty-five members, and no more, be the number of the representatives for that part of the United Kingdom now called Scotland, in the House of Commons of the United Kingdom after the intended Union." Three days later the Scotch commissioners reported that they did not "insist for greater number"; and forty-five was fixed as Scotland's quota by the articles of Union[1].

Avoiding the Discussion of Parliamentary Reform.

Between the abdication of James II and the death of William III there had been agitations for electoral reform both in England and in Scotland. In England the agitation had produced no result. In Scotland it had led to an addition in 1690 of twenty-six to the number of commissioners returned by the shires[2]. The English lords commissioners for the Union with Scotland must have been aware that in 1706–7 the question of the representative system had only to be mooted to give rise to an agitation, and that any discussion as to the Parliamentary franchise in Scotland would raise the question of the inequalities of the English representative system. They had no desire to raise this question; and it may have been with a view to preventing any controversy on the subject, as well as with the intention of conciliating the Scotch lords commissioners and the Scotch Parliament, that they were so ready to leave the question of the Scotch franchises to the Parliament in Edinburgh. At the Revolution the question of electoral reform had been raised in Scotland; and within two years after the Union there were attempts to widen the county franchise. At the election for the County of Perth in 1709 a candidate and his agent "brought a great number of gentlemen who till then never claimed a right to vote, and who by the laws of Scotland had no such right[3]." The Scotch lords commissioners may therefore also have been unwilling to raise extra-Parliamentary discussion on the question of the electoral franchises of their country; and when it is remembered that the Scotch Parliament for generations before

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI., App., 180.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 152.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, XVI. 227.

the Union had been systematically and continuously managed on behalf of the Crown, there is good ground for the belief that among the Scotch lords commissioners there were those who desired that the old system of representation should be interfered with as little as possible.

Subserviency of the Scotch Parliament.

The committee of the Scotch Parliament, called the Committee of Articles, which dated from the Parliament held at Perth in 1368[1], had survived until the Revolution. The election of this committee from the three estates had always been a subject of close interest to the Crown; "and in the later and worse times of the Scotch constitution," according to Cosmo Innes, "the devices of the politician threw it entirely into the hands of Government[2]." "James VI," writes the same historian, in his survey of the Scotch Parliament during the last century of its existence, "applied his whole ingenuity to secure for the Crown the permanent control" of the election of the Committee of Articles; "and though he might overstate his power when, in his speech at Whitehall to the Parliament of England (1607), he boasted that in Scotland such bills 'only as I allow are put into the chancellor's hands to be propounded to the Parliament, and after this, before I put my sceptre to a law, I order what I please to be erased,' the desired result was fully obtained during the reigns of his successors[3]." "Circumstances," continues Innes, "were most unfavourable to the growth of a sound representative constitution in Scotland. James's wish was to have a Parliament like that of France, a court to register his decrees; and while the system of representation was still in its infancy, his accession to the English Crown seemed to give him the power to carry his wishes into effect. The succeeding Stuarts, though they never found Scotland so easily governed as James boasted, were successful in extinguishing all Parliamentary discussion. The period between the Revolution and the Union was too short to give the habits or the spirit of an independent legislature; and the superior importance attached to the proceedings of the English Parliament had by this time thrown Scotland somewhat into a provincial position[4]."

Small Degree of Representation.

The records contained in the long series of volumes, to which the history of the Scotch Parliament by Innes is printed as a

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. x.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi., xii.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xii., xiii.

preface, bear out every assertion which he makes as to the unrepresentative and subservient character of the Scotch Parliament. The existence, from the Parliament of Perth to the Revolution of 1688, of the Committee of Articles was in itself sufficient to deprive the Scotch Parliament of a representative and deliberative character. The fact that the nobility sat with the other two estates must also have lessened the importance and been subversive of the independence of the representative element; while the ease with which in 1617 the Crown was able to insist that voice and vote should be allowed to as many as eight officers of State, who were neither of the nobility nor representatives of either of the other two estates[1], again marks the wide difference between the Scotch Parliament and the House of Commons at Westminster.

Perpetuating the Non-representative Character.

The peculiar system on which the old Scotch Parliament was elected was much more favourable to management in the interest of the Crown than the English representative system at its worst; and a perusal of the minutes of the Scotch Parliament, when, in 1707, it was determining by what method the sixteen representative peers were to be elected, which constituencies were to choose the forty-five members of the House of Commons, and on what franchises these forty-five members were to be elected, warrants the suspicion that it was managed to the last, and that there were of its members in its final session men who were interested in establishing, or rather continuing, an electoral system which was to be as easy of management after the Union as the Scotch Parliament had been throughout its history.

The Election of Peers.

The Parliament at Edinburgh began the work of adjusting the old representative system of Scotland to the new conditions due to the Union on the 20th of January, 1707. Its first resolve was that "the sixteen peers and forty-five commissioners for the shires and burghs, to be members of the first Parliament of Great Britain for and on the part of Scotland, shall be chosen out of the present Parliament[2]." Two days later it created the system under which the sixteen representative peers were to be chosen to subsequent Parliaments. The first question was whether the peers were to sit by rotation or by election. The decision was in favour of election. The next question was whether the representative peers should be chosen by ballot or by open election,

[1] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IV. 526, 527.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 415.

and the decision was in favour of open election[1]. Thus the system stood until the 3rd of February, when it was resolved "that at all meetings of the peers for electing of their representatives, such peers as are absent be allowed to have votes in the said election by proxies, the said proxies being peers, and that the said absent peers may either vote by their proxies, or by sending up lists subscribed by them[2]."

Government Management of Elections of Peers.

From the Union until the end of the century the elections of the Scotch representative peers were managed on behalf of Government much in the same way, although not invariably with the same uniform success, as the elections of the forty-five members of the House of Commons; and in this management the lists, which came into use under the plan adopted by the Scotch Parliament in 1707, played a prominent part. As early as 1708 lists were sent out by Government, and all the influence of Government was used to secure the election of its nominees[3]. The keen and active interest which George III took in the elections of Scotch peers has been described by the Duke of Leeds, who, as Marquis of Carmarthen, was secretary of state for the foreign department from 1783 to 1791. "We met again," he writes of the proceedings of the cabinet on the eve of the election of the Scotch peers in 1784, "at the chancellor's, and settled everything relating to the speech, and the list of Scotch peers. Lord Stormont was in at first[4], and it was said the King wished him to be chosen. His Majesty one day did me the honour to converse with me upon the subject, and said that if Lord Stormont would be quiet, he had no objection to his being on the government list; but if he interfered with and canvassed for other opposition lords the case was widely different. The Duke of Argyll had said his friend Lord Rosebery would willingly consent to be left out of the list to accommodate Government, who meant to recommend some new peers. In the first place his lordship's name was omitted, and Lord Stormont remained. The Duke of Richmond, however, objected to recommend him, and his name was then omitted, and Lord Rosebery's again inserted. It seemed, however, to be the general opinion that unless we were sure of keeping Lord Stormont out, it would be advisable to let his name remain. The experiment,

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 417, 418.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 423.

[3] Stanhope, *Reign of Queen Anne*, II. 90, 91.

[4] Lord Stormont was a representative peer of Scotland from 1756 to 1790.

however, was tried and failed; for his lordship and Lord Elphinstone were afterwards chosen, to the exclusion of two of the government list, viz. the Earls of Marchmont and Rosebery[1]."

Elections of Peers until 1832.

All through the eighteenth century the election of the Scotch peers was managed much in the way described by the Duke of Leeds, and the Scotch peers were usually as much a part of the government forces as the Scotch members in the House of Commons. Only in the closing years of the century was there a change in the attitude of Government towards these elections. When Lord Castlereagh, as secretary for Ireland in 1800, wrote to the Duke of Portland from Dublin to know the attitude he was to take towards the then pending first election of Irish peers, he was informed by the Duke that "the election of the peers in Scotland is now left entirely to the management of the great and respectable friends of Government." "It is now so well understood," continued the Duke of Portland, "that as vacancies occur... the peers of the first respectability in point of rank, fortune, and character, are to succeed, that every idea of contest is in a manner given up; and the election is conducted with almost as little sensation as if the succession was hereditary[2]." By the same mail that carried the Duke of Portland's letter to Lord Castlereagh there went a letter from a permanent official in the Scotch office in London, whom the Duke of Portland regarded as an authority on procedure at the elections of the Scotch peers. "I do not think," wrote this official to Lord Castlereagh, "much information is to be received from our present mode of proceeding, other than that it is more decorous than heretofore, when the government list, with a sort of official treasury note, was circulated among all friendly peers with very little scruple. At the last election, if I remember right, it was managed on the spot by the Duke of Buccleugh and the Lord Advocate, who were furnished with the list Government supported, and we only took care here to obtain proxies of such absentees as they pointed out to us[3]." The practice of sending government lists to Edinburgh was continued until the Whigs came into power in 1831[4].

County and Burgh Representatives.

After the determination of the plan on which the representative peers were to be chosen, the Parliament of Scotland turned its

[1] Duke of Leeds, *Political Memoranda*, 100.

[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 369.

[3] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 368.

[4] Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, I. 347.

attention to the constituencies which were to elect the forty-five members to the House of Commons. At this time all the thirty-three counties and sixty-six royal burghs were represented in the two estates. There was then no uniformity in the number of commissioners from the shires. Some of the counties were represented by as many as four commissioners; others by two; and a few by only one. Except Edinburgh, all the royal burghs were represented by one commissioner from each. On the 27th of January, 1707, the Parliament "considered what proportion the barons and burghs shall have of the forty-five members who are to sit in the House of Commons of Great Britain," and decided that the number of barons should be thirty, and the number from the burghs fifteen[1].

Exclusion of the First Estate.

It was then also enacted "that no peer, nor the eldest son of any peer, can be chosen to represent either shire or burgh of this part of the United Kingdom in the said House of Commons[2]." This was not a new law. It was only the reënactment of a law which had been long in existence, and under which, as recently as 1685, Viscount Tarbet's eldest son had been denied a seat in the Scotch Parliament as one of the commissioners for the shire of Ross[3], and, in 1689, Lord Livingstoune had been refused admission to the House on his election for Linlithgow, because he was the son of the Earl of Linlithgow[4]. This exclusion of the sons of peers from the Parliament of Scotland can be traced as far back as 1587, when, to prevent "confusion of persons of the three estates," it was enacted that "no person shall take upon him the functions, office, or place of all the three estates, or of two of the same, but shall only occupy the place of that estate in which he commonly professes himself to live, and from which he takes his style[5]."

Burgher Law excluding Peers.

Moreover the admission of a peer's son as a commissioner for a burgh, the capacity in which the son of the Earl of Linlithgow sought to take his seat in 1689, would have contravened the laws of the Convention of Royal Burghs—a representative institution peculiar to the country north of the Tweed, whose proceedings had an important part in the Parliamentary and municipal history

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 418.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 418.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 457.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 11.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 443.

of Scotland. The Convention of Royal Burghs was in fact a burgher Parliament, whose history is traceable back to 1405[1], and an institution which survived the Union and the Reform Act of 1832. The burgher Parliament had its code of laws governing the representation of the royal burghs in the Parliament of Scotland. It was by its decree of 1619[2] that no royal burgh except Edinburgh sent more than one commissioner to Parliament; and in addition to the Act of 1587 for the prevention of confusion of persons of the three estates, the Convention of Royal Burghs long had on its rolls a decree that "no person could be elected commissioner to represent a burgh in Parliament unless he be a burgess and a resident trafficking merchant in the burgh[3]."

Lapse of the Residential Qualification.

Until as late as 1672 there were royal burghs which successfully appealed to Parliament to be excused sending commissioners, and were, because of their poverty, willing to forego their municipal and Parliamentary privileges[4]. Seats in the Scotch Parliament were not in demand until nearly two centuries later than in the Parliament of England. In the seventeenth century a seat in the Scotch Parliament was shunned as much as seats were coveted in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries; and not until long after the Restoration did outsiders seek to be chosen as commissioners to Parliament from the Scotch burghs. In 1678 a commissioner from the burgh of New Galloway was excluded, because he was "not qualified conform to the Act of the Convention of Burghs, not being a residentier nor traffiquer in that burgh[5]." As late as 1681 the Act of the Convention of Burghs was cited by the committee on controverted elections[6]; but as an operative force it cannot be traced as surviving that year[7]. In 1700 the Act was again cited, this time as an objection to Sir Andrew Hume taking his seat as commissioner for the burgh of Kirkcudbright; but, to quote the minutes, "the said Andrew was admitted[8]"; and in the Parliament which passed the Act of Union the titles of the commissioners from the burghs of Stirling, Anstruther Easter, Burntisland, Dunfermline, Dumbarton, Culross, Banff, North

[1] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XII. 267.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 237.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 38.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 217.
[6] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 237.
[7] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX., App., 139.
[8] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, X. 190.

Berwick, Anstruther Wester, Lauder, and Inverary[1] indicate that these commissioners could not have been of the Parliament had the Act of the Convention of Royal Burghs, imposing a residential qualification, remained in force to the last.

Demand for Seats in the Scotch Parliament.

There was, however, no inroad on the usage excluding peers' sons from the representation of shires and burghs; and when the Scotch Parliament, in its final session, passed the resolve in regard to peers' sons, it was only continuing an exclusion of almost as long standing as the Scotch Parliamentary system. It was a usage also which was not assailed until nearly the end of the reign of James VII in the reign of whose predecessor seats in the Scotch Parliament first began to be in demand, and to be the subject of contests in the constituencies and before committees on controverted elections. Even in the reigns of Charles II and James VII seats in the Parliament which met at Edinburgh were never as generally objects of desire as they were at this and at a much earlier period in the Parliament of Westminster. The inroad into the burgh representation of men who were not qualified in accordance with the Act of the Convention of Burghs came only after 1700. Between that time and the Union the proportion of these non-resident commissioners from burghs was not nearly so large as the proportion of non-resident members for the English boroughs all through the seventeenth century; and at no time in the history of the Scotch Parliament were candidates for membership so proportionately numerous as they were for the English Parliament between the Restoration and the Revolution of 1688.

Franchise adopted at the Union.

Following the general apportionment of the forty-five members between the shires and the burghs, and the re-enactment of the exclusion law against the sons of peers, came the resolve of the Scotch Parliament on the question of the franchises on which the thirty commissioners from the shires and the fifteen from the burghs were to be elected. It was adopted on the 27th of January, 1707, and was in the form of a declaration "that none shall elect, nor be elected to represent a shire or burgh...except such as are now capable by the laws of this kingdom to elect or be elected as commissioners for shire or burgh[2]."

County Representatives.

The distribution of the thirty commissioners among the thirty-three shires then represented in the Parliament of Scotland was

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 302.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 418.

next taken up, and was settled by a resolution which coupled the shires of Bute and Caithness, Nairn and Cromarty, and Clackmannan and Kinross; and declared that the representative from each of these groups was to be chosen alternately by the shires, and that "all other shires and stewartries of this kingdom now represented in this Parliament were each to have one representative in the Parliament of Great Britain[1]."

Burgh Representation.

When Parliament distributed the fifteen commissionerships among the sixty-six burghs it first resolved that Edinburgh should have one commissioner[2], and next determined on a scheme under which the other sixty-five burghs were grouped in fourteen districts. The burghs in these districts chose delegates, who elected one commissioner to Parliament. In arranging these groups the burghs were placed, not according to their order in the list of royal burghs, an order by which the precedence of burghs was established, but according to their geographical situation, the most northerly burghs being placed first[3]. There was a precedent for the plan under which burghs were to choose delegates to elect members of the House of Commons. During the Commonwealth both the counties and the burghs elected commissioners, who met at Edinburgh to elect "fourteen persons to represent the shires, and seven persons to represent the burghs of Scotland in the Parliament of England[4]."

Wages before the Union.

At the time of the Union enactments were in force under which commissioners from shires could claim wages and travelling allowances from their constituents. In 1661, only a few years before the House of Commons in England was debating bills for the repeal of the old law under which knights and burgesses could claim wages for services in Parliament, the Scotch Parliament passed an Act[5], which evidently only reaffirmed an Act of 1648, for the payment of wages. This Act of 1661 provided that commissioners for shires were to have five pounds Scots as daily allowance[6], including the first and last days of the Parliament, together "with eight days for their coming and as much for their return, from the furthest shires of Caithness and Sutherland, and

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 420.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 421.
[3] Cf. Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 213.
[4] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep.*, 77.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VI. 235.
[6] The pound Scots is one-twelfth of the pound sterling.

proportionable at nearer distances." It was also provided that the constituencies should defray the expenses to which commissioners were put for the purchase of foot mantles to be worn in the ceremonial riding of the Parliament from Holyrood Palace to the Parliament House. Only seventeen years before the Union, in 1690, when additional commissioners were assigned to the more thickly populated shires and other reforms were made in the representative system, an Act had been passed imposing penalties on absentee or tardy commissioners, and providing that the clerk of register should "give certificates to the commissioners for shires and burghs of their attendance in Parliament, who require the same for exacting their fees from the shires and burghs which they do represent[1]."

Decline of Payment of Wages.

As late as 1695 Sir John Munro of Foulis collected individually from the barons of Ross-shire fees for attending "the four by-past sessions of His Majesty's current Parliament," fees which in the case of the Laird of Kilravock amounted to sixty-four pounds twelve shillings Scots, "payable out of his valued rents in the parish of Nig, according to the stent roll made by the barons' freeholders[2]." There is nevertheless little ground for believing that the Acts of 1661 and 1690 were uniformly or generally enforced at the time of the Union. The Act of 1690, directing the issue of certificates of attendance to those "who require the same," suggests that members were not all paid. As long as the Act of the Convention of Royal Burghs imposing a residential qualification on commissioners from burghs was enforced, it is probable that commissioners from burghs were regularly paid; for with the Convention of Burghs frequently in session, burghs must have grown accustomed to paying allowances to their burgesses who went abroad to attend to burgh business. But after the Revolution there is proof that even in the burghs the system of paying commissioners to Parliament was breaking down; and from this time it is possible to trace agreements between burghs and their representatives in Parliament, similar to those to be found in the municipal records of England in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In the commission which North Berwick gave to Thomas Stewart as its representative in the Convention of the Estates of Scotland of 1689, there is a clause that "the said Thomas Stewart by his acceptance hereof declares that he

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 236, 237.

[2] Spalding Club, *The Family of Rose of Kilravock*, 386, 387.

is content to serve the burgh in the said Convention gratis, discharging the burgh hereby of all fees and charges in the said account, for now and ever[1]." Just as soon as seats in the Scotch Parliament became objects of ambition—as soon as outsiders became eager to represent the burghs and numerous candidates offered themselves for the representation of the shires—to judge by the experience of the English constituencies the general payment of wages must have come to an end; and it may be accepted that they were not generally paid either in the counties or the burghs at the time of the Union.

No Wages after the Union.

Whether or not wages were actually paid, the Acts of 1648, 1661 and 1690 authorising their payment were all on the statute book when in January and February, 1707, the Parliament at Edinburgh was readjusting the electoral system of Scotland to meet the new conditions growing out of the Union. On the 31st of January Parliament turned to this question of wages, the last of the several questions connected with the reorganised electoral system which it had to determine. It was then moved "That no representative from either shire or burgh from this kingdom to the Parliament of Great Britain shall have any allowance for their charges and expenses in attending the same"; "and," to quote again from the minutes, "after debate it being moved to delay the consideration thereof till next sederunt of Parliament, the vote was put Proceed or Delay. And it carried Delay[2]." The debate was resumed on February 3rd. "The vote was put," reads the minutes, "whether there shall be a clause in relation to the charge and expenses of the representatives for shires and burghs insert in the Act settling the manner of electing, Yea or Not—and it carried Not[3]"; and with the failure of the Scotch Parliament to incorporate the old Acts concerning wages in the new system, wages and allowances paid by constituencies were quietly allowed to lapse.

The System as settled in 1707.

At the Union, therefore—except for the reduction in the number of commissioners, the establishment of a system under which six of the thirty-three counties chose commissioners not at each recurring election but alternately; and the grouping of burghs into districts—the Scotch electoral system was continued

[1] Luder, *Controverted Election Cases*, III. 317; cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 589, 590.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 423.

[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 423.

on the basis on which it had existed since the reign of James VI[1], when the representative system in that country may be said to have been perfected, and on this basis it remained until the Reform Act for Scotland was passed in 1832.

[1] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. x.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE CONVENTION OF ROYAL BURGHS.

Developement of the Scotch Parliament.

For three centuries before James I, in 1427, undertook to establish a system under which the shires as well as the burghs should be represented in Parliament, there had been a legislative assembly in whose statutes was embodied the statement that they were "enacted by the advice and consent of the magnates of the realm and of the whole community[1]." Innes dates such laws as far back as 1230, and affirms that in the reign of David I, from 1124 to 1153, "the burghs of Scotland took their place as recognized members of the body politic of a feudal kingdom[2]." In 1326, when Bruce claimed from his people a revenue to meet the expenses of his glorious war and the necessities of the State, the tithe-penny was granted to the monarch by the earls, barons, burgesses, and free tenants in full Parliament assembled. "The change had taken place silently, perhaps gradually," continues Innes, "but from henceforth undoubtedly the representatives of the burghs formed the Third Estate, and an essential part of all Parliaments and general councils. In this Parliament we have the first developement of what are now considered the fundamental principles of a representative institution. There was a compact between the King and the Three Estates; a claim of right; redress of grievances; a grant of supplies; and a strict limitation of the grant[3]."

The Second Estate.

In the developement of the Parliamentary system of England county and borough representation proceeded side by side. It was otherwise in Scotland. The representative system in the burghs had been long established before there was anything which

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. vii.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. vi.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. viii.

had an organic similarity to the county franchise in England either before or after the Act of Henry VI restricting the county franchise to forty-shilling freeholders. Individual attendance in Parliament was demanded from the barons and the free tenants of Scotland until 1427, when the small barons and free tenants were excused from Parliamentary service on condition that they sent as their representatives two or more commissioners from each sheriffdom according to its size. This Act of James I of Scotland was the beginning of the representative system for the shires which existed at the time of the Union. But its developement was exceedingly slow. The small barons and free tenants neither attended Parliament nor elected "twa or ma wismen" to represent them, as the Act of 1427[1] directed; and it was not until the Act of James VI was passed in 1567[2], that the county franchise of Scotland was established on a permanent basis, and that the counties generally chose commissioners to sit in Parliament as of the second estate.

Royal Burghs.

Before the second estate thus became a permanent elective element in the Scotch Parliament, burgh representation had been nearly as completely developed as it was at the time of the Union. There were not at this time sixty-six royal burghs. Burntisland was not created a royal burgh until 1585[3]. Glasgow did not take on this dignity until the reign of Charles I[4]; and in 1652–53, when union with England was proposed, there were still only fifty-eight royal burghs[5]. Kilrenny took on the dignity of a royal burgh as late as 1693[6]; while Campbelltown, which brought the number up to sixty-six, was not of the royal burghs, and was not represented in Parliament until 1700[7]. But long before the shires were regularly and continuously represented by commissioners, the royal burghs had been electing commissioners not only to Parliament, but also to the Convention of Royal Burghs, which so long existed side by side with Parliament, which survived it, and until the Union shared with it legislative and fiscal functions in connection with the royal burghs.

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 15.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 40.
[3] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 506.
[4] Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep.*, 126.
[5] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VI. pt. II. 793.
[6] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 240.
[7] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, X. 204, 206.

Convention of Royal Burghs.

Cosmo Innes affirms that long before the principle of representation can be discovered elsewhere the burghs of Scotland sent delegates to a court of their own, where they framed laws for their common government and reviewed decisions of individual burgh courts. He describes it as a Burgher Parliament, long continued under its successive characters of the Court or Convention of Burghs, and as one of the most remarkable of the peculiar institutions of Scotland[1]. He holds also that the contribution of the burghs to the taxation of Scotland was probably originally voted by the Burgher Court[2]; and the Acts of Parliament, to which his history is the preface, show that until almost the eve of the Union the Burgher Court, now styled the Convention of Royal Burghs, determined the proportion which each burgh was to contribute to the taxation levied by Parliament[3].

Its Part in Taxation.

Proof as to the early date at which the Convention was apportioning taxation is also forthcoming in the registers of the burgh of Aberdeen. These show that Aberdeen's quota was apportioned by the Convention in 1483[4]. There are two records in the Acts of the Scotch Parliaments which give most clearly the position of the Convention of Royal Burghs with respect to taxation during the last century of the Scotch Parliament. In 1649 there was a Convention to "alter the tax roll by which the burghs are taxed, and to proportion the burden according to the present prosperity of the burghs[5]." Concerning a Convention held for a similar purpose at Edinburgh in 1670 the details are much fuller. The Convention was held on the 13th of July; and on August 22nd a report of its proceedings was submitted to Parliament. Sixty-two royal burghs were of the Convention; only four fewer than were represented in the Parliament which preceded the Union, and at the time of this Convention Campbelltown was not yet a royal burgh, and Anstruther Wester and Kilrenny were in such a poverty-stricken condition, that in 1672 both petitioned Parliament for a declaration that "we shall no more be burdened as a burgh royal, nor be obliged to attend Parliament and public conventions as such." Both petitions were granted[6]; and Kilrenny and Anstruther Wester ceased to be royal

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. vi.
[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 267.
[3] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XII. 267.
[4] Spalding Club Miscellany, v. 27.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VI. pt. II. 491.
[6] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII., App., 16.

burghs, and were not again represented in Parliament, Anstruther Wester until 1690[1], and Kilrenny until 1693[2].

Assessment of the Royal Burghs.

In 1670 there was thus a nearly complete representation of the royal burghs at the Convention held at Edinburgh to revise the tax roll, and to proportion the burden of taxation "according to the present prosperity of the burghs." The report of the Edinburgh Convention, submitted for confirmation to Parliament, sets out that at this time Edinburgh was charged with thirty-three pounds six shillings and eightpence out of each hundred pounds of taxation assessable on the royal burghs. The quota of Glasgow was twelve pounds; Aberdeen seven pounds; Dundee six pounds two shillings; Perth three pounds seven shillings; and so on through the list of sixty-two royal burghs, down to Inverbervie and North Berwick, the smallest of the burghs, whose contribution to each hundred pounds of taxation was one shilling[3]. The apportionments so made by the Convention were laid before Parliament, a procedure which apparently would have given any burgh, dissatisfied with its apportionment as settled by the Convention, an opportunity of protesting against it through its commissioner in Parliament.

Importance of the Convention of Royal Burghs.

There is good ground for thinking that the commissioners to the Convention were also the commissioners to Parliament; for in 1703, when the Burgher Parliament convened not in Edinburgh, but in Glasgow, the Lord High Commissioner signified to the Parliament that, as "a great many of the commissioners from the royal burghs were to meet in the Convention of Burghs this week at the burgh of Glasgow," it would be well that Parliament should adjourn, and an adjournment accordingly took place[4]. Incidentally this adjournment in 1703 is a proof of the importance of the Convention of Royal Burghs in the closing years of the Scotch Parliament. The adjournment suggests that the Convention was nearly as important as Parliament; and it certainly warrants the assumption that the burghs were often represented in the Convention and in Parliament by the same commissioners.

Origin of the Court of Burghs.

Cosmo Innes, in his history of the Scotch Parliament, deals only incidentally with the Convention of Royal Burghs. "The constitution of Scotland," he writes, "is more obscure in its origin

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 232.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 340.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 23.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 73.

and progress than that of most other countries of Europe. The loss of its earlier records and of contemporary chronicles, if such ever existed, may account for the scantiness of our information regarding the early state of the country and the developement of the constitution, which must have undergone several changes before arriving at the state in which we are able to witness it in operation[1]." The printed records of the Convention of Royal Burghs begin only with 1552[2]; and the lack of records and chronicles to which Innes thus refers, accounts perhaps for the fact that he gives no detailed history of the origin of the Court of Burghs. Only inferentially does he date the beginning of the representative institution which, for more than three centuries before the Union in 1707, had been so closely interwoven with the Scotch Parliament, and so important a factor in the municipal life of Scotland. Innes states that the Court of Burghs came into existence before either the Parliament of Scotland, or the beginning of the representative system in England. He affirms that "long before the representative principle can be discovered elsewhere, the burghs of Scotland sent delegates to a court of their own, where they framed laws for their common government, and reviewed decisions of individual burgh courts[3]."

The Court in the Fifteenth Century.

The Acts of the Scotch Parliament furnish evidence that the Court of Burghs was well established in this work when the fifteenth century opened. There is a record of a meeting of the Court in 1405, in which it is described as the Court of the Four Burghs. The four burghs then were Edinburgh, Berwick, Stirling, and Roxburgh[4]. In 1454 there was an Act of Parliament ordaining "that the Parliament of the Four Burghs," then named as Edinburgh, Stirling, Linlithgow, and Lanark, should meet annually on a fixed day after the Feast of S. Michael the Archangel, "as assessors of court to determine appeals from the courts of the whole burghs of the kingdom; and also to give, deliver, and receive the measure of an ell, firlot or boll, lagin or stone, according to use and wont, to the king's lieges and commons; and to determine all other matters which may arise according to the statutes and customs of the burghs[5]."

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. v.
[2] *Records of the Convention of Royal Burghs of Scotland*, 1866.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. vi.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. 703.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XII., Supp., 23.

After 1487 references to the Burgher Parliament as the Court of the Four Burghs or the Parliament of the Four Burghs come to an end; for in that year there was passed an Act of Parliament giving the Convention a more definitely national and more inclusive constitution than had been bestowed on it by the Act of 1454; although that Act brought all the royal burghs within the jurisdiction of the Convention. The Act of 1487[1] authorised annual meetings of the Convention; enacted penalties against those burghs which failed to send commissioners; and with a little more fulness than the Act of 1454, but still with a generality of statement which must have given a wide latitude so far as the municipalities were concerned, defined the work of the Convention. "In time to come," it reads, "commissioners of all burghs, both south and north, shall convene and gather together once in each year, in the burgh of Inverkeithing, with full commission to commune and treat for the welfare of merchants, the good rule and common profit of the burghs." Burghs not sending commissioners were to pay five pounds towards the expenses of the burghs which did send commissioners. Thus, before the end of the fifteenth century, and before the principle of Parliamentary representation was well established in the shires, the Convention of Burghs was thoroughly representative in character; it was in possession of power to secure its continuity, and to deal with almost any question which concerned the politics or economy of the royal burghs.

It becomes the Convention of Royal Burghs.

From this enactment of 1487 until within a few years of the end of the Scotch Parliament there is a series of laws, and later on of resolves adopted on the recommendation of committees on controverted elections, all adding to or reaffirming the powers exercised by the Convention of Royal Burghs. These recommendations from election committees came during the last half century of the Scotch Parliament; for until after the Commonwealth there were no disputed elections to be referred to committees. But late in the history of the Scotch Parliament as these recognitions of the authority of the Convention came, and infrequently as they occur, they are significant as illustrating the power exercised by the Convention in connection with the election of commissioners from burghs to Parliament. This power was amply displayed in 1574, when the Convention of Royal Burghs passed an Act by which the qualification of merchant was required for commissioners to Parliament from burghs, and craftsmen were

Power of the Convention.

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 179.

excluded as commissioners[1]. Again in 1619, notwithstanding an earlier enactment of Parliament that there should be two commissioners to Parliament from each burgh, the Convention determined that, except in the case of Edinburgh, one was sufficient; and in accordance with this determination, no burgh except Edinburgh thereafter sent more than one commissioner to Parliament[2]. In 1578 there was an Act of Parliament ratifying and approving all Acts in favour of the burghs, and ordaining that they should have "full force and strength in all times hereafter, and stand as perpetual law," and the Act also reaffirmed the freedom and privilege of the burghs to convene "for such matters as concerns their estate[3]."

Burgh Interests in Parliament.

Acts of Parliament like this of 1578, and others which preceded or followed it, suggest that, however the commissioners for burghs in Parliament may have been managed in the interest of the Crown in matters of national concern, these commissioners never failed to exert their influence in the determination of questions in Parliament which touched municipal life and the well-being of the burghs[4].

Increase in the Power of the Convention.

The Convention of Royal Burghs must have had many commissioners in Parliament ready to seize any opportunity of adding to the importance and strength of the Convention. In 1578, the same year as witnessed a general confirmation of the privileges of the burghs and a perpetuation of their right to meet in Convention, there was another Act of Parliament[5] under which the Convention was authorised to sit four times every year. In 1581 power was given to the burghs to hold a Convention "when and where they think expedient"; and as an addition to the powers which the Convention had enjoyed since 1487 to mulct burghs which failed to send commissioners, there was in this Act of 1581 a clause which provided that the Lords of Council and Session "were to grant and direct letters of horning or poinding[6] against the burghs absent from the Convention." These letters or warrants for the collection of the fines imposed on burghs which

[1] Cf. Luder, III. 323.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.

[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 102.

[4] Cf. Colston, *Incorporated Trades of Edinburgh*, xlii.

[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 102.

[6] "Poinding" is the Scotch law diligence whereby the property of the debtor's moveables is transferred to the creditor using the diligence. Bell, *Dictionary and Digest of the Law of Scotland.*

ignored the summons to send commissioners to the Convention, were to be issued at the instance of the Convention, "without further process and calling of parties thereto." By this Act also it was made possible for a majority of the burghs, "or the burgh of Edinburgh alone, with the consent of six or eight of the burghs," to call a Convention at any time; and the penalty of five pounds on burghs failing to send representatives, imposed by the Act of 1487, was increased to twenty pounds, to be collected in the summary manner provided for by the clause authorising the issue of letters of horning and poinding[1].

Authority of the Convention.

By this Act of 1581 the constitution of the Convention of Royal Burghs apparently became complete. Subsequent records show that the heavy penalties recoverable from delinquents had the effect of securing a full attendance at the Burgh Conventions; and henceforward a royal burgh could free itself from its obligation to send commissioners to the Convention only by Act of Parliament. Kilrenny and Anstruther Wester sought to free themselves from this obligation quite as much as from their obligation to elect commissioners to Parliament when, in 1672, they petitioned Parliament to strike them from the list of royal burghs. The burgesses of Kilrenny, to quote their petition, asked Parliament for a declaration that "we shall no more be burdened as a burgh royal, nor be obliged to attend Parliament and public conventions as such[2]"; and with freedom from these two obligations, these burghs, until they came back into the list after the Revolution, were not charged with their quota to the sixth part of the national revenue raised from the royal burghs.

Certain Aspects of its Work.

From 1581, when the constitution of the Convention of Royal Burghs had become complete, interest in the Burgher Parliament centres in its close connection with taxation raised in the burghs for national purposes; its relation to burgh representation in Parliament; and its occasional efforts to push into a larger field than municipal politics.

Its Control over Burgh Representation.

The part taken by the Convention in raising national revenue has been described. Its relation to burgh representation in Parliament is illustrated by its law of 1619, decreeing that the burghs, other than Edinburgh, need send only one commissioner to Parliament; and by its older enactment that no person could be elected "commissioner to represent a burgh in Parliament,

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 224.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII., App., 16.

unless he be a burgess and a residing trafficking merchant in the burgh." In 1617, two years before the enactment of the law of the Convention as to single commissioners from burghs, forty-five royal burghs were represented in Parliament. Of these eighteen then sent two members[1], a fact which suggests that the burghs had never generally complied with the enactment of Parliament requiring them to elect two commissioners. The Convention passed its law in 1619; and although it was directly in conflict with a Parliamentary enactment then on the statute books, the order of the Convention was not protested by Parliament. It was not at this time formally sanctioned by Parliament[2], but none the less it went into effect. The apparent silent acceptance of this law of the Convention bears out the impression, which grows on one in tracing the developement and increasing power of the Convention of Royal Burghs, that there was no disposition to bring Parliament into conflict with the Convention.

Its Law sustained by Parliament.

Until after the Commonwealth there was little need or disposition to question the law of the Convention imposing a residential qualification on all commissioners serving the burghs in Parliament; because outsiders showed no eagerness to seek election from the burghs. There were apparently no lawyers in Edinburgh eager to be of the Parliament, as for a century and a half earlier there had been in London—lawyers who ranged the country in search of likely boroughs, and who were ready with offers to serve them without pay in the House of Commons. The order of the Scotch Parliament of 1589, that, to prevent confusion of persons of the three estates, "no person shall take upon him the function, office, or place of all three estates, or two of the same," would have served to prevent the sons of the Scotch nobility from accepting commissions to Parliament from the burghs, even if they had been so disposed; and it was not until 1678 that Parliament was called upon to act on the law as to residence imposed by the Convention of Burghs on commissioners representing the burghs in Parliament. In that year a commissioner who had been returned by New Galloway was denied a seat in Parliament, because, on his own admission, he was not "a residentier nor a traffiquer in the said burgh," and consequently not qualified in accordance with the Act of the Convention of Burghs[3].

[1] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IV. 528.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.

[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 217.

In 1678, in another disputed election case, the committee on controverted elections offered it as their opinion that the commission granted to Thomas Stoddart for Lanark ought to be sustained, "as being qualified conform to the Act of the Convention of Burghs"; and Parliament approved of the report[1].

Residential Qualification disappears in the Counties.

Although the Convention of Royal Burghs was still so important in 1703 that Parliament had to adjourn, because many of the commissioners from the royal burghs were about to meet in the Convention of Burghs at Glasgow[2], the Convention law decreeing the residential qualification could not withstand the new influences which were at work in the burghs and in Parliament. By this time men of the landed classes were eager to be of the Parliament, and began to fasten themselves on the burghs, as the landed classes in England had done there a full century and a half previously. As early as 1669 the residential qualification for commissioners for shires in Scotland had been abrogated. It disappeared simultaneously with a similar qualification for electors in counties. "Forasmuch," reads the Act making the innovations in the county electoral system, "as questions have arisen in the election of commissioners from the shires to the Parliament, whether such heritors, and others as by law are capable to vote in the election of commissioners or to be elected, being non-residents within the shire, should be admitted as capable to vote in the election or to be elect; for clearing whereof His Majesty, with the advice and consent of his estates in Parliament, finds and declares that non-residence shall not be any exception why any, otherwise qualified, may not vote in the election, or be elected commissioners[3]."

First Election Committee.

Seats in the Scotch Parliament had come to be so much in demand by 1678 that in that year there came into being a committee to deal with controverted elections. So far as I can discover, it was the first committee appointed for this work. Hitherto there had been no controverted elections, chiefly because no one was sufficiently eager to be of the Parliament to carry an election contest beyond the constituency immediately concerned. But in 1678 there were "some debateable commissions concerning several commissioners from shires and burghs"; and it was deemed expedient to refer them to a committee[4].

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 217.
[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 73.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VII. 553
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 216.

Constitution of the Committee.

The King's commissioners nominated the committee, a mode of choosing a committee quite different, in form at least, from that of Westminster, and the committee "met in Lord Commission's lodgings in the Alley of Holyrood House." The first work of the committee was to draw up rules determining the position of commissioners whose elections were in dispute, especially as to their relations to Parliament pending the determination of their cases. The committee recommended that, except in the case of double elections, members objected to ought not to be debarred from voting "until present objection be tried," and that no objection should be received "either against the persons, electors or elected, the same not having been objected and admitted the time of election, except in the case of double elections." "Otherwise," continued the recommendation, "His Majesty's service and the safety of the country, which requires upon several exigencies to call Convention of Estates, might be altogether frustrated[1]." From 1678 until the Union committees to deal with controverted elections were regularly chosen. By 1700 the phraseology of Westminster had been adopted in Edinburgh, and the committee chosen at the commencement of a Parliament, not by the Lord High Commissioner as in 1678, but from and by each of the three estates, each being represented thereon by five members, was now referred to in the records as the Committee for Controverted Elections[2].

Evading the Residential Qualification.

From 1678 may be dated the time when seats in the Scotch Parliament became in much request; and from this time until 1700 the Act of the Convention of Royal Burghs, establishing a residential qualification, had to meet a new strain. There was undoubtedly pressure upon it, or desire to evade it, in some of the burghs; for in 1681 the burgh of North Berwick made use of an expedient similar to that adopted in the sixteenth century in freeman boroughs in England, in which compliance with the law as to residence was secured by making the member elected to the House of Commons an honorary freeman. North Berwick in 1681 issued a burgess ticket to a commissioner elected by the municipal council, so that he might comply with the Act of the Convention of Royal Burghs. But the device failed. Parliament declared his election invalid, and seated another candidate who was "a residing trafficking merchant in the burgh[3]."

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 218.
[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, X. 207.
[3] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 585.

In Parliament at this time there was also a movement against the old law. To the Parliament of 1681 Sir Patrick Murray had been elected as commissioner of the burgh of Selkirk. He is, so far as I can discover, the first man obviously of the second estate who was objected to under the Act of 1587, which decreed that a man should occupy the place in Parliament only of that estate of which he commonly professed himself, and from which he took his style; and the first who after his acceptance of a commission from a burgh was compelled to contest the Act of the Convention of Royal Burghs imposing a residential qualification. Murray was elected commissioner for the burgh of Selkirk on the 18th of June, 1681[1]. But when he sought to take his seat in Parliament it was moved that his commission might be read; "and being read, it was objected that Sir Patrick Murray was not a burgess at the time of election, and so could not be sustained[2]." To this objection of non-compliance with the Act of the Convention of Royal Burghs it was answered, on behalf of Murray, that "contrary practice hath been sustained in many cases...in this current Parliament." There was in this Parliament at least one commissioner who apparently could have had no better claim than Sir Patrick Murray to be classed as "a residing trafficking merchant," and who was obviously quite as much of the second estate as the would-be commissioner from Selkirk. This was Sir Donald Bayne of Tulloch, councillor, who was commissioner from the burgh of Dingwall[3]. If, however, Murray and his supporters in Parliament relied on the Dingwall precedent, it failed them; for Murray was declared disqualified "in respect he was not a resident trafficking merchant" in the burgh of Selkirk, and the seat for which he had been contending went to Andro Angus, the town clerk[4].

Election of Men of the Second Estate.

So far as can be learned from the Official Return of Members of Parliament, and from the minutes of the Scotch Parliament, Sir Patrick Murray's was the last commission rejected for non-compliance with the conditions of representation imposed by the Convention of Royal Burghs. The commission of Lord Livingstoune from Linlithgow was rejected after 1681; but this was due, not to non-compliance with the old law of burgh representation, but to the fact that Lord Livingstoune, as son of the Earl of

Parliament over-rides Convention Laws.

[1] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 585.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX., App., 139.

[3] *Official List*, pt. II. 585.

[4] *Official List*, pt. II. 585.

Linlithgow, was incapable under the Act of 1587 of representing either a shire or a burgh[1]. Not until 1700 is there an official record of the deliberate over-riding by Parliament of the law of the Convention of Burghs. In that year Sir Andrew Hume, son of the Earl of Marchmont, was chosen at a by-election as commissioner for the burgh of Kirkcudbright[2]. When Hume was about to take his seat the same objection to him was raised as had been successfully raised against Sir Patrick Murray in 1681; but to quote the official record, the "said Sir Andrew was admitted[3]." Thereafter the law of the Convention of Burghs as to residential qualification for burgh commissioners fell into desuetude; and in the discussions in the Scotch Parliament, in 1707, on the settlement of the representative system, there is not a word which recalls the fact that it had been possible for any other body than Parliament to declare who should not be eligible to sit as members of the third estate.

Essays into National Politics.

The earliest efforts of the Convention of Royal Burghs to push itself into a wider field than municipal politics were made during the Commonwealth. In 1652–53 the question of Union with England was considered by the Convention. Fifty-eight royal burghs were then represented, and of these fifty-four assented to the Union[4]. In 1674 the Convention interested itself in the question of Parliamentary reform. "It took the liberty to represent as well the grievances as the rights and privileges of their estate" to Charles II; and this venture into a larger field brought much misfortune to several of the burgh commissioners. The representations proved "offensive to such as then had the greatest power and influence about His Majesty. Their letter was sent by His Majesty to the Lords of the Privy Council, ordering them to inquire who were the persons, members of the Convention of Burghs, who had been most active in framing and sending the aforesaid answer. The Lords of Privy Council thought good to fine the provosts of Aberdeen and Jedburgh, who sent the answer, one thousand pounds and one thousand merks; and fined William Anderson, provost of Glasgow, six thousand merks and imprisoned him for several months until he paid every farthing[5]." The burghs of Aberdeen and Jedburgh indemnified their commissioners. Glasgow was not willing to take

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 590.
[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 595.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, x. 190.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VI. pt. II. 793.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX., App., 77.

upon itself the responsibility for the action of its provost as member of the Convention; and after the Revolution Anderson's son made an appeal to the Scotch Parliament to reimburse him the fine which had been imposed by the Privy Council of Charles II[1].

Influence of the Convention at the Union.

The last essay of the Convention into national politics prior to the Union was in 1703. Then the feeling of the royal burghs, as expressed through the Convention, was hostile to the proposed Union with England, and the Convention sent a memorial to the Scotch Parliament "against effecting such an incorporating union as is contained in the articles proposed[2]." It was probably due to the weight of the Convention in the Scotch Parliament, and to the desire to conciliate it, that the Articles of Union contained a reservation of "the rights and privileges of the royal burghs in Scotland, as they now are[3]." This clause perpetuated the Convention of Royal Burghs, although by the Union the Convention lost the influence which it had so long had on Parliament; and this Burgher Parliament, the oldest representative institution in Great Britain, survived to advocate burgh reform in 1792[4] and to seek to influence legislative action[5] when, in 1833, the reformed Parliament of Great Britain and Ireland restored the right of electing the common councils and magistrates of Scotland to the inhabitants of the burghs[6].

Burgh Franchises and the Convention.

The system then reformed dated from an Act of Parliament of James III, passed in 1469[7]. It is not possible to trace the causes leading up to the Act of 1469, which threw the election of burgh commissioners to Parliament into the hands of the municipal councils, made the councils self-elective, and also placed the election of commissioners to the Convention of Burghs in the hands of the burgh corporations, as well as the appointment of all municipal officers. At that time the Convention of Burghs touched the municipalities more closely than Parliament; and in view of the influence which the Convention had with Parliament, there is warrant for the conjecture that the Act of 1469, which for more than two centuries gave municipal councils the power to elect

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX., App., 77.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 315, 316.
[3] *Articles of Union*, XXI.
[4] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, IV. 3731.
[5] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, III. 2571.
[6] 3 and 4 W. IV, c. 76.
[7] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 95.

commissioners to the Scotch Parliament, originated with the Convention of Royal Burghs. If the responsibility for the Act rested with the Convention it is worth noting that in 1833 the Convention petitioned Parliament in favour of a five-pound householder municipal franchise in the smaller burghs, instead of the uniform ten-pound franchise[1] which the Government had embodied in the Burgh Reform bill.

[1] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, III. 2571.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

BURGH REPRESENTATION IN THE SCOTCH PARLIAMENT.

Comparison with English Borough History.

BURGH representation in Scotland before and even after the Union has less historical interest than attaches to borough representation in England. In England it is possible to account for the variety of borough franchises which became established between the reign of Elizabeth and the Reform Act of 1832. It is possible after the House of Commons obtained control over controverted elections to ascertain when an inhabitant householder franchise was established or confirmed in this borough, when the burgage holders obtained their exclusive right in that borough; when the freemen became dominant in one borough, and when the municipal corporation obtained control of Parliamentary elections in another. Further, it is possible to follow the local contests which were waged so frequently and over such long periods against narrow franchises; and to note the varying success which attended these contests in the constituencies and before the House of Commons and its committees. Again, the means can be traced by which the landed aristocracy gained control of borough representation, and we can follow the greatly altering relations between members of the House of Commons and their constituents after the payment of wages disappeared, and outsiders, whether as patrons or as candidates for the House of Commons, began to take an active interest in the political concerns of the boroughs. In short, the economy and life of the English municipalities were completely revolutionised by the fact that from the closing years of the sixteenth century until the first quarter of the nineteenth there were outsiders who desired either to represent them in the House of Commons, or to control the boroughs in the choice of their representatives. These changes in the English boroughs were worked out locally, and, excepting the Last Determinations Act of 1729, without any enactments

from Parliament to help in bringing them about. They all had their origin in the days when seats in the House of Commons first became in demand, and were accelerated as the competition for seats became more general and more keen.

Paucity of Detail concerning Scotch Burghs.

The representative history of the burghs of Scotland presents no such variety of interest to the student who undertakes to follow it through the existing records. There are no official records of local contests for wider burgh electorates such as mark the municipal history of scores of English boroughs. There are no records of controverted elections to furnish first-hand material for students of political and social life in the royal burghs of Scotland. Freemen, or burgesses, who correspond in some degree to the freemen of English boroughs, there were in the Scotch burghs. But in the Parliamentary records of Scotland there is a paucity of detail concerning them. What there is affects chiefly their privileges of trade, and the conditions under which the trade guilds admitted the sons of burgesses and newcomers to engage in trade. Originally these trade guilds had their part in municipal government; but it was less direct than the part which freemen in England had in municipal and Parliamentary elections.

Women in Burgh Life.

There is little information in the Scotch Parliamentary records as to the political position of women in the royal burghs. These records do not tell, as the Journals of the House of Commons do with such fulness of detail, of the political privileges enjoyed by the wives and daughters of burgesses or freemen, of marriages with the widows and daughters of freemen which carried, as a dower to the husband, the right to vote at municipal and Parliamentary elections.

Burgh Patrons late in coming.

It is not possible until the eve of the union of Scotland with England to discover any endeavours of the landed aristocracy to fasten themselves on the burghs so as to control elections to Parliament. The earliest of these efforts may be dated from Sir Patrick Murray's election as a commissioner from Selkirk. It failed, and so did Lord Livingstoune's attempt to take his seat as a commissioner from Linlithgow in 1689; and it was not until after 1700 that men of the landed classes were able to take their place in Parliament as representatives of the burghs. Thus the movement of the landed classes to obtain control of the Parliamentary representation in the burghs, which had begun in England early in the sixteenth century, did not begin in Scotland until the closing years of the reign of Charles II. It had then no success, and was attended with none until the Scotch Parliament was nearing its end.

Honorary burgesses there were in the Scotch burghs long before the Union. They were made at Aberdeen in the closing years of the sixteenth century[1]; and the register of burgesses and guild brethren of Edinburgh shows that occasionally persons of distinction and importance were admitted burgesses[2]. At Aberdeen honorary burgesses were made with much Scotch caution and wariness. When the names of these burgesses were entered on the burgh records it was distinctly stated that they were admitted as gentlemen, and were not to be occupiers or entitled to the privilege of trading[3]. The conditions made at Aberdeen seem to have been general with Scotch burghs; for in 1765, in an election case in which it was sought to unseat a member because he was not a burgess of one of the burghs for the district for which he had been elected, it was stated to be well known that honorary burgesses in Scotland had no corporate rights, and could join in no corporate act. "They cannot," it was added, "be chosen into the magistracy of a burgh, nor can they vote at a poll election. In short, the creation of them is a vain compliment, of which the burghs are known to be very liberal to all classes of the people[4]." Honorary Burgesses.

In the reign of the last of the Stuart kings honorary burgesses with larger privileges, honorary burgesses such as swayed elections in many English boroughs in the last century and a half of the unreformed Parliament, made their way into a few of the Scotch burghs. But the Scotch Parliament did not permit them to survive the Revolution. For a brief period in Dundee these honorary burgesses served the same purpose as honorary freemen in English boroughs. At Dundee, where outsitters had been made by the recommendation and on the nomination of James VII, "in an arbitrary and despotic way," their creation served the King's ends; but in 1689 Parliament was informed by petition from the people of Dundee, "that the present magistrates and council of the said burgh are not their true magistrates"; and Parliament took favourable action on the petition. Ordinarily in Scotch burghs the magistrates and municipal council were not chosen by popular election. But to purge Dundee of its honorary burgesses, and to dispossess the magistrates and council whose election had been Their Intrusion at Dundee.

[1] Spalding Club, *Extracts from the Accounts of the Burgh of Aberdeen*, IV. 52.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep.*, 126.

[3] Spalding Club, *Extracts from the Accounts of the Burgh of Aberdeen*, IV. 52.

[4] Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 205.

influenced by honorary burgesses, the town clerk was authorised "to convene the whole burgesses" who had borne and did bear burgage duty, and were liable to watching and warding within the burgh, "excluding from this number all honorary burgesses not bearing scot and lot, with the town servants, pensioners, beadmen, and the like," to elect a new set of magistrates[1].

The Dundee Reform of 1689.

An Act on such lines, passed by the English Parliament at the Revolution, would have accomplished more than the Reform Act of 1832 in extending the Parliamentary franchise, although it would have failed to equalise the distribution of electoral power; for at the election ordered for Dundee in 1689, not only were honorary burgesses excluded, but municipal servants were disfranchised, as were also men in receipt of poor law relief; and a franchise was created for this special election closely akin to that which had survived in the few English boroughs in which, as in the first century of the House of Commons, the electors were the inhabitant householders who paid scot and lot and were liable to watch and ward.

Burgh Life unaffected by Demand for Seats.

Except in the few burghs in which, during the short reign of James VII, honorary burgesses were introduced, municipal politics in the Scotch burghs before the Union seem not to have been subservient to national politics. There were no outsitters as there were in the English freeman boroughs; for in the Scotch burghs the non-burgess had no legally recognized status even as a delegate charged with the duty of representing a burgh at a Parliamentary election until nearly forty years after the Union[2], by which time the Scotch burghs were as much under the control of the landed families as the majority of the Parliamentary boroughs in England. Municipal life in Scotland until the eve of the Union, in short, presented none of the developements arising out of the connection of the municipalities with the Parliamentary system which are such deeply marked characteristics in the history of English boroughs.

Corruption of Scotch Burghs.

Nevertheless the Scotch burghs were dominated by oligarchies, which were in possession long before the Union; and when the end of the Scotch system of burgh Parliamentary representation came in 1832, the political condition of the burghs was uniformly worse than that of the English boroughs. It was even worse than it had been in 1784, when Fletcher and other Edinburgh Liberals associated

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 42.
[2] Cf. 16 Geo. II, c. 11.

themselves to bring about a reform which would lead to the "emancipation of Scotland from that vile system of irresponsible government and Parliamentary corruption which disgraced and depressed it and made it a by-word among its English neighbours[1]."

Burgh Reform in 1833.

In 1833, when a Liberal Government, supported by a majority elected on the new Parliamentary franchises, took up the work of burgh reform, the condition of the Scotch burghs had become so notoriously and uniformly bad that the old municipal corporations had no champions either in the House of Commons or in the House of Lords. In 1835, when the English municipal reform bill was before Parliament, the English corporations had many champions, as they had had in 1832 when they were severed from their corrupt connection with the Parliamentary franchises, a connection which in many of them dated back to the days of the Tudors. But when the Scotch municipal reform bill was before Parliament in 1833 not a member of the House of Commons or of the House of Lords is on record as having put in a word of extenuation, or sought to uphold the system of municipal government which had existed for three centuries and a half, and in which, prior to the Parliamentary Reform Act of 1832, there had been no constitutional change, either by the Scotch Parliament or by the Parliament at Westminster.

No Defence of the Old System.

There were pleas for two burghs; suggestions that Fort Ross and Inverary, by reason of their peculiar conditions, should be left out of the government scheme of reform[2]; but for the Scotch municipalities generally no defence was offered. Members of the House of Commons, who had opposed Parliamentary reform and the severance of the municipal councils in Scotland from their connection with the Parliamentary representative system, "cordially rejoiced," to quote the words of Major Cumming Bruce[3], "that the old municipal system was to be swept away," for "it was a system universally and justly complained of." In the House of Lords the statement was made by the Earl of Haddington, and went without denial, that "there is no man breathing who pretends to stand up for and maintain this system of self-election[4]"; while the Earl of Rosslyn—who, as Sir James St Clair Erskine, had been three times elected member for the

[1] *Autobiography of Mrs Fletcher*, 58.
[2] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, III. 2578.
[3] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, III. 2573.
[4] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, IV. 3736.

Kirkaldy burghs[1], and must have been familiar with the condition of Scotch municipalities—declared that all were agreed as to the propriety of uprooting the principle of self-election[2]. All the discussions in Parliament in 1833 went to corroborate the description of Scotch municipal life which had been given half a century earlier; and the sweeping away of the old mode of government of the royal burghs was the least difficult of the great measures to which Parliament had to address itself in the years immediately following the first reform of the House of Commons.

System not due to Political Management.

Bad as these Scotch municipalities were in the eighteenth and the first thirty years of the nineteenth century, it cannot be charged that their corruption and depravity, like that of the English municipal corporations, was primarily due to their place in the representation of Scotland. After the Union the municipal oligarchies of Scotland were exposed to much greater temptations and much stronger pressure from without than before 1707. The municipal evils of Scotland were aggravated by the place of the municipalities in the electoral system. It could not have been otherwise in view of the methods by which Scotland was managed politically from the days of Islay to those of Dundas. But the constitutions of the royal burghs dated from 1469, from the period when the Scotch system of Parliamentary representation was still undeveloped; and when these municipal constitutions came into existence so few men were desirous of being of the Parliament that it is impossible to conceive that the Act of 1469 was passed with an eye to the control of Parliamentary elections.

System older than such Control.

From the Revolution of 1688 to 1832 influences were at work in the Scotch burghs similar to those which, from the Tudor dynasty, were at work in the English boroughs; and the Scotch burghs, from the nature of their municipal constitutions, presented a better field for political manipulation directed to the control of Parliamentary representation, than most of the English boroughs. But in the history of the Scotch burghs such influences were comparatively modern; and however bad may have been the condition of the burghs prior to the municipal reform of 1833, their worst characteristics must have been stamped on them before the creation of the new and adverse influences which surrounded the burghs after the Union by reason of the fact that governments, whether Whig or Tory, had need of a corps of subservient members from

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 212, 225, 324; Doyle, III. 181.

[2] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, IV. 3734.

Scotland at Westminster, and directly or indirectly, in money or in official patronage, were willing to meet the charges of electing them.

Two reasons account for the marked differences in the municipal history of England and Scotland. The most important of these is that, until 1678 at the earliest, seats in the Scotch Parliament were not much desired. Commissions to represent the shires in Scotland cannot have been much prized even as late as 1693; for in 1690 there was an Act[1] authorising fifteen counties to send additional commissioners. This redistribution measure had been passed on specific instructions from William III. "You are," the King wrote to the Lord High Commissioner, "to pass an Act that the greater shires...such as Lanark, or others where it shall be found convenient, may send three or four commissioners to Parliament, that the representation may be more equal[2]." By the measure of 1690 eleven of the counties were henceforward to send two additional members; four were to send one additional member; and in all twenty-six members were to be added to the representation of the shires, or the second estate[3]. In England, in 1690, or at any time during the seventeenth century, there would have been a hundred candidates for the additional seats. In Scotland, although the residential qualification for commissioners of the shires had been abrogated in 1669[4], and although, under laws of comparatively recent date, commissioners from shires could claim *per diem* allowances and travelling expenses to and from Parliament, it was not until 1693 that all the counties sent the additional commissioners assigned to them by the Act of 1690. Then they did so only after Parliament—on the recommendation of the committee on elections, which had been ordered "to consider the case of such shires as had not elected members, or who had not elected new members in place of the deceased, or additional members where a greater number of commissioners were allowed by a late Act"—passed another Act, compelling the freeholders of the delinquent counties at the next head court to elect the commissioners "which by the aforesaid Act they are allowed to add to their former representatives[5]." Non-burgesses had, for a few years prior to 1693, been seeking election

Proof that Seats were not in Demand in 1690.

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 152.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 136.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 152.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VII. 553.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 237.

to Parliament from the burghs; but such instances were few and isolated; and, speaking generally, it may be affirmed that seats in the Scotch Parliament were not much coveted until the seventeenth century was at an end, and the Union with England was in sight.

Position of Burgh Corporations.

The second reason for the lack of similarity between the history of the Scotch and English municipalities is that from 1469 to 1707, and from 1707 to 1832, commissioners from burghs to Parliament were elected, not by popular vote, but by self-elected municipal councils. There were thus from 1469 to 1832 no opportunities for local contests for wider Parliamentary franchises; and the municipal corporations were generally so secure in their position under the Act of 1469, that it was not necessary for them to ally themselves with the burgesses. The municipal councils of the Scotch burghs could hold themselves aloof from the townspeople, as they wanted their help neither to maintain their hold on the municipal government, nor, after the Union, to aid them in controlling the election of members to the House of Commons.

Early Representation of the Burghs.

The attendance of commissioners from the burghs in the Scotch Parliament is dated by Innes from 1326, from the Parliament of Cambuskenneth, when the tithe penny to meet the expenses of the war was granted to Bruce "by the earls, barons, burgesses and free tenants in full parliament assembled[1]." From this Parliament Innes also dates the developement of "what are now considered the fundamental principles of a representative institution." The commissioners from the burghs were the only representative members of the Parliament of 1326. Nearly two centuries had yet to elapse before the freeholders, the men of the second estate, were at all generally represented by commissioners; and it is with respect to this period from 1326 to 1469 only that there can be any conjecture or speculation as to the mode in which the commissioners for the burghs were chosen. After 1469 there is an end to speculation; for whether the burghs represented in Parliament were few or many, their commissioners, if the law of 1469 were followed, were all chosen in the same way by the municipal councils. The councils were self-elected, and, with some aid from the trade guilds, chose not only the commissioners to Parliament, but the commissioners to the Convention of Royal Burghs, and all the municipal officers.

Burgh Franchise before 1469.

In 1833, when Parliament swept away the municipal oligarchies which had existed in Scotland for three centuries and a half, there

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. viii.

was embodied in the preamble of the Reform Act a statement which gave rise to some controversy in the House of Commons. "The right of electing the common councils and magistrates of the royal burghs of Scotland," it declares, "appears to have been originally in certain large classes of the inhabitants, by the abrogation of which ancient and wholesome usage much loss, inconvenience and discontent have been occasioned." It was then objected that it was next to impossible to substantiate the statement which was thus made as to municipal elections before 1469[1]. But while this objection was rightly taken, there is every ground for believing that, prior to 1469, there was some form of popular election in the Scotch burghs, and that the franchise then in existence was not unlike that created, or rather revived, by the Acts of 1689 for purging Dundee and Edinburgh of their honorary burgesses, and giving those burghs benches of magistrates elected by the burgesses at large[2]. By these Acts of 1689—passed for Edinburgh, Dundee, and several other burghs on which James VII had imposed honorary burgesses—all burgesses who had borne and did bear burgage duty were entitled to vote at the special elections. This was almost identical with the franchise of many English boroughs in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, before any irregularities or corruptions had worked their way into the Parliamentary electoral system; and the origin of the Scotch burghs is in the main so like that of the English boroughs[3], that there is ground for believing that between 1326 and 1469 the municipal councils and the commissioners to Parliament were chosen by the burgage-holders,—in other words by the inhabitant householders, who contributed to the charges of the burghs, and were liable to their turn for watch and ward[4].

Royal Burghs.

From the outset the Scotch burghs differed in one particular from most of the English boroughs. The original royal burghs uniformly held their lands, which were divided into burgage-holds, direct from the Crown. The individual burgage-owners generally held from the bailiffs of the burgh, who held the whole of the land in the burgh for the general community from the King[5].

[1] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, IV. 3729.

[2] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, IV. 3735.

[3] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, IV. 3729.

[4] Cf. Burton, *Hist. of Scotland*, II. 72, 92, Second Edition; cf. Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 220.

[5] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, III. 2574; Colston, *Incorporated Trades of Edinburgh*, xxi.

Outside the burghs, from the beginning of the Scotch Parliament, the freeholders holding from the King were liable to individual attendance in Parliament, until the system of representation from the shires was slowly developed; and the system of representation for the burghs long antedated that for the counties, doubtless for the reason that burgage-holders were too numerous and too poor to be called upon for individual attendance, as were freeholders in the shires. The fact also that the Convention of Royal Burghs came into existence before the burghs were represented in Parliament, would make the principle of representation easier of adoption than if no such institution had been in existence.

Burgh Customs.

Some characteristics of the early history of the English boroughs mark the history of the Scotch burghs. In the English boroughs a man who could prove that he had been free a year and a day, that during this period he had owned no man as his lord, became thereafter entitled to all the privileges of a freeman in the medieval sense of the term. In the Scotch burghs there was a similar custom. "If a slave buy burgage, and dwell thereon for a year and a day, unchallenged by his lord," reads the early Scotch burgh law, "he shall thereby become a free burgess[1]." Another of these laws laid down that two persons "could not have freedom of the burgh in respect of the same burgage[2]," a law resembling the usage in the English burgage boroughs which permitted of only one Parliamentary vote for each burgage. In the Scotch burghs also there was the same rule that prevailed in the English boroughs, that all burgesses should attend the borough mote. The law in Scotland was that "every burgess must attend the three principal mutes in the year[3]." These mutes corresponded to court leets in the English boroughs; and Burton affirms that at these mutes, "prior to the law of 1469, the magistrates were chosen in common consultation by the good men of the town, those who were leal and of good repute[4]."

Trade Privileges.

As trade developed in the Scotch burghs there were rules like those in the English boroughs as to admission to the privileges of trade. These survived to the Reform of 1833, at which time the charges for admission to the enjoyment of these

[1] *Leg. Burg.*, c. 15; *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. 335.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. 721.
[3] *Leg. Burg.*, c. 40; *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. 340.
[4] Burton, *Hist. of Scotland*, II. 92.

privileges of trade ranged in different burghs from five shillings to twenty pounds[1].

Act of 1469.

The similarity between the conditions of burgh life in Scotland and in the English boroughs warrants the assumption that until 1469 the burgesses of the royal burghs, like the burgage-holders in England, had their part in municipal and Parliamentary elections; and the Act of the Scotch Parliament of 1469, by which elections were put in the hands of the municipal councils, contains evidence that before it came into force, elections were of a popular character. "In consequence of the great contentions which had arisen out of the elections of officers in burghs through multitude and clamour of the commons, simple people," reads the Act, "they ought henceforth to be excluded from the election." "For the reason aforesaid," it continues, "it is thought expedient that the old council should choose the new; and the new and the old councils together should choose all the officers, and ilk craft should choose a person who should have a vote in the election of its officers[2]." "Thus," to quote Lord Brougham's explanation of the Scotch Act of 1469, made to the House of Lords in 1833 when speaking on the second reading of the Scotch municipal reform bill, "the enactment was two-fold. It abolished the right of the burgesses at large to choose councils and officers, and vested that right in the existing and succeeding councils." "It appears from the Act," continued Brougham, in speaking of the way in which in later times it was interpreted and enforced by the burgh councils, "that the different incorporated trades, such as the butchers', weavers', and goldsmiths', had the right reserved to them of choosing one representative who went by the title of deacon; and certainly these deacons having the right to sit as councillors, the council claimed to choose the council deacons; but in the course of time a kind of compromise took place between the trades and the council, the consequence of which was a sort of mixed election, the council and the trades uniting in the choice of the deacons[3]."

Trade Guilds and Elections.

At what period the compromise described by Brougham was made cannot be determined. It was not universally adopted; and owing to local influences, the setts or constitutions of the royal burghs prior to their reform in 1833 "exhibited an almost endless

[1] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, III. 2574, 2575.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 95.

[3] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, IV. 3729.

variety in their details, agreeing, however, with scarcely an exception, in the principle of self-election[1]." The Act of 1469 applied uniformly to all the royal burghs. But the usurpation by the councils of the right of the trade guilds to choose deacons must have been gradual; and, like the endeavours of the English municipal corporations to secure the right to elect members to the House of Commons, it must have led to many local contests. The date when the councils of the royal burghs dispossessed the trade guilds of their right to unhampered election of council deacons must have varied in each burgh according to local conditions and the nature of the opposition. But the voice and votes of half-a-dozen independently elected council deacons must soon have become inconvenient and embarrassing to municipal councils chosen on the self-elective principle and already partially oligarchic, and with the power of these councils—with their ability to favour and reward the trade guilds which became subservient to them, and to hurt those which were disposed to take an independent line—it is not unreasonable to conclude that in most of the burghs the compromise with the trade guilds was arrived at long before Parliamentary elections were of consequence, and that when Scotland came into the Union the actual influence of the trade guilds was so small as to be almost a negligible quantity in most of the burghs which chose delegates to vote at the election of members to the House of Commons.

Convention of Royal Burghs and the Act of 1469.

A study of the developement of the Convention of Royal Burghs and its growing power from 1405 seems to justify the suggestion that if there existed minutes of the Convention from 1454, when it was authorised by Parliament to meet annually and when Parliament gave it jurisdiction over a comprehensive range of matters affecting the economy of the royal burghs, these minutes would show that the Act of 1469 had its origin with the Burgher Parliament. In the absence of such minutes previous to 1552, when the printed records begin, the impression that the Convention was responsible for the Act of 1469 receives much support from the circumstance that this memorable Act was confirmed and ratified by Parliament in 1487[2] at the same time that the Convention of Royal Burghs was empowered to compel "commissioners of these burghs, both south and north," to attend its sessions. [illegible] propinquity of these two Acts on the same page of the re[illegible]5.

[1] Bell, *Dict. and Digest of the Law of Scotland*, 11[illegible]340.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 178.

Scotch Parliament—the first ratifying the Act of 1469, and the second making complete and inclusive the Convention of Royal Burghs—is almost sufficient to bring home to the Convention the responsibility for the Act of 1469, and the great and long-enduring effects which it wrought in the constitution of the royal burghs.

Aim of Act of 1469.

While responsibility for the Act of 1469 seems to attach to the Burgher Parliament, there is no room for the conjecture that the Act was passed with a view to Parliamentary elections. It must have been intended rather to meet what the burgh councils of the last half of the fifteenth century regarded as the exigencies of municipal politics. Nor can it be said that before 1700 this measure had the effect produced by corporation control of Parliamentary elections in the English boroughs. Such control in the Scotch burghs did not, until after the Union, bring into existence the borough patron, the neighbouring landowner who so absolutely controlled the borough that he could bequeath the right to elect, or bestow it as a marriage portion on a daughter. Nor until the eve of the Union did it bring into existence the non-resident member, the member of the type so increasingly common in the English boroughs from the beginning of the Stuart dynasty.

Its Effect on Burgh History.

From 1469 to the Union the representative history of the Scotch burghs, except as it is interwoven with that of the Convention of Royal Burghs, is uneventful. It is so from the fact that during these two hundred and thirty-eight years all the municipal councils were in possession of the right to elect the commissioners, while the laws of the Convention of Royal Burghs, from the earliest period of the representative system until within a few years of the Union, determined the qualifications of the burgh commissioners in Parliament, and from 1619 to the Union also fixed the number of commissioners to be elected by each burgh.

Number of Burgh Members.

From the time when the Parliamentary representative system was perfected in the middle years of the seventeenth century, and both the burghs and the counties were represented by commissioners, until the Union there was not much variation owing to the number of royal burghs entitled to representation in Parliament, although there were variations in the number of burghs which availed themselves of the right to elect. In 1597, before the Act perfecting county representation, there were forty-one

royal burghs[1]. By 1639 fifty-one burghs were sending commissioners[2]. In 1686 the number had increased to sixty-one[3]. It was not, however, until 1700 that the royal burghs sent all representatives to Parliament. From the time when Campbelltown came in in 1700 there were sixty-six burghs; and in the Parliament which passed the Act of Union all were represented[4]. Every one of them was subsequently incorporated in the remodelled system of burgh representation made necessary by the fact that only fifteen members were assigned to the burghs in the House of Commons of the United Kingdom.

Unenfranchised Burghs.

In view of the small value which was attached to a seat in the Scotch Parliament until 1693, it is not surprising that there is no evidence, until after 1690, of any efforts on the part of the lesser burghs, or of the nobility who might be supposed to be interested in these burghs, to secure their advancement to the station of royal burghs that they might send representatives to Parliament.

Three Classes of Burghs.

From the earliest times there were three groups of burghs—royal burghs, burghs of regality, and burghs of barony. Burghs of regality and of barony held their lands of some great lordship[5]; and, while each held in vassalage and not directly of the Crown, a regality burgh with the burghal community belonging to it was of a higher rank and swayed a greater power than the burgh of barony. The royal burghs, as of right, had a place in Parliament; but in more modern times, in the century or so which preceded the Union, there was no obstacle in the way of Parliament changing a burgh from the regality or barony class into that of royal burghs, or *vice versâ*. Royal burghs differed in their origin from burghs of regality or barony in that they held from the Crown. But differences in tenure were not insurmountable when a burgh made good its plea for advancement to the dignity of a royal burgh. Burntisland was so advanced in 1585[6]; and commissioners from Burntisland henceforward had places in "all parliaments, conventions, councils, and assemblies in which burghs had votes." Nor did the fact that a burgh was

[1] "Monipenny's Chronicle," *Somers Tracts*, III. 380.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, V. 249.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 577.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 302.
[5] Burton, II. 185.
[6] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 506.

of royal origin, or had been advanced to the dignity of a royal burgh, prevent Parliament from sanctioning its reduction to a burgh of regality. Kilrenny and Anstruther Wester both became burghs of regality in 1672, when they pleaded before Parliament that they were too poor to be ranked as royal burghs in the apportionment of national taxation, and to bear the charges of sending commissioners to Parliament and to the Convention of Royal Burghs.

Advancement of Burghs.

While as early as the sixteenth century it was possible by Act of Parliament to advance a burgh of regality or a burgh of barony into the class of royal burghs, and to give it a place in the third estate in Parliament, these advancements were but few. From the time when Burntisland was so dignified in 1585 until the Union, I have been able to discover only three other instances of similar advancement. Two of these, Kilrenny and Anstruther Wester, were cases in which there was a revival of old and not a bestowal of new dignity. The third instance was that of Campbelltown, which became a royal burgh in 1700. There is good reason for assuming that these three burghs were advanced with a view to their representation in Parliament and at the instance of interested landowners; for all three advancements were subsequent to 1690, when seats in Parliament were at last becoming prized. These are, however, the only instances in which it can be assumed that regality or barony burghs were advanced in dignity and political status because neighbouring landowners were interested in their representation in Parliament.

Obstacles to Advancement.

Had seats in the Scotch Parliament been in demand at an earlier period it would not have been as easy to secure representation for burghs as it was to bring about the enfranchisement of English boroughs. The Scotch Parliament might not have objected to these enfranchisements. It would obviously have been to the advantage of the Convention of Burghs to have supported them in and out of Parliament. But the burgesses might not have readily concurred; for a royal burgh had to contribute its quota to the sixth part of the national taxation; and, when once a burgh had been so advanced, it would have been compelled by law to send its delegates to the Convention of Royal Burghs, where its quota to national taxation would have been determined. In England no similar obligations accompanied borough Parliamentary representation, as the contribution of a borough to national taxation was in no way affected by the fact that it was

represented in the House of Commons, while the enfranchisement of a borough carried material advantages to the family which controlled its representation. It was not until the eve of the Union that the control of burgh representation carried with it any similar advantages to a landowner in Scotland; otherwise contests in Parliament like that in which Sir Patrick Murray was involved—when in 1681 he desired to represent Selkirk—would have occurred at a much earlier period.

Compelling Burgh Representation.

One fact which stands out in the history of the representation of the Scotch burghs is the effort of the Crown to compel them to send representatives to Parliament, and to associate the burghs in legislation affecting taxation and the larger affairs of the realm. In 1503, half a century after elections in burghs had ceased to be determined by popular vote, there was an enactment which declared that commissioners and headmen of burghs were to be warned to vote as one of the three estates, when tolls or contributions were granted[1]. Again in 1563 it was enacted by a Parliament—in which, the records show, there were only three representatives from burghs, and which had been preceded by a Parliament in which the burghs were altogether unrepresented[2]—that questions of peace or war and of taxation were not to be decided without "five or six of the principal provosts, aldermen, or bailies of burghs being warned to the Convention for concluding thereon[3]."

Difficulty in securing it.

Both these Acts suggest that there were difficulties in securing regular attendance on the part of the commissioners from burghs, a suggestion which is borne out by an examination of the lists of commissioners in attendance on the Parliaments until the early years of the seventeenth century. These lists vary so much in their numbers, and in some Parliaments are so attenuated, as to warrant the conclusion that if Parliament possessed such power of penalising burghs which did not regularly send commissioners as was possessed by the Convention of Royal Burghs from 1487, it was not effectively used. In 1609 there was a convention of estates at which Aberdeen, Ayr, Dundee, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Linlithgow, Perth, St Andrews, and Stirling were the only burghs represented[4]. As late as 1625 there was a Parliament in which

[1] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 252.
[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 534.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 543.
[4] *Official List*, pt. II. 548.

only twenty-five burghs were represented[1]; and not until 1693 did the number of commissioners from the royal burghs exceed fifty[2], although at this time the number of royal burghs was short only by three or four of the number at which it stood at the Union.

Guild Representation of Edinburgh.

The history of the burghs in the formative period of the Scotch representative system, before that system had become complete by the election of commissioners to represent the freeholders of counties, is marked by an attempt to establish what may be described as a system of labour representation in the Scotch Parliament. The experiment was made in Edinburgh, and was begun in 1584 after the ratification by Parliament of an arbitration between the merchants and craftsmen of Edinburgh. The question at issue had concerned the election of commissioners to Parliament, and the dispute preceding the arbitration may probably have arisen out of the part which the trade guilds were to have in municipal and Parliamentary elections under the Act of 1469. "It is thought good," reads a clause in this Act of ratification of 1584, under the heading "Item, as touching the Commissioners of Parliament," "that in all times coming one of the said commissioners for the burgh of Edinburgh shall be chosen by the said provost and bailies from of the number and calling of craftsmen and that to be one burgess and guild brother of the burgh, of the best, expert and wise, and of honest reputation[3]."

Craftsmen Members.

The municipal council of Edinburgh by this Act of 1584 was clearly given the right to elect the Parliamentary commissioners, but it was specifically stated that one of these commissioners was to be from the craftsmen, who in all other burghs were excluded by the Act of the Convention of Royal Burghs. In subsequent Parliaments from 1584 to the Union Edinburgh was represented by two commissioners. From 1584 to 1592, however, there is no conclusive proof in the official returns that the agreement and the Act of 1584 were carried out. In the Parliament of 1592 Edinburgh was represented by William Litle, provost, and George Hereot, goldsmith; and as Hereot was of the Parliament of 1585, the first after the agreement of 1584, although he is not described in the Official List as a goldsmith, it may be inferred that his

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 554.

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 558.

[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 363; cf. *Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, 265–276.

election in 1585, and to many subsequent Parliaments between 1585 and 1607[1], was in pursuance of the agreement of 1584 that one of the Edinburgh commissioners should be "a guild brother of the burgh, of the best, expert and wise, and of honest reputation." Only very occasionally is the status of the commissioners for Edinburgh described in the official returns. But in the first Parliament of Charles I, from 1628 to 1633, Edinburgh was again represented by a commissioner who is officially set down as a goldsmith[2]. In the Parliament of 1639–41, one of the commissioners, Richard Maxwell, was "deacon of the hammermen[3]." Maxwell must have been a near approximation to the leaders of trade unions who have been of the House of Commons in small but increasing numbers since 1874, when Mr Thomas Burt, secretary of the Northumberland Miners' Mutual Association, was returned as member for Morpeth[4], and the late Mr Alexander Macdonald, from 1863 to 1881 president of the National Union of Miners, was chosen for Stafford[5].

A Century of Labour Representation.

In the first Parliament of Scotland after the Restoration one of the Edinburgh commissioners was "deacon of the chirurgeons." In two succeeding Parliaments, those of 1665 and 1667, Edinburgh was represented by a skinner. In the Parliament of 1669–74 one of its representatives was a chirurgeon. In 1678 the deacon of the goldsmiths was one of the commissioners. In 1681 Edinburgh was again represented by a goldsmith; and again in the Convention of 1689 by a chirurgeon. In the Parliament of 1689–1702 Alexander Thomson, deacon-convener of the hammermen, succeeded to the commission which George Stirling, late deacon of the chirurgeons, had held in the Convention of 1689; while in the last of the Scotch Parliaments, that of 1703–7, as in the first after the agreement and Act of 1584, Edinburgh was represented by a goldsmith. For more than a century Edinburgh, by virtue of a special Act, was thus represented in Parliament by men who may not inaptly be described as labour representatives. The members of the goldsmiths' guild, who were of the Parliament between 1584 and the Union, were

[1] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 534, 547.

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 555.

[3] *Official List*, pt. II. 559.

[4] Dodd, *Parl. Companion*, 196, Ed. 1889.

[5] Cf. McCalmont, *Parl. Poll Book*, 274, Ed. 1895; Webb, *Hist. Trade Unionism*, 285.

not of the craftsman class in social status; for when Hereot was of the Parliament the goldsmiths' art was "carried on upon a scale which raised its practitioners to the guild of merchants[1]." But it was as members of the goldsmiths' craft that George Hereot and his successors from the goldsmiths' guild were chosen as commissioners for Edinburgh; while as for the other craftsmen, "the trades of Edinburgh in these days were generally conducted by men of small account[2]," and the hammermen who were chosen commissioners must surely have been craftsmen in the modern acceptance of the term.

It ceases at the Union.

Direct representation of the trades in the Scotch Parliament was peculiar to Edinburgh, and gives its Parliamentary history a distinction which attaches to no other Parliamentary constituency, either in Scotland or England, before or after the Union. After the Union, when Edinburgh had only one representative in Parliament, an attempt was made to continue the custom established under the Act of the reign of James VI. When there was only one member to be chosen the craftsmen insisted that the merchants should choose at one election and the craftsmen at the next. In the second Parliament of the United Kingdom Sir Patrick Johnstoun, the provost, represented Edinburgh, having been chosen at a by-election on the 25th of November, 1709, in the place of Sir Samuel McClellan, also provost, who was the first elected representative of Edinburgh after the Union. At the election in October, 1710, the second general election after the Union, Sir Patrick Johnstoun was again returned[3]. Johnstoun was a merchant, and after his second election there was a petition against his return on the ground that it was the turn of the craftsmen to choose the representative to Parliament. For the petitioner the agreement and the Act of James VI were cited. It was proved that a merchant and a craftsman had always been chosen up to the Union; and it was contended that, because the merchants and craftsmen of Edinburgh before the Union were distinctly represented, "they ought still to be so, by electing a merchant and a tradesman by turns." The arrangement existing before the Union was admitted by counsel for Sir Patrick Johnstoun. It was contended, however, that the Act of Union

[1] Chambers, *Edinburgh Merchants and Merchandise in Olden Times*, 7.

[2] Chambers, *Edinburgh Merchants and Merchandise in Olden Times*, 8.

[3] *Official List*, pt. II. 16, 27.

had repealed the law of James VI, and in consequence, as there was now but one member, the electors were left free and at liberty to choose whom they pleased. The House of Commons took this view. Sir Patrick Johnstoun was seated, and the representation of the craftsmen of Edinburgh thus came to an end in 1711 by resolution of the House of Commons[1].

[1] Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 211.

CHAPTER XXXV.

THE FRANCHISE IN THE COUNTIES.

County Representation in 1681.

In 1707, when the Parliament of Scotland undertook the remodelling of the electoral system, thirty-three counties or stewartries were represented by commissioners. The representation of the counties was then complete. It had been so only since the Parliament of 1681, which was the first in which all the shires of Scotland were represented[1]. After 1681 there were additions to the number of commissioners representing the shires. Twenty-six were added by the Act of 1690 and by that of 1693 enforcing obedience on the part of freeholders to the Act of 1690. But in 1681 all the shires were represented by commissioners; and from 1681 may be dated the time when the representative system of Scotland reached the level of completeness on which it stood at the Union.

Difficulty in building up the System.

Efforts to this end had been made as early as 1427[2]; and on the statute books of Scotland there are many enactments which, taken in conjunction with the official returns, show how difficult and slow was the process of building up the representation of the second estate in Parliament. Much effort was necessary to perfect the representation of the burghs. Much more was needful to bring the representation of the shires to the completeness which marked it in the closing years of the reign of Charles II; and it did not become even approximately complete until after an Act was passed in 1661 for enlarging the county electorate.

Personal Service in Parliament.

Before the Act of 1427 all men who held their lands directly of the Crown, small freeholders as well as great nobles, owed suit and service in the court of their feudal superior. They were all under

[1] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 584.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 15.

obligation to give attendance in Parliament; and in order to evade this service there grew up the custom of sending substitutes or procurators. To discourage this custom an Act was passed in 1425 which ordered that earls, barons, and freeholders should appear in person and not by procurator, unless they had a lawful excuse. This Act failed of its purpose so obviously and so quickly that in 1427 there was passed the first of the series of Acts, the aim of which was to establish a system of representation in counties similar to that which can be traced as existing in the burghs from 1326.

Creating a Representative System.

The Act of 1427 excused the small barons and free tenants from attending on Parliament, provided that they sent two or more commissioners from each sheriffdom. The number to be sent was to be determined by the size of the county. Nothing can be learned of any electoral machinery set up by this Act of 1427. The Act, however, was passed soon after the return of James I from England, and was evidently framed for the purpose of establishing in Scotland a system of county representation similar to that which at this time was working well in England[1]. The small barons and freeholders were directed to elect "twa or ma wismen[2]." But the Act was not obeyed; no representatives were returned to Parliament under its provisions[3]; and as the small barons and free tenants, in consequence of this failure to avail themselves of the new law, were still liable to individual attendance in Parliament, between 1427 and 1567 Acts were passed for their relief—Acts which "successively raised the maximum below which small barons and free tenants should not be obliged to give personal suit and presence in Parliament[4]." There were two of these relief Acts: one in 1457 and the other in 1503. By the first of them it was enacted that no freeholder holding land valued below twenty pounds should be constrained to come to Parliament "as for presence," unless he were a baron, or were specially summoned[5]. "Vassals holding their lands directly of the Crown," wrote Sir Charles Elphinstone Adam, in explaining this statute of 1457, "may be termed indifferently barons or freeholders; but in the statute the appellation baron is used in a more restricted sense,

[1] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 15.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 50.

and denotes one whose lands had been erected into a free barony, which erection had no relation to the peerage, and who exercised a civil and criminal jurisdiction, which the ordinary freeholder did not enjoy[1]."

The Lesser Barons.

By the second of these Acts, that of 1503, all barons and freeholders whose estates were within one hundred marks of new extent, a mode of assessment dating from 1474, were relieved from personal attendance unless the King wrote especially for them; and they were not to be unlawed provided they sent their "procurators to answer for them with baronnes of the shire or the maist famous persons[2]." These Acts were little regarded by the lesser barons; and during the reigns of James IV, James V, and Mary, they attended Parliament in but small numbers, or not at all. There are no records of their attendances in the Official List until 1590; and the editor of the Scotch lists, in remarking on the first appearance of the names of small barons, states that the minor barons or lairds, for three-quarters of a century prior to 1590, "seem to have been almost entirely absent from the Parliaments[3]."

The Act of 1567.

Between 1567 and 1587 there were three more enactments on the lines of that of 1427. All were passed with a view to compelling the small barons and freeholders to elect commissioners to represent them in Parliament; and from these three Acts of the last half of the sixteenth century must be dated the beginnings of the system which became complete in 1681, when for the first time every shire or stewartry sent commissioners to Parliament. The Act of 1427, which seems to have been permissive, so far as can be discovered set up no machinery for the election of the "twa or ma wismen" whom the barons were directed to choose. There was no such omission in the Act of 1567[4]. It ordered that precepts should be directed out of the Chancellorie to one baron of each shire for choosing commissioners, who were to be "two wise men, being the King's freeholders, resident in-dwelling, of good rent and well esteemed"; and thereby were established the property and residential qualifications for commissioners of shires. The residential qualification survived until 1669, and the landed qualification continued after the Union, and even after the Act for Parliamentary Reform in 1832.

[1] Adam, *View of the Political State of Scotland in the Last Century*, xiii.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 244, 252.

[3] *Official List*, pt. II. 539.

[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, II. 15.

Qualifications of Electors.

The second Act in this series, which was passed in 1585, threw responsibility for elections on the freeholders, for it directed that all freeholders under the King, below the degree of prelates and lords of Parliament, all who were not of the first estate, "should be warned by open proclamation to be present at the choosing" of commissioners for the shires; and decreed that none were to have votes at these elections, but such as had land of the value of forty shillings, free tenantry, holding of the King, "and had their actual dwelling and residence within the same shire[1]." By this Act there was established the residential qualification for electors which, like the qualification for commissioners of the shires, survived until 1669, when by Act of Parliament these laws of 1567 and 1585, making residence within the county necessary as a qualification both for electors and elected, were abrogated[2].

The Act of 1587.

The third of this series of enactments of the last half of the sixteenth century was passed in 1587. Its purpose was to perfect the electoral machinery; to provide for wages for commissioners for shires; and to determine more clearly the status in Parliament of commissioners for the shires. It directed that commissioners were to be elected at the first headcourt of the shire after Michaelmas each year; that the names of the commissioners then chosen were to be notified each year to the chancellor; and that when a Parliament was to be holden the commissioners were to be warned to attend. Furthermore, this Act of 1587 directed that all freeholders were to be "taxt for the expenses of the commissioners of the shire passing to Parliament or general council," and that the commissioners should be equal "with the commissioners of burghs on the Articles, and have votes[3]."

The Committees of Articles.

The Committee of Articles, in the election of which and on which the commissioners of shires were by the Act of 1587 to have equality with the commissioners of burghs, had at this time been in existence for more than two hundred years. It dated from the Parliament held at Scone in 1367, when certain persons were chosen to hold the Parliament, and permission was given to the rest to return home, and attend to their own affairs. In 1368 there was a Parliament at Perth, when the three estates, the nobility, the barons, and the commissioners from the burghs, on account of "the inconvenience of the season and the dearness of provisions," elected

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 422.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 553.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, III. 510.

certain persons "to hold the Parliament." These were divided into two bodies. One was to treat of the general affairs of the king and the kingdom: and the other, a smaller committee, was to sit on appeals from inferior courts[1]. At the next Parliament, held also at Perth, in 1369, these two committees were again appointed, the one to deal with appeals, pleas, and complaints: and the other "to treat and deliberate on certain special and secret affairs of the king and kingdom," previous to their being brought before the whole Parliament[2]. At Perth in 1368 the justification for these committees was the inconvenience of the season and the dearness of provisions. No such reason was advanced for the reappointment of the more important committee in 1369. Then the reasons were that it was "not expedient that the whole body should assist at deliberations of that kind," deliberations on "certain special and secret affairs," nor "be kept in attendance[3]."

Its History.

In these committees of 1367, 1368, and 1369, originated the Committee of Articles, which afterwards became an essential and remarkable part of the constitution of Parliament; and also the Judicial Committee, which, under various forms and regulations, became in like manner a permanent institution, and culminated in the establishment of a separate and supreme court of justice in 1532[4]. The Committee of Articles survived until the Revolution. It was abolished in the first Parliament of William and Mary, as it had formed the first subject of the articles of grievance presented by the estates after the Revolution[5]. After the system of representation became complete, the records of Parliament show how the Committee of Articles was sometimes chosen. Each of the estates withdrew from the Parliament Chamber, and chose its representatives on the Committee of Articles. The mode of choice of the Committee was not the same all through the history of the Scotch Parliament; but no matter by what method the Committee was chosen the choice, whether open or arbitrary, was little more than a form; for Innes asserts that in the "later and worse times of the Scottish constitution, the devices of the politicians threw it entirely in the hands of the Government[6]."

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. x., xi.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.
[6] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xi.

The Minor Barons in Parliament.

How the Acts of 1567, 1585, and 1587 worked towards the establishment of a system of county representation is told by the editor of the official lists of the commissioners to the Scotch Parliaments, in a footnote to the first list of small barons which appears in the official record after these Acts had been passed, the six small barons in attendance on the Convention of Estates, held at Holyrood House, on the 12th of June, 1590. "The minor barons or lairds," runs the footnote, "who for three-quarters of a century before this time seem to have been almost entirely absent from the Parliament, having begun to reappear there immediately after the passing of the Act of 1587, which imposed on them the obligation to elect representatives, are found also soon after in gradually increasing numbers in the rolls of the Conventions of Estates. For a time, probably, most of those who are found there, sat as Privy Councillors, the Council being very numerous till its numbers were limited by the Convention in December, 1598. It is, however, difficult to distinguish between those who sat in this capacity, and those who may have represented constituencies; and, as it is possible that in almost every roll some of the latter class may occur, or indeed that most of them may have had the double qualification, it has been thought proper, with this explanation, to give, in the following pages, the names of all the minor barons, not being officers of state, who are found in the sederunts of the Convention between this date and 1608, when the commissioners for shires are first clearly distinguished, and their constituencies named[1]."

Frequency of Parliaments.

Conventions of the Estates at this period of Scotch history were very frequent. There were thirty-eight Conventions or Parliaments between 1590, when the names of small barons first appeared in the official lists, and the Convention held at Edinburgh on the 20th of May, 1608, in the lists of which commissioners for shires are first clearly distinguished and their constituencies named[2]. Conventions of the Estates were in this period summoned upon particular emergencies, or when supplies were urgently needed. There was no formal citation of the members of the Estates; but the King called together those who were at hand, and their powers were confined to the special business for which they were summoned[3]. In the period between the Act of 1587 and the Parliament

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 539.

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 535–548.

[3] Cf. Adam, *View of the Political State of Scotland in the Last Century*, xv.

of 1608, in which the barons are first distinguished in the Official List by the shires they represented, there were sometimes as many as three or four Conventions in one year. The sessions were very short; and the frequency of the Conventions, and the manner of calling them, must have told against the upbuilding of a comprehensive representative system such as existed in England at the same period.

The Three Estates in Parliament.

From 1590 to 1608 the attendance of barons ranged from two in 1591 to nineteen in 1593, 1599, and 1605. The number of commissioners of shires did not exceed twenty until 1609, when the barons numbered twenty-one. With respect to the next Parliament in 1612, the details as to shire and burgh representation are fuller. The dates of election are now given in the rolls; and the Official List shows that to this Parliament seventeen shires elected commissioners, and that of these shires all but three were represented by two commissioners[1]. No commissioners were chosen to represent the five shires of Ayr, Dumfries, Inverness, Renfrew, and Wigton, but the burghs were represented. In this Parliament of 1612 there were thus shire or burgh commissioners from twenty-two counties; so that early in the second decade of the seventeenth century, the representative system had definitely taken on the form in which it continued till the Union; and not until within a hundred years of the Union can it be asserted that Scotland had an electoral system which, even in its main outlines, corresponded to the system of county and borough representation of England and Wales.

First Extension of the Franchise.

At this time the electors of commissioners from the shires had still to be freeholders of the Crown, and none could be chosen as commissioners who did not hold from the Crown, and were not dwelling in the shires which they were chosen to represent. For nearly forty years after the representative system had been developed to the point of completeness which it reached in 1612, no other class of freeholders was brought within the electorate. The first extension of the franchise beyond the forty-shilling freeholders of the Crown was in 1661; and it seems from the preamble of the Act to have been due to the desire of freeholders, not coming within the terms of the sixteenth century legislation, to take part in elections and to be chosen to Parliament. The preamble of the Act declares that there had been divers debates as to who ought

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 549.

to have votes, and who were capable of being elected. Among whom these contentions had arisen is shown by the new class to whom the county franchise was now extended. Besides heritors who held land to the value of forty shillings from the king *in capite*, the franchise was to be conferred on all heritors, life renters, and wadsetters[1], holding of the king, and others "who held their lands formerly of the bishops or abbotts, and now hold of the king, and whose yearly rent doth amount to ten chalder of victuals[2]"; and these holders of lands were also to be capable of being elected commissioners of shires[3].

Vassals of Subject Superiors.

Noblemen and their vassals were excluded by this Act of 1661. At a subsequent period this exclusion broke down in at least one county. Nearly the whole of the County of Sutherland was held by the Earls of Sutherland; and the Act of 1661, if rigidly adhered to, would practically have disfranchised that county. But at least as early as 1639 the Earl of Sutherland's vassals had secured for themselves the privilege of electing and being elected[4], which in other counties was possessed only by the duly qualified vassals of the Crown. The vassals of subject superiors in other counties also acquired the same privilege. Until 1743, these rights of men in Sutherland not vassals of the Crown had only usage to support them. In 1743, however, by one of the few Acts[5] affecting the Scotch electoral system which were passed after the Union, statutory force was given to a privilege acquired by usage, and it was provided that in the case of these vassals a qualification might be constituted by two hundred pounds scots of valued rent, instead of four hundred pounds as in other counties[6].

The Act of 1681.

Between the Act of 1661, which extended the right of election to freeholders in possession of land formerly held of the bishops and the abbots, and the Union, there was only one measure which had for its object the admission of new county electors. This measure, which perfected the representative system so far as the electors were concerned, was passed in 1681[7]. It declared that "none shall have votes in the election of commissioners for shires

[1] Old Scotch equivalent for "mortgagee."
[2] Any sort of grain or corn.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VII. 235.
[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, V. 252.
[5] 16 Geo. II, c. 11.
[6] Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, XXVIII.
[7] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 353.

or stewartries which shall have been in use to be represented in Parliaments and Conventions, but those who at that time shall be publicly infeft[1] in property or superiority, and in possession of a forty-shilling land of old extent, holden of the king or prince, distinct from the few duties in few lands; or where the old extent appears not, shall be infeft in lands, liable to public burden for his majesty's supplies for four hundred pounds of valued rent, whether kirk land now holden of the king or prince of Scotland."

Electors holding of the Prince.

For the first time in the history of the Scotch county representation a tax-paying qualification was now established by an Act dealing with the franchise; for in the Acts of 1567, 1585, 1587, and 1661 there are no specific references to contributions to national burdens as a qualification for the county franchise. As far back as the beginning of the fourteenth century the term "old extent" had been used in connection with county economy, and a forty-shilling land of old extent would represent land of the value of about a hundred pounds at the present time[2]. The inclusion of lands held of the prince in the Act of 1681 did not necessarily enlarge the electorate. These lands lay mostly in Ayr, Renfrew, and Ross, shires which were all represented in the Parliament which passed the Act of 1681, and had been so represented since the last Parliament of James VI[3], although these shires had failed to elect commissioners to the Parliament of 1612, the first in which both the burghs and shires can be said to have been generally represented[4]. The omission on the part of Ayr, Renfrew, and Ross to elect commissioners may probably have arisen from doubt as to whether their lands came within the description of lands holden from the King, as, since the reign of Robert III, the Crown lands in these three counties had been erected into a principality for the King's eldest son, the Prince of Scotland[5]. Judging from the official returns, the prince's vassals had been electing commissioners from 1617[6]; and the Act of 1681, so far as these electors were concerned, probably only confirmed a right which they had been exercising for more than sixty years.

[1] "Infeffment," the formal act of giving possession of feudal property.

[2] Cf. Lambert, "Parliamentary Franchises, Past and Present," *Nineteenth Century*, December, 1889, pp. 948–9.

[3] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 553.

[4] *Official List*, pt. II. 549, 550.

[5] Cf. Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, xv.

[6] *Official List*, pt. II. 550.

Further Extensions of the Franchise.

At the time the Act of 1681 was passed trustees and mortgagees in England were voting with the county electorate. Mortgagees in Scotland had obtained this right by the Act of 1661. By the Act of 1681 it was extended to appraisers or adjudgers, that is to creditors to whom the lands of debtors had been adjudged as security for debts, and who were holding them after the expiry of the period during which the debtors might redeem their property[1]. The right was also extended by this Act of 1681 to "proper wadsetters"; to apparent heirs, that is to persons whose predecessors were dead, and who, though in possession of the predecessor's estate by virtue of the predecessor's infeffment, had not formally completed their title to the property; to life renters; and to husbands in right of their wives' freeholds, or of their own life-rent by courtesy. This extension of the franchise to owners of life-rents by courtesy gave the franchise to widowers, who were in the enjoyment of the heritage in which their wives had died infeft provided a child, the mother's heir, had been born alive of the marriage[2].

Franchise valued.

These clauses in the Act of 1681 can have added but few new voters to the county electors. But they have their interest as showing that by 1681 a county vote was becoming valued, and that in Scotland as in England recognition was now being given by the legislature to indirect claims to the franchise. Indirect claims must have been pressed in Scotland earlier than 1681 or these various provisions would not have been embodied in this enactment, which, with the Act of 1690 adding twenty-six commissioners to the representation of the shires, placed the county electoral system on the basis on which it stood at the Union, and on which after the introduction of an improved system of registration in 1743 it remained until the Reform Act of 1832.

Wadsetters.

Of the voters who in 1681 were brought into the electoral system one class had disappeared long before 1832, and it is the only instance during the existence of the Unreformed House of Commons in which a class which had once become possessed of the franchise, either in Scotland or England, entirely disappeared. These seventeenth and early eighteenth century voters, who were not of the electoral system in 1832, were the wadsetters, men who for generations prior to the middle years of the eighteenth

[1] Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, xvi.

[2] Cf. Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, xxii.

century had an important place in the economy of Scotland. Before commerce became well developed in Scotland, and before banks were established, almost the only way of raising money was by the impignoration of land, and the mode of paying the debt was by authorising the lender to collect the rents. A man who advanced money on these conditions was known as a wadsetter; and two classes of wadsetters were recognized by the laws of Scotland. If the lender received the rents of the land "unaccountably" as the phrase was, that is when he was to trust to the rents for his interest, to enjoy the benefit if they exceeded the regular interest, and to suffer the loss if they fell short, paying the public burdens at the same time, then his estate was called a proper wadset. If, on the other hand, the lender was to account for the rents to the borrower, and deduct only his regular interest when there was an excess, or receive what was necessary to make it up when there was a deficit, then his estate was an improper wadset.

Their Electoral Rights.

In 1681 and even in the early years of the eighteenth century much property in Scotland, especially in the Highlands, was held in the form of wadsets; and as proper wadsetters, while the estates continued in their hands, were for all practical purposes the owners of the land, it was deemed just to admit them instead of the reversers to vote for commissioners of the shires. The proper wadsetter was again recognized as a county voter by an Act passed in the twelfth year of Queen Anne. But at this time he was disappearing, and as the modern methods of raising and loaning money came into use the wadsetter was superseded. After his disappearance an attempt was made to qualify as wadsetters, under the Acts of 1681 and 1712, men who had advanced money on naked superiorities—superiorities to which no possession of land attached and whose only value was as electoral qualifications[1].

Number of County Voters.

With the holding of land of the Crown as the general foundation of the Scotch county franchise, it was impossible that the five enactments intended to build up this part of the representative system,—the Acts of 1567, 1585, 1587, 1661, and 1681,—could bring into existence a large electorate. How many county voters there were in Scotland at the Union can be a matter of estimate only. The sole basis for such an estimate that I have found is the number in 1788. Then, after eighty

[1] Cf. Douglas, *Election Cases*, IV. 198–203.

years of faggot-vote making, a practice which was in vogue as soon after the Union as 1708–9[1], and to check which there was legislation in 1712[2] and again in 1743[3], the total number of electors in the thirty-three shires of Scotland was 2631[4]. In the detailed and carefully prepared statements concerning the county electorate which were compiled for the use of the Whig organisers, William Adam and Henry Erskine, in 1788, there is no computation of the number of faggot voters. But at the beginning of the nineteenth century the number of such voters was estimated at twelve hundred[5]; and it may be concluded that the increases in the county electorate between the Union and the end of the eighteenth century were due to the creation of fictitious qualifications rather than to subdivisions of land in the ordinary economy of land holding; for under the Scotch land and electoral systems it was possible for an owner to sell parcels of his land without permitting the new owners to obtain a right to the franchise. A landowner could part with all his land and retain the superiority, which carried the right to the vote.

Redistribution at the Revolution.

From the Act passed in 1681 extending the county franchise, until the Union, the legislation affecting county representation concerned only the distribution of electoral power. In the Parliament of 1681 thirty-three counties were represented; and all except seven, the shires of Berwick, Caithness, Clackmannan, Cromarty, Kinross, Kirkcudbright, and Orkney and Shetland, were represented by two commissioners each[6]. Before the Revolution this distribution had come to be regarded as unsatisfactory. The more populous shires considered themselves inadequately represented; and in 1689, when the Estates assembled in convention, a convention called without the usual royal summons, they agreed on a Claim of Right and also on Articles of Grievances. Three measures of Parliamentary reform were suggested in the Articles of Grievances; and the Claim of Right and the Articles of Grievances were submitted to William and Mary when the offer of the Crown of Scotland was made to them. The Claim of Right defined what was offered to William in the Crown of Scotland. The Articles of Grievances set forth certain reforms in

[1] Cf. *Somers Tracts*, XII. 627, 628.
[2] 12 Anne, c. 6.
[3] 7 Geo. II, c. 16.
[4] Cf. Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, 17–345.
[5] Cf. Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, v.
[6] *Official List*, pt. II. 584.

which it was desired that the new monarch should co-operate with the Estates[1].

Reforms suggested.

The Parliamentary reforms which were demanded were the abolition of the Committee on the Articles; a redistribution of electoral power; and the remedying of the grievances of the burghs, arising out of the manipulation of their constitutions in the reign of James VII. The Articles of Grievances were first adopted on 13th of April, 1689; and as they stood at the end of the sitting of that day they contained, so far as Parliament and its constitution were concerned, only the expression of the desire of the Estates for the abolition of the Committee on the Articles. "The Estates of the Kingdom of Scotland," reads this clause in the Articles of Grievances, "do represent that the Committee of Parliament called the Articles is a great grievance to the nation, and that there ought not to be any committees of Parliament, but such as are freely chosen by the Estates, to prepare motions and overtures that are made in the House[2]." On the 24th of April the Convention added two desires, both having reference to the electoral system. These were "that all grievances relating to the manner and measure of the lieges, their representation in Parliament, be considered and redressed in the first Parliament"; and "that the grievances of the burghs be considered and redressed in the first Parliament[3]."

William III and the Articles of Grievances.

In the letter from the Convention of Estates, containing the offer of the Scotch Crown to William and Mary, it was stated that commissioners were "humbly to represent the Petition, or Claim of Right, of the subjects of this kingdom." As to the Articles of Grievances, the commissioners were instructed "to represent some things found grievances to this nation which we humbly entreat Your Majesty to remedy by wholesome laws in your first Parliament." Three commissioners were sent to London to convey with due ceremony the offer of the Crown. They were the Earl of Argyll, Sir James Montgomery of Skelmorlie, and Sir John Dalrymple; one from each of the three estates, the peers, the barons, and the burgesses. They were instructed to read the Declaration of Right to the King and Queen, or to see it read; and to present to the King the Articles of Grievances. After the King and Queen had taken the oath, the King referred

[1] Burton, VII. 285.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 44.

[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 61.

to the Claim of Right and the Articles of Grievances, "and without any specific comment on their tenour, he attested the readiness of the Queen and himself to protect the Estates, and assist them in making such laws as should secure their religion, liberties, and properties, and prevent or redress whatever might be justly grievous[1]."

First Grievance.

The grievances of the Scotch burghs, in so far as they arose out of the introduction of honorary burgesses, and the other corruptions introduced in the reign of James VII, were of but recent origin. The unequal distribution of electoral power was also not a grievance of long standing. But the Committee on the Articles was a grievance which must have antedated the time when the Scotch electoral system was perfected at the close of the sixteenth and the opening of the seventeenth century, when both the burghs and the shires were represented in Parliament by elected commissioners, and when individual attendance on the part of the barons, or King's freeholders, was at an end by enactment. The existence of this Committee, which can be traced back to the Parliament of Scone of 1367, manipulated as it was all through the seventeenth century in the interest of the Crown, must have been inimical to a real system of Parliamentary representation and Parliamentary government. It must have been an even greater power in the hands of the Crown, and one much more easily wielded, than was the representation of the decayed or corrupt English boroughs, which put such large powers in the possession of George III.

Grievances redressed.

King William kept his promises to the Scotch commissioners fully if not willingly; and in the session of the Scotch Parliament of 1690 an end was made to the Committee on the Articles; honorary burgesses were eliminated from the burghs by measures which have already been cited; and there was also a redistribution Act for the counties.

Redistribution recommended.

Legislation to bring about these electoral reforms was commanded in the letter of instructions from the King "to our right trusty and right entirely beloved cousin, William, Duke of Hamilton, our Commissioner for holding the first session of our next ensuing Parliament of our ancient Kingdom of Scotland." "You are to pass," reads the instruction as to the redistribution measure, "an Act that the greater shires of that kingdom, such

[1] Cf. Burton, VII. 294, 295.

as Lanark and others, where it shall be found convenient, may send three or four commissioners to Parliament that the representation may be more equal[1]."

Debating the Committee on Articles.

The letter of the King to the Duke of Hamilton was dated May 31st, 1689. The Convention became a Parliament on the 5th of June; but the session, which lasted from June 5th to August 2nd, was chiefly occupied with contentions over the Committee on the Articles. The King was not disposed to abolish the Committee. Hamilton, acting for the King, proposed that in future the Lords of the Articles should consist of twenty-four persons, eight chosen freely from each estate; and that while this body, as of old, was to transact the legislative business committed to it there was to be a remedy by motion in full Parliament against its absolute rejection of any measure laid before it[2]. Much opposition was offered to this proposal—opposition sufficiently strong to carry amendments that each estate should elect its own representatives on the Committee, and that the officers of State who were of the Parliament but represented no constituencies should not be members of Committees unless they were so elected. This provision would have made it impossible for the officers of State to secure election, for they were not grouped with any of the three estates, and each estate would have desired members of its own as its delegation. Hamilton then intimated to Parliament, that, as the amended measure did not agree with his instructions from the King, he would not give it the royal concurrence without communicating with his Majesty[3]. This intimation was made on the 25th of June. Three days earlier, on the 22nd of June, Hamilton reported to the King that Parliament had voted "a constant committee to be a grievance, and that all committees should be chosen by the whole"; and after the adjournment on the 25th he sought advice from the King, and informed him of the apprehension "of the Parliament and nation lest the Government returns to the old channel so often complained of to the King." To this letter the King replied on the 4th of July. He regretted that the question had come to a vote, and suggested a compromise[4]. On the 9th and 10th of July Parliament was again engaged with the question of the

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 125, 126.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 128; Burton, VII. 332.

[3] Burton, VII. 333.

[4] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep.*, App., pt. VI. 177.

Committee on the Articles; and Hamilton offered a compromise. Under his plan the Lords of Articles were to be increased from twenty-four to thirty-three, and each estate was to choose eleven. But Parliament was obdurate, and when the session of 1689 came to an end on the 2nd of August the question was still unsettled.

Abolition of the Committee.

In the next session, when Lord Melville had succeeded as Royal Commissioner on the death of the Duke of Hamilton, the most important question was whether the estates were to manage their business as an open legislative assembly, or to work through permanent committees. It was the question that had aroused so much contention in the short session of 1689. The estates showed no disposition to recede from the position of the previous session, and finally the King virtually yielded everything. It was determined that there were to be no permanent committees like the Lords of Articles, but that the estates were to appoint their committees from time to time to digest measures submitted to their consideration; and the only difference between the Act of 1690 as it received the royal assent, and that which Hamilton had refused in the previous session, was that the officers of State might attend committees with the privilege of moving and debating, but not of voting[1].

Letters from William III.

The Duke of Hamilton, who had been anxious to resign his commission even while the contest with Parliament was proceeding[2], died between the end of the session of 1689 and the session which opened on the 15th of April, 1690; so that when he was succeeded by Melville a second letter of instruction had to be transmitted by the King. Two letters were sent. One was a formal letter which found its way on to the Parliamentary records. The second was to be regarded by Melville as private. The formal letter dealt with the question of county representation in much the same terms as the letter to Hamilton. The private letter is of more interest to students of the history of the Scotch representative system, as it shows that the methods of managing Scotch members of Parliament so generally used after the Union were in existence as soon after the Revolution as 1690. It shows also that King William, although a foreigner, had soon become acquainted with the mode of managing Parliaments, and further that he commanded the use of corrupt methods in Scotland about

[1] Burton, VII. 353.

[2] Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep.*, App., pt. VI. 178.

the same time that he began in England to buy votes in the House of Commons.

His Efforts to influence Parliament.

However much the King may have disliked these methods[1] he was using them in both England and Scotland in 1690; and in Scotland with as much skill as an old practitioner. He wrote to Melville, on the eve of the session of the Scotch Parliament of 1690, "You are allowed to deal with the leading men in the Parliament, that they may concur for redressing the grievances, without reflecting upon some votes in Parliament much insisted on last session, which upon weighty considerations we thought not fit to pass into laws; and what employment or other gratifications you think fit to promise them in our name we shall fulfil the same[2]." Dundas was surely never given a freer hand in the reign of George III than was thus given to Melville by King William. Nor were Melville's efforts as a Parliamentary manager to be confined to members already of the Scotch Parliament. "You are," continued the King, in his secret letter to the Royal Commissioner, "to deal with all other persons as you shall have occasion, whom you judge most capable to be serviceable to us, that they may be employed as instruments in taking off these leading men, or for getting intelligence, or for influencing shires or royal burghs, that they may instruct their commissioners cordially to comply with our instructions for redressing the grievances, and what money or other gratifications you shall promise them shall be made good[3]."

Redistribution Act of 1690.

The Redistribution Act for the counties was passed without any of the contention which in the previous session had marked the efforts of the Parliament to secure the abolition of the Committee on the Articles. "Our Sovereign Lord and Lady, the King and Queen's Majesties," reads the enacting clause of the measure of 1690, "considering the largeness, extent, and value of the lands holden by the barons and the freeholders within the shires after mentioned, to the effect that they may have a more equal representation in Parliament with the barons and freeholders of the other shires of the Kingdom, therefore their Majesties, with the advice and consent of the Estates of Parliament, statute and ordain that in all Parliaments, Meetings and Conventions of Estates, to be holden henceforth and hereafter, the barons and the freeholders of the shires after mentioned shall add to their former representation the number of commissioners after expressed: Edinburgh 2;

[1] Cf. Burnet, *Hist. of His Own Time*, II. 53, 54.

[2] *Melville Papers*, 417.

[3] *Melville Papers*, 417.

Haddington 2; Berwick 2; Roxburgh 2; Lanark 2; Dumfries 2; the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright 1; Ayr 2; Stirling 1; Perth 2; Aberdeen 2; Argyll 1; Fife 2; Forfar 2; and Renfrew 1[1]." It was further declared that "the Act shall take effect at the next session of Parliament."

The Act in Operation.

The session in which the Act was passed ended on the 22nd of July, 1690. The next session began on the 3rd of September, and lasted until the 10th of the same month. To this session eight counties sent additional commissioners. But the others were tardy in complying with the Act of 1690; and the twenty-six new commissioners were not all in attendance until 1693, and then only after the passage of a second Act compelling the shires to elect the additional commissioners, and also compelling the freeholders in counties whose representation had not been enlarged, but which until 1693 were unrepresented in the first Parliament after the Revolution, to elect their commissioners[2].

Importance of the Act.

The Act of 1690 is a landmark in the representative history of Great Britain. It put the representation of counties in Scotland on the basis on which it stood until the Union. It is also remarkable as the only measure for an equalisation of electoral power passed before the Reform Act of 1832 by either the Parliament of Scotland or the Parliament at Westminster. Some measure of Parliamentary reform was expected for England at the Revolution. But the English advocates of a redistribution of electoral power had not the same opportunities of pledging William III to Parliamentary reform for England as had the advocates of reform who were of the Scotch Convention which drew up the Articles of Grievances.

King William's Influence on the Scotch System.

As King William's letter to Melville clearly shows, the King sought to interfere both with the votes of members of the Scotch Parliament and with elections to Parliament. The kind of interference in elections which Melville was directed to engage in, when the King undertook to make good his promises of money and other gratifications, could not have been general before the Revolution. Had it been so, commissions to Parliament from counties and burghs would have been in much greater demand than they were up to the end of the Stuart dynasty. If money and other gratifications had been easily obtainable by commissioners to Parliament, Cromarty, Kilrenny, and Anstruther Wester would

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, ix. 152.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, ix. 250.

not have fallen out of the list of royal burghs as they did in 1672. No English boroughs, however small, however poor, and however imperfect their municipal administration, were permitted to allow their representation to lapse after seats in the House of Commons were once in demand. From the beginning of the sixteenth century there was usually some local landowner, or some officer connected with the court, ready to nominate members from such boroughs to the House of Commons. Such outsiders must have been lacking in connection with burgh representation in Scotland, or the three burghs which, on their own petition, were disfranchised on account of their poverty in 1672, would have had patrons at hand to take the burden of their Parliamentary representation. Each of these three burghs came back into the Parliamentary representative system; and it is significant that their return into the list of royal burghs occurred only a few years after the letter of King William to Melville instructing him, as Royal Commissioner, freely to use money and other gratifications in the election of commissioners for shires and burghs. There is good reason for believing that, while the Parliament of Scotland obtained from King William the abolition of the Committee of Articles; the burghs the elimination of honorary burgesses; and the shires a more equal representation, it was to King William that Scotland owed the introduction of the system of largess to both elected and electors which was the basis of the management of its representation from the Union until 1832.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE NON-ELECTED MEMBERS OF THE SCOTCH PARLIAMENT.

Three Non-elected Groups.

It is no part of my plan to treat of members of Parliament not elected by constituencies. I have no concern with the House of Lords except as it has affected the system of Parliamentary representation. But to make complete the history of the representative system in Scotland before the Union, and to bring out the environment of the commissioners from burghs and counties in Parliament—for all three estates sat in the same chamber—a brief sketch must be given of the three other groups which were of the Scotch Parliament.

Bishops.

These groups were the Nobility, the Bishops and Prelates, and the Officers of State. Only two of these groups, the nobility and the officers of State, were of the Parliament at the Union. The bishops attended the Convention Parliament; but in this assembly they had been deprived of their votes as a separate ecclesiastical order, and as a temporary arrangement they were permitted to attend as items in the order of temporal lords. The movement which led to the deprivation of their votes as an ecclesiastical order grew as the session of the Convention proceeded, and in the Declaration of Right it was asserted that the existence of the order of bishops was a grievance[1]. The outcome of this movement was that when the Act turning the Convention into a Parliament was passed, it was enacted, in accordance with the letter of instruction from King William to the Duke of Hamilton, that the Parliament should consist of noblemen, barons, and burgesses; and among the Acts passed in the short session of 1689 was one which abolished prelacy and all superiority of office in the Church[2].

[1] Cf. Burton, VII. 421.

[2] Cf. Burton, VII. 425.

Nobles.

In the early as in the closing years of the Scotch Parliament the three estates consisted of the nobility, the barons, and the burgesses. The obligation on the nobility to give attendance when summoned by the King was continued to the Union, and the only enactments of moment affecting the position of the nobility in Parliament were those of 1587 and 1640. Of these the Act of 1587 was the more important, for the usage which grew up in connection with it continued after the Union, and until 1832 served to exclude the eldest sons of Scotch peers from representing either Scotch burghs or counties at Westminster. It was passed in consequence of "the decay of the form, honour, and majesty of Parliament"; and was intended to restore Parliament to "its ancient order, dignity, and integrity." This enactment must have helped to keep the nobility a class apart in Parliament; for it prevented peers' sons from gaining admission either as commissioners from shires or from burghs. The Act of 1640 was important by reason of the landed qualification which it established for a peer of Parliament. It enacted that "all noblemen, viz., dukes, marquises, earls, viscounts, and lords, shall give their personal presence in all Parliaments, and that no person shall hereafter have any place or voice in Parliament, but such nobleman before specified . . . as has entry either by birth, blood, or by inheritance, within this kingdom, and ten thousand merks a year of land rents[1]."

Number of the First Estate.

At the Union the first estate numbered one hundred and sixty[2], but the records of Parliament in the seventeenth century do not show an attendance of the nobility at all commensurate with the number of peers in 1707; and although the estates seldom met away from Edinburgh after the Convention at Perth in 1601, attendance on Parliament never seems to have led the peers to establish themselves in Edinburgh, never made it necessary that the town-house of a Scotch lord should be in the capital. "In Perth, St Andrews, Aberdeen, Elgin, and other towns," writes Burton, in describing the social life of the Scotch nobility during the period which followed the union of the crowns of England and Scotland, "stood the winter town-houses of many of the neighbouring landowners, and the small town of Maybole in Ayrshire still contains, as the capital of Carrick, the seemly hotel of the Kennedies, who were

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 304.

[2] Protestation of the Duke of Atholl, *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, ix. 386.

supreme in that old province[1]." The frequency with which Conventions of the Estates were called in the sixteenth century and in the early decades of the seventeenth, and the shortness of their sessions, would tell against a full attendance of the nobility. The English representative system could never have become as inclusive and as general as it was by the fifteenth century had Parliaments been called several times a year to despatch work which occupied only two or three days. The attendance of the Scotch nobility increased during the second half of the seventeenth century; but in the Parliament which passed the Act of Union only seventy-two peers are recorded as in attendance at the opening of the session in 1706. Of these, three were dukes; three, marquises; forty-one, earls; four, viscounts; and twenty-one, lords; while the shires in this session, the last of the Scotch Parliament, were represented by eighty, and the burghs by sixty-seven commissioners[2].

Bishops disappear at the Reformation.

Cosmo Innes cites a statute passed in 1230 as proof that the bishops and abbots were at that period exercising legislative functions; and he states that the "clergy, as one of the estates, may be said to have disappeared with the Reformation[3]." As of the estates, by virtue of their holding of lands, the abbots and prelates disappeared after the Reformation; and the bishops, who were of the Parliament between the Reformation and the Revolution, owed their presence there to statutory enactment, and not as the nobility, who held their seats by tenure. One of the earliest references to the disappearance of the pre-Reformation abbots and prelates to be found in the Parliamentary records is in the Act of 1587. In the preamble of this Act it is stated that one of the reasons for passing it, and bringing the shires into the representative system, was the great decay of the Ecclesiastical Estate[4].

Acts for their Restoration.

Ten years later came the first of the Acts by virtue of which the clergy were again of the estates. It was passed as "an evidence of the great zeal and singular affection" which James VI always had "to the advancement of the true religion presently professed in this realm." It directed that "such pastors and ministers within the same as at any time his Majesty shall please to provide to the office, place, title, or dignity of bishop, abbot, or

[1] Burton, v. 396.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, xi. 302.

[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, i. vii., xi.

[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, viii. 509.

other prelate, shall in all time hereafter have voice in Parliament as freely as any other ecclesiastical prelates had at any time by-gone[1]." This Act was passed in 1597, and in 1598 three bishops and five abbots were of the Parliament[2]. In 1606 there was an Act for the restoration of the order of bishops "to their ancient and accustomed honours, dignities, prerogatives, livings, and lands." This Act did not recover for the Church the vast lands of the Church of the pre-Reformation period; for in the years which had intervened between the Act of annexation of 1587, by which all estates then in the hands of ecclesiastics were vested in the Crown, and this Act of 1606, these dominions had been "subject to the risks to which such property is proverbially liable[3]." "Wherever," writes Burton, "there is property held for the benefit of the public at large, there a ceaseless suction is at work like a dynamic power in nature, drawing it into private hands. Statesmen with all modern appliances against dishonesty and official neglect know how difficult it is to keep the domain of the Crown from 'waste.' In that day it was guarded by careless officers, ever ready to serve a friend, especially for a consideration in return; these friends were a needy, rapacious, and powerful body of men, ever hovering around the treasure so imperfectly guarded[4]."

The Decay of the Bishops.

The lands of the Church of the pre-Reformation period had disappeared; but the Act of 1606 confirmed the bishops of the episcopacy which James VI had established in the place in Parliament first made for them by the Act of 1597; and in the Parliament of 1617 twelve bishops and one abbot were in attendance[5]. Until 1633[6] the bishops continued of Parliament by virtue of the Acts of 1597 and 1606, and during this period they formed a separate estate, and like the nobility, the barons, and the burgesses, they chose their own delegations to the Lords of Articles[7]. In 1638 and 1639 the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church waged its war for the abolition of episcopacy; and before the Parliament of 1639–41 met the bishops had been deposed[8].

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IV. 130; cf. Tytler, *Hist. of Scotland*, IV. 240.

[2] Cf. Rait, "The Scottish Parliament before the Union of the Crowns," *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, April, 1900, 218.

[3] Burton, V. 441.

[4] Burton, V. 444, 445.

[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IV. 524.

[6] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, V. 67.

[7] Maitland, *Miscellany*, III. pt. I. 114.

[8] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, V. 251.

"The bishops," wrote James Howell, who was in Edinburgh on the eve of the Parliament of 1640, "are all gone to rack, and they have had but a sorry funeral. The very name is grown so contemptible that a black dog, if he hath any white marks about him, is called bishop[1]."

Their Exclusion in 1640.

There were no bishops in the Parliament which assembled on the 2nd of June, 1640; and moreover there was awaiting action by Parliament a resolution of the General Assembly "condemning the office of bishops, archbishops, and other prelates, and the civil power and places of kirkmen, as their voicing and riding in Parliament," and craving the repeal of the Acts of 1597 and 1606, which granted "to the kirk and kirkmen a vote in Parliament," as prejudicial to the liberties of the Church and incompatible with her nature[2]. Already Scotland was on the eve of the conflict with Charles I. Parliament in 1640 was acting in defiance of the King, for the King had sent instructions from London to adjourn or prorogue the session[3]. "But the official persons whose signatures and sealings authenticated and recorded such writs either would not or dared not act. The members of Parliament knew, as people know the news of the day, that the King had issued such an instruction; but it was not formally and officially before them, and it did not enter on their records[4]."

Parliament and the Appeal of the General Assembly.

The King had intimated to Parliament that procedure without the bishops would be irregular; but Parliament surmounted this difficulty, and responded to the appeal of the General Assembly for the abrogation of the laws of 1597 and 1606 by a single enactment. The Act declared that "this present Parliament of the nobility, barons, and burgesses and their commissioners, the true estates of this kingdom" was a complete and perfect Parliament, and "had the same power, authority, and jurisdiction as absolutely and fully as any former Parliament hath had within this kingdom in time gone by." Next came the clause in the enactment embodying the response to the appeal from the General Assembly. It ordained that all Parliaments thereafter to be constituted should consist only of the noblemen, barons, and burgesses; and it rescinded and annulled all former laws "made in favour of whatever bishops, archbishops, abbots, priors, or prelates, or churchmen whatsoever, for their riding, sitting, or

[1] James Howell, *Familiar Letters*, 276.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 260.

[3] Cf. Burton, vi. 282.

[4] Burton, vi. 282.

voting in Parliament, either as churchmen or as the clergy, or in the name of the Church, or as representing the Church as one state or member of Parliament." To quote further from this Act of 1640, representation of the Church in Parliament was abolished, "as being found and declared prejudicial to the liberty of the kirk and kingdom, and to the purity of the true reformed religion therein established." Finally there is a clause which threatened with the pain of treason any who should "call in question the authority of this Parliament upon whatsoever pretext[1]."

Final Exclusion of the Bishops.

The Parliament which passed this Act was dissolved in November, 1641. There were three Conventions or Parliaments between 1641 and the assembling of the Commonwealth Parliament of which the Scotch were members. But the clergy were not again of the Parliament until the Restoration. Then in 1662 an Act was passed restoring "the state of the bishops to their ancient and undoubted privileges in Parliament, and to all their other accustomed dignities, privileges, and jurisdictions[2]"; and on the 8th of May, 1662, at the opening of the second session of the Parliament of 1661–63, two archbishops and twelve bishops again took their places in the House[3]. "This day," chronicles John Lamont in his diary, "the Earls of Kellie and Wemyss were sent out of the House to bring in the said bishops, to be members of this Parliament (remember that this is the first Parliament that bishops did sit in here in Scotland since the late troubles which began in 1638), and when they were come in, His Majesty's Commissioner had a speech to them congratulating their return to the said judicatory, and showing lameness of that meeting all that time since they were debarred[4]." The bishops continued of the Parliament until they were finally excluded by the measure of 1689. On the eve of the Revolution there were two archbishops and nine bishops of the Parliament[5]. At this time, and in fact from their return after the Act of 1662 until their exclusion at the Revolution, the bishops elected their own delegation to the Committee on the Articles[6].

Officers of State.

Neither in the English House of Commons, nor in the House of

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 260.
[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, vii. 372.
[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, vii. 368.
[4] *Diary of Mr John Lamont of Newton*, 1649–71, 148.
[5] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, viii. 576.
[6] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, viii. 457.

Commons of the Parliament of Ireland, was there ever a non-elected element corresponding to that which formed the fifth group in the Scotch Parliament during the seventeenth century, when the groups were the Ecclesiastical Estate, the Nobility, the Barons, the Burgesses, and the Officers of State. In the House of Commons at Westminster before 1832 there were, as now, officers appointed by the Crown. But unlike the officers of state in the Scotch Parliament, these officers at Westminster were all of the House by election. The officers of state in the Scotch Parliament were appointed by the Crown, and had their place in Parliament by virtue of their office. How and when the officers of state began to exercise all the rights and privileges of members of Parliament it is difficult to determine. There is good reason for believing that until 1617 the officers of state enjoyed by usage, and not by enactment, the rights of commissioners within the Chamber. From 1617 until 1641, however, the officers of state enjoyed their privileges by statute; for in 1617 an Act was passed fixing the number of officers who were to have voice and vote at eight[1]. Hitherto there had been no restriction on the number, for it is stated in the preamble to this Act of James VI that "in the past there had been sometimes more and sometimes fewer than eight." The uncertainty had apparently led to some contention; for it was to make the number certain that the Act was passed. By this measure of 1617 James VI "was graciously pleased to declare that in this Parliament and all Parliaments hereafter" only eight officers of state "should sit and have place and vote in Parliament and Articles." At this time the officers of state were High Treasurer, Secretary, Privy Seal, Clerk of Register, Master of Requests, Justice Clerk, Advocate, and Deputy Advocate; and the Act provided that only these officers should hereafter be of the Parliament.

Their Vicissitudes from 1641 to 1707.

In 1641, in the Parliament that had excluded the bishops, the officers of state were deprived of the rights which they had enjoyed by statute since 1617. They were excluded by an Act which declared that none of the officers of state were to "have a voice or presence in Parliament hereafter," and which repealed "all Acts formerly made whereby they or any of them may pretend ground or liberty to sit and voice in Parliament[2]." Like the bishops, the officers of state

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, iv. 526, 527.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 329.

came back into their old place in Parliament after the Restoration; for the Parliament of 1661 not only restored the hierarchy and burned the Covenant, but it rescinded all the statutes passed since 1633. The officers of state came back at the Restoration in the numbers fixed by the Act of 1617; and unlike the bishops they survived the Revolution, and formed the only group in the Scotch Parliament which lost all its Parliamentary privileges at the Union. The Lord Advocate reappeared in the Parliament at Westminster; but after the Union as a representative of a constituency, and not, as in the Scotch Parliament, by virtue of the office he held under the Crown. The Lord Register, the Lord Advocate, and the Lord Justice Clerk voted in the divisions on the Act of Union; and in the closing days of the Scotch Parliament they are described in the records as the lesser officers of state, to distinguish them from the Lord High Treasurer and the Lord Privy Seal, who then had seats in Parliament with the nobility[1]. In the minuting and in the divisions the lesser officers of state were called after the lords and before the commissioners from the shires, and their appointed seats in the Chamber were upon the steps of the Throne.

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI. 301.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

USAGES AND PROCEDURE.

The Place of Meeting.

THE Scotch Parliament, from the time when the elected element was numerically predominant, never met for a full century in the same building. Before the beginning of the seventeenth century the Estates convened most frequently at Edinburgh; but occasionally they met at Perth, Stirling, Linlithgow, Haddington, St Andrew's, Dunfermline, Dundee, and Falkland. During this time, when the estates were convened at Edinburgh they met in Holyrood House; and there were conventions of estates there as late as 1602[1]. From 1604 until the Parliament of 1639–41, which was in conflict with Charles I, the meetings were in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, a building then standing on the site of the existing Parliament House, and dating from the middle of the sixteenth century. The new Parliament House was built at the cost of the citizens of Edinburgh, who were compelled to build it by a threat that if better accommodation than the dingy recesses of the Tolbooth were not provided, the Parliament would meet elsewhere than in Edinburgh. The new Parliament House was begun in 1632. It was ready for the estates at the opening of the short and disputatious session of 1639, when for the first time they occupied the Great Hall with its fine roof-work of oaken beams, "the fair Parliament House" of Howell's *Familiar Letters*, which has ever since been one of the glories of Edinburgh[2].

Character of Parliament.

Except for the few years between the Revolution and the Union the Parliament of Scotland was not a deliberative assembly like the House of Commons at Westminster. It could not be a deliberative assembly so long as the Committee on the Articles

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 546, 547.

[2] Cf. *American Architect and Building News*, XXIX. 765.

existed, and when all that Parliament had to do was to accept or reject the measures of the Committee. "During all these centuries," writes Innes, in describing the Scotch Parliament from the fourteenth century to the seventeenth, "I am not aware that an article, as we should say now a bill, was brought in and discussed, opposed, supported, and voted upon in Parliament, I mean in open and plain Parliament[1]."

Contrast with House of Commons.

Nor was the Parliament of Scotland always a representative or elective assembly in the sense that the House of Commons is and always has been. The Scotch Parliament was approximately a representative assembly only for the single century which preceded the Union. It came nearest in character to the House of Commons from the time when the commissioners from the shires generally began to be elected. But even during the seventeenth century all the estates met in one chamber, and the elected representatives from the burghs and shires sat with three groups in Parliament, the Ecclesiastical Estate, the Nobility, and the Officers of State, not one of which was of the Parliament by election. In the reign of Edward VI, when the printed Journals of the House of Commons begin, it is possible to discover the existence of many usages and customs which are observed in the House of Commons of to-day. For many such usages the Parliament of Scotland could have no occasion until both the burghs and the shires were generally represented, and until Parliament was regularly attended by a larger number of members than were ever in attendance at the short and frequent conventions which marked the Parliamentary history of Scotland until the end of the sixteenth century.

In Usages and Procedure.

Enactments as to the order of the picturesque ceremony known as the riding of Parliament there were as early as 1465; but not until Parliament was holding its sessions in the new Parliament House, have I been able to trace in the records any orders governing the seating of the estates and the mode of conducting business. The fact that Parliament was now meeting in its new chamber doubtless accounts for the fulness of the orders as to procedure which were adopted in 1641[2]. In the Journals of the Irish House of Commons it is possible to watch the House patterning its rules after those of the House of Commons at Westminster, and to discern the establishment of customs there which were customs in

[1] Innes, *Lectures on Scotch Legal Antiquities*, 145.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 338, 339.

the English House. The Irish House of Commons went so far in copying the usages and customs of Westminster as to adopt the ceremonies which attended the election of Speaker, even to the self-deprecating speeches which were made on the steps of the Chair. In the Scotch Parliament there was no such close following of the orders and usages of Westminster as there was in Dublin; and the rules of the Scotch Parliament during the last seventy years of its existence emphasise the difference between it and the Houses of Commons at Dublin and at Westminster[1].

Seating of Parliament.

The difference between the Scotch Parliament and the Commons at Westminster—due to the fact that all three estates sat in the same chamber—is brought out in the rules of 1641 for the seating of members. At this time neither the bishops nor the officers of state were of the Parliament, so that the House had to settle only the seating of the nobility, the barons, and the burgesses. The Throne in the Scotch Parliament House was at the south end of the Chamber. The nobility sat on the benches along the eastern and western walls; and by the orders of 1641 the commissioners for shires were directed to sit beneath the earls on the east side of the Throne, while the commissioners for burghs were directed to sit on the west side beneath the lords. After the Revolution, in 1693, when all the sixty-six royal burghs in existence at the Union save Campbelltown, and all the thirty-three counties, were electing their full quota of commissioners, the order of seating was remodelled. It was then enacted "that none presume to sit upon the benches save the nobility; that the officers of state sit upon the steps of the Throne; and that the commissioners for shires and burghs sit on forms appointed for them[1]." In the English House of Commons at this time, and indeed until the middle years of the eighteenth century, the opposition did not sit apart from the supporters of the Government. In the Scotch Parliament only spasmodically, as for instance in 1689 in the contest with King William for the abolition of the Committee of Articles, was there any organised opposition; and had such an opposition existed in the seventeenth century it would not have been practicable, under the rules of 1641 and 1693, for it to have sat apart within the Chamber. The opposition of the short tempestuous session of 1689 does not seem to have sat together in the House. Its existence was chiefly marked by its meeting out-of-doors at

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 247.

Penston's Tavern, where, forming then the majority in Parliament, and apparently drawn from all three estates, it settled its plans of consolidated action by discussion and vote, appointing a clerk, and otherwise systematically conducting its proceedings[1].

Sittings of the House.

In the mode of conducting its sittings the Scotch Parliament had rules which had no counterpart in the House of Commons. Under the regulations of 1641 the House met at nine in the morning and sat until twelve, and met again in the afternoon, when the dyet was from three until six. Members were called together by a bell; and by a bell they were notified when the hour had arrived for the noon recess, and when the dyet was at an end in the evening[2]. At the beginning of each sitting the roll was called, and members who did not respond were liable to a fine. In the scale of these fines there is traceable a distinction, like that which was made in the House of Commons at Westminster between knights of the shire and members from the boroughs. Knights of the shire at Westminster were liable for larger fines for non-attendance than borough members; and in the Parliament at Edinburgh there was a similar differentiation. Under the orders of 1641 noblemen who were not present at roll-call were liable to a fine of eighteen shillings; barons or commissioners of the shire to a fine of twelve shillings; while the fine imposed on commissioners from the burghs was six shillings[3].

Wearing of Swords.

At Westminster only knights of the shire had the privilege of wearing swords. In this matter the orders of the Scotch Parliament were not so exclusive. In the seventeenth century, in the House of Commons, strangers had no formally recognized place. In the Scotch Parliament strangers were admitted when the House thought expedient; and one of the orders of 1641 directed that "all those who are permitted to remain in the Parliament House, and are not members of Parliament, shall keep their places appointed and uncovered and silent, unless they be desired to speak." In this order regulating the presence and behaviour of strangers, members of the House were allowed to appear with swords. "None who are admitted to remain within the House of Parliament," it reads, "shall have any weapons, except the members of Parliament, and these only to have their swords if they please[4]." When the knights

[1] Cf. Burton, VII. 334.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 339.

[3] Cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 361.

[4] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 338, 339.

of the shire in England received their writs of election they were, in accordance with the words of the writ, in county court publicly "girt with sword." There is no mention of the conferring of any such badge of office upon commissioners for the shires in Scotland in any of the sixteenth or seventeenth century Acts of Parliament on which the county electoral system was based. After the Union, however, the writs for elections in Scotland were patterned after the writs so long in use in England. The freeholders were convened "for the election of a knight, girt with sword, perfect, and discreet"; and, as was so long the custom in English county elections, the freeholders, or a number of them, subscribed their names to the writ[1]. The old English custom survived in Scotland the Reform Act of 1832. It was in vogue in Sutherlandshire as late as 1867[2]; and did not disappear until after the Reform and Redistribution Acts of 1884 and 1885.

President of Parliament.

In the first century of the Scotch Parliament there is mention of an officer known as the Speaker. In 1427 the commissioners from the burghs were directed to choose "a wise and expert man" to be called the Common Speaker of the Parliament, "who shall propose matters pertaining to the Commons in Parliament." Whether the officer so chosen was a Speaker in the sense of the Speaker at Westminster, or whether he was only the spokesman of the commissioners from the burghs, is a question which cannot be determined. The directions to choose "a wise and expert man"; the reference to him as the Common Speaker of the Parliament; and the fact that in this Parliament of 1427, James I of Scotland, who had been in England, was attempting to set up a representative system in the Scotch counties on the English model, might support the inference that the officer he directed to be chosen was to hold a position similar to that of Speaker at Westminster. However that may be, the term Speaker did not long survive. It is even doubtful whether the direction was ever carried out[3]; and the official discharging the office of Speaker soon came to be described in the records as the President of the Parliament. As time went on, it would appear that he was not chosen for each Parliament as was the rule at Westminster nor

[1] Cf. *The Family of Rose of Kilravock*, 395.

[2] Cf. Lord Ronald Gower, *My Reminiscences*, 173.

[3] Cf. Rait, "Scottish Parliament before the Union of the Crowns," *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, April, 1900, 227.

was he elected by Parliament. "The President was in general the Lord Chancellor. He was at first nominated by the King for the purpose; but he gradually came to hold the position *ex officio*[1]."

Electing the President.

In 1641, when the Parliament, then free from the control of the Crown, was excluding the bishops and officers of state, reforming the Committee of the Articles, and establishing triennial Parliaments, a new rule was made governing the election of the President. At Westminster the term of the Speaker ends with the dissolution of the Parliament, and in the brief proceedings necessary to the choice of a Speaker in a newly elected House of Commons the clerk at the table acts as moderator. This was not the mode of procedure adopted by the Scotch Parliament of 1639–41. "In all ensuing Parliaments," reads the Act of 1641, "the President of the Parliament preceding shall preside until the House be ordered and the oaths taken by all members of Parliament," and then the House "shall proceed to the finding of a new President[2]." Election of Speaker by the estates did not however survive the Covenant Parliament, and after the Restoration the office reverted to the Chancellor.

Rules of Debate.

Among the new rules governing the order of Parliament and the manner of conducting business adopted in 1641, was one that a member addressing the House should direct his speech to the President, and not to the previous speaker. This rule was adopted "so as to avoid contest and heat[3]." Another rule directed that none should interrupt the "time of voicing." At the Restoration all the Acts passed by Parliament since 1633 were repealed; but the rules as to seating and the order of business made in 1641 were evidently continued; for in 1693 the rule of 1641 governing the order of debate was reaffirmed and amplified; and there came into use a new rule, somewhat similar to that of the House of Commons, regulating the frequency with which a member could address the House. "That in all debates of the House," reads the rule of 1693, "no person offer to interrupt another, nor to direct his discourse to any one but my Lord Chancellor or President; That all reflection be forborne; and That no man offer at one dyet and in one business to speak oftener than twice at most, except in

[1] Cf. Rait, "Scottish Parliament before the Union of the Crowns," *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, April, 1900, 226; cf. *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 368.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 328.

[3] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, v. 328.

such cases where leave shall be first asked and given by His Majesty's Commissioner[1]."

Restrictions on the Speech of Members.

Outwardly the Scotch Parliament at this period was freer from Crown control than at any previous time in the seventeenth century, excepting the few years of 1639 onward when it was in conflict with Charles I. But the rule of 1693, making the frequency with which a member could address the House dependent on the consent of the Royal Commissioner, makes it obvious that the President of the Scotch Parliament had not the complete control over the order of the House that, from the earliest time, was in the hands of the Speaker at Westminster. Nor can it be assumed that the rule of 1693 as concerns frequency of speaking was entirely new. Royal Commissioners had represented the Crown in the Scotch Parliament since the Union of the Crowns of England and Scotland in 1603, and some such rule must have existed from the early years of the seventeenth century. Proof of the existence of such a restriction of debate, of even a more rigid and arbitrary usage, is forthcoming in the memorable speech of James VI at Whitehall in 1607, in which the first of the Stuarts to rule in England declared that he sat in London and governed Scotland with his pen; that he wrote, and it was done; "and by a clerk of the Council I govern Scotland now, which others could not do by the sword." "For here I must note unto you," continued James VI, in contrasting the Parliament at Westminster with the subservient Parliament at Edinburgh, "the difference of the two Parliaments in these two kingdoms. For there they must not speak without the Chancellor's leave; and if any man do propound or utter any seditious or uncomely speech, he is straight interrupted and silenced by the Chancellor's authority[2]."

A Hard Task for the President.

After the Revolution, when the Crown was no longer as dominant in Parliament as it had been at the time of James VI's Whitehall address, the Chancellor had not an easy position. It was not then a simple matter for him to act as James VI had described. The Earl of Marchmont was Chancellor in 1701, and in a letter of January 9th he described the sederunt of January 7th, over which he had presided, as the hottest, most contentious, and most disorderly that he ever saw. "I wish and hope," Marchmont wrote, "never to see the like. Sometimes most part of the members were upon their feet and speaking together; and it was hardly

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 247.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, I. xii., xiii.

possible for me to get them composed, though the Commissioner did interpose[1]." A month later Marchmont wrote, "I am sure I have had a more difficult and burdensome post than anyone who has been in my station in the last century[2]."

Stages of a Bill.

There were no rules in the Scotch Parliament corresponding to those in the House of Commons regulating the various stages of a bill. Before the Revolution there could have been nothing corresponding to the discussion of the principle and scope of a bill which takes place in the House of Commons at second reading, nor to the full and free discussion at committee stage. There could be neither of these stages so long as the real work of the Scotch Parliament was in the hands of the Committee of the Articles[3]. The details of all general legislative measures were adjusted by the Committee. "When they had finished their work," writes Burton, in describing the procedure of the Parliament in 1633 when for the first time there was a distinct appearance of a constitutional Parliamentary opposition, "they sent up the several measures to the whole House for a vote of adoption or rejection. It is visible at once that such an arrangement might be so worked as to despoil a majority of a great part of its power. There was no opportunity for that useful apparatus of Parliamentary tactic 'the amendment.' A member of the estates was perhaps prepared to vote against certain clauses of a measure had they been separately put to the vote; but he was not prepared to vote against a whole measure because of his opposition to these clauses. Of course, this gave opportunity to dexterous politicians so to adjust the measures that they should carry through as much unpopular matter as they could be safely laden with. Hence the English Commons wisely adjusted their practice of transacting in committee of the whole House the kind of business that in Scotland fell into the hands of a select committee[4]."

Royal Assent.

The final stage of a bill, that at which it received the Royal Assent, is described by the Earl of Marchmont, who was Chancellor for several years after the Revolution. "When any law is voted and engrossed," he wrote, "when the Commissioner calls for it, the Chancellor subscribes upon the Act his name, adding 'Cancellar,'

[1] *Marchmont Papers*, III. 217.
[2] *Marchmont Papers*, III. 218.
[3] Cf. Innes, *Lectures on Scotch Legal Antiquities*, 145.
[4] Burton, VI. 86, 87.

and the initial letters of the words *In Praesentia Dominorum Parlementi.* Then it is carried to the Throne, and the Commissioner, the title being read to him by the Lord Register, touches it with the royal sceptre, which is the symbol of the Royal Assent[1]."

The Session of 1612.

In the *Maitland Club Miscellany* there is an excellent contemporary description of a complete session of the Scotch Parliament in 1612. This was the Parliament in which, in the official lists, the commissioners for the barons are first distinguished by the counties from which they were returned; and moreover, as James VI in his speech at Whitehall declared, it had "little popularite about it"; for in this Parliament of 1612, still meeting in the old Tolbooth of Edinburgh, the Committee of Articles was as dominant as ever. Further the newly restored bishops were in attendance, and the officers of state, still unregulated in number by statute, were in full force.

Opening Ceremonies.

"Entering the Tolbooth with the heralds and trumpeters," writes the historian of the Parliament of 1612, taking up the story after the estates had arrived in ceremonial order from Holyrood House, "they retired to the Inner House, and after some short rest they came and took their places, the prelates and burghs upon the right hand, and the noblemen and the commissioners for barons upon the Commissioner's left hand. The honours [the Crown, the Sceptre and the Sword, which in the Scotch Parliament seem to have served the same purpose as the mace at Westminster] were laid upon a table set for the purpose; and in all this solemnity the Master of Fenton, being nearest the Commissioner, carried the Commission in a red velvet poke, which was laid upon leach stule, set before the Commissioner's chair in Parliament. The Commissioner and estates being in their places, the Bishop of Glasgow made a sermon. Thereafter the Commission being read, the Commissioner made a harangue, tending to the commendation of the causes of their meeting; His Majesty's due praise; and an exhortation to every one of the estates to do their duties, which being finished, the Commissioner desired the prelates and noblemen to retire them to choose the Lords of Articles. Returning to the Parliament House, and re-entering in their due places, the names of the Lords of Articles were read, and they commanded to convene daily in the Inner Tolbooth at ten and stay till four. The estates rose; trumpets sounded; and all men taking them to their horses, they returned in order to the

[1] *Marchmont Papers*, III. 324.

Abbey, where the Commissioner being conveyed to his chamber, the estates dissolved to their lodgings[1]."

Dissolution.

The proceedings described all took place on the 15th of October. From that date until the 23rd of October there is no record. On the 23rd, the day on which the Parliament was dissolved, the historian again takes up the narrative. "The Commissioner, being at the Abbey," he writes, "the estates went down and conveyed him with solemnity to the Tolbooth." There the Articles were passed in the manner described by Burton, "which all being done," continues the contemporary historian in the *Maitland Club Miscellany*, "the Lion Herald brought the Sceptre to the Commissioner, who therewith ratified all things done in Parliament, and declared the same to be ended, and a short prayer and thanksgiving made by the Bishop of St Andrew's, all men returned to their horses, conveyed the Commissioner to the Abbey, at which time the cannons shot and all dissolved[2]."

Guarding the Parliament House.

The chronicler makes no mention of the search of the Parliament House which took place before the estates assembled. But an earlier historian, whose description of the riding of the Parliament of 1600 has also been preserved by the Maitland Club, records that the Constable of Edinburgh Castle "viewed the rooms under and above the Parliament House"; evidently for the same purpose and in the same way that the Beefeaters from the Tower of London to this day search the basement chambers of the Palace of S. Stephen's immediately before a session of Parliament is begun[3]. The Scotch Parliament, unlike the House of Commons and the House of Lords, had no officer known as the sergeant-at-arms; but it was the usage at Edinburgh that to the Constable of the Castle belonged the custody of the keys of the Parliament House, and the keeping of guard without its gates; while maintaining guard within the walls was the duty of the Marischal. Thus the Marischal kept the peace within and the Constable without the doors; and both had their place in the ceremonies of the riding, opening and closing of the Parliament[4].

Absentee Members.

No references to manucaptors are to be found in the early records of the Scotch Parliament; but by ancient law absentees

[1] *Maitland Club Miscellany*, "Order and Progress of the Parliament of October 1612," III. pt. I. 114.

[2] *Maitland Club Miscellany*, III. pt. I. 114, 118.

[3] *Maitland Club Miscellany*, III. pt. I. 121.

[4] *Spalding Club Miscellany*, II. c.; Nisbet, *Heraldry*, II. pt. IV. 68, 69.

were liable to be unlawed and amerced in fines. After the shires as well as the burghs were generally represented by commissioners, the laws applicable to absentees were remodelled, and penalties were established for failure to attend the House much heavier than those imposed on absentee members of the House at Westminster. In England it was possible to call upon the sheriffs of the county to carry absentee members to Westminster, and later still to send the sergeant-at-arms or his deputy to arrest an absentee when fees to the sergeant were charged to the member who had failed in attendance, and had been brought to the House with a deputy-sergeant as his escort.

Fines.

These fees at Westminster, though sometimes large, were small in comparison with the fines which, under the Act of 1662, might be imposed on Scotch noblemen, barons, or burgesses who had failed to attend. A nobleman was liable to a penalty of twelve hundred pounds scots; a commissioner for a shire, six hundred pounds scots; and a commissioner for a burgh two hundred pounds scots[1]. These fines, moreover, were to be imposed "without prejudice of what further censure Parliament shall think fit to inflict." They were to be imposed on men who failed to attend at all during the session; but the scanty attendance of the nobility from 1662 to the Revolution gives ground for assuming that the fines were not uniformly imposed. For members who had responded to the call for a Parliament, but who were absent without leave from the daily meetings, other fines might be imposed under the Act of 1662. In the case of a nobleman, the fine for absence from a dyet was twelve pounds scots; for a baron, six pounds scots; and for a burgess, three pounds scots. Half these fines might be imposed on members who came into the chamber after the roll-call.

Calling of the Roll.

In the matter of the calling of the roll the Parliament of Scotland differed from the House of Commons. At Westminster there were on special occasions calls of the House, when members were warned to be in their places, and sheriffs were warned by letter from the Speaker to see that the members from their shires were in attendance. But the Journals of the House of Commons do not show that there was at any period a daily roll-call, like that to which there are frequent references in the records of the Scotch Parliament.

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VII. 371.

Collection of Fines.

After the Revolution, when the Scotch Parliament was adding to the number of county representatives and compelling delinquent counties to elect their representatives, the Act of 1662, imposing penalties on absentees, and on members who were tardy in their attendance on the daily sittings, was "ratified, renewed, confirmed and approved"; and a new Act was passed, authorising the prompt collection of fines. This duty was thrown on the receiver-general of Crown-rents, who was "to collect and uplift the respective penalties of the absents, according to a list to be given and subscribed by the clerks[1]." The clerks were also instructed to make sederunts of each dyet of Parliament, and mark those who were absent; and it was further ordered that the clerks, or any person appointed by them to collect the penalties from absentees from particular dyets, might apply the penalties recovered "to their own use for their pains in making daily sederunts." In order that no member might plead ignorance of this enactment passed to secure full attendance in Parliament, it was directed that the Act should be printed and published at the Market Cross at Edinburgh.

Outdoor Ceremonial.

Out-of-doors in the seventeenth century, much more was seen of the Scotch Parliament than was seen of the House of Commons. In the history of the Parliament at Westminster there was no ceremony which corresponded to the riding of the Scotch Parliament. At Westminster in the days of the Unreformed Parliament, as now, the sovereign might proceed in state to open or prorogue Parliament. Each House, Lords and Commons, had its place in this ceremony; and there was on these occasions a state procession of the Speaker and the Commons to the bar of the House of Lords. But these ceremonies took place within the walls of Parliament, and the people of London and Westminster never had any regularly recurring state pageant in which the Lords and Commons had a part at all corresponding to the riding of the Scotch estates from Parliament Square to Holyrood House during the century in which the Scotch Parliament—with only an occasional exception during the troublous years of the reign of Charles I—held its sessions in Edinburgh.

The Riding of Parliament.

The ceremony of the riding of Parliament dated much earlier than the time when the Parliament became permanently settled in Edinburgh. It was as old as the Parliament, and was indeed a feudal ceremony. Its order and details seem often to have been matters of interest to the Scotch kings. In 1465 there was

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, IX. 236, 237.

an Act of Parliament specifying the colour, style and trimmings of the mantles to be worn at the riding by the nobility, the barons, and the burgesses. Again in 1606, when James VI had seated the Protestant bishops in Parliament, he devised suitable robes for the ecclesiastical estate, and rearranged the order of the riding of Parliament. At this time, when the Parliament was acquiring the generally representative character which it was to hold until the Union, when commissioners elected by the freeholders of the shires were beginning to come regularly and in large numbers, the riding was a procession marked by great pomp and ceremony[1]. James VI, "still the school-boy, so delighted with his latest novelty that the world must know all about it," ordered "a grand public display of all the new finery he had brought into existence." He would have "the bishops flaunt their new robes in a solemn riding, and he laid down the order to be held in it." The order which he decreed was first marquesses, then archbishops, after these the earls, then the suffragan bishops, and after them the lesser nobility[2].

Through the Streets of Edinburgh.

With the increase in the number of members of Parliament, and the permanent establishment of Edinburgh as the place of meeting, the riding must have been an increasingly imposing pageant. The procession from Parliament Square to Holyrood House monopolised High Street. The long street from the Square to the Palace was cleared of dirt and impediments, a task which even a Scotch historian concedes to have been one of some difficulty[3]. Vehicular traffic within the gates of the city was stopped. A passage through the centre of the long street was railed in. The Edinburgh magistrates provided a civic guard to the extremity of their dominion at the Nether-Bow Port, and the royal footguards lined the way from the Nether-Bow Port to the gates of Holyrood House[4].

Costume and Trappings.

From the time when Parliament imposed penalties on absentees from its dyets, it also imposed penalties on members of the estates who did not mount horse and take part in the riding. But as ceremonial attire, trappings for a horse, and the service of attendant lackeys all cost money, and as commissioners from shires and burghs were not men of wealth, it was decreed by the Act of Parliament of 1661[5], establishing wages and allowances for

[1] Burton, v. 443.
[2] Cf. Burton, v. 443.
[3] Burton, VIII. 84.
[4] Cf. Burton, VIII. 84.
[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VII. 236.

county members, that constituents should also be chargeable with the expenses of their representatives at the ridings. "Because at this time," reads the Act, "some commissioners of shires have been put to extra expense in providing foot-mantles for the riding of the Parliament, it is hereby statute that the Commissioners shall be relieved of the prices thereof to be given into their hands." It was further directed that the cost of the foot-mantles "be raised in the same way and by the same executions as the daily allowance aforesaid." The foot-mantles, however, were not to become the property of the commissioners. With characteristic Scotch thrift, the Act directed that at the end of each Parliament, the commissioners should make "the foot-mantles over to the shire, to be disposed of as they shall think fit." The nobility were not paid for their attendance in Parliament. It was an obligation on them which went with the tenure of their land; and they had to find their own trappings of medieval pomp for the riding. Commissioners from the burghs rode with one lackey in attendance. There were two lackeys for each commissioner for the shire: another device for marking the distinction between barons and burgesses.

The Last Riding.

Burton prefaces his account of the last of the Scotch Parliaments with a picturesque description of the riding from Holyrood House to the Parliament House. "The first movement of the day," he writes, "was by the officers of state, who preceded one hour before the rest of the members, to arrange matters for their reception. The Lord High Constable, with his robe and baton of office and his guard ranged behind him, sat at the Lady Stairs by the opening of the Parliament Close, to receive the members under his protection, being officially invested with the privilege and duty of the exterior defences of the Parliament House. He made his obeisances to the members, as they dismounted and handed them over to the Lord Marischal, who having the duty of keeping order and protecting the members within the House, sat at the door in all his pomp to receive them. The procession, according to the old feudal usage, began diminutively and swelled in importance as it went. The representatives of the burghs went first; then after a pause came the lesser barons or county members, and then the nobles—the highest in rank going last. A herald called each name from a window of the Palace, and another at the gate saw that the member took his place in the train. All rode two abreast. The commoners wore the heavy doublet of the day unadorned.

The nobility followed in their gorgeous robes. Each burghal commissioner had a lackey, and each baron two, the number increasing with the rank, until a duke had eight. The nobles were each followed by a train-bearer; and the Commissioner was attended by a swarm of decorative officers, so that the servile element in the procession must have dragged it out to a considerable length. It seems indeed to have been borrowed from the French processions, and was full of glitter—the lackeys over their liveries wearing velvet coats embroidered with armorial bearings. All the members were covered, save those whose special function it was to attend upon the honours—the Crown, Sceptre and Sword of State. These were the palladium of the nation's imperial independence, and the pomp of the procession was concentrated on the spot where they were borne before the Commissioner. Immediately before the Sword rode the Lord Lion in his robe and heraldic overcoat, with his chain and baton. Behind him were clustered a clump of gaudy heralds and pursuivants, with noisy trumpeters proclaiming the approach of the precious objects which they guarded. Such was the procession which poured into that noble oak-roofed hall, which still recalls by its name and character associations with the ancient legislature of Scotland[1]."

[1] Burton, VIII. 84, 85, 86.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

BURGH REPRESENTATION AT WESTMINSTER.

Changes between the Union and 1832.

In the foregoing account of the representative system in Scotland precedence has been given to the burghs. The same order will be followed in tracing the history of the Parliamentary representation of Scotland between the Union and 1832. The system of political management which grew out of the Scotch representation at Westminster in these one hundred and twenty-five years, the method by which all real freedom of election and all political independence were eliminated, has already been described. What now remains to be considered concerns only the few changes which were made by the Parliament of the United Kingdom between the Union and the Reform Act of 1832; the mode of conducting elections after the Union; and the developements, chiefly in the county representation, which took place after a county vote became of value to its possessor.

Burgh Franchises.

After the Union disputed election cases from Scotland were dealt with like cases from the English counties and boroughs. But although half a century intervened between the Union and the first of the Grenville Acts, there was in this period none of the warping of burgh franchises such as had been going on for generations in the English boroughs before the establishment of Grenville Committees. The franchises of the Scotch burghs were already so narrow when Scotland came into the Union that controverted elections from Scotland afforded few opportunities for the House of Commons or its election committees to make the burgh electorates more exclusive than they had been since the Act of the Scotch Parliament of 1469. Controverted elections from Scotland, unlike those from the English boroughs, never centred about the question of a wider franchise. They could arouse no local popular interest. Whether Scotch controverted elections

were from the burghs or the counties, except in the famous case of peers' eldest sons decided by the House of Commons in 1708, the interest in them was personal rather than political. Their character was aptly indicated by Wilkes, when Boswell, who was counsel in a Scotch controverted election case, asked him to attend in the House of Commons, and support the side for which Boswell was retained. "Not I!" answered Wilkes, "I'll have nothing to do with it! I care not which prevails; it is only Goth against Goth[1]."

Method of choosing Burgh Members.

Under the Act of 1469 self-elected municipal councils chose Parliamentary commissioners as well as commissioners to the Convention of Royal Burghs, and municipal officers. From the Union until 1832, instead of the municipal councils of each royal burgh electing as of old a commissioner to Parliament, the royal burghs, with the exception of Edinburgh, were formed into fourteen groups. In some of these groups there were three burghs. In others there were four or five. Whenever a Parliamentary vacancy was to be filled, the municipal council of each burgh within the group elected its delegate to a convention, and at this convention the member of the House of Commons was chosen.

An American Parallel.

There was no such electoral machinery in connection with Parliamentary representation in England. In Wales, from its inclusion in the representative system in the reign of Henry VIII, boroughs were associated in groups for the return of members to Parliament; but the elections in these Welsh constituencies were direct, and the convention had no place in the electoral machinery. The Scotch method of burgh representation between the Union and 1832 resembles more the machinery by which the President is elected in the United States than any other representative institution in British Parliamentary history. The American electors, when they go to poll in November every fourth year, do not vote for candidates for the Presidency. The names of these candidates are not on the ballots. At this stage of the election the candidates have no status under the Constitution. The electors vote for Presidential Electors, so many for each State, in accordance with its representation in Congress. Two months later these Presidential Electors, chosen by popular vote, meet at the capitols of each State, and there cast their votes for President. By the Constitution it was intended that the

[1] Fitzgerald, *Life of Boswell*, II. 24.

Presidential Electors should use their own judgment in casting their votes; but since the developement of the party system this has been a fiction; and Presidential Electors now so invariably vote for the Presidential candidates nominated at the National Conventions of the political party to which they severally belong, that these meetings are entirely formal, and arouse not the least popular interest.

Instructions to Delegates.

Under the system by which members of Parliament were chosen from the groups of burghs in Scotland, the election devolved upon the delegates. There was no law to prevent them from voting for whom they pleased. They were bound neither to receive nor follow any instructions from the municipal councils which had chosen them. Although the delegates from the Scotch burghs were thus in the position neither of proxies nor attorneys, but were regarded in law as men whom their respective burghs judged best qualified to choose a member to represent the group of burghs in Parliament, and in such choice were entirely independent of their constituents, there is no record of any instance in which a delegate voted contrary to the wishes of his burgh, until the general election of 1761[1]. Like the delegates to American nominating conventions, the Scotch delegates were often instructed by their constituents for whom to vote. At the election of 1818 twelve out of the twenty-one members of the council of the burgh of Inverkeithing signed an agreement "to vote for no person to be a delegate for that burgh who would not give his vote in favour of Mr Campbell, as the commissioner to be returned to Parliament[2]."

The Presiding Burgh.

In the event of an equality of votes at a convention the delegate of the presiding burgh had a casting vote besides his vote as delegate. The town clerk of the presiding burgh was the returning officer[3]. Hence the zeal of a Parliamentary candidate or of a burgh patron to make sure of the interest of the presiding burgh, and the shifting of the scene of wire-pulling and intrigue from one burgh to another with each recurring election. The machinery for burgh elections established by the Scotch Parliament at the Union was exceedingly slight, and in a short time additions to it had to be made by the Parliament of Great Britain. The Scotch Act of 1707 merely directed that each of the burghs should elect a commissioner, "in the same manner as they are now in use

[1] Cf. Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 190.

[2] Corbett and Daniell, *Cases of Controverted Election*, 191.

[3] Cf. Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 187, 189, 190.

to elect commissioners to the Parliament of Scotland," to the convention at which the member of Parliament for the group was to be elected: and that in the event of the votes of the delegates or commissioners being equal, the commissioner for the presiding burgh, the burgh in which the election took place, was to have the casting vote. At the first election after the Union the presiding burgh was to be the one in the group which had been longest of the royal burghs. At succeeding elections the other burghs were to be presiding burghs in turn, and were to take their place according to their position in the list of royal burghs[1].

Alterations in Electoral System in 1707.

This was all the machinery established in 1707. Part of it was not new, for the Act of Union only adapted electoral machinery which had been in existence since 1469—an adaptation made necessary by the fact that, while in the closing decade of its existence sixty-seven burgh commissioners were of the Parliament of Scotland, only fifteen members were to be chosen by the sixty-six royal burghs to the House of Commons at Westminster. The establishment of the conventions of burgh delegates; the placing of the casting vote in the hands of the commissioner of the presiding burgh; and the determining of the turns of the burghs as presiding burghs, formed the only contribution of the Parliament of Scotland in 1707 to the system under which, after the Union, the Parliamentary representatives of the groups of burghs were to be chosen.

Burgh Constitutions.

At the Union there was no uniformity in the setts or constitutions of the royal burghs. There was much variety in the mode of electing the magistrates and the municipal councils; and in 1709 the Convention of Royal Burghs to some extent stereotyped the setts of the burghs as they existed at the Union. After the Union it was foreseen that it would be necessary to ascertain the mode of choosing the magistrates and the councillors of the different burghs; and accordingly the Convention of Burghs ordered an account of the setts of each burgh to be transmitted to it. The burghs complied with this order, the setts were entered on the records of the Convention: and in subsequent years, when there were disputes as to the election of magistrates and councillors, the setts recorded in 1709 were sometimes submitted as evidence of the constitution of the burgh[2].

[1] Act of Union, 6 Anne, c. 2.

[2] Cf. Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 460.

Contested Delegations.

The insufficiency of the machinery for burgh elections created by the Parliament of Scotland soon led to what are known in the phraseology of American politics as contested delegations and split conventions; and with these came double returns, and work for election committees at Westminster. Scotch seats were as much in demand immediately after the Union as borough seats in England; and it was inevitable that when it became an object of desire to be of the Parliament, candidates would make it worth while to members of burgh councils to work in their interest in the councils and the conventions at which members of Parliament were chosen. There were frequent cases of contested delegations; cases in which a municipal council, when electing the delegate to attend the convention for the election of the Parliamentary representative, split into factions, each faction electing a delegate to the convention at the presiding burgh. A case of a rival election is recorded by Wodrow. "This month," he writes in his *Analecta* for 1729, "the case of the election of the magistrates of Dumbarton is before the Lords of Session, and both sides are declared unduly elected; and a person such as Dr James Smollett and his son, who have had the direction of that burgh since the Revolution, who are not trading merchants, cannot be elected[1]." The decision Wodrow records is also of interest as showing that the laws of the Convention of Royal Burghs affecting Parliamentary elections had not been entirely abrogated when, at the resettlement of the electoral system at the Union, the Scotch Parliament gave statutory effect to the then recent abrogation of the old law of the Convention, which decreed that commissioners from the burghs must be resident, trafficking merchants. The qualification was still held necessary for delegates, and for members of the municipal councils who elected them.

Burgh Patrons.

There was soon much sharp practice and underhand work in municipal councils when councillors were to be elected or a delegate was to be chosen. National politics soon dominated Scotch municipal elections, much as, all through the eighteenth century, Parliamentary elections were the controlling influence in English municipal politics. "There are great factions and parties in most of them," writes Wodrow of the burgh elections in 1724, "and all focus from the parties in the state and the views particular persons have as to future elections to Parliament[2]."

[1] Wodrow, *Analecta*, IV. 25.

[2] Wodrow, *Analecta*, III. 166.

The burgh manager and the aristocratic burgh patron soon established themselves. Lord Ross actively interfered in the Kirkwall burghs at the first general election after the Union[1]. Wodrow dates the appearance of the burgh manager at Dumbarton as early as the Revolution[2]. He records the activity of Campbell, the Laird of Shawfield, at Glasgow in 1724[3]; notes the Duke of Argyll busy at Aberdeen in 1728[4]; and gives a sketch of the Earl of Islay managing the burgh elections at Edinburgh in 1729[5] much as Dundas managed them there sixty years later. In a letter relative to the Porteous mob, written by a Scotch member of Parliament in 1737, there is a statement which shows that a burgh patron had been going to dangerous lengths in imposing his will on the burgh of Haddington. "I am afraid," writes this reporter of Scotch Parliamentary affairs, "that the House of Commons will be very hard upon poor Lord Milton, on account of imprisoning some of the magistrates at Haddington at the last election[6]."

High-handed Election Methods.

The high-handed method of carrying elections described in this letter from London of 1737 was used at the first general election after the Union. Queensberry was at this time the political manager of Scotland. He was in charge of the elections to the House of Commons as well as of representative peers[7]; and according to Burnet, ministers at court had "laid it down for a maxim not to be departed from, to look carefully to elections in Scotland, that the members returned from them might be in an entire dependence on them, and be either Whigs or Tories as they should shift sides[8]." Through managing Scotland in accordance with this policy, Queensberry was afterwards publicly accused not only of threatening recalcitrant electors with the loss of place and pension—quite an ordinary incident of burgh management, and one by no means confined to Scotland then or later—but also of splitting freeholds, "of obtaining blank warrants to fill up with the names of hostile electors, thus keeping them out of harm's way; of concocting trumpery charges against those known to be

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, XVI. 18.
[2] Cf. Wodrow, *Analecta*, IV. 25.
[3] Cf. Wodrow, *Analecta*, III. 167.
[4] Cf. Wodrow, *Analecta*, IV. 15.
[5] Cf. Wodrow, *Analecta*, IV. 76.
[6] *Maitland Club Miscellany*, II. pt. I. 66.
[7] Cf. Stanhope, *Reign of Queen Anne*, II. 90, 91.
[8] Burnet, *Hist. of His Own Time*, IV. 240.

favourable to rival candidates, and even throwing them into prison[1]."

Imprisoning Electors.

A Scotch burgh manager seems to have had little hesitation about throwing a man into prison. In 1722 Thomas Scott of Logie, who was managing an election at Montrose, carried four councillors to prison upon pretence of some personal insult or disrespect to himself, but really to get them out of the way until the election was over[2]. In the election at Dumbarton, described by Wodrow in 1729, as being managed by Dr Smollett and his son, Smollett imprisoned one councillor in the Castle of Dumbarton, and marooned another on an island in Loch Lomond, to prevent them from being present at the election[3].

Burgh Elections in 1727.

Further light on burgh elections in the first twenty years after the Union is obtained from Wodrow's *Analecta* for 1727. He records that the elections for the burghs made more noise than those in the counties, "and," he adds, "the burghs, generally speaking, are split and carried in parties." "But after all," he continues, in the moralising tone which frequently characterises his *Analecta*, "it's plain enough, we want fit men among ourselves of honesty and capacity and influence, and are forced to carry all by money and party. This horrible corruption in the choice of members of Parliament will sometime or other throw us into convulsions, if some remedy be not applied, and where it is, is very hard to say. But as matters stand now, the very charges of elections must bring in mercenary Parliaments, and where they will end nobody can say[4]."

Act of 1734.

Corroboration of the corruption and irregularities of Scotch burgh elections is to be found in the Act of 1734, which was passed to make good the deficiencies of the machinery for burgh elections created by the Parliament of Scotland. This Act established the machinery of burgh elections which existed from that time to the Reform Act of 1832. The purpose of the Act, as declared in the preamble, was to obviate doubts and disputes, and to prevent false and undue returns[5]. Between the Union and 1734 there was not, so far as I can trace, any statutory connection between the sheriffs of counties and the individual burghs in the fourteen groups. To which burgh in a group the precept for an

[1] *Somers Tracts*, XII. 627, 628.

[2] Cf. Robertson, *Cases on Appeal from Scotland*, 453.

[3] *Cases on Appeal from Scotland*, I. 28.

[4] Wodrow, *Analecta*, III. 435.

[5] 7 Geo. II, c. 16.

election was directed in this period is a matter of conjecture. Presumably it would go to the presiding burgh. By the Act of 1734, however, sheriffs were directed within four days after the receipt of the writ to issue their precepts to the several burghs within their jurisdiction to elect delegates. The precept was to be delivered to the chief magistrate resident in the burgh for the time being, a provision as to residence which, taken in conjunction with an Act passed ten years later legalising non-residents as delegates from burghs, suggests that before 1734 non-residents were finding their way into the close municipal councils in Scotland.

Forestalling Opposition.

The Act of 1734 further directed that when the chief magistrate received the precept from the sheriff he should "call and summon a council of the burgh together, by giving notice personally or leaving notice at the dwelling-place of every councillor then resiant in such burgh, which council shall then appoint a peremptory day for the election of the delegate, but two free days shall intervene betwixt the meeting of the council and the day on which the election of the delegate is to be made." These were precautions intended to prevent any part of the council being taken by surprise, to prevent meetings of the council of which all members had not had due and timely warning. Wodrow chronicles an election by the Glasgow council in October, 1731, "so managed that the other side knew not of it till the night before the choice, and could not gather any opposition to it[1]."

A Check on Factions.

Another clause of the Act shows that between the Union and 1734 there had frequently been rival delegates to the conventions at the presiding burghs; delegates chosen by factions each claiming to be entitled to cast the vote of the burgh for the election of the Parliamentary representative of the group of burghs. To prevent double elections of magistrates in burghs, "which frequently occasioned double commissions to delegates," it was enacted that "at the annual election of magistrates and councillors for burghs, no magistrate or councillor, or any number of magistrates or councillors, shall for the future upon any pretence whatever take upon him or them to separate from the majority of the councillors who have been such for the year preceding, and appoint or elect separate magistrates or councillors; but shall submit to the election made and to the magistrates elected and appointed by the

[1] Wodrow, *Analecta*, IV. 287.

majority of the town council assembled." If magistrates and councillors separated and elected magistrates and councillors in opposition to those chosen by the majority, their act and election was to be *ipso facto* void; and every magistrate or councillor who concurred in such an election by the minority was to forfeit and lose ten pounds, to be recovered by the magistrates and councillors from whom they separated. The minority, however, was not left quite without means of establishing that its position was regular and that the majority was acting irregularly. The Act made it lawful for any magistrate "who apprehends any wrong done" at an annual election, to bring an action before the court of session within eight weeks after election, for rectifying an abuse or making void the whole election if illegal, and the lords of session were required to hear and determine such cases summarily, and to "allow to the party that shall prevail their full costs[1]."

Burghs left without Corporations.

The court of session did not lack causes under the Act of 1734; and it sometimes happened that the election of both sets of councillors and magistrates was adjudged void. In that event, as the appointed day for the election was past, the burgh was left without a corporation. It consequently fell out from among the royal burghs, and could be restored to its old place only by act of the Crown. From 1767 to 1774 Jedburgh thus forfeited its place as a royal burgh[2]; and confusion followed as to which burgh in the Parliamentary group should be the presiding burgh at the next election of a member to the House of Commons. To prevent such confusion an Act was passed in 1774, regulating the order of presiding burghs in the event of the corporate existence of one of the burghs in the group having been temporarily suspended[3].

Non-Residents admitted to Burgh Councils.

Before the Union, at any rate before the Revolution, there seems to be no ground for believing that the municipal councils in the Scotch burghs were much disturbed by the elections of commissioners to Parliament. Seats were not yet the object of ambition or interest, and the persistence with which the Scotch Parliament upheld the law of the Convention of Royal Burghs, imposing a residential and burgess qualification on commissioners from burghs, almost to the last saved the councils from pressure from outsiders who were anxious to be elected to Parliament. After the Union the residential qualification disappeared; and the Act of 1734 is proof that soon after the Union municipal business in

[1] 7 Geo. II, c. 18.

[2] Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 458.

[3] 14 Geo. III, c. 81.

Scotch burghs became subordinated to Parliamentary electioneering, as it was throughout the eighteenth century in so many of the Parliamentary boroughs in England. The phraseology of the Act of 1734 with respect to the delivery of the sheriff's precept suggests that burgh patrons or their nominees were finding their way into municipal councils, chiefly with a view to the votes and influence they could exercise at Parliamentary elections; and that non-residents were at this time actively interested in the election of delegates is proved by an Act of Parliament passed in 1743[1]. This Act legalised the election of non-burgesses as delegates to the convention, and must have been almost as useful to the Scotch burgh patrons as was the Last Determinations Act to borough owners in England; for it enabled the burgh managers to secure the election as delegates to the conventions of men on whom they could absolutely depend. The Act provided that it was not to be an "objection to any commissioner for choosing a burgess" that he was "not a residentiar within the burgh, bearing all portable charges with his neighbours," or that he was "no trafficking merchant therein," or that he was not in possession "of any burgage lands or houses holden of the said burgh," and that "such qualification need not be engrossed in his commission, any law, custom, or usage to the contrary notwithstanding."

Another Attempt to suppress Factions.

There was a clause in the Act of 1743 which warrants the supposition that the Act of 1734, despite its drastic character and its penalties, had not put an end to rival delegations at meetings at which members of Parliament were chosen. It directed that the common clerk of the presiding burgh should allow the votes of such persons only as produced commissions "authenticated by the subscription of the common clerk and the common seal of the respective burghs within the district." In the English freemen boroughs in which the municipal councils were in indirect control of the Parliamentary elections, when the council split into factions, success often lay with the faction which was in possession of the corporate seal and could make freemen. In the Scotch burghs after 1743 it must have been useless for factions to hope for success, unless they could get the common clerk on their side and command the corporate seal.

Legislation favourable to Burgh Control.

English borough patrons had to depend on election committees for determinations to enable them to keep boroughs within their control. Scotch burgh masters seem usually to have been able to

[1] 16 Geo. II, c. 11.

obtain Acts of Parliament to strengthen their hold on the burghs. The Act of 1734, entrenching a majority in a burgh council, must have made it easier for a burgh patron who had the majority on his side to ward off opposition; while the Act of 1743, legalising the election of outsiders as delegates to the district conventions for choosing members of Parliament, was obviously in the interest of patron control. This law made it possible for candidates for Parliament to be elected as delegates to the convention at which the member was elected, and in these cases the candidate who was most firmly established usually contrived to be chosen as delegate from the presiding burgh. Then, in the event of a tie in the convention he had a casting vote, and gave it in his own favour[1].

Non-residents in the Municipal Councils.

The inroad on the residential qualification for delegates from burghs was followed by the intrusion of outsiders into the municipal councils. Outsiders went into the councils to protect Parliamentary interests as, a century earlier, English borough patrons had begun to go into the municipal corporations; and before the eighteenth century was at an end the House of Lords had overridden a decision of the court of session, and decided that the provost and councillors of a burgh need not be resident burgesses, or inhabitants of the burgh[2]. This decision was rendered in 1785, in connection with the municipality of Anstruther Easter, where, about that time, Sir John Anstruther, Philip Anstruther, John Anstruther, and Gavin Hogg, Sir John Anstruther's butler, had all been chosen of the council to safeguard the Parliamentary interest of the Anstruther family.

Government and Burgh Control.

English borough owners in the eighteenth century were never all of one political party. Whigs as well as Tories were in control of boroughs. In Scotland, from the Union until 1832, there were no real party lines among the landed proprietors who controlled county and burgh elections. They acted continuously with Government; and when Government carried through Parliament an Act, like that of 1743, they were making burgh electioneering easier for men who were nothing more or less than the local agents of the Government's political manager for Scotland.

Burghs under Control.

A typical picture of the political relations existing between local landowners and municipal councils and landowners and Government, about the time that the Act of 1743 was passed, is to be found in a letter written by the Earl of Kintore to General

[1] Cf. Corbett and Daniell, *Cases of Controverted Election*, 179.

[2] Cf. *Cases on Appeal from Scotland*, III. 22.

Keith, shortly before the general election of 1747. Keith had asked the Earl of Kintore to elect him for the Elgin group of burghs, with which Kintore had a territorial connection. "As for your prospect of being member of the next Parliament, and standing candidate for that district of burghs in which I have some concern," wrote the Earl, on the 27th of October, 1746, "I hope you will always believe that nothing on earth could give me greater pleasure than to be able to do you a service in any thing, and that you may command any interest I have upon every occasion when it can be of use to you. But, as a friend, I think myself obliged to tell you my opinion freely in this matter, and to let you know the present situation of these burghs, which are Elgin, Banff, Cullen, Inverary, and Kintore. The first two depend on no particular person, but are determined sometimes one way, sometimes another, from different motives, and generally the candidate who gives the most money has the best chance of their votes[1]. Cullen depends on E. Findlater, who always goes alongst with the court, and gives his interest to the person recommended by the ministry. The last two towns did for a long time depend on my family, as Kintore still continues to do. But some time before the last elections, Inverary was carried off from me by one Burnet of Kernnay in my neighbourhood, and still continues under his influence. I have been at a great deal of pains to recover my interest there; but have not yet been able to prevail, and although I will still continue my endeavours, the success is very uncertain. If you can have interest to procure the recommendation of the ministry in your favour you can scarce fail of success, as you will be sure of Cullen and Kintore, and will have only one town more to make. But without that assistance I am afraid it will be in vain to make the attempt; for in case you have not heard of my particular situation, I must let you know that my affairs have fallen into disorder. I was obliged to consent to a voluntary sequestration of my estate, and to put it under the management of trustees for the payment of my creditors; so that at present I draw not a shilling for it, and have nothing to depend on for the subsistence of my family but the office[2] I enjoy by the bounty of the Crown. I hope in a very few years my debts will be paid, and my affairs will be again in good order. But in the meantime, if I should act any

[1] Cf. Wight, *Rise and Progress of Parliament*, 347, 348, 349.

[2] Kintore was Knight-Marshal and had formerly been a pensioner of the Government. *Letters of Lord Grange*, Spalding Club Miscellany, III. 40.

part that might give offence to the administration it would ruin me, which I dare say you are too much my friend to advise[1]."

Argyll and Government.

The relations with Government brought out in the Earl of Kintore's letter to General Keith were not peculiar to burgh patrons. In the closing years of the eighteenth century the Duke of Argyll was in control of the County of Argyll, and was also patron of the burgh of Campbelltown. Most of the freeholders of the county were of the Duke's family and name, and were personally attached to him. Under these conditions he could have little of such opposition as the Earl of Kintore had to encounter at Inverary; yet when the confidential report on the Scotch counties was prepared in 1788, there was in it a statement that "the Duke, it is thought, would be in a very troublesome situation, unless he was acting with the administration[2]."

Office-holding Members.

Keith, the Earl of Kintore's kinsman and correspondent, lacked the interest necessary to procure a recommendation from the ministry. The Elgin burghs were represented in the Parliament of 1741–47 by Sir James Grant, surely a typical office-holding Scotch member; for he was Paymaster of Foreign Pensions, Overseer of the King's Swans, and a Principal King's Remembrancer in the Exchequer in Scotland[3]. Grant was succeeded in the representation by William Grant, who was Lord Advocate from 1748 to 1754[4], an office in which, twenty-one years later, Henry Dundas began his career as the last and most famous of all the political managers of Scotland.

Burgh Councils and Management.

The Earl of Kintore, according to his letter of 1746, was in a peculiarly unfortunate position for a burgh patron. He had no money to spend, and his utter dependence on the Government put him at a disadvantage in obtaining offices for his adherents, favours of the kind which so largely formed the currency for both burgh and county electioneering in Scotland all through the eighteenth century. For other Scotch burgh patrons, men who had money at their command, or who, if they had not money, had Government offices to bestow, the task of burgh managing must have been easier than was borough management for men of wealth in England. Here and there the burgesses in the Scotch burghs got free from the Act of 1469 which made the magistrates

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep.*, App., 228.

[2] Adam, *View of the Political State of Scotland*, 41.

[3] Beatson, *Chronological Register*, I. 290.

[4] Beatson, *Chronological Register*, I. 290.

and municipal councils self-elective. But these were isolated instances, and even where the people recovered the right of electing the magistrates and the town councils, the right of electing the delegates to the conventions at which members of Parliament were chosen remained, as in the municipalities still constituted under the Act of 1469, in the hands of the magistrates and town council. To the last there were twenty-five royal burghs in which the magistrates and town councils were absolutely self-elective[1]. In other burghs, the only element of popularity was the part which the trade guilds had in the election of magistrates and councillors, an element of little value after the Union, when seats in Parliament were in demand and forces were at work in the municipal life of the burghs such as are described in the Earl of Kintore's letter.

Number of Burgh Electors in 1831.

The membership of Scotch corporations ranged in number from nine at Kintore, to thirty-three at Edinburgh[2]; and in 1831 only one thousand three hundred and three persons had any direct and legal part in the election of the fifteen members from the Scotch burghs[3]. In many of the groups there were five burghs; so that to be in a position to name a member for the House of Commons from a group, it was necessary that the patron should control the municipal councils in three of the burghs. At most, burgh patrons had seldom more than fifty electors of delegates to deal with, and although the management of two or three Scotch municipal councils could not have been as easy as controlling such English boroughs as Gatton and Old Sarum, or the Isle of Wight boroughs of Newport, Newton and Yarmouth, so long under the absolute and unquestioned sway of the Holmes family, the work of the Scotch burgh manager, with a fair amount of Government patronage at his command, must have been easier and made fewer calls on his time, patience and purse, than the management of a large freeman or corporation borough in England, in which the constituent elements were necessarily subject to more or less change, and in which every newcomer who had vote and influence was disposed to hold out for his price.

Burgh Patronage universal.

Oldfield was not so familiar with the Scotch burghs as he was with the boroughs of England. Scotch burghs were seldom put on

[1] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, iv. 3730.

[2] Oldfield, vi. 165, 173.

[3] Lambert, "Parl. Franchises, Past and Present," *Nineteenth Century*, December, 1889, 949.

the market; and it was as a seat-broker that Oldfield obtained much of his first-hand information. He is, however, precise in his statements as to the patrons of the Scotch burghs; and these statements show that in 1816 Edinburgh had its patron, and so had each of the fourteen groups which, with Edinburgh, elected the fifteen members from the burghs to the House of Commons[1].

Qualifications of Burgh Members.

From 1710, when landed qualifications were established for county and borough members in England, until long after the Reform Act of 1832, the fifteen members from the burghs of Scotland were distinguished from English members in that they had no need of a property qualification. After the old law of the Convention of Royal Burghs as to the qualifications of burgh commissioners fell into desuetude no new qualification was imposed on Scotch burgh members. The precepts commanded the election of burgesses; but so did those in the English boroughs, many of which for generation after generation were represented by non-residents. In some of the groups of burghs the candidates were made honorary burgesses, but the conferring of an honorary burgess-ship on a non-resident candidate for a Scotch group of burghs was not in any degree necessary to his qualification as a member of Parliament[2]. It doubtless helped, as in the English boroughs, to extort from candidates some contribution to the burgh treasury. Members for the counties of Scotland had, until 1832, to be freeholders in the counties they represented, in accordance with the terms of the resolution of the Scotch Parliament which abrogated the old combined residential and freeholder qualification and made the freeholder qualification sufficient. But from all the Acts of Parliament passed between the reign of Queen Anne and 1832, imposing property qualifications on members of the House of Commons, all the members from Scotland were excepted. The establishment of such qualifications for Scotch members might have been objected to as in contravention of the Articles of Union which declared that all who were capable of being elected to the Parliament of Scotland should be capable of being elected to the Parliament of Great Britain.

A Proposed Property Qualification.

The first exception in favour of Scotch members, that in the Act of 1710, was made while the compact at the Union was still fresh; and between then and 1832 it was never proposed to assimilate the law as to qualification in the two countries. When

[1] Cf. Oldfield, vi. 164–208.

[2] Cf. Douglas, *Election Cases*, ii. 205, 206, 207, 219.

the bill for the reform of the Scotch representative system was before the House of Commons in 1832, it was at first proposed by the Grey Administration to insert a provision by which all persons were rendered ineligible to sit as members who were not possessed of heritable property. For county members the property was to be of the value of six hundred pounds, and for burgh members three hundred pounds a year. Objection was made to the change. To meet it Lord Althorpe, who was in charge of the bill, proposed to amend the clause so as to leave the law as it stood with respect to burghs, and to fix the county qualification at four hundred pounds. "But," writes Roebuck, "he spoke in such a hesitating and half-hearted fashion, that the feeling of the House compelled ministers to go one step in advance of their original intention, and the Lord Advocate moved to withdraw the proposal to continue the qualification for counties; and so members are eligible to sit in Parliament for a Scotch county or burgh without any property qualification whatever[1]." By the Reform Act the old freeholder qualification for members for Scotch counties disappeared; and both county and burgh members for Scotland were exempted from laws which were applicable to members from English and Irish constituencies until all property qualifications were abolished by the Act of 1858.

Members from Scotland exclusively Scotch.

So far as the representation of Scotch constituencies by Englishmen or Irishmen is concerned, had the Scotch Parliament, when it was remodelling the representative system at the Union, re-enacted the old combined residential and freeholder qualification for counties, and reaffirmed the old law of the Convention of Royal Burghs as to the qualifications of Parliamentary commissioners for burghs, it would not have made Scotch seats much more exclusively the possession of Scotchmen than they were from the Union until 1832. The freeholder qualification for members for counties had the effect, during these one hundred and twenty-seven years, of restricting the representation of Scotch counties to Scotchmen; while of the five hundred and thirty-five members for the fifteen groups of burghs elected to the twenty-eight Parliaments which intervened between the Union and 1832 not more than ten of those who took their seats were Englishmen.

Exchange of Seats with Englishmen.

The first variation from the uniform practice of electing Scotchmen to represent the Scotch burghs, so far as can be traced from an examination of the lists of members, official and extra-

[1] Roebuck, *Hist. of the Whig Administration*, II. 396.

official[1], did not occur until the Parliament of 1741–47. To that Parliament Viscount Granard, an Irish peer with estates in Ireland, but with the Scotch name of Forbes and of Scotch descent, was elected for the Ayr burghs[2]. From this Parliament until that of 1775–80 it does not seem possible to trace the name of a single Englishman or Irishman in the list of Scotch burgh members. In the Parliament of 1775–80 the Hon. George Damer, eldest son of Lord Milton, sat for the Crail group of burghs from 1773 to 1780[3], and with the one historic exception of Fox, Damer was apparently the only Englishman who represented a Scotch constituency between the Union and the end of the eighteenth century. Damer had been member for Cricklade from 1768 to 1774, and his election for the Crail burghs suggests that this was one of the earliest of those family interchanges, which occur in the last thirty years of the unreformed House of Commons, by which Scotch peers who were patrons of burghs, nominated Englishmen as their members, in return for the election of their eldest sons in English boroughs controlled by English patrons.

Peers' Eldest Sons and Scotch Elections.

At the first election after the Union Lord Haddo, son of the Earl of Aberdeen, and three other eldest sons of Scotch peers were elected by Scotch constituencies; and following their election, there was an organised movement to rescind the old Scotch law which decreed that eldest sons of peers could not be of the Parliament. At the Union this question had given much trouble in the Scotch Parliament. "The Commissioners for shires and burghs combined to have it declared," wrote Seafield to Godolphin from Edinburgh, on January 28th, 1707, "that the eldest sons of peers should be incapable to elect or be elected for any shire or burgh. The Commissioner and all the nobility joined against this proposition; and we so managed it that several of the Commissioners for shires and burghs joined with us, and we got that proposition rejected, and the election of shires and burghs is left to proceed according to the present laws of the Kingdom[4]."

Petition against a Peer's Eldest Son.

The test in the House of Commons in 1708 came on the question as to whether Lord Haddo, who had been elected for Aberdeenshire, should be permitted to take his seat. There was

[1] *Official List*; Beatson's *Register*; and Foster, *Members of Parliament from Scotland.*

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 96.

[3] Foster, *Members of Parliament from Scotland*, 94; *Official List*, pt. II. 160.

[4] *Marchmont Papers*, III. 446.

a petition from some of the freeholders, in which it was set out that Lord Haddo, by the terms of the legislation at the Union, was disqualified through his being the eldest son of a Scotch peer, and that, if he were not prevented from taking his seat, a precedent would be established, and in consequence "the electors and freeholders in future time will never be able to withstand so powerful an interest, but rather, by continual discouragement, the majority of them must become subservient to the nobility, in depressing all those who shall have the courage to resist their encroaching upon or giving up the rights and privileges of the Commons." The Aberdeenshire freeholders further prayed that the House of Commons would "take the matter into consideration, not only as it relates to a present encroachment made on the petitioners' particular rights and privileges; but, what is of far greater importance, as in all probability it will in a very short time sensibly affect the very well-being and constitution of the British House of Commons, by bringing our small representation into the hands of a numerous and powerful peerage, the consequence thereof they have too great cause to fear[1]."

Debate on the Petition.

The House ordered the petition to be taken into consideration on Tuesday, the 3rd of December, 1708. On that day counsel was heard in support of Lord Haddo's claim to take his seat, and a motion was made, "That the eldest sons of the peers of Scotland were capable by the laws of Scotland, at the time of the Union, to elect or be elected as commissioners for the shires and burghs to the Parliament of Scotland, therefore by the Treaty of Union are capable to be elected to represent any shire or burgh in Scotland to sit in the House of Commons of Great Britain[2]." The burden of the opposition to this motion fell on the Scotch members. "The Scottish members," writes Mackinnon, "did not argue the question from the standpoint of constitutional law alone. Mr Dugald Stewart pointed out the menace which the admission of this unconstitutional claim would prove to the liberty of elections in Scotland. The vast influence of the peers, their jurisdiction in civil as well as criminal affairs, the temptation to use their powers by means of bribes and threats in the service of their political predilections, would expose the country to the abuses of tyranny and corruption. If the Scottish Parliament, in which peers and commoners deliberated together, found it necessary in the interests

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, xvi. 23.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, xvi. 27.

of freedom to guard the rights of constituencies from undue aristocratic influence, how much more did this limitation concern the interests of the British House of Commons, whose will was exposed to the restriction of a separate House of Peers. The admission of such a claim would inevitably tend to enhance the influence of the Lords, to the detriment of free legislation by the Commons. It was thus, he argued, in the interest of the House of Commons to protect the rights of the Scottish electors[1]." Government supported the Aberdeenshire petitioners. The Scotch members as a unit took the same side. The English sense of fairness, quickened by the traditional jealousy between the two Houses, impelled many of the English members in the same direction[2]; and, to quote from the Journals, the motion "passed in the negative[3]."

Peers' Sons excluded.

With Lord Haddo there had been elected to the Parliament of 1708 Lord Strathnever, son of the Earl of Sutherland, for the Taine group of burghs; Lord Johnston, son of the Marquis of Annandale, for both the counties of Dumfries and Linlithgow; and John Sinclair, eldest son of Lord Sinclair, for the Kinghorn burghs[4]. A new writ followed the decision against Lord Haddo. New writs were also issued in respect of the other elections[5]; and from 1708 until the end of the unreformed Parliament, the eldest sons of Scotch peers were as rigorously excluded from the representation of Scotch constituencies as they had been from the old Parliament at Edinburgh. In 1780, when the Duke of Richmond was advocating Parliamentary reform, one of the provisions of the bill which he submitted to the House of Lords made eldest sons of Scotch peers eligible to seats in Parliament for burghs in Scotland[6]. Like many other Parliamentary reform bills of the period between the American Revolution and 1832, the Duke of Richmond's bill failed, and there was no change in favour of the sons of Scotch peers until the Reform Act for Scotland, which in 1832 followed the Act for England and Wales.

Scotchmen in English Constituencies.

There was, however, no law to prevent the eldest sons of Scotch peers from representing English constituencies, although in 1768 there was a movement outside Parliament for the exclusion from the House of Commons of the eldest sons of both English and

[1] Mackinnon, *Union of England and Scotland*, 365, 366.
[2] Cf. Mackinnon, *Union of England and Scotland*, 367, 372.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, xvi. 27.
[4] *Official List*, pt. ii. 16, 17.
[5] *Official List*, pt. ii. 16, 17.
[6] *Parl. Hist.*, xxi. 688.

Scotch peers[1]; and from soon after the Union the sons of Scotch peers and many Scotchmen not connected with the peerage found their way into the House as representatives of English constituencies, almost invariably of English boroughs.

An Exchange of Scotch and English Seats.

In the last sixty years of the unreformed House of Commons the sons of Scotch peers were occasionally brought into the House for English boroughs by the Government. George Selwyn's borough of Ludgershall was on one occasion so used by the Treasury, through an arrangement between Lord North and Selwyn[2], an arrangement which accounts for the fact that Selwyn's name appears in the list of Scotch members returned at the general election in 1768[3]. In the preceding Parliament Selwyn had sat for Gloucester, a city at that time almost as much under his control as his borough of Ludgershall. At the election of 1768, much to the amazement and disgust of Selwyn and his intimate friends, the Earl of Carlisle and Gilly Williams, Selwyn's control of Gloucester was disputed, and a timber-merchant of the city was nominated in opposition. Selwyn correspondence at this time shows that he was apprehensive of the result of the election[4]; and moreover it illustrates the spirit in which eighteenth century borough masters and their friends regarded opposition when it came from a plebeian quarter. Williams wrote of the Gloucester timber-merchant as "this damned carpenter[5]," whose opposition would add to the expense of Selwyn's return; while the Earl of Carlisle, himself a borough owner, asked Selwyn, "Why did you not set his timber-yard ablaze?" and further, "What can a man mean who has not an idea separated from the foot square of a Norway deal plank, by desiring to be in Parliament[6]?" Arrangements were made which left open to Selwyn a line of retreat in case the timber-merchant was elected; and at this general election Selwyn was returned for the Wigton burghs, as well as for the city of Gloucester. The Wigton burghs were then under the control of the Earl of Galloway; and at the same election Lord Garlies, the eldest son of the Earl of Galloway, was returned for Ludgershall, in company with Peniston Lamb, after-

[1] Stacy, *Hist. of Norwich*, 9.
[2] Jesse, *George Selwyn and His Contemporaries*, II. 383.
[3] *Official List*, pt. II. 148.
[4] Cf. Jesse, *George Selwyn and His Contemporaries*, II. 280.
[5] Jesse, *George Selwyn and His Contemporaries*, II. 265.
[6] Jesse, *George Selwyn and His Contemporaries*, II. 272.

wards Lord Melbourne and father of Viscount Melbourne, who became Premier in 1833[1].

Selwyn and the Wigton Burghs.

The arrangement that Lord Garlies was to be chosen at Ludgershall was made by Lord North, whose plan was that Selwyn should have the nomination at Wigton in return for the Government nominating Lord Garlies at Ludgershall. "It was proposed to me at the last general election," wrote Selwyn to North on the 5th of April, 1770, when a by-election was pending at Wigton[2], "that if I succeeded in my election at Gloucester, where I was very warmly opposed, I should allow the nomination for my borough of such two members as His Majesty thought proper, and it was signified to me that Lord Garlies and Sir Peniston Lamb would be the persons recommended, if I had no objection to them. I returned them accordingly[3]." North had anticipated that Selwyn would desire to nominate for the Wigton burghs at the by-election, and that he would regard the nomination there as his as long as Lord Garlies sat for Ludgershall. Selwyn, however, naturally chose to sit for Gloucester and not for Wigton, and he desired to have nothing more to do with the Scotch burghs. Judging from a letter to Selwyn these interchanges between English and Scotch borough patrons, even when arranged by the Treasury, were not looked upon by English borough masters with much favour. One of Selwyn's correspondents wrote him, after a by-election at Ludgershall, "I pitied you at being obliged to re-elect Garlies. It is troublesome to repeat these things often[4]." This letter of commiseration was written on the 21st of June, 1768, when Selwyn had re-elected Lord Garlies after his appointment as a commissioner of police in Scotland[5].

Favours reserved for Members.

All through the eighteenth century Scotchmen who were applicants for Government appointments were advised to get into Parliament. In 1733, when Lord Grange, then Justice Clerk, younger brother of the Earl of Mar of Jacobite rising fame, was seeking a military appointment for Erskine the eldest son of the Earl of Mar, the Earl of Islay, who was at this time political manager for Walpole, laid down the conditions on which such an appointment was obtainable. "I was plainly told by Islay," writes Lord

[1] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 144.
[2] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 148.
[3] Jesse, *George Selwyn and His Contemporaries*, II. 3.
[4] Jesse, *George Selwyn and His Contemporaries*, II. 383.
[5] *Official List*, pt. II. 148.

Grange, "that it could not be done till he was in Parliament, though I represented it would cost him to be twice elected[1]." At this time Grange, who managed the Mar family electoral interest in Aberdeenshire and Stirlingshire, was seeking a pension for himself and a commission in the army for his son. When he acquainted Islay with the favours he desired, he was told that to obtain them he too must be in Parliament[2].

Corruption of Scotch Members.

The currency of spoils so used by Islay, and used with even more profusion by his successors in the management of Scotland, had come into existence between the Revolution and the Union. King William, who as Prince of Orange had already the reputation of being an unscrupulous politician, soon began to act in both England and Scotland in keeping with his reputation. His methods in Scotland, as to offices and pecuniary bribes both to electors and elected, are set out in his letter of 1690 to Melville, Hamilton's successor as Royal Commissioner to the Scotch Parliament[3]. Queen Anne continued the methods that King William had introduced into Scotland; and according to Burnet, whose statements are supported by the recently-published correspondence of the Earl of Cromarty who was one of Queen Anne's managers for Scotland, it was between the Revolution and the Union that the "poor noblemen and poor burghs," who formed a great majority in the Scotch Parliament, became easily purchasable by the Court, and that members of the Scotch Parliament learned "from England to set a price on their votes," and expected to be well paid for them[4]. In 1704 a bill was introduced into the Scotch Parliament intended to stay the corruption which had crept into the Parliamentary system since the Revolution. Its aim was to prevent the bribing of members by appointments to office; to put members of Parliament "at absolute freedom in their voting"; and to obviate "all occasions of tempting them to be anywise biassed in giving their advice and voting in Parliament and Convention[5]." It was a most drastic place bill. It did not, however, become law[6]; and when Scotland came into the Union there was no law disabling

[1] Grange, *Letters*, Spalding Club Miscellany, III. 31.

[2] Grange, *Letters*, Spalding Club Miscellany, III. 35, 41, 42.

[3] Cf. supra, p. 89.

[4] Burnet, *Hist. of His Own Time*, v. 292; cf. Letter from George Mackenzie, First Earl of Cromarty, Edinburgh, Oct. 9th, 1705, *Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep.*, App., 466.

[5] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI., App., 59.

[6] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, XI., App., 59.

its members from accepting office, until the famous Act of Queen Anne's reign was extended to Scotland in the first Parliament after the Union[1]. Had there been an effective place Act, a measure on the lines of the abortive Scotch bill of 1704, which contained no provision for the re-election of a member who had accepted office, there would have been fewer Englishmen returned from Scotland, and far fewer Scotchmen in the House of Commons as the representatives of English boroughs.

Their Pursuit of Office.

Every Scotchman who was persistent in the pursuit of office, and most of the sons of peers and lairds were more or less engaged in this pursuit, realized that his best hope was to get into a position where he could serve or hurt the Government. It was for this reason that Boswell pushed his unsuccessful candidature for Ayrshire; that he curried favour with Lord Mountstuart; and submitted to frequent rebuffs from Sir James Lowther[2]. The only way in which the eldest son of a Scotch peer could put himself into a position to serve or hurt the Government was to be elected to the House of Commons for an English constituency; and this exigency of office-seeking in all probability accounts for the arrangement affecting the borough of Ludgershall and the Wigton burghs, which resulted in the return of Lord Garlies for Ludgershall to the Parliament of 1768, and his re-election only a couple of months later, when he became a commissioner of police in Scotland. The board of commissioners was for a long time apparently of much use to the political managers of Scotland. It was no inconsiderable part of the cement of political strength which held the Government forces from Scotland together; for in 1780, when Fox was speaking in favour of Sir George Savile's motion for reform, he applied "some well directed strictures to the pensions or salaries paid at the Exchequer to the commissioners of police in Scotland," and declared that "it cost the nation as much to keep the Scotch in good humour as it had to suppress the late rebellion[3]."

The Galloway and Lonsdale Families.

Another instance of the exchange of Scotch for English borough patronage, again in the interest of the Galloway family, occurred in the Parliament of 1802–6. This time the Earl of Lonsdale was the accommodating borough proprietor; not the first Earl of Lonsdale, the most famous unofficial borough master

[1] 6 Anne, c. 3; cf. Douglas, *Election Cases*, II. 437.

[2] Cf. Fitzgerald, *James Boswell*, I. 281.

[3] *Parl. Register*, XVII. 140.

of the eighteenth century, who gave Pitt his first seat in the House of Commons and who used and snubbed Boswell, but his successor in the title and in the possession of the Lowther Parliamentary interest, William Lowther, second Earl of Lonsdale, who succeeded the first earl in 1802. In July, 1803, William Stuart, second son of the Earl of Galloway, who at this time represented the Wigton burghs, became Lord Garlies, and as heir to a Scotch peerage was incapacitated from sitting as the representative of a Scotch constituency. But as Garlies desired to continue of the House, he changed seats with Graham, one of the Lonsdale members for Cockermouth, and sat as member for that borough until the dissolution in 1806[1]. In the Parliament of 1806–7 Graham returned to his old constituency, and was succeeded at Wigton by a younger brother of Lord Garlies who had now become Earl of Galloway. The Graham-Garlies interchange was arranged by Dundas, who was friendly with Lonsdale. On the impeachment of Dundas, then Lord Melville, in 1806, the Lowthers refrained from voting, and kept away from the division most of their nominees[2]. The close relations between the Lonsdale and Galloway families continued to the end of the unreformed Parliament; for in the two Parliaments which preceded the Reform Act of 1832, John Henry Lowther, who had been member for Cockermouth from 1816 to 1818, sat as member for the Wigton burghs[3]; and a predecessor of his in the representation of Cockermouth, Sir John Osborn, was also Lowther's predecessor at Wigton.

The Englishmen who represented Scotland.

Five of the nine English commoners whose names are to be found in the official lists of members from the Scotch burghs were thus identified with the Wigton group, which was under the control of the Galloway family; and all these members would seem to have owed their connection with the Scotch burghs to the desire of the Galloway family to secure a place in the House of Commons for the heir to the peerage, and to avail itself directly of the advantage of the burgh interest which it possessed as one of the territorial families of Scotland. The Englishmen who were identified with the Galloway family group of burghs were George Selwyn, William Norton, James Graham, Sir John Osborn, and John Henry Lowther. George Damer represented the Crail burghs in the Parliament of 1775–80. John Charles Villiers, son of the

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 216, 217, 231, 239.

[2] Cf. Ferguson, *Cumberland and Westmorland Members of Parl.*, 218.

[3] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 259, 312, 324; 244, 296.

Earl of Clarendon, sat for the Wick burghs in the Parliament of 1802–6; and with two notable instances still to be named, one in the eighteenth and the other in the early part of the nineteenth century, Norton, Damer, Graham, Osborn, Lowther, and Villiers, so far as I can trace, were the only Englishmen who sat for burghs north of the Tweed from the Union until 1832[1].

Fox and Melbourne.

The notable instances were Fox and Melbourne. These were the only Englishmen prominent in Parliamentary history who were of the forty-five from Scotland before 1832. Selwyn in 1768 was chosen for Wigton, but he never sat as a Scotch member. Both Fox and Lamb were in the House as representatives from Scotland. Each of them, however, sat as a Scotch member for only a brief time; and each had taken refuge in Scotch burghs, Fox in 1784, when his seat at Westminster was in doubt; and Viscount Melbourne, then William Lamb, after he had failed of election at Leominster in 1806. In 1784, when Fox and Hood were the Whig candidates for Westminster, and Sir Charles Wray the Tory candidate, the poll began on the 1st of April and closed on the 17th of May. On the 26th of April, when the Westminster poll was not much more than half taken, Fox was chosen member for the Kirkwall burghs, then, and until nearly the end of the old Parliamentary system, under the control of the Sutherland family.

Fox sits for the Kirkwall Burghs.

Fox had apparently little liking for the representation of a Scotch group of burghs. "I am chosen," he wrote on the 7th of May, "for Scotch burghs. Whether this is good or no I doubt; but all my friends think so, and I always think their judgement better than my own with respect to what regards myself in political matters[2]." The foresight exercised by the political intimates of Fox turned out much to his advantage. Hood and Fox were at the head of the Westminster poll when it closed on the 17th of May. But the memorable scrutiny followed; and it was not until the 3rd of March, 1785, that the high bailiff was ordered to return Hood and Fox as members for Westminster[3]. Fox in the interval had been of the House as member for the Kirkwall burghs, for which a new writ was issued on the 18th of April, 1785[4]. He had not, however, been permitted to take his

[1] Cf. Wakefield, *An Account of Ireland*, II. 314.

[2] Russell, *Memorials and Correspondence of C. J. Fox*, II. 269.

[3] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XX. 105.

[4] *Official List*, pt. II. 186.

seat for Kirkwall without protest. It was objected that he was not a burgess; that he was born out of Scotland, and had no estate or property there; and moreover it was objected that he had been chosen in consequence of certain corrupt agreements and other illegal practices on the part of his friends. All these objections were unsuccessfully raised against him, and to unseat him an attempt was made to prove that the law of the Convention of Royal Burghs, defining the qualifications of commissioners, which had been abrogated on the eve of the Union, was still in force[1].

Melbourne's Scotch Seat.

Melbourne sat for the Haddington burghs only during the short Parliament which lasted from December, 1806, to April, 1807[2]. But it was in this Parliament that he first came into prominence as the mover of the address in reply to the Speech from the Throne. In the next Parliament he was returned for the Irish borough of Portarlington, and his connection with the Haddington burghs was so brief that it is ignored by two of his biographers[3].

No Sale of Scotch Seats.

The infrequency with which Englishmen were elected to Scotch burghs and the possibility of ascertaining the circumstances under which nearly every such election took place, warrant the statement that Scotch burghs were never put on the market in the same open way as were English and Irish boroughs. Scotch burghs were fewer in number than Irish boroughs after Ireland had come into the Union. They were so few that they never met the demand among Scotchmen for seats in Parliament; and this Scotch demand, coupled with the influence of the territorial families, the method of election, and the system under which Scotland was so long managed for the Government, may be taken to account for the fact that I have not discovered a single well-authenticated instance of the nomination for a Scotch group of burghs being sold for money, as was so frequently and openly the case with the representation of English boroughs. Burghs occasionally gave their support to a candidate in exchange for the payment of town debts or advances of money[4]; but I have discovered no instance in which a candidate could buy the nomination for a group of

[1] Cf. Luder, *Controverted Elections*, III. 249–253.

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 238.

[3] Cf. Torrens, *Memoirs of William Lamb, Second Viscount Melbourne*; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XXXI. 433.

[4] Cf. Wight, *Rise and Progress of Parliament*, 347, 348, 349.

burghs from a patron. Burgh patrons obtained an equivalent for their nominations. But this equivalent was paid usually in Government pensions and Government patronage; and politically managed as Scotland was by one powerful man, acting always for the Government and with its resources at his command, there could never have been a field in Scotland for the professional seat-broker, acting not for the Government, but as an intermediary between patrons who had nominations in their bestowal for which they demanded ready money, and Parliamentary candidates of both political parties.

The People and Representation.

To the inhabitants of the burghs of Scotland who were not of the municipal oligarchies which from the Union until 1832 elected the members to Westminster, it mattered little whether they were represented by Scotchmen or Englishmen, except perhaps for the national feeling that, if there were Scotch prizes going they had better go to Scotchmen; and for the fact that the Scotch members as a body were ever on the alert for the interests of Scotland. It mattered little to the burgesses at large whether burgh representation was bartered solely to the Government for the spoils of office, for the currency with which Islay or Dundas went to market, or was sold in detail at current market rates like the representation of many of the English boroughs. To the burgesses immediately concerned, to the members of the municipal councils who elected the delegates to the conventions at which members of the House of Commons were chosen, and to those who were sufficiently near to these few electors to obtain some small and indirect share of the spoils, Parliamentary electioneering was much more interesting after the Union than ever it could have been before the disappearance of the Scotch Parliament. But in most of the sixty-six royal burghs the inhabitants who were not of the municipal councils had no part in the elections. There was even less popular political life in the largest of the Scotch burghs than there was in those English boroughs where the municipal corporations or small groups of freemen were in control. In these English boroughs, especially in the last half-century of the unreformed House of Commons, there was usually some movement for a wider franchise, and more or less popular agitation against the municipal oligarchy. In the Scotch burghs there were few traditions as to popular elections; and local agitations for wider franchises, such as marked the municipal and Parliamentary history of the English boroughs at the Restoration and at the Revolution, were useless while Scotland was ruled by an

Islay or a Dundas, and while the Act of 1469, which had been reaffirmed at the Union, was on the statute book.

No Tradition of Popular Elections.

"From the Tweed to John o' Groats, throughout the whole length of that country," said Brougham, when the Parliamentary Reform Bill for Scotland was before the House of Lords in 1832, "there is not within the memory of man, the knowledge of anything like a popular election. As far back as the records of authentic history go there never has been anything deserving the name, or even approaching to a popular election, anything like an election for borough or city, anything which would convey to the mind of an Englishman, or a Welshman, or an Irishman, a notion of what an election is[1]."

Burgh Representation after the Reform Act.

By the Reform Act[2] which Brougham was supporting as Lord Chancellor when he thus described political life north of the Tweed, the representation of Scotland in the House of Commons was increased from forty-five to fifty-three. The eight additional members were allotted to the burghs. Five of the sixty-six royal burghs, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Perth, Aberdeen, and Dundee, then became self-contained constituencies; Edinburgh and Glasgow returning two members, and Perth, Aberdeen, and Dundee one member each. Three of the smallest of the old royal burghs were, for Parliamentary elections, thrown into the counties. For the other fifty-eight burghs the grouping system was continued, but the system which had been established at the Union, by which the municipal councils elected delegates to elect members to the House of Commons, was abolished. These fifty-eight Scotch burghs were now grouped on the principle which had prevailed in the Welsh boroughs since the reign of Henry VIII. But instead of the inhabitant householder electors of the Welsh boroughs of the unreformed Parliament, the electors in the Scotch burghs, as in the boroughs in England after the Reform Act of 1832, were the ten-pound householders. When these ten-pound householders went to poll at the general election at which the first reformed House of Commons was chosen, in December, 1832, Scotland witnessed the first directly popular election of members of Parliament, whether to the old Scotch Parliament or to the Parliament at Westminster, of which any authentic records can be found.

[1] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1832, III. 2972.

[2] 2 and 3 W. IV, c. 65.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

COUNTY REPRESENTATION AFTER THE UNION.

Changes at the Union.

ONLY in two particulars was the county representation of Scotland altered at the Union. The number of county representatives was reduced from eighty-one to thirty, and the then recently enacted law of the Scotch Parliament, empowering the representatives of counties to collect *per diem* allowances and expenses from the barons or freeholders, was not embodied in the reorganised representative system as settled by the Scotch Parliament in its final session. In other respects the system was continued on the basis on which it had been placed by the Act of 1681. The law as to the landed qualification of commissioners of the shires, dating from 1669[1], which decreed that a member for a county must be of the electorate of the county which he represented, although he need not be a resident, was continued. So were the laws which excluded from the electorate and from Parliament any man who was of the Roman Catholic faith, laws which applied equally to commissioners from burghs, and which until 1829 differentiated English and Irish members of Parliament from members from Scotland.

Roman Catholics in Scotland.

Papists as such were debarred from the representation of Scotland by statute[2], while Roman Catholics were excluded from the representation of English and Irish constituencies because of their inability to take the oaths of supremacy and make the declaration against transubstantiation. Very few Roman Catholics can have been affected by these enactments. Until the emigration of the Irish to Glasgow and the other large industrial towns, there were comparatively few Roman Catholics in Scotland;

[1] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, VIII. 553.

[2] *Acts of the Scotch Parliaments*, V. 623.

and very few of these, had there been no laws disqualifying them, would have been electors in either the counties or the burghs. The Earl of Marchmont, long in political life, who knew his country remarkably well, once assured George II that "in the South there were not a hundred Papists[1]." Amherst, the historian of the political fortunes of the Roman Catholics in England, computes the number of Catholics in Scotland at the beginning of the nineteenth century at thirty thousand. "Of this number," he writes, "the great majority were Highlanders; and in most of those few towns where a few Catholics began to collect together, as at Glasgow, Greenock, and Paisley, they were chiefly, if not entirely, from the Highlands; and the number remained small, until God sent the Irish people to swell to large proportions the members of His church, and to sing the song of the Lord in a new land[2]." Lord Melville stated in the House of Lords in 1829 that there were at that time in Scotland only ten or twelve freeholders who would have been qualified to vote, and one Catholic peer[3].

Dalrymple Act.

The County Representation Act of 1681, which was continued at the Union, was the measure drafted by Sir James Dalrymple, who was elevated to the peerage as Viscount Stair, by King William. He had been of the Parliament and of the Scotch bench before his flight to Holland in the closing days of the Stuart regime, and is known in institutional history as the Lord Coke of Scotland[4]. There were, between the Dalrymple Act of 1681 and the Union, the Act of 1690, increasing the number of commissioners from the shires by twenty-six; and the Act of 1693, compelling the freeholders of counties to elect their quota of members to the Scotch Parliament. Neither of these Acts interfered with the county electoral system otherwise than in bestowing a larger representation on about one-third of the counties; nor was there any Parliamentary interference with the basal principle of the county franchise between Sir James Dalrymple's Act of 1681 and the Reform Act for Scotland in 1832.

Few Changes between the Union and 1832.

Between the Union and the Reform Act amendments were made in the machinery of county elections, and county voters became liable to new oaths, aimed against the splitting of free-

[1] *Marchmont Papers*, I. 162.

[2] Amherst, *Hist. of Catholic Emancipation*, I. 279.

[3] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1829, II. 1161.

[4] Cf. Innes, *Lectures on Scotch Legal Antiquities*, 6; Fraser, *Election Cases Reports*, I. 398.

holds and against bribery. But except for these changes in detail, when Parliament approached the subject of electoral reform in Scotland in 1832, the county electorate, so far as it was based on legislation, stood as it did when Scotland came into the Union. In these one hundred and twenty-five years there had been important changes in the system. There was in 1832 a class of electors, constituting about half of the total number, not contemplated when Sir James Dalrymple's Act was passed in 1681. But this new class of electors, men who derived their title to vote from naked superiorities connected with land only by the thinnest legal technicalities, had not been created by any post-Union enactments. It had its existence in spite of legislation aimed at its suppression, and it owed its origin and its part in the electoral system to the ingenuity of lawyers applied to the peculiar land system of Scotland under which nearly all the land was held directly from the Crown.

County Electors.

The county electors of Scotland at the Union, whose rights had been reaffirmed or created by the Act of 1681, were the men who were in possession in property or superiority of forty-shilling land of old extent[1] holden of the Crown; or in cases where the old extent was not ascertainable, of land also held from the Crown liable in public burden for four hundred pounds of valued rent. Men so qualified, together with apprisers or adjudgers[2], proper wadsetters, apparent heirs, and life-renters, all enfranchised by the Act of 1681, were the county electors in the quarter of a century which preceded the Union. With the addition of husbands who

[1] The old extent is an ancient valuation of the land in Scotland by the retour, i.e. verdict, of a jury, or inquest, made in order to ascertain the land-tax and the casualties and duties payable to the superior.—Fraser, *Election Cases*, I. 372.

[2] "*Adjudication* is the modern real diligence for attaching land and other heritable estate in satisfaction of debt. It has been substituted for the *apprising*, which seems to have been originally a very summary proceeding, by which, where the debtor was not possessed of sufficient moveable property, the sheriff was authorised to give him notice to sell his lands within fifteen days, to pay the debt, and failing his doing so, to transfer the property absolutely, to the creditor in satisfaction of his debt.... It was, however, by the Act 1672, c. 19, that the adjudication according to the present form was introduced."—Bell, *Dictionary and Digest of the Law of Scotland*. "The subject of votes on adjudication is little more than a matter of curiosity, as there are hardly to be found on record any questions relating to the elective franchise, arising out of the rights of adjudgers."—Arthur Connell, *Treatise on the Election Laws in Scotland* (1827), 158.

voted by virtue of their wives' infeoffments under the Act of Queen Anne[1], and with the exception of proper wadsetters, who disappeared in the eighteenth century, these were the electors who continued to vote for the members from the Scotch shires, until the general election of 1832, which followed the Reform Acts for England and Wales, Ireland, and Scotland.

Machinery of Election.

From 1681, when the Act was passed perfecting the Scotch county electoral system, until 1832, much more machinery was necessary to a county election in Scotland than to a county election in England. The old English county court, as it existed from the beginning of the representative system to the Reform and Redistribution Acts of 1884 and 1885, when organised for a Parliamentary election was simplicity itself as compared with the sheriff's court in the head burgh of a Scotch shire organised for a Parliamentary election in accordance with the Act of 1681 and the amending Acts passed after the Union. At an English county election the sheriff was the only important official known to the law. Everything appertaining to the election was in his hands. At a Scotch county election the sheriff received and returned the writ, as did the sheriff in England. But before a Scotch sheriff could make the return three other officials had a part in the day's proceedings, and two elections had to be made by the freeholders assembled in headcourt before they elected their representative to the House of Commons. These intermediary officials were (1) the freeholder who acted as temporary chairman or president of the court; (2) the preses or, as he would be termed in an American political convention, the permanent chairman; and (3) the clerk of the court, who when the session was at an end and choice of a member of Parliament had been made, returned the writ to the sheriff.

Organising the Head-court.

In American political conventions much manœuvring often takes place before permanent organisation is completed, because the nomination of candidates may depend on the temporary and permanent chairmen. In a divided convention trials of strength frequently come in the organisation; and the group which succeeds in nominating the officers of the convention usually regards its battle as more than half won before the actual work of balloting begins. Similar conditions characterised the freeholder courts at which the thirty members for the Scotch counties were elected to Westminster. There was in the constitution of these courts, and in their method of conducting business, more opportunity

[1] 12 Anne, c. 6.

for manœuvring and intrigue than there was in the ancient and popular county courts, at which, for more than five centuries and a half, knights of the shire were chosen by freeholders in England.

Preliminaries to voting.

Freeholders in Scotland were called upon for some preliminary work in connection with their exercise of the Parliamentary franchise which was not demanded from freeholders in England. All that was required in the eighteenth century of an English freeholder was that he should attend at the county court at an election, if need be take various oaths, and give his vote for the Parliamentary candidate of his choice; and, after the Septennial Act was passed in 1715, this demand on the freeholder seldom recurred more than once in five or six years. Under the Act of 1681 the Scotch freeholder was required, and until as late as the reign of George II could be compelled, to attend a county court held at Michaelmas each year, at which the roll of freeholders was adjusted and the alterations arising from the deaths of freeholders and the sale of freeholds were made[1]. It was at this court that a freeholder, not already on the roll, put in his claim for enrolment. The court had the right to accept or reject a claim, subject, however, to review by the court of session, which could order an enrolment. No freeholder could vote unless he were on the roll.

Growing Interest in Elections.

From the first election after the Union county contests in Scotland were waged with more vigour than had ever attended the elections to the Scotch Parliament. Interest in electioneering increased as years went on; and as the practice of creating fictitious qualifications, which may be dated from the first election to the Parliament at Westminster, became more general, interest in the Michaelmas headcourt, at which the freeholders' roll was revised, became more intense, and there were frequent appeals from the court of freeholders to the court of session. In 1714[2], and again in 1734[3], there were Acts of Parliament to stop the creation of fictitious qualifications; and under these Acts freeholders, assembled in headcourt, obtained larger powers for inquiring into the nature of the qualifications of men seeking enrolment as county electors.

Manipulation of Election Machinery.

Scotch county elections, unlike county and borough elections in England, were determined at one sitting of the headcourt. The court session might extend over many hours, but could not be adjourned. The calling of the court was in the hands of the

[1] Cf. *Marchmont Papers*, II. 123.

[2] 12 Anne, c. 6.

[3] 7 Geo. II, c. 16.

sheriff; and the call was made by proclamations on the market crosses and after 1714[1] on the "most patent doors" of the parish churches. It lay with the sheriff to fix the election day; and if he were a partisan he could, and apparently often did, consult the convenience of his friends and fix the day so that votes could be matured[2]. Moreover sheriffs, at times, arranged the elections so as to make it impossible for some of the voters to be present[3]. Possession of a qualification for a year and a day was necessary to the exercise of the franchise; and as votes were often made with a view to a pending election, the candidate who had the ear of the sheriff was likely to have the election fixed with due regard to the maturity of his votes, and the forestalling of those of his opponent. A well-authenticated instance of this kind of manœuvring occurred in 1820, when Lord Archibald Hamilton contested Lanarkshire against Admiral Cochrane, the Government candidate. Both sides had made votes about a year earlier, and the sheriff so arranged the day of election that the Cochrane votes duly matured, while those made in the interest of Lord Archibald Hamilton did not come to maturity and were excluded[4]. Headcourts were also prolonged by various devices in order that votes might be ripened. Such a prolongation was usually effected by lawyers. In 1823, when Lord Archibald Hamilton was advocating in the House of Commons the reform of the Scotch electoral system, he related an instance where, it being necessary to send a messenger from a headcourt to Edinburgh, the lawyers undertook to talk until the messenger came back, and they did so, although the distance was sixty miles[5].

Chairmanship of the Headcourt.

A headcourt convened for the election of a knight of the shire was opened by the reading of the writ and the statutes against bribery. This was done by the sheriff. The sheriff-clerk next produced the roll of freeholders, and then the freeholder who had been the last representative of the county in Parliament took the chair. This was an extra-Parliamentary duty peculiar to knights of the shire from Scotland. English members of the House of Commons, except in the early days when knights of the shire carried down the writs to their counties, never had any extra-Parliamentary duties at an election. Their legal connection with a constituency, as its representatives, came to an end as soon as

[1] 12 Anne, c. 6.
[2] Cf. Hansard, 2nd Series, ix. 618.
[3] Cf. Dunbar, *Social Life in Former Days*, 216.
[4] Hansard, 2nd Series, ix. 618.
[5] Hansard, 2nd Series, ix. 619.

Parliament was dissolved. The chairmanship of the headcourt which devolved upon the last representative of the county was only temporary. It none the less gave an advantage to a man seeking re-election; for, in the event of a tie on the vote for permanent chairman, the temporary chairman had the casting-vote, and there frequently were exciting and fateful contests over the permanent organisation; that is, over the election of the preses, or permanent chairman, and the clerk of the headcourt[1].

The Casting Vote.

As soon as temporary organisation was effected by the instalment in the chair of the last member for the county, the temporary chairman and all the freeholders qualified by taking the oath of allegiance and, if required, the oath of abjuration. The next step was the taking of the votes for the preses and the clerk. If the last member for the county were absent the votes were taken by the sheriff-clerk; and in the event of a tie the casting-vote then belonged to the freeholder present who had most recently been elected to Parliament for the shire. If no such person were present the casting-vote lay with the freeholder who had last presided at an election meeting; in his absence to the freeholder who had last presided over a Michaelmas meeting; and failing him to the freeholder whose name stood first on the roll. As in most counties the electorates were small, ranging in 1788 from two hundred and five in Ayr to twelve in Bute, while between 1681 and the Union, before the subdivision of qualifying properties to create votes, they were smaller still, all these provisions as to the right to the casting-vote were obviously necessary.

Administering the Oaths.

By the Acts of the reigns of Queen Anne and George II, for preventing the creation of fictitious qualifications, before an elector could vote he might be called upon to take oath as to the nature of his qualification and the conditions under which he had acquired and held it. At first these oaths could by law only be put after the election of preses and clerk. But it became a common though not a universal practice after the Act of George II for the oath of trust and possession, authorised by the Act of 1734, to be put, if required, to the freeholders who were about to vote for preses and clerk. At one of the elections a claimant to vote refused to take the oath at this stage. The headcourt insisted that it should be taken. The case was carried to the court of session and thence to the House of Lords, where it was decided that this oath could not be put until the vote was taken for the election of the member

[1] Cf. *Marchmont Papers*, I. 284.

of Parliament. "A handle," writes Peckwell, "was offered to persons who had not a title to stand on the roll in respect of their being divested of the estates for which they were enrolled, or their circumstances being altered, voting nevertheless in the election of preses and clerk, which was frequently decisive of the election of the member or representative in Parliament, the preses so elected having the casting-vote on all questions[1]." In 1797, however, this opening for sharp practice was stopped by Act of Parliament[2]; and from then until the old representative system came to an end, the oath of trust and possession could be put to an elector before he voted for the preses and clerk.

The Oaths.

The election of the preses and the clerk completed the permanent organisation, and the headcourt was then constitutionally organised and ready to proceed to the election of a member to the House of Commons. At this stage the oath of trust and possession could be put to any elector on the demand of any freeholder; also the oath against bribery, if required by any two freeholders, or by any candidate; and after the rising of 1745, any elector might be tested by means of the formula and the oath regarding attendance at a service in church at which no prayer had been offered for the King and the Royal family[3].

The Oath of Trust and Possession.

The bribery oaths soon became little more than formalities. Not so the oath of trust and possession. Under the laws for the prevention of the splitting of freeholds headcourts sometimes instituted close and searching inquiries into the circumstances under which qualifications had been obtained; and these inquiries were made before the oath of trust and possession was administered. Objections were made to such investigations. A case went to the court of session, and thence to the House of Lords, where it was decided that freeholders in headcourts had a right to investigate the reality of the qualification by other means than putting the oath, and that a freeholder thus challenged could not refuse to reply to the questions put to him by the court[4].

Fictitious Qualifications.

Superiorities created for election purposes had generally the same characteristics. They were made sometimes without the previous consent of the voter. Often a holder of land from the Crown would solicit his friends or dependents to accept freehold qualifications. The expense of making out the title-deeds, which

[1] Peckwell, *Controverted Election Cases*, I. 445.
[2] 37 Geo. III, c. 138.
[3] 19 Geo. II, c. 38; 32 Geo. III, c. 63.
[4] *Cases on Appeal from Scotland*, III. 237.

was quite considerable, for the law processes were long, was usually paid by the grantor. The title-deeds were not delivered to the grantee before the enrolment at the Michaelmas court. The grantee did not regard himself as called upon to defray the expense of maintaining the title in court or elsewhere; and finally, and most important conditions of all, he considered himself as in honour bound to vote for the candidate who was supported by the grantor, and to renounce his freehold qualification at the grantor's pleasure[1].

Questions put by the Headcourt.

From a general knowledge of the conditions usually connected with superiorities made for election purposes, and by virtue of the right of inquiry into an elector's qualification which grew out of the Act of 1734, a set of questions came into use at the headcourts, all of which an elector might have to answer before he could take the oath and give his vote. These were:—

1. Did you apply for your freehold qualification?
2. Was the application made to you to accept of the said freehold qualification, and by whom?
3. Did you pay any price for the qualification, and what was it?
4. Was the expense of making up your titles paid by you or by whom?
5. Did you give any orders for making out your titles, that you might get your name enrolled as a freeholder?
6. Do you derive any pecuniary emolument whatever from your freehold?
7. Do you receive the rents established by your title, or, if not, by whom are they received?
8. Do you consider yourself bound in honour to vote for the candidate whom you believe the grantor favours?
9. Do you feel yourself bound in honour to renounce your right if convenient to the grantor?
10. Would you feel yourself bound in honour to renounce your right, rather than vote against the candidate whom the grantor favours[2]?

Terms of the Oath.

By the trust oath the elector swore that the land and estate for which he claimed the right to vote was actually in his possession, and did really and truly belong to him, and was his own proper

[1] Cf. Fraser, *Reports of Controverted Election Cases*, II. 189; *Caldwell Papers*, II. pt. IV. 236.

[2] Hansard, 2nd Series, IX. 617, 618.

estate and was not conveyed to him in trust, and that the title to the said lands and estates was not nominal or fictitious, created in order to enable him to vote for a member to serve in Parliament[1].

Inefficacy of the Oaths.

In spite of these precautions superiorities were continually made throughout the eighteenth century solely for election purposes. Men perjured themselves with impunity[2]; and when Lord Archibald Hamilton was urging Scotch electoral reform on the House of Commons in 1823, he frankly admitted that superiorities had been made in his interest before the election of 1820, and told the House that his agents had at their call men who were willing to accept such qualifications, and, if need be, take the oath at the headcourt[3].

Election in Headcourt.

Following these oaths at the headcourt came the adjustment of the freeholders' roll, which then stood as it was left after the last Michaelmas revision. The names of the freeholders who had died or become disqualified were struck out, and the names of qualified claimants were added. All disputed points were decided by a majority of votes. Lawyers had their part in these contentions; and at this stage they could prolong the sitting of the headcourt, if a point were to be gained by so doing. When the new roll had been made up, the freeholders proceeded to elect their representative to the House of Commons. The preses called the roll, and recorded the votes of the freeholders present. He declared the name of the freeholder elected, and it then became the duty of the clerk to make the return of the election to the sheriff, who forwarded it to the Clerk of the Crown in Chancery[4]. The final act of the court was to gird the newly elected member with a sword, after the ancient custom of the knights of the shire in England.

Sheriff's Duties.

Under the Scotch system of county elections the duties of the sheriff were much less arduous and responsible than those of the sheriff of an English county. The Scotch sheriff was concerned only with the opening and concluding formalities of the election. All responsibility in connection with contests over disputed votes, and with any litigation which might follow in the court of session, was taken off his hands by the mode in which the headcourt was organised.

[1] Cf. 7 Geo. II, c. 6.

[2] Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 160, 161; Bell, *Treatise on Election Laws*, 280, 281, 282.

[3] Hansard, 2nd Series, IX. 618.

[4] Cf. Adam, *Political State of Scotland in the Last Century*, xvii.-xxiii.

Headcourts were held at other times than when a member of the House of Commons was to be elected. They assembled annually at Michaelmas; and at these Michaelmas meetings it was within the power of the freeholders to instruct their representative in Parliament. This English constitutional usage was well established in Scotland at least as early as 1739, when the party opposed to Islay and Walpole contemplated moving instructions hostile to the Government at the headcourts[1]. But from the dissipation of this opposition until nearly the end of the old representative system, the county electors of Scotland were almost universally thirled to the Government; and in this long period instructions were resorted to only when electors sought to check a member who was disposed to take an independent line in Parliament. In 1763, after the Peace of Paris, the freeholders of Renfrewshire, then represented in the House of Commons by Patrick Craufurd, declared in Michaelmas headcourt that it was their right and duty to express their sentiments to their representative. Craufurd had condemned the Peace, and by so doing, in the opinion of the Renfrew freeholders, he had insulted the King, and helped to create a faction. "We do therefore," reads the instruction to Craufurd, "admonish and instruct you, our representative, to hold such conduct in Parliament as may testify your and our disapprobation of these factions and efforts, and to concur in such constitutional measures as may be proposed for quelling that licentious spirit, and for deterring bad men from further attempts to weaken the sense of subordination among the people, and the respect due to good order and government[2]." The political relations between county members for Scotland and their constituents were much closer than those between knights of the shire and freeholders in English counties. The member for a Scotch county was necessarily a freeholder, and as such had his place in the Michaelmas headcourt. Even after the law of 1681 compelling freeholders to attend these annual meetings had fallen into desuetude, usage and interest would conduce to the member's attendance; and it is probable that Craufurd was present when his political conduct was so strongly condemned by the Renfrewshire freeholders.

Instructions in Headcourt.

The great change in the county electorate between the Union and 1832 was due to the ingenuity of Scotch lawyers and not to any legislation. Faggot votes, which were as characteristic of the

Incoming of Faggot Voters.

[1] Cf. *Marchmont Papers*, II. 123.

[2] *Caldwell Papers*, I. pt. II. 195; cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 156.

county electorate in Scotland as burgage and potwalloper votes were of borough representation in England, cannot be traced further back than the beginning of the eighteenth century. There is contemporary evidence of splitting of freeholds at the general election which followed the Union when Queensberry and Montrose were contending for dominance and Queensberry was managing Scotland for the Government. Among a series of charges arising out of the election of 1708, preferred by a contemporary Scotch writer against Queensberry, is that of splitting freeholds and thus making fictitious votes[1].

Making of Superiorities.

Douglas and Fraser, both of them Scotchmen, and both learned in Scotch election usages, agree that superiorities began to be made just as soon as election to Parliament from Scotland became an object of ambition or interest[2]. A seat in the Scotch Parliament was thus regarded after 1690; so that, with the contemporary evidence which has been quoted as to Queensberry's use of this mode of swaying county elections, it may be concluded that the making of superiorities began not later than 1708. It was continued until the end of the old House of Commons; for in 1832 there were petitions to Parliament for compensation to the holders of naked superiorities, a species of property which had absolutely no value when the right of voting at county elections in Scotland was no longer confined to men who held from the Crown[3].

Empty Qualifications.

The parchment-voters of the English burgage boroughs possessed a much more real property qualification than the holders of naked superiorities in Scotland. The snatch-papers of a voter in a burgage borough were a title to some real estate, even though it were no larger than a hearthstone. The nearest approach in England to voters for naked superiorities in Scotland were those at Droitwich who enjoyed the franchise as burgesses of the salt springs. Douglas, afterwards Lord Glenbervie, gives an explanation of how these fictitious qualifications for the county franchise were made[4]. Other accounts are also to be found in the political and legal literature of the eighteenth century. But the clearest statement of the process of superiority making which I have been

[1] Cf. *Somers Tracts*, XII. 627, 628.

[2] Cf. Douglas, *Controverted Election Cases*, IV. 198; Fraser, *Controverted Election Cases*, II. 192.

[3] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1832, III. 2970, 2971.

[4] Cf. Douglas, *Controverted Election Cases*, IV. 198, 199.

able to find, belongs to the literature of the Reform propaganda, and is embodied in the memorable petition for Parliamentary Reform of the Society of Friends of the People, presented to the House of Commons by Charles Grey in 1793. Sir James Mackintosh was the honorary secretary of the society, and, either solely or principally, the author of the petition[1]. He was the son of an Inverness-shire laird; and twenty years after the petition of 1793 he was member for the County of Nairn, and to qualify as a knight of the shire from Scotland, he was the holder of a superiority which had been specially created to make him eligible[2]. The authorship of the petition thus gives additional value to its description of the methods by which fictitious qualifications for county voters were created.

Superiorities Described.

"In Scotland," reads the petition, which in its preceding paragraph had set out the want of an uniform and equitable principle regulating the right of voting in England, and the grievances arising therefrom, "the grievance arising from the nature of the right of voting has a different and still more intolerable operation. In that great and populous division of the kingdom, not only the great mass of the householders, but of the landowners also, are excluded from all participation in the choice of representatives. By the remains of the feudal system in the counties the vote is severed from the land and attached to what is called the superiority. In other words it is taken from the substance and transferred to the shadow; because though each of these superiorities must, with a very few exceptions, arise from land of the present annual value of four hundred pounds sterling, yet it is not necessary that the land should do more than give a name to the superiority, the possessor of which may retain the right of voting notwithstanding he be divested from the property; and on the other hand, the great landlords have the means afforded them, by the same system, of adding to their influence without expense to themselves by communicating to their confidential friends the privilege of electing members to serve in Parliament. The process by which this operation is performed is simple. He who wishes to increase the number of his dependent votes, surrenders his charter to the Crown, and parcelling out his estate into as many lots of four hundred pounds per annum as may be convenient, conveys

[1] Cf. Mackintosh, *Memoirs of Sir James Mackintosh*, I. 80.

[2] Cf. Mackintosh, *Memoirs of Sir James Mackintosh*, II. 263.

them to such as he can confide in. To these, new charters are upon application granted by the Crown, so as to erect each of them into a superiority, which privilege once obtained, the land itself is re-conveyed to the original grantor, and thus the representatives of the landed interest in Scotland may be chosen by those who have no real or beneficial interest in the land[1]."

A Partial Check.

The Acts of Parliament of 1714 and 1734, passed to check such creation of qualifications, had no uniform effect[2]. As may be seen from the account which has been given of the preliminaries to the administration of the oath of trust and possession at the freeholders' court, they enabled a dominant interest in a county to hamper and harass an opposition which was bent on creating superiorities. But where a landlord was in possession of the electoral influence of a county, or where several feudal proprietors were associated in the political control of a county, he or they could make superiorities at will. The only real check to landlord influence, when the landlords controlled the majority of the votes in the headcourt, was the decision in the House of Lords in 1782, in Sir John Colquhoun's suit against his feudal superior, the Duke of Montrose, which thereafter served to safeguard a vassal from having more than one superior[3]. This decision of 1782 had the effect of restricting the number of qualifications for electoral purposes which a superior could make in respect of lands not in his possession, but over which he had retained feudal rights[4].

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, XLVIII. 740.

[2] Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 160.

[3] "*Superior* is one who has made an original grant of heritable property, under the condition that the grantee shall annually pay to him a certain sum of money, or perform certain services. The grantee is termed the vassal. The interest of the grantor is termed the *dominium directum*, that of the vassal the *dominium utile*. The superior has right to the feu-duties and other services stipulated in the grant, with the casualties which are by law given to a superior; while the vassal enjoys, in the absence of any limitation in the grant, every other right attaching to the subjects, such as fruits, woods, mines and minerals, and the rights of alteration and disposal at pleasure." "The *superiority*, or *dominium directum*, is the right which the Crown, as overlord of all Scotland, or subject-superiors as intermediate overlords, enjoy in the land held by their vassals."—Bell, *Dictionary and Digest of the Law of Scotland.*

"That there shall be a vassal is essential, whenever a freehold qualification is rested on a right of superiority alone."—Connell, *Treatise on the Election Laws in Scotland* (1827), 50, 51.

[4] Cf. *Appeals from Scotland*, VI. 805.

Landowners Unrepresented.

In England in the eighteenth century, as commerce extended and industries were developed, there was a steady increase in the number of freeholders, and consequently in the number of voters for knights of the shire. In those exclusively agricultural counties in which small groups of great landlords were in possession, and intent on maintaining electoral control, the number of freeholders might not vary much from one generation to another. In Leicestershire, for example, there was almost exactly the same number of freeholders in 1830 as there was in 1720. In 1720 the number was five thousand four hundred and twenty-seven, and in 1830 five thousand four hundred and twenty[1]. But in the industrial counties of the Midlands and North the electorate was steadily growing in numbers during the eighteenth century. In Scotland there were also increases in the number of landowners; but, as the petition of 1793 shows, landowning in Scotland and electoral rights were frequently divorced, and a man might be the owner of much landed property and still have no right to a part in the Michaelmas headcourt of his county, or at the court at which the Parliamentary representative of the county was chosen.

Statistics of Voters.

The report on the political state of Scotland in 1788, frequently referred to in these pages, goes in fullest detail into the official and social status of most of the freeholders then on the roll. It gives the voters and the persons controlling votes in each county as well as the names of men and women who then had it in their power to create superiorities. It does not, however, differentiate between the *bonâ fide* freeholders, and the almost equally numerous holders of naked superiorities created in order to make votes. In 1788, according to this report, the number of voters was two thousand six hundred and sixty-two. In 1820, according to a computation made by Lord Archibald Hamilton, it was two thousand eight hundred and eighty-nine; and at the beginning of the century it was estimated that there were twelve hundred faggot voters of the Scotch county electorate[2]. In 1811 the number of landowners in Scotland, according to Sir John Sinclair's return, was seven thousand six hundred and thirty-seven[3]. These statistics of voters, of naked superiorities, and of actual landowners, show to how large an extent "the representatives of the landed

[1] Cf. Curtis, *Hist. of Leicestershire*, I. xxvi., xxvii.

[2] Lambert, "Parl. Franchises, Past and Present," *Nineteenth Century*, December, 1889, p. 949.

[3] *Westminster Review*, No. XXVII. 139.

interest in Scotland might be chosen by those who had no real or beneficial interest in the land[1]."

A Plea for Compensation.

In 1832 and 1835, when Parliament was reforming the Parliamentary and municipal electoral systems of England, Scotland, and Ireland, vested interests advanced their claims for protection or compensation in the House of Lords. The freeman franchises in the English boroughs were continued to existing freemen by the Reform Act in order to facilitate the passage of the bill through the House of Lords. To the House of Lords the wives, daughters, and widows of freemen sent their petitions for compensation for the privileges which they were to lose by the Municipal Reform Act of 1835; and in 1832 the holders of naked superiorities in Scotland petitioned the House of Lords for compensation for the loss of their property from the reform of the county electoral system[2]. It was then stated that these superiorities, created only to make votes, had been long bought and sold in the most open manner; that they formed a species of property on which money was lent; and that a superiority varied in value from two hundred and fifty to two thousand five hundred pounds, according to the political conditions of the county in which it carried a vote. Hospitals and kindred institutions were then in possession of these properties. They were also held in trust for widows and orphans; and for these educational and charitable institutions and these widows and orphans a claim for compensation was strongly pressed by the Earls of Haddington and Aberdeen. "I am not prepared," said the Earl of Haddington, in supporting one of the petitions for compensation, "to go the length of saying that the right of voting is property. But property has here been connected with the right of voting in such manner as to make this the strongest case of vested right that has ever been, in reference to the Reform Bill, brought under the consideration of Parliament[3]."

The precedents established by the Heritable Jurisdictions Act of 1746–47, by which compensation was paid to the Scotch landowners for the surrender of their privileges, and by the Act of Union of 1800, under which compensation was paid to the owners of nomination boroughs in Ireland, were cited by the Earl of Aberdeen in favour of similar awards to the owners of naked superiorities in Scotland. It was also pleaded that the holders of these superiorities should at least be permitted to retain their

[1] Petition of 1793.

[2] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1832, III. 2431, 2434.

[3] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1832, III. 2970.

rights during lifetime. But Lord Brougham, who was in charge of the Scotch Reform Bill in the House of Lords, would make no concessions. It was not possible for the members of the House of Lords who advocated compensation to introduce a money bill; and the result of the discussion was that the petitions for compensation on which the debate had occurred were "ordered to lie upon the table."

County Control.

Under the peculiar electoral system in which these superiorities had such an important part, it was practicable for the great landowners of Scotland to secure and maintain political control with much less expenditure of money than was necessary on the part of English territorial families bent on political dominance in the counties in which their estates lay. During the eighteenth century, and in fact as long as the old electoral system survived, English landed families were not infrequently impoverished by the enormous expenditures necessary to maintain their local political supremacy. Comparatively few of the territorial and governing families of Scotland were in the eighteenth century possessed of the means necessary for electioneering after the fashion in the English counties; and, for two obvious reasons, money was not necessary in Scotland to anything like the same extent as in England. The electorates in the Scotch counties were much smaller than in England; and owing to the working of the feudal land laws, it was often practicable for landed proprietors to keep down the number of electors to the lowest limits. In Scotland also, from the Union until 1832, the electors looked in general for their rewards not to the families to which they were socially and politically thirled, but through the heads of these families to the men who managed Scotland for the Government, and who had all the patronage of Scotland, as well as much of that of the Empire, in their bestowal.

In England.

The freeholders in the English counties were not amenable to money bribes; and they were far too numerous to be much influenced by the bestowal of civil, ecclesiastical, or military patronage. Currency of the kind used in Scotland from the Union to 1832 was seldom seen among the English freeholders[1]. The expenses which fell on the dominant families in England in connection with county elections were due to outlays necessarily attendant under the old representative system on long-drawn-out pollings, and on the conveyance of freeholders, numbered often by

[1] Cf. *Reports of the Civil Service Commission*, 1854–55, VI. 180.

the thousand, from all parts of the shire and of the kingdom to the county town at which the election was held.

In Scotland.

There were no corresponding expenditures at county elections in Scotland; and usually the landed proprietors in control of Scotch counties settled their indebtedness to their political dependents by social attentions, and by acting as the agents between their dependents and the Government manager in the distribution of places in the civil service, or commissions in the military forces. The official charges at elections were few and small, and were paid out of public funds[1]. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the smaller proprietors in Scotland were possessed of little ready-money. Much of the rent due to them was payable in kind; and while they could live comfortably at home, few of them could afford to sojourn long abroad[2], or embark on any enterprises for which ready-money was essential. In 1669, when the Earl of Marchmont was endeavouring to induce the Earl of Dunbar, then resident at Emden in East Friesland, to return to Scotland, he assured Dunbar that he knew of several of his rank "who have not of yearly rent free above twelve thousand gilders[3], and an estate of twenty thousand gilders[4] by year free is reckoned a considerable estate to persons of the same rank that you are[5]." At the time of the Union five hundred pounds was considered an adequate marriage portion for the younger son of a Scotch earl[6]; and in Walpole's time a man who had sufficient local weight and influence to secure his election for a county was willing to tie himself to the fortunes of the Government, "to betray and sell the rights of his shire," for a precarious pension of two hundred pounds a year[7]. Large families and small incomes were usually the lot of the smaller proprietors in Scotland in the eighteenth century. To these social and economic conditions the county representative system was adjusted by the successive political managers who were given control of Government patronage distributed in Scotland, and who by the use of this patronage were expected to secure the election of representative peers and a battalion of members of the House of Commons, all pledged to do the bidding of the Govern-

[1] *Report from Select Committee on Election Expenses*, 1833, App., 141.

[2] Cf. Mrs Elizabeth Mure, "Some Remarks on the Change of Manners in My Time," *Caldwell Papers*, I. pt. I. 262.

[3] £1090.

[4] £1818.

[5] *Marchmont Papers*, III. 175.

[6] *Marchmont Papers*, III. 257.

[7] Cf. *Caldwell Papers*, pt. I. 243.

ment, and on all occasions to take their orders from an Islay or a Dundas.

Opposition in Scotland.

In the first half-century after the Union there were at times political divisions in Scotland; occasions when the territorial magnates were at issue with the political managers for the Government. But seldom, so far as I can trace, were differences as to political principles and opinions at the bottom of these revolts. Hamilton, Queensberry, Montrose, Marchmont, Stair, Strathmore, Dundonald, Rothes, and the other peers of the opposition of 1733–34 objected on principle to the way in which Walpole and Islay then governed Scotland, and to other actions of Walpole's administration not directly affecting Scotland[1]. But at bottom opposition from Scotland in the first half of the eighteenth century, which manifested itself in the county constituencies, was usually due, wholly or in part, to what the territorial magnates regarded as neglect of their importance, or to the failure of the Government manager to bestow on or through them Government favours which they regarded as their due in return for the electoral support which they gave to the Government.

Grange in Opposition.

The rupture, in 1733, between Lord Grange and Islay, who managed Scotland for Walpole and later, as Duke of Argyll, for Newcastle, arose out of such differences. Grange, who was a lord of session, controlled the electoral influence of the Mar family in the shires of Aberdeen and Stirling. For thirty years he had been what he himself described as Islay's "friend and humble servant"; but for some time before 1733 he had been dissatisfied with the pensions and the number and value of the offices which had gone to the Mar family, and in particular at this time he was assiduously seeking for himself a better provision than that of a lord of session, and also military appointments for two of his sons. Earlier than this, in 1732, when bent on pushing his claims at headquarters, he had been slighted by Walpole, with whom he had sought an audience in London. At this audience Grange asked Walpole what were his commands for Scotland. Walpole left Scotland exclusively to Islay, and from Walpole's point of view it could not be in better hands. Walpole had apparently no thought of setting up any rival to Islay, or of dealing with the territorial families otherwise than through his political manager for Scotland. "His answer, with a very dry look and odd air," writes Grange, "was 'I have nothing to say to you, my

[1] Cf. Warrender, *Marchmont and the Humes of Polworth*, 86.

lord; I wish you a good journey.'" This was in November, 1732. In August, 1733, after more unsuccessful efforts to obtain additional favours from Islay, Grange finally broke with the Government, resigned his place on the bench, and in 1734 went into Parliament as an opponent of Walpole and Islay.

Grange and Islay.

The story of the break between Grange and Islay is told in Grange's correspondence, a correspondence which like that of Lord Lovat, and that contained in the Caldwell and Marchmont papers, affords much insight into the political condition of Scotland in the days of Argyll, Walpole, and Newcastle, and also into the motives actuating territorial families of Scotland on the few occasions when they were in opposition to the Government. "At length I told him," writes Grange, in explaining to Erskine of Pittodry why and how he had broken with Islay and with Walpole's Government, "that I must have a conference with him, which I got not until the last Thursday of July, after the session rose at twelve o'clock, and in the session house just as all were going out....I talked to him of my own affairs, about which he was as extraordinary as could be. After many turnings and wimples and windings, it came out at length (for I followed it close) that I might despair of getting my condition changed." At this interview Grange reminded Islay that he had been his friend and humble servant for more than thirty years. Islay "wimpled and winded about and about, but all landed in this, that Kintore[1] could not have more than his place, and better I get his pension than a stranger; and he wished he could steal thrice as much for me."

Dividing an Office.

Grange had been quartered on Kintore in the manner described by Wodrow as peculiar to Scotland under Islay's management, a method of making the currency of a Scotch manager for the Government go round which was one of the causes which incensed the Marchmont family against Argyll in 1747, and led them into opposition. This device of Scotch managers for making one piece of Scotch patronage serve as rewards for two political adherents was liked by neither party to the plan. The Marchmont family was offended by Argyll, when he was managing Scotland for Newcastle, because he had quartered one of his dependents on Mr Nimmo, receiver-general of the excise in Scotland and brother-in-law of the Earl of Marchmont[2]. Grange was at issue with Argyll, who in 1733 was Earl of Islay, because he was quartered on Kintore. "I do not like," he writes, "to get money in this shape, as a louse

[1] Grange's brother's son.

[2] *Marchmont Papers*, i. 222.

feeding on my friend." "I thought," he continues in this long letter to his kinsman of Pittodry, after telling him that Islay would do nothing further for them, "I had but one game to play, which was to seek after other friends that would be glad of us, and let Islay see we are not insignificant, nor would be any more cheated, oppressed, and ungratefully and insidiously abused by him. To set up ourselves without other assistance is what neither me nor any kindred in Scotland are able to carry through. It happens well at present for our purposes that the opposition to Sir R. Walpole and Islay is stronger and more rooted than perhaps it was to any ministry since the Revolution."

Throwing up a Pension.

With "full and long proof that Islay" was not the friend of the Mar family, Grange broke with him, and threw in his lot with Queensberry, Stair, and the other Scotch peers who, before the general election of 1734, were organising an opposition in Scotland. "I would not," he told his kinsman, in describing the end of his thirty years' connection with Islay, "engage with them, and keep in my pocket Islay's pretended favour (which in reality was an affront) of a private stolen trifle of a precarious pension. I went to him, and in the civillest way in the world, gave it up to him. He said he hoped I was not turning angry. He begged me to keep it, which I absolutely refused[1]."

An Act to exclude Grange.

An incident in the parting of Grange and Islay in 1733 confirms a conviction that can hardly fail to impress itself on a student of electoral legislation enacted for Scotland between the Union and 1832. This is that it was always possible for the political manager of Scotland to obtain an Act of Parliament to remove inconveniences and difficulties out of his way. When Grange broke with Islay and served notice on him that he was joining the opposition, Islay concluded that Grange intended going into Parliament, and that he would not be disposed to resign his commission as a judge. Grange had been on the bench since 1707. Judges had been of the Scotch Parliament before the Union; and there was in 1733 no law which excluded them from the House of Commons. Grange's interviews with Islay were in August, 1733. In January, 1734, Grange wrote to Marchmont, who was acting with the opposition, that "the creatures of the court speak of getting an Act to exclude me[2] as being a lord of session[3]." The Parliament, elected in 1727, came to an end in

[1] *Letters of Lord Grange*, Spalding Club Miscellany, III. 41.

[2] From the House of Commons. [3] *Marchmont Papers*, II. 18.

April, 1734; and between the date of Grange's letter to Marchmont and the dissolution an Act[1] was passed which excluded Scotch judges from the House of Commons. At this time nearly all English judges were excluded from the Commons. The Act of 1734 may have been, as Sir Erskine May states, "in the interest of justice as well as on grounds of constitutional policy[2]." But the break between Grange and Islay, and the opposition then making to Islay in Scotland, suggest an additional reason, one growing out of the political management of Scotland at a time when this management was more difficult than at any other period between the Union and the end of the old electoral system. All the circumstances warrant the statement of Sir George Henry Rose, editor of the *Marchmont Papers*, that the Act of 1734 was aimed expressly against Grange, on its becoming known that he meant to offer himself as a candidate at the approaching general election in 1734[3]. When the Act of 1734 was pending Grange unfolded his plans to Marchmont. "I will not," he wrote on March 9th, 1734, "be trampled by him, Lord Islay and his dogs. I can at least return to the bar[4]." Grange accordingly returned to the Outer Hall; and at the general election of 1734 he was elected to the House of Commons from Clackmannanshire[5].

Another Recruit for the Opposition.

At the general election of 1741 the opposition with which Grange had identified himself in 1734, headed by the Duke of Argyll, Islay's brother, received another recruit, and under circumstances very similar to those which had attended Grange's break with Islay. The new recruit was Lord Lovat, of 1745 fame, who had political interests in Inverness. In January, 1741, Lovat was busy making superiorities, and thirling to him his kinsmen, near and remote. He had made Charles Fraser of Inverallochy, who was "a cousin often removed," Baron of Erchite, in order that he might vote; and Lovat explained to him why he had thrown in his lot with Argyll, and against Islay and Walpole. "I must now tell you," wrote Lovat from Edinburgh, "that when I came here, I was not determined to dispose absolutely of myself for some time. But when I found the Duke of Argyll at the head of the greatest families, the richest families, and the most powerful families in the kingdom, openly proclaiming and owning in the

[1] 7 Geo. II, c. 17. [2] May, *Constitutional Hist. of England*, I. 375.

[3] *Marchmont Papers*, II. 18, footnote; cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, I. 345.

[4] *Marchmont Papers*, II. 18, footnote. [5] *Official List*, pt. II. 83.

face of the sun, that he and they were resolved in any event to stand for and endeavour to recover the liberty of their country, which is enslaved by the tyranny and oppression of a wicked minister, I own my heart and inclinations warmed very much to that side."

Personal Interests at Issue.

As in Grange's case, however, there were other reasons for Lovat's attraction to Argyll and the Scotch peers of the opposition. "On the other hand," he continued, "when I found that the minister for the court, the Earl of Islay, said nothing to me that regarded my person or family, but that the first minister accused me of being a Jacobite, and that James Fraser of Castle Elders, that infamous liar and informer, had told to himself the strongest things of me upon that subject, which I answered very cavalierly, both as to the first minister and as to his lordship; and when I found he asked nothing of me, nor promised me any equivalent for my company, or any other particular favour, I then plainly concluded that he left me to myself to do what I thought fit. I then began to think more seriously than ever on the situation of my person and family. I found that I was to expect nothing from this administration, and on the other hand, though I always love the country interest, and especially since the Duke of Argyll declared to stand by that interest, yet I had great difficulty in my mind how to resolve myself as to my joining them[1]." Lovat finally decided on an alliance with the opposition, and as a preliminary to making "the best campaign of his life" he resolved "that the Lord Lovat shall be always master of the shire of Inverness in time to come[2]"; and to this end he at once set his lawyers to work to make the necessary superiorities in order to create votes in his interest.

Lovat makes Superiorities.

The statement quoted from the petition of the Society of Friends of the People of 1793 explains in general how superiorities were made. Lovat's letter to his kinsman, who, in 1741, was to become his political thirl, illustrates the making of superiorities; and while allowance must be made for his impetuous style of letter-writing, his letter to Fraser is of value as a contemporary picture of one of the most important preliminaries to electioneering in the counties of Scotland.

Creating a Baron.

"I wish with all my heart," wrote Lovat to Fraser, "I had made you and Strichen and Farlane barons two years ago. I

[1] Spalding Club Miscellany, II. 11, 12.

[2] Spalding Club Miscellany. II. 10.

would not be so much troubled as I am now about the election of Inverness. It was the fault of my damned lawyers that it was not done. However I am resolved that the Lord Lovat shall be always master of the shire of Inverness in time to come. I have signed a fortnight ago a disposition to Strichen, to you, and to Farlane, to be barons of the shire, and your charters will be expede in February. I make you a baron in your beloved country of Strath-errick. I give you the lands I bought from Strichen, with the pretty place of Erchite, so that you will be called Baron of Erchite. It is about five hundred pounds scots a year valued rent. I give Strichen the barony of Lentran, which is a forty-shilling land of old extent; and I give Farlane land of above five hundred pounds scots a year, in the braes of Aird and Strathglass. I am very angry at you, my dear, for as much as thinking I would allow you to be at any expense in making you a baron of part of my estate. I do not allow my lord Strichen or Farlane to be at a farthing's expense; and to imagine that I would allow you who is the true heir of my estate and honour after my children, is truly insulting me which I thought — would never think of. If the debts of my family were paid you and your family would find in a more effectual way how much I love you and resolve to support you. The expense of making the three barons comes to one hundred and twenty pounds; and when I pay forty pounds to my lord Strichen, and forty pounds for Farlane, it would be very pretty that I should suffer — to pay forty pounds for his charter, whom I truly love, as I do my eldest son. I shall cause William Fraser, my doer, to give the paper to William Fraser, Belnain's son, your doer, that is necessary for you to sign; so I salute you — Baron of Erchite, which is absolutely the prettiest place in Stratherrick, and I wish you and yours to enjoy it as long as there is a stone or tree in Stratherrick. I hope at the next election to see you chosen member of Parliament, if McLeod carry this; for I am very certain he would yield it to any of my relations; for he is a most excellent gentleman, full of honour and honesty, and one of the most affectionate relations in the world[1]."

Bids for Support.

The means by which Lovat thirled his relatives in view of the contest in Inverness are fully described in his letter to Charles Fraser of Inverallochy. The contest was between the Laird of McLeod, whom Lovat was supporting, and the Laird of Grant; and seemingly the only one of Lovat's connections who would not

[1] Spalding Club Miscellany, II. 10, 11.

come in with him in opposition to the Laird of Grant was one Fraser of Fairfield. A distant kinsman of Lovat's was prepared to make sacrifices to act with the Fraser clan at the election. "I must tell you," wrote Lovat to the Fraser who was to be Baron of Erchite, "an extraordinary mark of friendship and generosity. My cousin, Evan Baillie, that was doer to the Laird of Grant a long time before I knew him, has writ to Sir James Grant and has openly declared that since there is a difference between the Lord Lovat's family and the Laird of Grant's, that he was resolved to stand by the Lord Lovat and his family, against any other whatsomever, because of the obligations that he owes to the Lord Lovat, and that his mother and grandmother were Frasers of the Lord Lovat's family; so that they must excuse him and expect no services from him[1]." "When a man of another family and kindred stands firmly by me," added Lovat, with a thrust at Fraser of Fairfield who was opposing him, "what scandal and shame is it to a Fraser that pretends to be of my family to desert me." Earlier in this letter Lovat described the methods which he had used to detach Fraser of Fairfield from the Laird of Grant. Fraser of Fairfield had been promised an ensign's commission for his son if he voted with the Laird of Grant who was acting with Islay. "I told Fairfield," wrote Lovat, "that I was far from desiring his loss, or any hurt to his family; that since the Laird of Grant promised him an ensign's position for his son I would do better. Grant's promise was precarious; but that, that moment, before his cousin Mr Cumming, I would give him my bond for five hundred pounds sterling, obliging myself to get his son an ensign's position in two months, or to give him the full value of it in money to get it for his son[2]." But Fraser of Fairfield preferred the promise of the Laird of Grant, who was allied with Islay, then the distributor of all Government favours, to Lovat's bond; and Lovat, in the impetuous style that so strongly marked his letters, described him as a "poor covetous, narrow, greedy, wretch" who "has renounced his chief and kindred, and forgot all the favours I did him."

A Difficulty in Regard to Oaths.

One of the obstacles which Lovat encountered when, in 1741, he set up as the master of the shire of Inverness, was the unwillingness of several of the lairds to take the oath of abjuration in the headcourt at which the knight of the shire was chosen. He urged his kinsman, Fraser, to press one of these lairds to take the oath,

[1] Spalding Club Miscellany, II. 17.

[2] Spalding Club Miscellany, II. 14, 15.

otherwise they would lose the election. "I know," he wrote, "he has no regard for them; so he should not stand to take a cartload of them, as I would do to serve my friends; and the shire of Inverness is of such consequence to our party that no man that loves it but should do his utmost that McLeod should carry it[1]."

Patronage for County Electors.

After the reign of Queen Anne, when property qualifications became necessary for English members of the House of Commons, it was a constant care with English peers that their younger sons were provided with qualifications; for the House of Commons was then a principal gateway to civil office or to commissions in the army or the navy. Scotch peers were equally careful in providing their younger sons with a qualification for electors of knights of the shire. A man could not be returned to Parliament from a Scotch county unless he were qualified as a voter; and even if he never sought election from his county, the possession of a vote gave him a powerful lever with which to push claims for office for himself or his sons. County votes were so commonly the open sesame to office and Government favour that it was a matter of remark if a county elector had not obtained a reward for his vote[2]. In 1747, when the Earl of Marchmont was at issue with Argyll, one of the grievances which he personally laid before the Duke of Newcastle was that "not one who has supported his brother as member for Berwickshire 'had anything[3]'"; and, as the Grange correspondence shows, a man who commanded any electoral influence expected as a matter of course that the political manager for Scotland should put his sons in civil or military situations.

An Inventory of County Electors.

The general feeling that a vote should bring some return for its owner continued until the end of the old electoral system, as may be inferred from the close relations between Dundas and the landed families, and the immense amount of official patronage which he distributed during his thirty years' management of Scotland. In the confidential report which in 1788 was prepared for the use of the Whig organisers the social position and the needs and aspirations of all the two thousand six hundred and sixty-two county electors are set out. One man is described as "a writer in Ayr, would like employment and preferment." Another is put down as "an able, sharp man, wishes for preferment and business to his son at the bar." A third is possessed of "a moderate estate,

[1] Spalding Club Miscellany, II. 18.

[2] Cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 90.

[3] *Marchmont Papers*, I. 246.

would wish to do something for his only son now at the bar." A fourth is "a lawyer, wishes for a judge's gown." A fifth "wishes for a clerkship of session." A sixth "has a family to provide for, has a regiment; sons in the army"; while a seventh is described as "an officer on half-pay, not rich[1]."

Courting the Lawyers.

The possession of votes, or ability to control votes, was always helpful to men at the bar. The Scotch bar was largely recruited from the sons of the smaller landed proprietors and of ministers of the Presbyterian Church; and from the early days of the Union lawyers were the especial care of the political managers of Scotland. The attitude of Argyll and Islay towards the bar was noted by Wodrow as early as 1730. In that year he reports that he had been told "that the two brothers, the Duke of Argyll and the Earl of Islay, take much pains to have some interest in all the various societies of Scotland, and to have some thoroughly engaged to their side everywhere." "Everybody," continues Wodrow, "sees it in the members of Parliament; the lords of session; the settlement of ministers, and particular Presbyteries of the General Assembly. Indeed I thought the lawyers had been pretty free from party influence, save by other engagements; but he (Wodrow's informant) assures me, for these many years, a young advocate never sooner appears in the House and discovers his parts and rising genius, but he has some favours shown to him, or some gratuity or pension given him by one of the brothers, or some promise made to him. Thus universally careful are they to spread and secure influence[2]." Such interest in young lawyers could not fail to attach many of the smaller freeholders to the political managers, and to induce lawyers to possess themselves of qualifications as county electors; and the interest of Argyll and Islay in lawyers, which Wodrow noted in 1730, was quite as marked on the part of Dundas, the only political manager who had a more undisputed hold on Scotland than that possessed by Islay.

The Church in Politics.

Clergymen in Scotland never obtained votes by their offices in the Church being regarded as freeholds. Towards the end of the old electoral system a few of them were in possession of superiorities. In 1832 it was stated in the House of Commons that there were only thirty-three ministers on the rolls of freeholders[3]. But the influence of the Church in Scotland was almost invariably on the side of the Government, and the Church was not neglected by

[1] Cf. Adam, *Political State of Scotland.*

[2] Wodrow, *Analecta*, IV. 191, 192.

[3] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1833, III. 2492.

the political managers[1]. Islay's political interest in the Church continued to the end of his rule; for in 1747 Marchmont, who at this time had many grievances against Islay, now Duke of Argyll, one of them being that he carried himself as though he were king in Scotland, told Pelham that he would never find the Duke cordial to the Newcastle administration, "if even a churchwarden was named in Scotland by any but himself[2]."

Voters of the Several Counties.

Most of the counties in Scotland at the time of the report in 1788 were under the easy control of Scotch peers, or of landowners who were not of the peerage. Aberdeen with its one hundred and seventy-eight electors was in the hands of the Duke of Gordon and Lord Fife. Ayrshire which had two hundred and fifty voters, the largest number of any of the counties, was dominated by a small group of peers and baronets. Of these the Earl of Eglington commanded twenty-seven votes; Sir Adam Ferguson, twenty-four; Sir John Whiteford, sixteen; Earl Glencairn, thirteen; and the Earl of Dumfries, thirteen. "The only interest in this county," wrote the compiler of the report concerning Argyllshire, "is that of the Duke of Argyll." "Most of the freeholders," he added, "are of the Duke's family and name, and are also personally attached to him." Mr Lamont of Lamont had the only estate in Argyll "on which a great number of votes could be made," and although Mr Lamont's inclinations and sentiments were friendly to the opposition, for whose guidance the report was compiled, the author of it deemed it wise, apparently in order to prevent the raising of undue hopes, to add that Mr Lamont had also "a personal regard and friendship for the Duke of Argyll." The Earl of Fife and Duke of Gordon were in control of Banff. In this county there were one hundred and twenty-two electors. Of these fifty were thirled to the Earl of Fife and thirty-seven to the Duke of Gordon. "These two families, and indeed the Earl of Fife singly," reads the report, "overshadow all the small and independent proprietors." The leading interest in Berwickshire, as in the days when the Marchmont family was so sharply at issue with Argyll who was managing for Walpole and Newcastle, was in 1788 still in the hands of the Earl of Marchmont. In Bute, where there were only twelve electors, the family of the Earl of Bute had the command of the county. In Caithness there were only twenty-three electors, of whom eleven were under the control of the Sinclairs. Clackmannan had sixteen electors; Cromarty

[1] Cf. Hill, *Life of Lord Lovat*, 211.

[2] *Marchmont Papers*, I. 220.

eighteen; while in Dumbarton, where there were sixty-six electors, the leading interests were "Lord Elphinstone, who can make twenty-one or twenty-two voters; and the Duke of Montrose and his son, the Marquis of Graham, who can make sixteen or eighteen votes, and with the consent of Sir James Colquhoun could make as many more."

"The commanding interest in Dumfries," where there were fifty-two electors, was that of the Duke of Queensberry. As to Midlothian, the leading interest there "should be that of the Duke of Buccleugh, who can make the greatest number of votes, and is universally respected." The electors in Midlothian numbered ninety-three. In Fifeshire there were one hundred and eighty-seven electors. "There are few estates," wrote the author of the report in his notes on this county, "of such magnitude as to give much influence by creating life-rent votes. The Hon. Henry Erskine, Dean of the Faculty of Advocates, has, the compiler believes, more personal interest in this county than any other advocate. Every individual is personally known to the Dean of Faculty."

Haddington had seventy-five electors. Inverness, the scene of Lord Lovat's political activity in 1741, had one hundred and three votes. Of these thirty-one were thirled to the Duke of Gordon, fourteen to Mr McLeod, fifteen to Mr Fraser of Lovat, eleven to Lord Macdonald, and five to the Duke of Argyll. In Kincardine, where there were fifty-two votes, the leading interests were Lord Gardenstone, of the Court of Session, the Earl of Kintore, Viscount Arbuthnot, Mr Barclay of Ury, who then represented the shire in Parliament, and Sir David Carnegie of South Esk. Kinross was as much a one-man county as Argyll, and must have been even easier to manage. It is a small county; and in 1788 the greater part of it belonged "to Mr Graham in property or superiority." Kirkcudbright had one hundred and fifty votes, of which thirteen were controlled by the Earl of Galloway, a ministerial peer, and nineteen by Mr Murray of Broughton. Of Lanark, with its one hundred and twenty-four votes, the Duke of Hamilton held the controlling interest. Linlithgow had forty-three votes, of which twenty-nine were in individual hands. In Moray the Earl of Fife and the Duke of Gordon were the political magnates. Between them these peers controlled forty-eight out of the seventy-seven votes. Of the twenty votes in Nairn eight were controlled by Mr Campbell of Calder.

"Sir Thomas Dundas," wrote the author of the report in dealing with Orkney, "has by far the most considerable estate and interest in this county, and should naturally return the member." There were twenty-two electors, ten of whom were thirled to Sir Thomas Dundas. In Peebles, thirty-one votes were in the hands of individuals, four were controlled by the Countess of Hyndford, and the chief interest was that of the Duke of Queensberry. Perthshire had one hundred and sixty-one votes; and the interest was divided between the Duke of Athol and the Earl of Breadalbane, "although," continues the report, "the Marquis of Graham has also very extensive superiorities in the county, which enabled him to create many votes, and he has also great personal interest." In Renfrew seventeen votes were swayed by Sir Michael and Mr Shaw Stewart; thirteen by Mr McDowall; nine by the Earl of Glencairn; eight by the Earl of Eglington; nine by Sir John Maxwell; and nine by the Duke of Hamilton.

The predominating interest in Ross was that of Humberstone McKenzie, who controlled twenty-four out of the seventy-four votes. The two chief interests in Roxburgh were those of the ducal houses of Buccleugh and Roxburgh. The electorate numbered one hundred and five. In Selkirk, with its forty votes, "the great controlling interest was also that of the Duke of Buccleugh, who," adds the report, "is very deservedly liked and respected." Stirling, where there were seventy-six votes, was controlled by Sir Thomas Dundas, "who is beloved by men of all parties in Scotland." In Sutherland the influence of the Countess of Sutherland and Earl Gower was described as "almost insurmountable"; and it was added that the Sutherland influence "had been exerted in the creation of life-rent votes, which exceed in number those of the real freeholders." Of the thirty-four votes in this county, twenty-two were controlled by the Countess of Sutherland and Earl Gower. In Wigton the chief interest was that of the Earl of Galloway, who swayed twelve of its voters[1].

Women as Burgh Patrons.

Women in the English freeman and burgage boroughs had a well-recognized place in the old representative system. In the Scotch burghs they had no corresponding place. There could be no such place for women in the peculiar electoral system of the Scotch burghs as there was in the English boroughs. As in England the patronage of Scotch burghs might occasionally be in the hands of a woman. But in Scotland such instances were

[1] Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, pp. 17–350.

much less frequent than in England; and the only one that I have been able to discover between the Union and 1832 was in connection with the Kirkwall group of burghs, the constituency which Fox represented from 1784 to 1786 pending the Westminster scrutiny. Fox owed his election to the Sutherland interest; and in the closing decades of the old representative system the Kirkwall burghs, like the County of Sutherland, were controlled by the Duchess-Countess of Sutherland[1], who took an active part in politics, and was described by one of her countrymen as "one of the most remarkable persons of her time[2]."

Women in County Representation.

The position of women under the county electoral system of Scotland more resembled that of women in English burgage boroughs than in English counties. In the English counties women of property could make freehold qualifications, and they had influence with tenants. The position of women of property in Scotland was more important; because the opportunities for creating county qualifications were much fewer than in England, and the electoral value of each vote was much greater. In some of the English burgage boroughs a woman who had a burgage could transfer the qualification inherent in it on the eve of an election. An unmarried woman or widow in Scotland, who held her lands direct from the Crown, could not so cheaply and so quickly transfer the vote inherent in her lands. But it was in her power to create superiorities, and to exercise a control over the votes so made. In addition to women exercising political influence through votes already made, several were named in the report of 1788 who had it in their power to make votes. In the notes on Dumbarton mention is made of Miss Buchanan of Drumakiln, who was described as possessed of "a pretty tolerable estate, and can make two votes[3]." In the Midlothian notes it was stated that "Miss Gibson, the heiress of Sir Alexander Gibson of Pentland, has a good estate on which votes might be made[4]." In Renfrew there were two women who could make superiorities—Miss Pollock of Pollock, "an old unmarried lady possessed of a very independent estate," and in a position to make six or seven votes[5]; and

[1] Oldfield, VI. 168.

[2] *Stafford House Papers*, 250; cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 155, 156.

[3] Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, 91.

[4] Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, 108.

[5] Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, 280.

Mrs Napier of Milliken, set down as being able to make six votes[1]. Neither in the Scotch counties nor in the burghs, however, had women as much power as they enjoyed under the old representative system in England, even when the disparity in the number of Scotch and English members is taken into account.

A Candidate's Procedure.

From the hold which the Scotch peers and larger landowners had on the constituencies, it followed that an election in a Scotch shire was an affair in which the unenfranchised had about as much concern as in an English borough in which the election was in the hands of the corporation. The mode of procedure of a Parliamentary candidate for a Scotch county was not unlike that of a candidate at an English borough who went with a letter of introduction from the borough patron to the corporation. The first step of a Scotch candidate was to secure the support of the heads of the territorial families which controlled the county. With that support assured the election was as good as carried. But until the heads of the territorial families knew that the candidate had the support of the Government manager for Scotland, and until the electors who were thirled to these families knew beyond all doubt that a candidate had the endorsement of their family chiefs, it was useless to begin a canvass.

Andrew Mitchell's Canvass.

In 1747, when Andrew Mitchell was contesting Aberdeenshire, he endeavoured to push his interest among the voters of the shire living in Edinburgh, before they had been informed that he had the support of the Duke of Argyll, who was then managing Scotland for the Government. "I have applied here," Mitchell wrote from Edinburgh to the Duke of Newcastle, "to some of the Duke of Argyll's friends that have votes in that county. The answer they generally gave was that his grace would soon be in Scotland[2]." Later in Mitchell's canvass, the Duke of Argyll's supporters in Aberdeenshire met at Aberdeen and adopted a resolution characteristically marked by Scotch caution. It was to support Mitchell "provided the Duke of Argyll did not signify to them that he had altered his first resolution[3]." There was a second candidate at this Aberdeenshire election in 1747. When he found that Mitchell had the support of Argyll he retired, and by his method of retiring he paid a compliment to the great Scotch political manager. He would retire only on condition that Mitchell

[1] Adam, *Political State of Scotland*, 291.

[2] *Memoirs of Sir Andrew Mitchell*, I. 54.

[3] *Memoirs of Sir Andrew Mitchell*, I. 56.

acknowledged that he owed his election to Argyll. "As the Duke had honoured me with his countenance," wrote Mitchell to Newcastle, "I could with truth declare that I owed the ease and unanimity of my election to his grace[1]."

Lord Cawdor's Power.

A much later incident, illustrating the power which one peer could exercise over the representation of a county, occurred in connection with the election of Sir James Mackintosh for Nairn in 1813. The story is told in a letter from Scarlett, published in the Life of Mackintosh. "My excellent and much valued friend, the late Lord Cawdor," wrote Scarlett, referring to the time when the general election of 1812 was pending, "made some communication to me on the subject of the representation of the county of Nairn, in which his family and connections had an influence that would be important at the next general election. I ventured to suggest to him Sir James Mackintosh, as one who would do most honour to his lordship's interest, who could not fail of being acceptable to that county as the neighbourhood of his seat, birth, and family. Lord Cawdor acquiesced without hesitation in all that I had said. He had, however, but a slight personal knowledge of Sir James, and had heard some doubts cast upon his political principles. He was not desirous that the county of Nairn should be represented by any person that would accept office under the existing administration, and at all events would not himself be the instrument of recommending such a candidate[2]." Scarlett was able to satisfy Lord Cawdor of Mackintosh's loyalty to the Whigs; and "Sir James Mackintosh shortly afterwards proceeded to Cawdor Castle, where he passed a portion of the ensuing summer in cultivating the interest which he represented in the next Parliament[3]." Mackintosh had arrived in England from Bombay in May, 1812. The general election took place in October. When Lord Cawdor agreed to put him forward as his candidate, Mackintosh was not an elector in the County of Nairn. A qualification was at once obtained for him, but it took a year and a day to mature; and it was not until June, 1813, that Mackintosh was returned to Parliament. Colonel Rose, of the ancient house of Kilravock, had in the meantime obligingly sat as locum tenens for Mackintosh; and Rose applied for the Chiltern

[1] *Memoirs of Sir Andrew Mitchell*, I. 57.
[2] Mackintosh, *Life of Sir James Mackintosh*, II. 285.
[3] Mackintosh, *Life of Sir James Mackintosh*, II. 287.

Hundreds as soon as Lord Cawdor's nominee's qualification had matured[1].

Independent Voters.

From about this time until 1832 independent voters, those not thirled to territorial families, became of more importance in the county elections: and during these twenty years party lines, now based on political principles, were better marked in Scotland than at any period since the Union[2].

Social Amenities.

Under the Scotch system of county representation members and constituents were necessarily brought into much closer political and social contact than were electors and elected in the counties of England. It was customary for a candidate to visit all the electors during his canvass, and to pay visits to return thanks after he had been elected[3]. These calls after election were made in a leisurely fashion; for after his election for Aberdeenshire in 1747, Mitchell wrote to one of his correspondents, "I shall pass a few weeks here to return thanks to the electors"; and he was so engaged from the 14th of August to 21st of September[4]. In addition to the first round of calls on electors, seeking their support, it became, as the eighteenth century advanced, a custom with candidates, apparently as a preliminary to these calls, to issue printed addresses to the electors[5]. Judging, however, from contemporary letters and diaries, and from the general political condition of Scotland in the eighteenth century, the headcourts at which members of the House of Commons were chosen were rather convivial gatherings than occasions for the discussion of political principles and political policies.

Convivial Headcourts.

There is evidence that the headcourts had this convivial character at the first general election after the Union; and the probability is that it had not been lacking in the days of the Scotch Parliament. Among the papers of the family of Rose, a family long politically connected with the shire of Ross, there is a curious protest from the ministers of Ross and Sutherland assembled in synod against the riotous character of a headcourt at Taine, held in 1708. The protest was addressed to the sheriff, the Laird of Kilravock; and the principal, though not the only ground of

[1] Mackintosh, *Life of Sir James Mackintosh*, II. 263; *Official List*, pt. II. 269.

[2] Cf. *Westminster Review*, No. XXVII. 140; Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 162.

[3] Cf. *Memoirs of Sir James Campbell of Arkinglas*, I. 337.

[4] *Memoirs of Sir Andrew Mitchell*, I. 64.

[5] Cf. *Caldwell Papers*, I. pt. II. 284.

complaint was, that the laird had called the headcourt for a Saturday, and by so doing had caused a profanation of the Sabbath. "The ministers of Ross and Sutherland," reads the protest, "were under no small consternation when they understood that the meeting of barons called by your honour upon the 26th of June last[1], for the election of one of their numbers to represent Ross-shire in Parliament, continued undissolved till about two o'clock of the Lord's day following." The ministers objected that "the calling of the barons upon the last day of the week without any strait or necessity can never be justified, seeing it could not be rationally supposed but some would be thereby tempted to profane the Sabbath, though the dissolution of the meeting had been on Saturday evening." They complained that the headcourt was "protracted till the Sabbath began more than to dawn"; and that it "was also attended with some other gross disorders; some having drunk to excess in taverns; others travelling and crossing the ferries." It was another grievance of the Synod of Taine that some of the barons "sung and shouted and danced in their progress to the ferry, without any check or restraint, as if they meant to spit in the face of all sacred and civil laws, while yet the authority next at hand countenanced them therein[2]." This authority was the sheriff, whose son had been elected to Parliament.

An Election Scandal.

As the century wore on the headcourts lost none of their convivial character. Grange, when he was a lord of session, often carried news and gossip to Wodrow, who industriously recorded it in his *Analecta*. "My Lord Grange tells me," wrote Wodrow, after the general election of 1727, "most melancholy accounts of Principal Chambers, of King's College, at the last election of member of Parliament for the shire of Aberdeen. He had a commission and instruction from the College to vote, if I remember, against Sir John Grant; and yet, contrary to them, acted and voted for him. But which was worse, the side he was on sat up and drunk hard till four or five o'clock in the morning, and he was perfectly fuddled and was to be carried to his horse[3]."

Cost of the Conviviality.

It naturally fell to the lot of the Parliamentary candidates to pay the bills for the entertainments thus described in the protest of the Synod of Taine and in the *Analecta*. In 1734, when Hugh Rose, the central figure of the scene at Taine in 1708, was again

[1] When Hugh Rose the younger, of Kilravock, was elected. *Official List*, pt. II. 17.

[2] *The Family of Rose of Kilravock*, 396. [3] Wodrow, *Analecta*, III. 484.

chosen for Ross, he had to pay bills to the amount of £41. 15*s.* 10*d.*, incurred at the taverns on the day of election. The principal items in the statement published in the Rose letters and papers, under the heading "Bill of Entertainment for Kilravock's Election at Taine," were twenty-four dozens of wine, £21. 12*s.*; sixteen gallons of threepenny ale, £1. 12*s.*; and entertainment, £15[1]. As there were between seventy and eighty electors in Ross it may be concluded that Kilravock's bill at the election of 1734 represented something like the average outlay on entertainment of a successful candidate at a Scotch county election. As compared with the outlay of county candidates and their supporters in England on similar occasions, Kilravock's bill was exceedingly small; and moreover it may be assumed that it represented practically all the candidate's expenses on the election day. When in more than half the counties of Scotland it was practicable to assemble all the electors of the county in a good-sized tavern parlour, official expenses at a headcourt must have been small. Whatever their amount, they were paid out of public money, and candidates for counties in Scotland had never to bear the heavy official charges which were thrown on candidates for the counties in England.

County Members Local Men.

Between the Union and 1832 Englishmen were, at rare intervals and under special circumstances, elected from Scotch burghs to the House of Commons. But not a single Englishman, so far as can be ascertained from the official returns, was girt with the sword of a knight of the shire in Scotland. Occasionally a Scotchman, permanently settled in London, like Robert Adam, the architect, who represented Ross in the Parliament of 1768–74[2], was chosen for a Scotch county. These instances, however, were few, and the men so elected had a real or fictitious landed connection with the counties for which they were returned. In most cases the members were lairds in the counties which they served. The property qualification of a Scotch member, more local in its character than any of the qualifications imposed on English or Irish members, must always have been a bar to candidates from England. But had not this part of the law of 1681 survived the Union, had there been no property qualification for Scotch county members, economic conditions and the social system of Scotland would have been most unfavourable to Parliamentary candidates from south of the Tweed.

[1] *The Family of Rose of Kilravock*, 410; cf. *Caldwell Papers*, I. pt. II. 25.

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 148.

Dominance of the Great Families.

In the lists of members from Scotch counties prior to 1832 there is not to be found a single English name. The names of territorial families recur with even greater frequency than those of the territorial families of England in the lists from English counties and boroughs; and as has been pointed out by an author who has made the pedigrees and biographies of the members from Scotland his special study, these lists of Scotch members mark the traditions of hereditary feuds and the struggles of rival clans and families for local political dominance, which did not come to an end with the first reform of Parliamentary representation in Scotland. "The houses of Elliot, Grant, Hope, and Anstruther," wrote in 1880 the compiler of *Members of Parliament for Scotland*, "can actually boast an unbroken descent of seven generations in Parliament. Campbell of Calder, Dundas of Arniston, and Erskine show six generations; while Dundas and Foulis each exhibit six[1]." The old system of county and burgh representation admirably lent itself to this political dominance of the landed families, after the Union even more than before; and the social conditions of Scotland growing out of the clan system saved these families from the assaults frequently made on the political position of English landed families by men who had become rich in commerce or manufacturing, and who were bent on acquiring political influence to advance the social importance of their families.

English Candidates for Scotland.

From 1832 to 1884 the thirty knights of the shire from Scotland were elected by the owners of landed property of the value of ten pounds a year, and by fifty-pound leaseholders. After 1832 English names occur with more frequency in the official lists of members returned from Scotch burghs than in the list of burgh members from 1707 to 1832. Occasionally, but only occasionally, an English name can be discovered in the later lists of knights of the shire from Scotland; and it may be said generally that county representation in Scotland, so far as the *personnel* of the members is concerned, retained in these fifty years the characteristic which marked it in the period between the Union and the first Reform Act, when none but Scotchmen represented the counties in Parliament. Between 1832 and 1885 the cities of Edinburgh and Glasgow were sometimes represented by Englishmen. Macaulay sat for Edinburgh from 1837 to 1856[2]; and Lord William Bentinck

[1] Foster, *Members of Parliament for Scotland*, vii., viii.

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 374, 392, 426.

represented Glasgow from 1836 to 1839[1]. But not until after the extension of the franchise to the working classes in the counties by the Reform Act of 1884 were Englishmen frequently candidates for election from the shires of Scotland.

Popular Interest in Politics.

During the greater part of the period between the Union and 1832 Scotch county elections seem to have occasioned little more popular interest or excitement than was aroused in England by the meetings of the magistrates in quarter sessions, or the coming to the county town of the judges of assize. Except for the Porteous riots in 1736, until nearly the end of the eighteenth century there were no popular political movements in Scotland. The first political meeting of non-electors in Scotland was in 1792, "when a number of persons, about one hundred and seventy it was said, styling themselves a 'general convention of delegates from the Society of Friends of the People throughout Scotland,' assembled in Edinburgh on the 11th of December, for the purpose of concerting measures for obtaining a redress of grievances, and for restoring freedom of election and an equal representation of the people in Parliament. The Government, alarmed at the first symptoms of the platform being adopted for political purposes by a totally new class of people, determined on, if possible, checking a continuance of the practice; and for participating in this convention, and in the meetings at Kirkintilloch and Miltoun, one Thomas Muir, a young advocate of high talents and attainments, was arrested and committed to prison[2]." Other prosecutions followed the Edinburgh convention of 1792; and from this time must be dated popular interest in Scotland in the movement for Parliamentary reform. Henceforward elections in Scotland aroused more popular interest, and the movement for municipal and Parliamentary reform spread among the middle classes[3]. Like the representative system, or rather the absence of system which time and the decisions of the House of Commons had produced in so many English boroughs, the system of county and burgh representation in Scotland could not for many years have survived the era of the newspaper press. Popular interest in the movement for reform was heightened with the increasing developement of the newspaper, and when at last the Parliament of 1831 sought to deal with Parliamentary reform, popular excite-

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 375.

[2] Jephson, *Platform*, I. 201.

[3] Cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 160, 300.

ment ran as high in Scotland as in England, especially in neighbourhoods where there were large industrial populations.

A County Election in 1831.

It is scarcely possible to close this history of county representation in Scotland better than by quoting Sir Walter Scott's description of the last headcourt which he attended, that at Jedburgh, convened to elect a member from Roxburgh to the Parliament which was to pass the Reform Bill, and end the system which Sir Walter eulogised so fondly when, five years earlier, he had carried Prince Davidoff to Selkirk, "to see our quiet way of managing the choice of a national representative[1]." "Went to Jedburgh to the election," is the entry in the *Journals* under the date of May 18th, 1831, "greatly against the wishes of my daughters. The mob was exceedingly vociferous and brutish, as they usually are nowadays. But the sheriff had two troops of dragoons at Ancrum Bridge, and all went off quietly. The populace gathered in formidable numbers—a thousand from Hawick alone. They were sad blackguards, and the day passed with much clamour and no mischief. Henry Scott was re-elected, for the last time I suppose. *Troja fuit.* I left the burgh in the midst of abuse, and the gentle hint of 'burke Sir Walter.' Much obliged to the brave lads of Jeddart." In spite of the tumult and the clamour and the gentle hint to "burke Sir Walter," Scott had one great cause for satisfaction in the last of the elections for Roxburgh under the old system in which—in the days when he was sheriff-clerk, and later when Laird of Abbotsford—he had so long had his part. "Upwards of forty freeholders," he adds in his *Journals*, "voted for Henry Scott, and only fourteen for the puppy that opposed him."

[1] Sir Walter Scott, *Journals*, July 1st, 1826.

, 8 2

PART VI

PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION IN IRELAND.

IRELAND.

County and Borough Representation.

Boroughs underlined sent representatives to the United Parliament after 1800.

CHAPTER XL.

INTRODUCTORY.

Comparison with Scotch Parliaments.

THE Parliament of Ireland, which came to an end at the Union in 1800, had points of similarity with that of Scotland, and also with that at Westminster, into which both were merged. The Irish Parliament resembled that of Scotland chiefly in that, for nearly three centuries of its existence, from 1495 to 1782, by the operation of Poynings' law it was as much under the control of the Crown as was the Parliament of Scotland, until the Revolution, through the Committee of Articles. Two years after the repeal of Poynings' law the Duke of Rutland, then Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, in writing to Pitt from Dublin, declared that the Parliamentary system of Ireland "does not bear the smallest resemblance to representation[1]." Rutland's description was warranted by the fact; for after Poynings' law had disappeared the Irish Parliament continued under the control of the Crown acting through the Lord-Lieutenant. This control was exercised by means of what, in a debate on a place-bill in the Irish House of Commons in 1793, was euphemistically described as the "regal influence"—an influence which was dominant until the Irish Parliament ceased to exist. Only in this one vital particular, its control by the Crown, did the Parliament of Ireland, as distinct from the representative system, resemble that of Scotland.

With Parliament at Westminster.

To the Parliament at Westminster that of Ireland was much more closely akin. Like the Parliament at Westminster it consisted of an upper and lower chamber, a House of Lords and a House of Commons; and the representative system by which the Irish House of Commons was elected was almost a replica of the electoral system of England before the Reform Act of 1832.

[1] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 16.

Representation in 1692.

The formative period of the Irish representative system extended from the reign of Henry VIII to the Revolution of 1688. By 1692 the number of members of the House of Commons had become fixed at three hundred, and all the constituencies were electing members. The long irregular intervals between the assembling of Parliament now also came to an end. During the century and a half extending from the reign of Henry VIII until the time when the Irish House of Commons became organically complete, the forty-shilling freehold had become the basis of county representation[1]; while in borough representation there had been developed the freeman franchise: the franchise exercised solely by municipal corporations: the potwalloper franchise, with many of the peculiar and quaint characteristics of the potwalloper franchise in England: and the freehold franchise in manor boroughs, which, although more recent in its origin, bore some resemblance to the burgage franchise in English boroughs.

Characteristics common to Ireland and England.

As in England, each county in Ireland was represented by two knights of the shire, chosen in the county court. But unlike England, Ireland had no boroughs returning only one member each. Two members were uniformly returned by the one hundred and seventeen boroughs which, from the Revolution to the Union, sent members to the House of Commons. The Irish House of Commons also, like that at Westminster, had its university members; for from the reign of James I, to whom Oxford and Cambridge owed their Parliamentary enfranchisement, Trinity College, Dublin, was represented by two members. In the closing years of this formative period, also, seats in the House of Commons had become in demand; although not as yet, nor until the eighteenth century began, to quite the same degree as in England. Non-resident members for Irish boroughs had become general. The payment of wages to members had ceased; and by 1692 the landed aristocracy of Ireland had the boroughs almost as completely under their control as in 1800, when £1,260,000 of public money was divided among the borough owners at the Union as compensation for the disfranchisement of eighty-four boroughs.

Irish Rotten Boroughs.

Much the same influences were at work on the representative system of Ireland from the beginning of the seventeenth century to the Union, as were working in England from the earlier period at which seats in the House of Commons became objects

[1] *Statutes of Ireland*: 33 Henry VIII, c. 1. (Unless otherwise stated, laws quoted in this section are Statutes of Ireland.)

of ambition or interest. These influences were working to the same end as in England, and in an easier field. As a result Ireland, for generations before the Union, had Parliamentary boroughs, like Bannow and Clonmines, in the county of Wexford, and Harristown in the county of Kildare, which were counterparts of Old Sarum and Gatton in the unreformed Parliamentary system of England. The site of Bannow was a mountain of sea-sand, without a single inhabited house[1]. At Clonmines there was one solitary house[2]; at Harristown there was none[3]. But until the Union each of these Irish Gattons and Old Sarums was represented in the House of Commons by two members; and in the settlement between the borough owners and the Government at the Union, when the Government bought out and secured for ever "the fee simple of Irish corruption[4]," the patrons of these boroughs received fifteen thousand pounds in respect of each as compensation for its Parliamentary extinction.

The two Houses of Commons.

Turning from the Irish representative system to the House of Commons, the resemblance to the English House of Commons was even closer. Between the framework of the English and Irish representative systems there were some differences in detail, and also differences in the actual working of the two systems. These differences in working were not all to the disadvantage of the Irish system; for when the Irish Parliament came to an end Ireland had had for some years a system of electoral registration which was lacking in England until 1832; and since 1727[5] the Irish Parliament had protected candidates for the House of Commons from part of the official fees and charges which by usage had long been thrown on candidates for the English House of Commons. But between the organisation and usages of the Irish House of Commons, especially after procedure had been shortened and simplified by the repeal of Poynings' law, and the organisation and usages at Westminster, it would be difficult for an expert in Parliamentary procedure to detect any material differences.

Imitating the English Parliament.

As early as 1495 the House of Lords in Ireland, in even so small a detail as the robes to be worn by peers in Parliament, was taking pattern from the House of Lords at Westminster[6]. The

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission*, 1835, *1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 448.
[2] *Irish Municipal Commission*, 1835, *1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 492.
[3] Ingram, *Hist. of the Union*, 33.
[4] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 333.
[5] 1 Geo. II, c. 9.
[6] 10 Henry VII, c. 16.

House of Commons of Ireland began imitating the Westminster model at least as early as 1568, when Hooker, the antiquary and chamberlain of Exeter, who had been of the English House, and was then of the Irish Commons, reported to the Irish House in full on the procedure at Westminster[1]. At this time, according to Hooker's own account, the Irish House of Commons was "more like to a bear-baiting of loose persons than an assembly of grave and wise men in Parliament." To what extent the Irish House of Commons then adopted the procedure of Westminster can be only a matter of conjecture. But concerning the Parliament of 1585–86, the last Parliament before the Journals begin, there is evidence that at least two or three rules, modelled after those of the English House of Commons, had been adopted, and that subsequent to Hooker's explanation of English procedure efforts were made to free the Irish House of Commons from the disorder which he described and lamented[2].

Adopting English Usages.

The Journals of the Irish House of Commons begin in 1613. They show the existence at that time of a number of the usages of Westminster; and from 1613 until the eve of the Union it is possible to trace the Irish House gradually assimilating its usages and procedure to those of the English House of Commons. As at Westminster forty members constituted a quorum[3]. Both Houses had the same officers, with similar functions. Procedure was the same, except that, until 1782, in Dublin it was necessarily made far more involved and cumbersome by the working of Poynings' law. The ceremonial usages and the language towards the Crown were the same; and the Irish House of Commons held itself towards the Irish House of Lords much as the English House of Commons behaved towards the House of Lords at Westminster. Parliamentary phraseology in Dublin was closely akin to that of Westminster; and, in a word, the Irish House of Commons, in the last half-century of its existence, was as much a replica of the House of Commons at Westminster as is the House of Commons at Ottawa to-day.

Developement of the Irish Parliament.

The history of the Irish Parliament has been divided into five stages. In the first were councils which were not as yet Parliaments. In the second these councils had become Parliaments, but had no representatives of the commons. In the third stage Parliaments had representatives of the commons, but no repre-

[1] Cf. Mountmorres, *Ancient Parliaments of Ireland*, I. 87.

[2] Cf. Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, III. 142.

[3] *Parl. Reg.*, X. 53.

sentatives of the native Irish. In the fourth the native Irish were represented but the Parliaments were still restrained by Poynings' law, and overawed by the fear of another legislature claiming pre-eminence; while in the fifth and shortest stage Parliaments were constitutionally free and independent, and subject to no external authority[1]. The Irish Parliament was in the fourth of these stages of developement in 1692, when the representative system became organically complete: when the constituencies stood as they did at the Union: and when an end had been made to the long and irregular intermissions of Parliaments, which marked the representative history of Ireland from the reign of Elizabeth to the Revolution. In this period from 1558 to 1669 there was one intermission of twenty-seven years, from 1586 to 1613; another of nineteen years, from 1615 to 1634; a third of thirteen years, from 1648 to 1661; and a fourth of twenty-six years—the last long intermission—from 1666 to 1692[2].

Wogan's Parliaments.

The third of these five stages, that from which the representative system of Ireland dates, began in 1295, when the principle of elective representation of the commons was introduced by Sir John Wogan. In 1295 there were summoned to Parliament not only lords spiritual and temporal, but "two of the better and more discreet knights" of each county and liberty as the counties palatine were then called. The liberties or counties palatine were under the rule of great noblemen, who nominated the sheriffs or seneschals, and administered justice within their confines, much like absolute princes[3]. The counties at this time directed to choose knights were Dublin, Louth, Kildare, Waterford, Tipperary, Cork, Limerick, Kerry, and Roscommon. Meath, Wexford, Kilkenny, and Ulster were the liberties. With the assembly, which was the response to the writs issued in 1295 to these nine counties and four liberties, the councils which dated from the reign of John expanded into Parliaments; and the assemblies which met after 1295 were even better entitled to the name of Parliaments, as the classes of society represented were increased[4]. To one held in 1311, also under Wogan, not only knights for counties but citizens and burgesses for cities and boroughs were summoned; and in 1360 a further addition to the representation was made by the enfranchisement

[1] Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 124.
[2] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, xiv. 84; *Official List*, pt. ii. 604.
[3] Cf. Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 5.
[4] Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 3, 5.

of portions of the counties of Meath, Kilkenny, Wexford, and Tipperary, which were under ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and were known as the Crosses[1].

The Fourth Stage of Developement.

By 1360 the representative system of Ireland had, in its general lines, been assimilated to that of England, and Wogan's system of representation had become to some degree permanent. Thenceforward, knights, citizens and burgesses were of the Parliament, although the number of constituencies returning them varied, as writs were not always sent to the same counties[2]. As yet, and for about one hundred and eighty years to come, the Irish Parliament remained in the third stage of its developement; for, according to Sir John Davies, the native Irish were excluded from the representation until 1542, when, by the Act of Henry VIII[3], which became the basis of county representation in Ireland, and also had for its object the establishment of a uniform inhabitant householder franchise in Irish cities and towns, the native Irish were enfranchised. This Act directed that every elector of knights "must have lands and tenements of estate, freehold, within the said counties at least to the yearly value of forty shillings over and above all charges"; and it further directed that "from henceforth every knight, citizen and burgess for every Parliament hereafter within this realm of Ireland to be held shall be resident and dwelling within the counties, cities, and towns, chosen and elected by the greater number of the inhabitants of the said counties, cities, and towns, being present at the said election, by virtue of the King's writ for that intent addressed."

The Act of 1542.

In the history of county representation in Ireland this Act of 1542 stands out as prominently as the Act of 8 Henry VI in the history of English county representation; for from 1542 to the Union it formed the basis of Irish county representation, and it so continued until the disfranchisement of the forty-shilling freeholders by the Act of the Imperial Parliament of 1829.

Its Effect on the Representative System.

The provision in the Act of 1542 establishing a uniform franchise in Irish cities and boroughs can have been of only temporary operation; for from the time when boroughs were widely represented to the reign of James I, there was no uniformity in the electoral system in the cities and towns of Ireland: and before the Restoration there was much the same diversity in borough franchises as existed at the Union. But while this Act of 1542

[1] Cf. Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 6.

[2] Cf. Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 7.

[3] 33 Henry VIII, c. 1.

did not permanently establish a uniform franchise in the cities and boroughs, it is of significance as establishing the county franchise on the forty-shilling freehold basis; and further, because its enactment has been accepted by authorities on Irish representative history as marking the end of the period during which only the English in Ireland were represented in the Irish House of Commons[1]. "Before that time," said Sir John Davies, in his speech reviewing the history of the Irish Parliament, when he was presented to the Lord-Deputy as the Speaker of the House of Commons on May 21st, 1613[2], "we do not find any to have had place in Parliament but the English of blood or English of birth only." For this exclusion Davies assigned as reasons that "the countries of the mere Irish lay out of the limits of counties, and so they could send no knights; also that in their counties there were no cities or boroughs whence to send burgesses": and that "the State did not hold the Irish fit to be trusted with the counsel of the realm[3]."

Clergy of the House.

In the stage of the Irish Parliament when the native Irish were excluded there were of the Parliament proctors representing the clergy of the several dioceses and elected by them. Their exact place in Parliament before 1537 is a matter of conjecture; but in 1537 an Act was passed[4] which denied these proctors the right of "voice or suffrage," and ordained that they should attend only as "counsellors and assistants." A representation so circumscribed could have in it little of permanence; and from the beginning of the Journals, at any rate from 1613—the date from which the Journals have been preserved and printed—there is no trace of proctors representing the clergy in the House of Commons.

Number of Members in 1585.

At the time of Wogan's Parliament of 1295 there were only twelve counties in Ireland. Henry VIII added a county by dividing Westmeath from Meath. In the reign of Philip and Mary two other counties were added. In Elizabeth's reign sixteen new counties were created; and in the reign of James I the number was brought up to thirty-two[5], at which figure it stood at the Union. With these additions to the counties there were corresponding additions to the number of knights of the shires; and in the last Parliament of Elizabeth's reign, that of 1585,

[1] Cf. Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 8.
[2] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XIV. 143.
[3] Leland, *Hist. of Ireland*, II. 498.
[4] 28 Henry VIII, c. 12.
[5] Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 10, 11.

which was followed by an intermission in Parliaments lasting until 1613, there were one hundred and twenty-seven members. Of these fifty-five were knights of the shire. Four of the knights were from Tipperary, two from the county and two from the Cross or ecclesiastical jurisdiction; three from the county of Cork; and the remaining forty-eight from the twenty-four other counties which at this time returned knights. Only four cities and eight boroughs were represented in this Parliament of Elizabeth, each city and borough sending two members[1].

James I's Irish Policy.

In the interval between the last Irish Parliament of the sixteenth century and that of 1613 James I had succeeded to the throne. "His object," writes Ball, in treating of James's policy towards Ireland, "was to establish his own authority over its people, whether native or Anglo-Saxon, and in return to treat all as subjects. He therefore wished that in the House of Commons of the first Parliament that he summoned the Irish districts should be represented, and that members of the Irish race should be returned. At the same time, lest they should overpower the English interest, he increased the representation by a number of boroughs situated in Ulster, of which he had just before completed the plantation, and which were in fact towns or villages where Scotch and English colonists had built a few houses and begun to establish themselves[2]."

His Creation of Boroughs.

The Earl of Chichester acted for James I in the creation of boroughs. The King's motive is explained in Chichester's letter of August 14th, 1612, to Sir John Davies, then Attorney-General for Ireland, and afterwards Speaker of the House of Commons. "In making of the borough towns," wrote Chichester, "I find more and more difficulties and uncertainties. Some return that are but tenants at will and pleasure to certain gentlemen who have the fee farm, or by lease for a few years, so as they are doubtful to name themselves for burgesses without the landlord's consent, and the landlord is of the Church of Rome and will return none but recusants, of which kind of men we have no need and will have less use. Some other towns have few others to return than recusants, and others none but soldiers. So as my advice in that point is that you bring direction and authority to make such towns only as we think fit and behoveful for the service, and to omit such as are named, if they be like to be against us; and to enable others by

[1] Cf. Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 11.

[2] Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 14.

charter, if we find them answerable to our expectation, albeit they are not in the list sent thither by the Lord Carewe, nor returned as allowed there[1]." Davies, the Attorney-General, acted on Chichester's advice; and in November, 1612, six Roman Catholic peers—Gormanstown, Slane, Kileen, Trimblestown, Dunsany, and Louth—protested to the King. They complained that many of these new towns and corporations consisted of "some few poor and beggarly cottages"; and petitioned James that he would "give direction that there be no more erected, till time or traffic and commerce do make places fit to be incorporated." This protest was disregarded; and the number of new boroughs was increased to forty, of which several were not incorporated until writs for the election of Parliament were issued[2].

Their Character.

Some of these borough charters of 1612 were granted ostensibly with a view to the settlement of towns. They all contemplated the creation of corporations charged with the ordinary duties of municipal government. But the commissioners who investigated the Irish municipalities between 1833 and 1835 found that in some instances these corporations never had any existence; while in many other instances they had no existence except as organisations for the purpose of returning members to the House of Commons. Twenty-four of the corporations chartered by the Stuarts ceased to exist after the Union when their Parliamentary privileges were extinguished; and in 1833 eleven more were in actual decay or in a condition of doubtful existence[3].

First Representative Parliament.

To the Parliament of 1613 there were chosen two hundred and thirty-two members, of whom two hundred and twenty-six attended. Of these, one hundred and twenty-five were Protestants and zealous for the English interest; while one hundred and one were of the Roman Catholic faith[4]. From this Parliament of 1613 is dated the first general representation of Ireland in the House of Commons.

Number of Irish Boroughs.

Before James began his creation of boroughs there were in Ireland forty-four towns in which the municipal corporations are supposed to have existed by prescription, or in which there are traces of municipal bodies prior to the reign of James I. During his reign James I enfranchised forty-six boroughs, in addition to

[1] Sir John Davies, *Hist. Tracts*, xviii.

[2] Cf. Leland, *Hist. of Ireland*, II. 444–6.

[3] Cf. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1st Rep.*, 57.

[4] Cf. Leland, *Hist. of Ireland*, II. 447.

bestowing on Trinity College, Dublin, the privilege of returning members to the House of Commons. Charles I created only one borough. By Charles II fifteen boroughs were created[1]; and at the end of his reign there were in all one hundred and seventeen cities or corporate boroughs in Ireland. In England, not every corporate borough sent members to the unreformed House of Commons; but in Ireland, from the reign of Charles II to the Union, every city and corporate borough could elect two members. From 1692 they all elected; and the two hundred and thirty-four representatives from borough constituencies, together with sixty-four knights of the shire and two burgesses from Trinity College, brought up the number in the House of Commons of 1692 to three hundred. At that number it remained without any change or interference with the borough constituencies until the abolition of the Irish Parliament.

Historical Sources.

Historical material covering the formative period of the Irish Parliament is not abundant. There are few memoirs or volumes of letters such as those which throw so much light on the developement of Parliamentary representation in England. But in the Journals of the Irish House of Commons and in the Council Books of the older municipalities, material is forthcoming which proves that the representative system underwent developements very similar to those which marked the history of Parliamentary representation in England. To a far greater degree than in England, borough representation in Ireland in the seventeenth century and in the early years of the eighteenth passed under the control of landed proprietors, a control which was more easily obtained and infinitely more easily held than in England.

Warping of the Representative System.

In Ireland the desire of the landed classes to obtain control of borough representation made itself manifest much later than in England. Seats in the Irish House of Commons were not in demand until after the Restoration. Until then, the cities and boroughs, especially those of an earlier origin than the creations of James I, were represented by residents; and as in England, so long as resident members represented the boroughs they were paid wages, and there were no efforts on the part of the corporations to arrogate to themselves the right of election, or to restrict the number of freemen entitled to exercise the Parliamentary franchise. Municipal exclusiveness and corruption in Ireland, due to the working of the Parliamentary system, came

[1] Cf. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1st Rep.*, 10, 11.

much later than in England; and, except in the boroughs created by James I, few of which were ever municipal corporations in the proper acceptance of the term, it may be concluded that the warping of the municipal constitutions of cities and boroughs due to Parliamentary electioneering did not begin until the last half of the seventeenth century.

Seats in Demand.

There is no lack of general and local evidence that seats in the Irish House of Commons were not objects of ambition until the reign of Charles II. The general evidence is to be found in the Journals; the local evidence in the Council Books of such populous towns and centres of trade as Cork, Youghal, and Kinsale. The most obvious indications of a demand for seats to be found in the Journals of the House of Commons, whether of England or Ireland, are the double returns, the records of controverted elections, and the entries which betoken an eagerness on the part of Parliamentary candidates to secure early [and] irregular possession of the writs. Such records and such entries are lacking in the Journals of the Irish House of Commons until 1661. In England controverted elections antedate the beginning of the printed Journals of the House of Commons. In Ireland the earliest recorded double returns were in 1661[1]; and the first controverted election occurred in 1662[2]. In that year, in a by-election at Trim, two persons claimed to have been chosen for the seat. In the same session an order was made by the House for preventing writs being given to private persons[3]. These evidences of election disputes carried from the constituencies to the House of Commons, and of the eagerness of candidates to secure advantages from early possession of the writs, may be accepted as proofs that seats in the Irish House of Commons were now in demand, and that men were willing to put themselves to trouble and expense to secure election.

No Demand for Seats in 1640.

Before the Restoration a seat in the House of Commons was not valued. Many of the members of the Parliament of 1613, knights of the shire as well as citizens and burgesses, were paid wages[4]. Youghal paid its representatives[5]; so did Carrickfergus[6]; while at Cork wages were paid as late as 1641[7]. Even stronger

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 379, 383.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 572. [3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 510.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 21. [5] Caulfield, *Council Book of Youghal*, 22.
[6] McSkimin, *Hist. and Antiquities of Carrickfergus*, 68.
[7] Caulfield, *Council Book of Cork*, 202.

proof of the indifference with which a seat in the House of Commons was regarded is to be found in the Journals. As late as 1639 the sheriff of Louth ignored one of the boroughs in his county[1]; he would not have been permitted to do this had seats in the House of Commons been in demand. In 1640 the Lord Chancellor was indifferent or tardy in issuing writs for by-elections, and the House of Commons complained that it "had been deprived of the advice and counsel of many profitable and good members[2]." Sheriffs in the reign of Charles I were also tardy in issuing their precepts to the boroughs for by-elections, and had to be compelled to action by orders from the Commons[3]. In 1641 many boroughs failed to elect members[4]; and members who had been elected failed to attend the House.

Boroughs ignore the Precepts.

There is no trace in the representative history of Ireland of the manucaptors who discharged such important duties in the early days of the House of Commons in England. Manucaptors and the payment of wages and travelling expenses gave continuity and permanence to the representation of England, and helped to carry it through its first and critical period. In England, boroughs which felt themselves too poor to bear the cost of sending members to the House of Commons obtained permission from the Crown to be excused from the sheriff's precepts. In Scotland also a burgh which had once been of the Royal Burghs could not get free from its obligation to send members to Parliament and to the Convention of Royal Burghs without sanction of Parliament. In Ireland, until after the Revolution of 1688, boroughs simply ignored the sheriff's precepts to return members to Parliament; and not until personal advantages attached to membership were all the enfranchised boroughs represented in the House of Commons. Many Irish boroughs were as insignificant, some of them as non-existent, at the Restoration as at the Union; but from the Restoration, and especially from the Revolution, no borough, however few its inhabitants, failed to elect its two members. In many the number of inhabitants was a matter of indifference, for the inhabitants did not vote. When there was an election, outsiders, often from places far remote, came within the precincts of the town, and went through the form of returning members to the House of Commons. These were the boroughs which, between 1613 and 1661, failed to elect. They would have disappeared from the representative and

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 137.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 163.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 246.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 241.

municipal systems of Ireland, with advantage to both, had it not been for the rewards that from the Revolution went to the landlords who controlled the boroughs and also to the men who represented these Irish Gattons and Sarums in Parliament.

Non-resident Members.

Before the Restoration there are at least two recorded instances in which candidates for Irish boroughs offered to forego the statutory wages. Lord-Deputy Wentworth in 1634 was anxious that Sir George Hamilton should be chosen one of the burgesses for Gowran; and in suggesting his nomination to Ormond, Wentworth wrote that he had no doubt that Hamilton would "well and honestly perform the trust reposed in him, and that without any charge to the place for which he shall be employed[1]." In the same year the representatives of the city of Cork "forgave the city all fees or stipends for services as members of Parliament[2]." But so far as can be traced remissions of wages were infrequent until after the Restoration. Then the representatives in Parliament of cities and boroughs, who were freemen in the original sense of the term and who were paid wages by their constituents for their services in Parliament, gave place to non-residents. They were succeeded by men on whom the freedom was conferred in order that they might represent the city or borough in the House of Commons, and who, on election, entered into agreements like those so common in the boroughs of England from nearly a century earlier, freeing the constituencies from the payment of wages.

The Remission of Wages.

After these agreements became general there was a movement in Parliament for the repeal of the law under which counties and boroughs were liable for the payment of their representatives. The House went into grand committee on the question in 1665; and from committee there was a report, to which the House agreed, setting forth that "the best expedient to prevent the inconveniences arising by collecting the wages of the members of the House, is that no warrants be issued for any wages due since the 27th of September, 1662, or that shall be due hereafter during the sitting of this Parliament[3]." In the following year a bill abolishing wages was passed by the House of Commons and transmitted to England under the procedure of Poynings' law. It came back, but was rejected by the Irish House of Lords[4]; and the old law survived until the Union. But on the eve of the dissolution of 1666 the

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. VI. 43.
[2] *Council Book of Cork*, 174. [3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 448.
[4] Cf. Gale, *Ancient Corporate System of Ireland*, 190.

House freed the constituencies from the payment of wages to their representatives in the Parliament which was then coming to an end. This was done by a resolution, which declared "that, in respect of the poverty of this kingdom, and the many taxes now upon it, the members of this House do freely remit their several wages due unto them for serving in this Parliament, and that an order to this purpose be printed and published[1]." A resolution like this could affect only the House of Commons which passed it; and as late as 1727 members made agreements with their constituents by which they relinquished all claims for wages for attendance in Parliament[2]. The resolution of 1666 may, however, be taken as marking the end of payment of wages by constituents.

Records of Irish Boroughs.

Gale, who has done for the Irish municipal corporations what Merewether and Stephens have done for England, dates the corruption and warping of municipal constitutions in the freeman boroughs of Ireland, due to elections of members of the House of Commons, from the Parliament in which the resolution of 1666, remitting wages, was passed[3]. There is much less historical matter concerning the Irish municipal corporations than concerning those of England. Ireland from the reign of Charles II to the Union had one hundred and seventeen municipal corporations, all but forty-four of which dated no further back than the reign of James I; and of the seventeenth century creations, several were never organised as corporations, and thirty-five were municipal corporations only in name. They were not possessed of municipal buildings; and if there were any official records, other than those relating to Parliamentary elections, these records were as much the private property of the patrons as was the Parliamentary representation of the boroughs. So far the Royal Historical Manuscripts Commission, in its thirty years' work, has published few of the records of the Irish municipalities; and such as have been brought to light do not compare in historical value with the records and papers of the numerous English corporations embodied in the long series of reports issued since 1870 by the Commission. But the few existing sources of historical material, the Council Books and the local histories, and the Journals of the House of Commons, contain information which warrants the dating of Irish municipal corruption, due to Parliamentary electioneering, as beginning after the Restoration.

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 772. [2] Cf. *Council Book of Kinsale*, 229.
[3] Gale, *Ancient Corporate System of Ireland*, 191.

The Change of Character in Irish Municipalities.

Until the Restoration the Irish freeman boroughs retained their original democratic constitutions. Before then, instead of endeavours to restrain the freemen from the exercise of the municipal and Parliamentary franchises, or to limit their number, freemen were compelled to attend the election of burgesses to Parliament under penalties for failure. Newcomers were also admitted to the freedom on easy conditions[1]. Youghal, for example, retained all the characteristics of a freeman borough at its best, even as late as 1719. Other of the freeman boroughs may have had inroads on their constitutions and usages a little earlier than Youghal. But until seats in the House of Commons became in demand, and borough control for Parliamentary ends brought with it advantages for borough patrons, there existed no obvious reason for the abuses arising out of the place of the boroughs in the representative system, which during the last century of the Irish Parliament marked both the freeman boroughs and the boroughs in which the right of election was in the corporation.

Roman Catholics in Parliament.

Before the Revolution Roman Catholics voted for members of Parliament and were of the House of Commons. They were of the Parliament which met in 1613[2]. In the Parliament of 1634 Roman Catholics were nearly as numerous as Protestants[3], and until after the Revolution there were no oaths which uniformly excluded them[4]. The oath enacted in Elizabeth's reign[5]—an oath of allegiance to the Crown and disavowing any foreign authority—could be administered to members of the Irish Parliament. It was taken by many of the members in the Parliament of 1639–48[6]; and the House of Commons in 1642 moved for a bill to make it compulsory in that and future Parliaments[7]. No enactment followed this appeal of the House, "as humble suitors unto the Right Honourable the Lords Justices and Council, that a bill may be transmitted to England for this purpose." Catholics were of this Parliament[8]; and when, after an interval of thirteen years, Parliament again met, it appears from a resolution in the Commons Journals on the 15th of May, 1661, that it was then held not to be necessary to administer the oath of Elizabeth's reign, and

[1] Cf. *Council Book of Youghal*, 202, 413.
[2] Leland, II. 447.
[3] Cf. Masson, *Life of Milton*, I. 643.
[4] Mountmorres, *Ancient Parliaments of Ireland*, I. 157.
[5] 2 Eliz., c. 1.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 602.
[7] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 297.
[8] Cf. Froude, *English in Ireland*, I. 90

there was at least one Roman Catholic of the two hundred and sixteen members of the House of Commons of 1661–66[1].

Their Disqualification.

There was thus no religious disqualification in the Parliaments from Henry VIII to Charles II. In 1663 there was again a bill to make the oath of supremacy compulsory on members of Parliament. It failed to pass[2]. Again in 1677, when the calling of a Parliament was contemplated, it was proposed in the Irish Council to send to England a bill to prevent Papists—the term used for Roman Catholics in Irish legislation, in the Journals, and in all official documents until the closing years of the eighteenth century—from sitting in Parliament. The proposal created difficulties, which are held to account in part for the fact that no Parliament was called in 1677[3]; and the position of Roman Catholics remained unchanged by law until after the Revolution. Then, when the first Irish Parliament of William and Mary met on the 5th of October, 1692, "immediately after the Speaker had taken the Chair, a motion was made for the reading of the late Act of Parliament made in England in the third year of their Majesties' reign, entitled 'An Act for abrogating the Oath of Supremacy in Ireland, and appointing other Oaths[4],' whereupon the House immediately proceeded to the swearing of their members[5]." This is the brief record in the Journals of the means by which Roman Catholics were excluded from the Irish Parliament. The Act, passed in England for Ireland in 1691[6], rendered Roman Catholics incapable of serving, as it required persons elected to the Irish House of Commons to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy under regulations similar to those enforced in England.

Continued after the Union.

After the Roman Catholic Enfranchisement Act of 1793, by which time nearly all the laws enacted against Roman Catholics between the Revolution and the reign of George II had been repealed, there was a movement, in and out of Parliament in Ireland, for the repeal of the laws rendering Roman Catholics incapable of service in Parliament. It was then unavailing; and the Irish Parliament had been merged in the Parliament of Westminster for twenty-nine years before an Irish constituency was again represented by a Roman Catholic.

[1] Cf. Froude, *English in Ireland*, I. 147.

[2] Mountmorres, *Ancient Parliaments of Ireland*, I. 159.

[3] Mountmorres, *Ancient Parliaments of Ireland*, I. 160.

[4] 3 W. and Mary, c. 2, English Statutes. [5] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 9.

[6] J. B. Brown, *An Historical Account of the Laws created against the Catholics both in England and Ireland*, 157.

CHAPTER XLI.

COUNTY REPRESENTATION FROM THE REVOLUTION TO THE RE-ENFRANCHISEMENT OF THE ROMAN CATHOLICS.

Legislation before the Revolution.

In 1692, the year from which all the Irish counties and all the boroughs first continuously returned members to the House of Commons, and which also marked the end of the long intervals between Parliaments, the county franchise was still based entirely on the Act of 1542. Between the reign of Henry VIII and the Revolution there had not been passed a single Act affecting elections of knights of the shire. In this century and a half there had been no legislation affecting either the franchise or the machinery of elections; and up to the Revolution there were on the Irish statute books only three Acts concerning the representation, one of which is the Act of 1542. The first Act was passed in 1478[1]. It provided that knights of the shire should dwell within the counties which they represented and be forty-shilling freeholders, and that proctors representing the clergy in the House of Commons should be beneficed within the diocese which they represented. The second of the enactments preceding the Act of 1542 was passed in 1537, and is significant chiefly because it was by this Act that proctors representing the clergy were denied voice and vote in the House, and were to be seated only as assistants or counsellors.

No Election Machinery provided.

These were the only statutes affecting the representation passed by the Irish Parliament before the Revolution, and by none of these was there set up any machinery for elections. Before the forty-shilling freeholder Act of 1542 had been passed by the Irish Parliament the English Parliament had enacted a code regulating elections. In 1405–6 there was the Act determining the particular county court at which the election of knights of the shire should be held; making it obligatory on the sheriff to proclaim elections;

[1] 18 Ed. IV, c. 11.

directing that elections should be "freely and indifferently" conducted; and establishing the form of indenture to be returned with the writ, a form which survived in England for nearly five centuries[1]. By the Act of 1427 the determination of contested elections was brought within the jurisdiction of the judges of assize[2]; and by the Act of 1429 sheriffs were given the power to examine voters on oath as to the nature of their qualification[3]. Fifteen years later the English Parliament also passed an Act determining the hours between which county courts for the election of knights of the shire could be convened[4]. These laws passed by the English Parliament were applicable to Ireland as well as to England; but the only Irish law earlier than the Revolution, in which the sheriff is named in connection with elections, is that of 1542. By a clause in this Act a sheriff who returned a member contrary to its provisions as to landed qualification and residence was liable to a penalty of a hundred pounds.

English Election Procedure in Use in Ireland.

Partly by usage, and partly under the operation of the English laws, election machinery in Ireland in the formative period of the representative system had been patterned, imperfectly but closely, on that of England. As in England, the sheriff of the county was the pivotal figure. To the sheriff went the writs for a Parliament. The sheriffs, as in England, convened the county courts for the election of knights of the shire, and, except in the case of cities and towns which were counties of themselves, of which there were eight[5], the sheriffs also issued the precepts to the boroughs within their counties. The English form of indenture, with the signatures and seals of freeholders present at the election, devised by the English Act of 1405–6, was in use in Ireland[6]. As long as knights of the shire in Ireland were paid their wages they were assessed at so much per plough land, and the money was collected, where it was possible to collect it, by the sheriff[7]. To the sheriffs also, when calls of the House were ordered, Speakers of the Irish House of Commons sent their letters, commanding them, as was done by Audley Mervyn in 1666, to acquaint such of their members as were then in their counties that "it is the pleasure and command of this House that they do forthwith repair hither,

[1] 7 Henry IV, c. 15, English Statutes.
[2] 6 Henry VI, c. 9.
[3] 8 Henry VI, c. 7.
[4] 23 Henry VI, c. 14.
[5] Carrickfergus, Cork, Drogheda, Dublin, Galway, Kilkenny, Limerick, and Waterford. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1st Rep.*, 26.
[6] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, I. 3.
[7] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 44 and 56.

notwithstanding any leave of absence formerly granted to the contrary[1]." This was the usage at Westminster at this time; and in the Irish system of representation generally, as it existed before the Revolution, the position and duties of the sheriffs towards the electors, the boroughs, the members returned, and the House itself, were the same as in England. But the position of the sheriff seems to have been due to tradition and usage rather than to law as in England. After 1495 laws passed in England could be made applicable to Ireland[2]. I can, however, find no trace of those regulating elections being formally applied.

Defects in Machinery.

From the Revolution seats in the Irish House of Commons, county as well as borough, were much more in demand, and with the increased interest in elections, and the new eagerness of men to be of the House of Commons, the defects and shortcomings in the pre-Revolution election machinery became apparent. They became obvious to the House of Commons because they admitted of unconstitutional practices, with resulting work for the committees of privilege and elections.

Laws regulating Elections.

In the eighteenth century there was nearly as much legislation regulating elections, particularly county elections, as there was in England. The legislation, apart from that affecting Roman Catholics and the franchise, was directed to the perfecting of electoral machinery; to freeing candidates from the impositions of sheriffs and returning officers; and to checking bribery and preventing the creation of fictitious votes, practices which began as soon as seats in the House became objects of ambition. Several laws were aimed against the creation of fictitious county qualifications; and it was this legislation which accounted for the fact that, in 1829, when the forty-shilling freeholders were disfranchised, there was in Ireland a classification of freeholds unknown to the English system of representation. Irish freeholders were in 1829 divided into four groups—forty-shilling, twenty-pound, fifty-pound, and hundred-pound freeholds. All these freeholders had equal rights at the polls; though, from 1795[3], forty-shilling freeholders

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 543.

[2] "The common law of England is the common law of Ireland. All English statutes previous to the 10th of Henry VII were in force in Ireland, but no subsequent English statutes were binding on Ireland, unless Ireland were particularly named or included in general words." John Barrow, *Some Account of the Public Life of the Earl of Macartney*, I. 67.

[3] 35 Geo. III, c. 29.

had to live on or cultivate the freeholds from which they derived their qualification. The division into these four classes was due to the system of registration, the creation of which had been begun in the reign of George II.

Fictitious Qualifications.

Evidence as to the creation of fictitious county qualifications is to be found in the Journals as early as 1713. There is good reason, however, for believing that the manipulation of the forty-shilling franchise by the landlords was begun three-quarters of a century before any indications of the practice of creating fictitious votes can be traced in the printed Parliamentary records. "Divers freeholders" are said to have been made in order to increase the "number of choosers" in county Down at the election for the Parliament of 1640, at a time when county members were still paid Parliamentary wages; and voters were again made in Down at the election of the first Irish Parliament after the Restoration[1]. In 1713 it was complained to the House of Commons that sixty sham freeholders had been made in Roscommon; and it was averred in the petition that many of them "owned they had no other freehold than by deeds or rent-charges delivered to them after the date of the writ, out of lands they never saw, and for which they paid no consideration[2]." Again in 1715 there was a similar complaint from the county of Mayo[3]; and early in the session of 1715 heads of a bill to prevent fraudulent conveyances in order to multiply votes for the election of knights of the shire were sent from the House of Commons to the Lords Justices for transmission to England. The bill came back, and was enacted into law[4].

An Act to prevent their being made.

By this Act[5], the first of the Irish Parliament affecting the representation since 1542, it was provided that all estates and conveyances made in a fraudulent or collusive manner to qualify persons to vote should be held by the persons to whom they were conveyed, notwithstanding any condition to determine such estate or as to recovery, and persons to whom estates had been so conveyed were discharged from all trusts and conditions in such agreements. It was further enacted that no person was to vote for a freehold which had not been in his possession for six months before the date of the election, under a penalty of forty pounds, to be

[1] George Hill, *Montgomery MSS. 1603–1706*, pp. 307, 309, 417.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 73.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 16.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 16, 81, 92, 94, 112.
[5] 2 Geo. I, c. 19.

sued for by common informer. By this measure of 1715 also a freeholder's oath was first established in Ireland, as by its provisions any freeholder, if required by the candidates or by one of them, could be called upon to swear that he was a freeholder; that he believed that his freehold was worth forty shillings a year to a responsible tenant; that it had not been fraudulently granted to him; and that he had not polled before at the election at which he was offering to vote. There was a clause in this Act also aimed at bribery and treating; but it was neither drastic nor far-reaching. All that it enacted was that no candidate after the test of the writ was to give a reward or inducement, or promise of a reward, to an elector, or to entertain electors to meat or drink. The oath established by the Act made no reference to bribery, and no penalty was provided.

Registration of Freeholds.

As competition for seats in the House of Commons increased wider definitions were given to the term freeholder. Before the Act of 1715, in fact as early as 1698, benefices in the Church, and offices such as those of schoolmaster and town-clerk, were regarded as freeholds conferring the franchise[1]; and between the Act of 1715 and 1727 trustees and mortgagees were claiming and exercising a right to vote at county elections. By an Act passed in 1727[2] the provision as to six months' possession in the Act of 1715 was made applicable to trustees and mortgagees, a provision which affords proof that the franchise in Ireland was now deemed of value. This Act of 1727 is also significant in the history of representation in Ireland, because it laid the foundation of a system of registration which, with extensions and amendments made between the reign of George II and the Union, survived until the Reform Act of 1832. In 1727, for the first time in the history of the county franchise in England or in Ireland, distinctions between freeholders were established. Under this Act no freeholder whose freehold was under the value of ten pounds was to vote, unless a memorial of the deed by which his freehold was granted was entered six months before the date of election with the clerk of the peace. These entries were to be made in a book to which all might resort; and they were to specify the nature of the freehold, the name of the grantor and grantee, the lessor and lessee, with the quantity of land granted, the consideration, the rent received, and the date of the deed. For making these entries the clerk of the peace was entitled to a fee of sixpence.

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 257.

[2] 1 Geo. II, c. 29.

Landlord Influence.

From the beginning of the eighteenth century landed proprietors in Ireland were exercising influence over their tenants and dependents, and making freeholds in order to control elections. In 1713 the London Irish Society, which had large properties in Ulster, directed letters to the corporations of Londonderry and Coleraine, "requiring them to promote the interest of Mr Secretary Dawson to be one of the knights of the shire for the county of Derry, and to make known such the Society's desire and recommendation in favour of Mr Dawson to all the freeholders[1]." In 1723 Mr Malone, a Westmeath landed proprietor, ordered his agent "to head his tenants in Mullingar to vote for Mr Rochefort[2]"; and there are other evidences that, before the eighteenth century was half-way through, Irish landed proprietors were adept at the practices which were common in Ireland after the Roman Catholics were enfranchised in 1793, and which became increasingly general until the Irish Catholic tenants began in 1826 to revolt against territorial control, and to follow the lead of O'Connell and the priests rather than that of their landlords. "It is well known," said Mr Flood, in the Irish House of Commons, in 1785, "that gentlemen in different counties agree to make freeholders on this condition, 'I will make forty or fifty freeholders in your county, if you will make the same in mine, and they shall go to you on condition that yours come to me.' Thus they travel about; and a band of itinerant freeholders dispose of the representation of the country; while mock electors are brought from north to south, and from south to north, an army of fictitious freeholders produced as true[3]."

Early Appearance of the Fictitious Freeholder.

At the time when Mr Flood described county electioneering, Roman Catholics were excluded from the franchise, and the number of electors was much smaller than between 1793 and 1829 when the forty-shilling freeholder in counties in Ireland disappeared from the electorate. The organised bands of itinerant freeholders, whom Flood described, apparently came into existence soon after the practice of creating fictitious freeholders began; for, nearly forty years before Flood's speech, the Irish Parliament had passed a law intended to suppress them[4].

Opportunities for their Creation.

While from the Revolution to the Octennial Act of 1768 general elections in Ireland were much less frequent than in

[1] Charles Reed, *Hist. Narrative of the Irish Society*, 55.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 341.

[3] *Parl. Reg.*, v. 151.

[4] 21 Geo. II, c. 10.

England—as, during this period, Parliaments lasted for the lifetime of the sovereign—the fact that the sessions of Parliament were held only in alternate years greatly stimulated the creation of fictitious freeholds with a view to by-elections, and made it easy to evade the Acts of 1715 and 1727. Until 1771[1] the Speaker of the Irish House of Commons was not empowered to issue new writs during the Parliamentary recess. Consequently as long as the system of Parliaments lasting for the lifetime of the sovereign survived, if a member of the House of Commons died soon after the end of the session, the candidates for the vacant seat had nearly a year's notice of the election; and, in the interval between the vacancy and the election, they could create freeholders who would have no difficulty in proving that they had been in possession of their qualifications for six months prior to the issue of the writ.

By-elections.

In this period of the Irish Parliament members never retired. Until 1793 there was nothing in the procedure of the Irish House of Commons corresponding to the Chiltern Hundreds in the English House[2]; and before the use of the escheatorships of Munster and Connaught was introduced in that year a seat in the House of Commons in Dublin could be vacated by death, by being made a peer or a judge, or by taking holy orders; but by no other means whatever, save expulsion from the House[3]. Prior to 1793 if an Irish member were tired of Parliamentary service, or had grown too old and feeble to care to spend three or four months in Dublin in discharging it, he simply stayed away, but continued a member of the House. In the long lifetime of Parliament vacancies necessarily occurred, and as Parliament met only in alternate years, there was often a long interval between a vacancy and an election, which afforded opportunities for corrupt electioneering lacking in England, where, even before the Speaker had power to issue writs in the recess, annual sessions made the interval between vacancies and elections much shorter.

Registration Act of 1745.

The legislation of 1715 and 1727 apparently did little to check corrupt practices in Ireland; and in 1745 it was conceded by Parliament that the registration clauses of the Act of 1727 had lent themselves to evasion. They were accordingly repealed, and a new system involving more publicity and creating a new freeholder's oath was established. Under the Act of 1727 freeholders whose

[1] 11 Geo. III, c. 10. [2] 33 Geo. III, c. 141.

[3] Cf. J. G. Swift MacNeill, *How the Union was carried*, 100.

lands were of less value than ten pounds a year were required to enter the qualifications with the clerk of the peace. Under the Act of 1745[1] registration was to be made at quarter sessions, six months before elections; and every freeholder, whose qualifying property was of a value between forty shillings and ten pounds, was required in open court to take oath as to its possession and its value. The declaration was afterwards delivered to the clerk of the peace by whom it was registered.

Increased Stringency of the Law.

In the next session of Parliament, in 1747, there was more legislation to prevent the creation of freeholders. Persons claiming to vote in respect of rent-charges of a less value than ten pounds were excluded unless they were able to prove that they had actually received for their own use such rent-charges at least one year before the occurrence of the vacancy to supply which they were tendering their votes[2]. To check the making of freeholds when an election was pending, it was enacted in this statute that no person should be qualified to vote by virtue of a freehold made or obtained after the vacancy had happened. By this Act of 1747, also, an addition was made to the freeholder's oath, with a view to putting an end to the practice of mutual support on the part of landed proprietors in neighbouring counties. By the law as it stood up to this time, the freeholder had been liable to be called upon to take oath that he had not accepted his qualifying estate fraudulently, or on purpose to qualify him to give his vote at that particular election. By the addition to the oath made in 1747 he had, if called upon, to declare that he had not accepted his freehold "by way of barter or exchange for a freehold of equal value in any other county." Rent-chargers, claiming to vote, were also made liable to an oath that they had received the rent-charge to their own use for a year before the election; instead of, as heretofore, making oath that they believed their qualifying property might be let to a responsible tenant at the value they had placed upon it.

The Sheriff's Court.

The legislation of 1715 and 1727 also dealt with the position and duties of the sheriff as returning officer. Until 1715 there was no law such as there was in England, determining where the sheriff should convene the county court. By the Act of 1715 sheriffs were compelled to convene it where the assizes for the county were last held, and adjournments longer than from day to day were made illegal, unless with the consent of the candidates[3].

[1] 19 Geo. II, c. 11.
[2] 21 Geo. II, c. 10.
[3] 2 Geo. I, c. 19.

Soon after the Revolution there were complaints to the House of Commons of returning-officers' charges; and in 1697 heads of a bill were passed "to prevent charge and expense in elections of members to serve in Parliament; to regulate elections; and to prevent irregular proceedings of sheriffs[1]." As was customary with measures framed under Poynings' law, this bill of 1697 was carried from the House of Commons to the Lords Justices, who were desired to put the heads into form and transmit them to England. The member who carried the bill to the Lords Justices reported, on his return to the House of Commons, "that their Lordships were pleased to say they would order the same to be done accordingly[2]"; but, like many other bills, that of 1697 did not come back to the House, and there was no legislation affecting returning-officers' charges until 1727. Sheriffs' Charges.

In the intervening thirty years, as can be ascertained from the Journals, and occasionally from the personal memoirs of this period, there were many complaints against sheriffs and returning-officers in boroughs; complaints which make it clear that they often failed to approach their duties in the constitutional spirit usual by this time with returning-officers in England, and especially with sheriffs in English counties. Irish sheriffs, it must be remembered, had fewer laws to guide them, and also fewer traditions than English sheriffs; for the long intermissions in Parliaments in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and the less frequent appeals to the constituencies during the greater part of the eighteenth century, were against the growth of traditions likely to be helpful to sheriffs in the non-partisan fulfilment of their duties as returning-officers. Partisan Sheriffs.

Complaints against the Irish sheriffs began to be common soon after the Revolution. In 1709 the sheriff of Kerry was reprimanded by the House for taking upon himself to decide as to the qualifications of a candidate[3]. The sheriff of Galway at the same general election so far ignored his duties as sheriff, in his eagerness as a partisan, that he arrested voters who appeared to support the candidates to whom he was opposed, and "threatened many others, by showing them a bundle of writs and outlawries, and by other means deterred them from giving their votes[4]." After the general election of 1713 there were so many complaints against returning-officers that an instruction was given to the committee of privileges Complaints against them.

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 169.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 169.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 617.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 648.

and elections "to examine and make special report of all miscarriages and undue practices of sheriffs, mayors, and bailiffs, as likewise of all undue practices, letters, promises, threats, or oppressions, in any election[1]." The number of petitions in this year was so large that the committee was compelled to sit three days a week, instead of two, as had hitherto been usual[2]. From the borough of Carlow there was a complaint that the sovereign, who was the returning-officer, had stood as candidate and returned himself, contrary to the ancient usage and laws of Parliament[3]. There were several complaints that at county elections sheriffs had closed the poll-books when it suited the candidates in whom they were interested[4]. Of the sheriff of Cavan it was complained that he had openly declared himself pre-engaged, that his interests were with one of the candidates; and from Galway there was a complaint that the sheriff had held the county court at an inconvenient place[5].

Restrictions on Returning-Officers.

The result of these complaints after the election of 1713 was a resolution of the House defining in some degree the position of returning-officers. "No sheriff of a county, mayor, provost, portreeve, sovereign, or other chief magistrate of any city or borough or corporation, nor seneschal of any manor," it reads, "has the right to vote in any election, except where the votes of the electors are equal, unless where by express words of a charter they have other or greater powers, or where there hath been usage to the contrary, time out of mind, in boroughs by prescription[6]."

Extra Votes for Returning-Officers.

Youghal was a borough where there was such a usage. From the Council Book of the corporation it is possible to ascertain how this usage began. It dated at Youghal no further back than 1612. The phraseology of the order of the corporation suggests, however, that before 1612 mayors in Irish towns had not been expected to be non-partisan when acting as returning-officers in any election, but, on the contrary, were endowed with more votes than ordinary electors, and were expected to use them. It is set out in the preamble of the order of the Youghal Corporation, "that in all flourishing towns, the chief officers, as men of good demerits, are in more estimation than others of an inferior rank, for that magistrates by long experience know what is best." "It is therefore enacted by the mayor, bailiffs, burgesses, and commons,"

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 752.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 752.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 775.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 25.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 27.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 769.

continues the order, "that every mayor shall have in every election three single voices; the recorder, bailiff, and aldermen two single voices apiece[1]." Until the Union the usage recognised in the resolution of the House of Commons of 1713 was continued in boroughs; and the extra votes enjoyed by mayors and sovereigns explains to some degree why borough patrons so often filled these municipal offices. Irish borough patrons were more frequently of the corporations, and much more frequently mayors or sovereigns, than borough patrons in England.

Returning-Officers' Duties.

Except for the clause in the Act of 1715 determining where county courts were to be convened, there was no legislation with respect to the procedure of sheriffs until 1727[2]. Then it was enacted that within four days of the receipt of the writ, sheriffs were to send their precepts to the boroughs, to such returning-officers as made the last returns, and were to accept the returns made only by such officers. Returning-officers in boroughs were to hold the elections within twenty-one days after the receipt of the precepts, and in some public place within the borough were to give four days' notice of the election.

Official Charges.

In this Act of 1727 there was also a clause of a character different from any legislation ever passed in connection with the representative system in England; and to this and subsequent legislation passed by the Irish Parliament is due the great difference in the expenses incurred by candidates in England and in Ireland at the election which followed the Reform Act of 1832, set out in the Parliamentary returns, the first returns of the kind ever made. The Act of 1727 ordained that no fee, gratuity, or reward whatsoever, should be given or paid to or taken by a sheriff, mayor, sovereign or portreeve, or any other officer, for making out or delivering a return, or for the execution of any writ of election. Flood's statement in the House of Commons in 1785 as to the practice of landed proprietors in adjoining counties making freeholds to afford each other mutual support at elections, and the succession of Acts, from 1715 to 1785, aimed against the creation of freeholds, show that much of the legislation regulating Parliamentary representation, and protecting the franchise, was either ignored or evaded. But there is proof that the Act of 1727 stood Parliamentary candidates in good stead, and adequately protected them from exactions and impositions such as were long borne by Parliamentary candidates in England, and for which

[1] *Council Book of Youghal*, 18.

[2] 1 Geo. II, c. 9.

sheriffs and deputy sheriffs and other returning-officers had no warrant other than custom.

The Election Code until the Octennial Act.

In 1763 there was an Act adding an oath against bribery to the oaths to which a county elector was already liable. Until 1775 the Acts of 1715, 1727, 1747, and 1763, with the Act of 1542, formed the Irish election code. In 1768 the Octennial Act was passed, and as elections were now to become more frequent, the laws regulating them engaged much attention in the House of Commons. The House went into committee of the whole to consider the amendments deemed necessary. The report from the committee is of interest, as a statement of the defects and shortcomings of the election code, and also as indicating some phases of Irish electioneering in the seventy years when general elections were infrequent, and when political life in the constituencies was stimulated chiefly by by-elections.

Suggested Reforms.

For many years after 1768 there was no statutory limit to the time over which county elections might be extended. Polling was often protracted over two or three weeks[1]. In reporting to the House, the committee of 1768 declared itself of opinion that "the great expense and dissipation caused by the continuance of the poll at elections for many days, sometimes weeks, tends to corrupt the morals of the people, and lessen the freedom of election." As to the franchise, the report of the committee touched chiefly on the vexed question of the creation of fictitious freeholds. The committee declared its opinion that "the permitting of persons to vote as freeholders" for rent-charges of forty shillings "is an inlet to corruption, and that such freeholders are of no real advantage to the public." It was recommended that "if freeholders of less yearly value than ten pounds had some public object upon their freeholds, by which it might be known where their freeholds lie, the same would tend to prevent fraud, imposition, and the danger of perjury"; and it was suggested that "if such freeholders had each a tenement occupied by himself or tenant, with one or more glass windows, and a chimney of lime and stone, or lime and brick, the same would answer the ends aforesaid, and tend to the welfare of poor Protestants and improvement of the kingdom[2]." In regard to the machinery and the conduct of elections the committee of 1768 recommended that sheriffs should be compelled to appoint deputies to aid them in taking the polls; that penalties should be inflicted on all persons convicted of disturbing the poll, or unneces-

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 146. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 236.

sarily protracting the time of election; that all the laws relating to elections should be reduced into one Act, and the oaths to be taken by electors be made as short as the subject-matter would allow; and that candidates should be compelled to take oath to refrain from treating and entertaining electors[1].

Proposed Disfranchisement of Placemen.

The House of Commons accepted this report of the committee of 1768; and four members, Dr Lucas, Edmund Sexton Pery, who was afterwards Speaker, Robert French, and William Tighe, were deputed to draw up the heads of a bill embodying the recommendations. The debate in the House on the subsequent stages of the measure stands out a little in the history of the Irish representation, because there was then begun the agitation for the disfranchisement of excise and customs officers, an agitation which was continued in every subsequent Parliament until 1793. It was proposed to add a clause that "no person employed in managing or collecting the public revenues, except the chief commissioners of the revenue, and the several collectors of the excise and customs, be admitted to vote at elections[2]." But in 1768, as on many subsequent occasions, the Government strongly opposed the disfranchisement of these officers. The motion was negatived, and revenue officers continued to vote at elections until 1793.

Reform in 1775.

The bill embodying the recommendations of the committee of 1768 was transmitted to London by the Privy Council[3]. But it did not come back to the House of Commons for its final stages; and until 1775 there was no legislation on the lines agreed upon by the House of Commons in 1768. In 1775 most of the recommendations of the committee of 1768 were again embodied in a bill, which became law[4]. Persons claiming to vote in respect of rent-charges of less than twenty pounds a year were now excluded from the franchise, on the ground that "the permitting of persons to vote by virtue of rent-charges of small yearly value is a great inlet to perjury, and tends to destroy the freedom of elections." It was enacted also that candidates convicted of giving bribes should be disabled, and "regarded to all intents, constructions, and purposes, as if they had never been returned or elected to the Parliament." The machinery of elections was improved by a clause which provided "that in all cases where the election cannot be determined upon view, and a poll shall be demanded, the sheriff or returning-

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 236.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 244.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 255.
[4] 15, 16 Geo. III, c. 16.

officer, whenever it shall appear that upon the last or any former election the number of electors have exceeded four hundred, shall before the commencement of the poll appoint one deputy to take the poll under him." It was further enacted that the sheriff should not adjourn the poll for a longer time than from day to day, except from Saturday to Monday, unless with the consent of all the candidates.

Forcing the Closing of the Poll.

In 1768 there were complaints to the House of Commons that riots were frequently organised with a view to compelling the sheriff to close the poll-books, or to afford him a pretext for so doing to the advantage of candidates of whom he was a partisan. Again in 1774 there were complaints of riots; and it is recorded in the Journals that "at the last general election, the poll at several county elections was broken up by riots," and "that these riots afforded sheriffs a pretext for making improper returns of members[1]." Riots organised with the intention of affording a pretext to partisan sheriffs had occurred at county elections and at elections in the large cities from the beginning of the eighteenth century. They were the expedient often resorted to by one of the contending parties when in danger of defeat. A contemporary pamphleteer, who was on the popular side in the city of Dublin election in 1749, brings out the nature of the emergency which was commonly met by a riot. "And now," he writes, in describing the progress of the poll of the Dublin freemen and freeholders, "the hopes of all the friends of liberty began to revive, and those of their rivals, aldermen and mendicants, visibly to droop. It was, however, feared that the aldermen would occasion some riot, and, whilst they had the majority, oblige the sheriffs to close their books[2]."

An Act to check the Practice.

To stop these practices it was provided by the Act of 1775 that "if any person or persons shall violently and outrageously disturb the court, or interrupt the proceedings of such poll, such disturbance or riot shall not be any excuse to the returning-officer, nor afford him any pretence for closing the poll, or making a return; but the court shall be adjourned for some convenient time as the occasion may require, and continued by adjournment from time to time until such disturbance shall have ceased." It was further enacted that every person who should be convicted of outrageously disturbing a county court, "or of having wilfully defaced, obliterated, torn, or altered, or destroyed the whole or any part of the

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 146.

[2] *Dublin Election*, 1749, by a Briton, London, 1753, p. 61.

poll-book of a returning-officer, or of having forcibly or fraudulently secreted the same"—practices hitherto common at elections—"shall be judged guilty of felony, and transported for seven years to some of his Majesty's plantations abroad."

County Electioneering.

Beyond the reports from committees of privileges and elections to be found in the Journals, there seems little contemporary testimony as to the conduct of county elections in Ireland during the period in which the franchise was exclusively in the possession of the Protestants. Occasionally in the letters and papers of Irish families which have been published by the Historical Manuscripts Commission, there are passing glimpses of electioneering in the days when Poynings' law still held the Irish Parliament in a dependent position. From the Charlemont Papers, for example, it can be learned that in 1753 "upwards of one thousand pounds" were spent by Lord Charlemont in carrying the county of Armagh for his brother Mr Francis Caulfield[1]; and that in 1768 it cost Sir Lucius O'Brien two thousand pounds to secure his election for county Clare[2]. But memoirs, diaries, letters, and biographies, such as make it possible to realize how, at this period, county elections were carried on in England, are lacking in regard to Ireland, and the chief sources of information are the Journals and the statute books.

Lack of the Constitutional Spirit.

The Journals contain many reports of election committees, which show a marked absence of the constitutional spirit in Irish electioneering; and laws such as that of 1775, for the prevention of rioting and the mutilation of poll-books, indicate that Parliament regarded as well-founded the statements made in election petitions and in election committee reports, as to the partisan spirit manifested by returning-officers, and as to the expedients employed to carry county elections. English county elections all through the eighteenth century were usually fought with spirit. Territorial families striving for political supremacy occasionally brought themselves to the verge of bankruptcy by their lavish expenditure on elections. In England as in Ireland there were laws against splitting freeholds and bribery; but one searches in vain in the English statutes for enactments intended to prevent riots deliberately organised to give sheriffs a pretext for closing polls, or to authorise judges to send into transportation men convicted of mutilating or secreting poll-books.

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 5.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 330.

Effect of the Octennial Act.

During the agitation in 1762 for a Septennial Act, the merchants, traders, and citizens of Dublin, in public meeting had adopted resolutions in support of the bill to that end which had been transmitted to England but not returned. One of these resolutions declared that "no doubt can remain that a septennial limitation of Parliament would render the generality of landlords assiduous in procuring Protestant tenants, and that the visible advantages accruing would induce others to conform[1]." The Octennial Act of 1768 apparently worked as the authors of the Dublin resolution of 1762 had anticipated. With elections occurring more frequently, landlords were more zealous than before in cultivating their Parliamentary interests, and in creating freeholds. Burke in a letter to Sir Hercules Langrishe, written in 1792, stated that he had good reason to believe, "particularly since the Octennial Act, that several landlords had refused to let their lands to Roman Catholics, because it would so far disable them from promoting such interests in counties as they were inclined to favour[2]." At this time many of the disabilities of the Roman Catholics had been removed. They were, however, still excluded from the franchise; and a landlord with only Roman Catholic tenants could exercise little influence in county elections. That in the years following the Octennial Act landlords were extending their influence by creating freeholds, seems to be proved by the fact that, in 1786, Parliament again amended the registration laws, in order to check practices against which, from 1727, those laws had been aimed. Until 1786 only forty-shilling freeholders had been required to register at quarter sessions. By the Act of 1786[3] ten-pound freeholders, and all freeholders whose qualifications were under the yearly value of one hundred pounds, were compelled to register at least six months before an election. Local courts for registration were established by means of a clause which gave magistrates in quarter sessions power to adjourn registration courts "to any market town in the county on the usual day of holding the market."

The Act of 1795.

After the Act of 1786 the next changes in the law affecting the franchise and machinery of elections came in 1795, when, in consequence of the new conditions due to the enfranchisement of Roman Catholics by the Act of 1793, it was found necessary to

[1] Plowden, *Hist. Review of the State of Ireland*, 1805, II. 83.
[2] Burke, *Works*, Ed. 1866, IV. 255, 256.
[3] 26 Geo. III, c. 23.

consolidate and amend the laws. A residential qualification was then established for forty-shilling freeholders[1] and all freeholders under the value of ten pounds; and by a revision of the registration system new distinctions were set up among freeholders—distinctions which survived the Union, and were continued until the forty-shilling freeholders in counties were disfranchised by the Act of 1829.

No Land Tax in Ireland.

In England a county elector could not vote unless the land tax had been paid in respect of the freehold which qualified him. There was no land tax in Ireland; and to the Irish freehold qualification there never was added any tax-paying qualification. Shortly before the re-enfranchisement of the Roman Catholics the number of county electors in Ireland was estimated at about forty thousand[2].

[1] 35 Geo. III, c. 29.

[2] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, ix. 368.

CHAPTER XLII.

THE FRANCHISE WITHHELD FROM THE ROMAN CATHOLICS.

First Exclusion of Roman Catholics.

By direct enactment, in which they were specifically named, the Papists or Roman Catholics were excluded from the Parliamentary franchise from 1727[1] to 1793[2]. But much earlier than 1727 they had been under disabilities in the exercise of the franchise; and in 1793, when the bill re-enfranchising Roman Catholics was before the House of Commons, no historical question created more controversy than that of the exact date at which Roman Catholics ceased to vote, and the statute by which their first exclusion from the franchise was brought about.

Evidence of the Exclusion of Papists before 1727.

Foster, who was subsequently Speaker of the House, contended that the exclusion of Roman Catholics dated further back than 1727. "It had been asserted and relied on," he said, "that the Roman Catholics had exercised the right to the franchise until the first year of George II. This was not the fact; for by every research he could make, they never exercised it since the Revolution, and he would prove it from the Journals, which gave the best evidence as to the practice and usage of Parliament." "He read," continues the summary of his speech in the Parliamentary Register, "the Resolution of this House in 1697, declaring *nem. con.*, that Papists ought to be excluded from the right of voting. He then stated that in 1709 their right came in question on the petition of Mr Cuffe, for Irishtown. The case was that thirty-six Papists had offered for Mr Cuffe, and if they were admitted he was duly elected. The portreeve alleged that he refused them, having been informed that they had been refused at Ross, and had not voted for many years. There was no evidence to show that they had voted elsewhere, and the committee resolved that the sitting

[1] 1 Geo. II, c. 9. [2] 33 Geo. III, c. 21.

member was duly elected, thereby declaring Papists had no vote[1]." In further support of his contention that Roman Catholics were not voting between the Revolution and 1727, and were not permitted to vote, Foster cited the preamble to the Act of Queen Anne[2], by which Papists were compelled to take the oaths of allegiance and abjuration at quarter sessions before voting[3]. Foster also quoted the preamble of the Act of George I, which made voters liable to the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and declared that all these authorities—the Journals of 1697 and 1709, and the Acts of Queen Anne and George I—justified his assertion that Roman Catholics did not vote after the Revolution, "and particularly," added Foster, "when it is considered that a resolution in the House of Commons in those days directed all matters of election[4]."

Evidence against this Exclusion.

Grattan answered Foster with the statement that "the Catholics in numbers" conformed to the Act of Queen Anne, and declared that the Act of George II was the first imposing legal disfranchisement. Lord Mountmorres in his *Ancient Parliaments of Ireland* states that Roman Catholics exercised the electoral franchise until 1715[5]; while Wise, the historian of the Catholic Association of Ireland, James Baldwin Brown, the author of *An Historical Account of the Laws enacted against the Roman Catholics both in England and Ireland*, and Sullivan, in his *From the Treaty of Limerick to the Establishment of Legislative Independence*, all affirm that it was by the Act of 1727 that Roman Catholics first lost the right to vote. Sullivan agrees with Wise that the clause expressly naming the Papists for disfranchisement in the Act of 1727 was smuggled into it. His statement is that it was "with the object of preventing any amicable relations between Catholic voters—for the Catholics still retained to some extent the Parliamentary franchise in the counties—and Protestant candidates[6]."

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 335, 336.

[2] 2 Anne, c. 6.

[3] The preamble sets forth that "many persons so professing the Popish religion, have it in their power to raise divisions among Protestants by voting in elections for members of Parliament"; while the Act itself declares that the oaths of allegiance and abjuration are "for the purpose of preventing Papists having it in their power to breed dissension among Protestants by voting at elections."

[4] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 336.

[5] Mountmorres, I. 162, 163.

[6] Sullivan, "From the Treaty of Limerick to the Establishment of Legislative Independence," in *Two Centuries of Irish History, 1691 to 1870*, p. 51.

Wise's statement is that "the Catholic freeholder was disfranchised before the Catholics could be apprised that even such a bill was before the House," and that the bill "received the Royal assent before they could even protest against it[1]."

A Roman Catholic Account of the Act of 1727.

Brown goes into more detail, and affirms that the Roman Catholics had not regarded themselves as disfranchised by the Act of George I, making electors liable to the oath of supremacy, nor by the Act of Queen Anne. "The first of these Acts," he writes, referring to the statutes against Papists of the reign of George II, "deprived the Catholics of the last mark of citizenship which the disfranchising code of the preceding reigns had left them, it being enacted that no Papist should vote for a member of Parliament or magistrate of any corporation even though he be not convict. By this means five-sixths of the inhabitants of Ireland were deprived of a vote in the election of those representatives by whose acts, as the supposed organs of the public voice, they were nevertheless to be bound. This total disfranchisement of by far the greater part of a large people was conducted with that perfect nonchalance which is the general attendant on a power that feels its own security. The clause by which it was effected was introduced into the Act by way of amendment, without notice, and was passed without debate. The immense body whom it thus deprived of the most important of their political rights, were prevented from petitioning to be heard by counsel against the bill from the title under which it was introduced and discussed containing nothing which could awaken their jealousy. It was merely called, as in the statute book it is still entitled, 'An Act for the further regulating the election of members of Parliament, and preventing the irregular proceedings of sheriffs and other officers in electing and returning such members.' Under so inoffensive an exterior who could have dreamed that the Irish House of Commons concealed that dagger by which they inflicted the death-blow on the political rights of the greater part of those who had given them their legislative existence? Yet so it was; and the elective franchise, which even the ferocious Acts of Anne had not ventured to touch, without the shadow of a necessity was thus so completely destroyed that the Catholics of Ireland from that moment ceased to have a political existence[2]."

[1] Wise, *Hist. Sketch of the Late Catholic Association of Ireland*, I. 29.

[2] Brown, 291, 292, 293.

The Balance of Evidence.

Notwithstanding Foster's statements in the debate in the Irish House of Commons in 1793—statements which, as regards the decision of the election committee in the case of the borough of Irishtown, are borne out by the Journals[1]—the verdict of more recent students of the political history of the Roman Catholics of Ireland is that they had not regarded themselves as disfranchised by the Act of George I making electors liable to the oath of supremacy. Archbishop Boulter's recent biographer takes this view, and speaks of the disfranchisement clause of the Act of 1727—the clause for which he concedes that Boulter was responsible—as depriving the Roman Catholics of "the sole constitutional right they had hitherto been allowed to exercise[2]." The oath of supremacy of 1715 cannot have entirely shut the Catholics out from the county franchise, or Boulter would not have exerted himself to embody the disfranchisement clause in the Act of 1727.

Roman Catholics absolutely unrepresented.

Between 1727 and 1793 the Roman Catholics were effectively excluded from all part in the representative system. They were, to quote Burke's description of their position during this period of nearly seventy years, deprived of "all concern or interest or share in the representation, actual or virtual." "I here mean," wrote Burke, who had previously pointed out that no candidate for Parliamentary interest was obliged to the least attention towards the Roman Catholics[3], "to lay an emphasis on the word virtual. Virtual representation is that in which there is a communion of interest and a sympathy in feeling and desires between those who act in the name of any description of people and the people in whose names they act, though the trustees are not actually chosen by them. That is virtual representation. Such a representation I think to be in many cases even better than the actual. It possesses most of its advantages, and is free from many of its inconveniences; it corrects the irregularities in the literal representation, when the shifting current of human affairs or the acting of public interests in different ways carries it obliquely from its first line of action....But this sort of virtual representation cannot have a long or a sure existence, if it has not a substratum in the actual. The member must have some relation to the constituent. As things stand, the Catholic as a Catholic and belonging to a description, has not virtual relation to the repre-

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 648–653. [2] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, VI. 7.

[3] Cf. Letter to a Peer of Ireland, on the Penal Laws against Catholics, Feb. 21st, 1782, Burke, *Works*, IV. 225.

sentative, but the contrary[1]." In Ireland from 1727 to 1793 there was no mutual obligation between members of Parliament and Roman Catholics; "and the several descriptions of people were kept apart as if they were not only separate nations but separate species[2]." While the Roman Catholics were in this position they were ignored by Government, as well as by the representatives of the Protestant electors sent to the House of Commons. "The allegiance of the Papists," wrote Sir John Blaquière, secretary to Lord Harcourt, then Viceroy of Ireland, to Lord North in 1775, "adds nothing to the strength of government in Ireland. The Catholic interest can command neither speech nor vote[3]."

A Charge against Roman Catholics.

In the debate in the Irish House of Commons on February 4th, 1793, on the motion for leave to bring in a bill for the relief of Roman Catholics—the measure by which they were subsequently re-enfranchised—Dr Duigenan, who opposed the bill at this and all its subsequent stages with more vigour than any other member of the House, made a statement reflecting on the attitude of the Roman Catholics towards the representation during the seventy years that they were by law deprived of any part in it. "I do indeed admit," he said, "that at all county elections in this kingdom there are to be found Catholics wicked enough to perjure themselves by swearing that they are not Catholics, to enable them to vote[4]." The only authentic sources from which it is now possible to ascertain the attitude of the Roman Catholics towards the franchise during the long years of their exclusion are the records of the election committees of the House of Commons. In proportion to the number of counties and the frequency of elections, petitions from Irish counties in this period were much more numerous than from counties in England. But a study of election committee reports, especially later than the Act of 1727, affords no general corroboration of the charge which Dr Duigenan made against the Roman Catholics in 1793.

The Position of Roman Catholics.

The exclusion laws added to the work of election committees. There were numerous petitions against county returns based on violations of the Acts of 1715 and 1727. Offenders in most cases were, however, Protestants who had married Papist wives. These burgesses and freeholders had the right to vote if they could prove that their wives had conformed to the Protestant religion.

[1] Letter to Sir Hercules Langrishe, Burke, *Works*, IV. 293, 294.

[2] Letter to Sir Hercules Langrishe, Burke, *Works*, IV. 294.

[3] Froude, *English in Ireland*, II. 175, 176.

[4] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 115.

With respect to men who had been Papists all their lives the position was different. Protestants and Papists in Ireland all through the eighteenth century stood apart, "not only as separate nations, but as separate species"—as much apart as whites and negroes in the Carolinas and Georgia to-day. The dividing line was obvious to all. Only a few of the Irish counties, until after 1793, had more than a thousand electors. In 1777 the number polled in Castlereagh was only 594[1]; in Sligo 753[2]. In Queens county at a by-election in 1779, 1,080 electors went to the poll[3]; and in 1789 it was stated in the House of Commons that the number in the county of Waterford was about 470[4]. The polling at county elections was tediously slow, as during the greater part of the period when Roman Catholics were excluded from the franchise electors might be called upon to take any or all of three oaths. It followed therefore that in a closely contested election a Papist who presented himself to vote must inevitably have run great risk. An examination of election petitions and election committee reports warrants the inference that few Papists sought to vote after they had been excluded by the Act of 1727.

Their Activity at an Election in 1713.

In 1713—when only the oaths of allegiance and abjuration, and the resolutions of the House of Commons of 1697 and 1707, stood between a Papist and the Parliamentary franchise—there was a petition from the county of Roscommon complaining that several Popish gentlemen, "without regard to the laws for preventing Papists breeding any dissension among Protestants at elections," had interfered "in a zealous and most industrious manner, contrary to the laws of the land and the rights of electors, and that as well before as on the day of election, and after the writs were issued, by making several occasional freeholders." Some of these freeholders, it was further complained, "were their menial servants in livery." The Popish gentlemen had also, it was alleged, menaced some of the electors, "even to the destruction of their families, if they did not vote as they would have them; and by appearing on the field[5] well mounted, well armed, and in red coats, with several of their emissaries throughout the field, managing and seducing freeholders," had influenced the election against the candidate who petitioned, and in favour of the candidate who had been returned[6].

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, ix. 316.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, ix. 323.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, ix. 1031.
[4] *Parl. Reg.*, ix. 391.
[5] The Irish term for the scene of the election.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, ii. 745.

Papists influencing Elections.

The committee of privileges and elections, after hearing a petition from the city of Dublin, arising out of the general election of 1713, reported to the House that "a great number of persons armed with swords and clubs, among whom were many Papists and others unqualified to vote," created a riot at the election[1]. But in these cases the complaints were not that the Papists voted or attempted to vote, but that they sought to influence elections. At this time electors were not liable to the oath of supremacy, and the Act excluding Papists by name did not come into operation until 1727. As late as 1746 a clause was introduced into an election bill which became law, to prevent Popish agents or receivers of rent from influencing elections or intermeddling in them[2].

Papists attempt to poll.

So far as I have been able to trace the first petitions to the House to invalidate returns because Papists had polled were in 1761. In that year there was a petition from Mayo, in which it was complained that a considerable number of persons whose votes were received by the sheriff for the members against whose return the petition was lodged were notorious Papists; that many were married to Popish wives; and that "several others admitted that they were Papists, but pretended that they had conformed to the Protestant religion[3]." From Tipperary there was also a petition in the same year in which similar allegations were made[4]. But Papists seem but infrequently to have succeeded in polling at county elections; while in the borough elections their opportunities for evading the laws were even fewer than at those in the counties. In the freeman and corporation boroughs local by-laws[5] and at least one enactment[6] applicable to all boroughs and dating back to 1692, ruled out Roman Catholics; while the resolutions of the House and the Acts of 1703, 1715, and 1727, all equally applicable to boroughs and counties, excluded them from the inhabitant householder and manor boroughs. Local usage and local by-laws, in fact, so securely safeguarded the Protestant interest from the Revolution to the Reform Act of 1832, that even after Roman Catholics were enfranchised by the Act of 1793, which specifically abrogated these local by-laws, and repealed the legislation which had hitherto buttressed them, in only two or three at

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 766.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 479, 489, 508.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, VII. 19.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, VII. 71.
[5] Cf. *Council Book of Youghal*, 475; D'Alton, *Hist. of Drogheda*, I. 188.
[6] 4 William and Mary, c. 11.

most of the Irish boroughs were Roman Catholics permitted to exercise the Parliamentary franchise.

A Petition against the Return of a Papist.

Roman Catholics may be said never to have sought election to the House of Commons in the eighteenth century. The only case recorded in the Journals that I have discovered, in which it was sought to disqualify a member on the ground that he was a Papist, was in Tipperary in 1761. Sir Thomas Maude then filed a petition against the return of Mr Thomas Matthew, and in his petition set forth "that some months before the election in May, 1761, he had intimated to Mr Matthew that, as he had professed the Popish religion many years after he was of the age of twelve, and had not conformed to the Protestant religion, or educated his children as required by the Act of Parliament made in this kingdom, the petitioner would object to him as thereby incapable to be one of the representatives of the said county in Parliament[1]." The sheriff had returned Mr Henry Prettie, as one of the knights of the shire; and for the second seat had bracketed Matthew and Maude in a double return[2]. Each of the candidates so bracketed filed a petition against the other. Mr Matthew's petition against Sir Thomas Maude was withdrawn; so that there was no report from the committee of privileges and elections as to the validity of the objection.

Impossibility of Papists entering the House.

The obstacles in the way of Catholic freeholders polling were great, but the obstacles in the way of Catholics who should seek election to the House of Commons were infinitely greater, and an attempt on the part of a Roman Catholic to push his way into the House could result only in failure, failure that must have entailed at least all the expenses of a controverted election. While the Roman Catholics were disfranchised such an attempt was not worth making even as part of a propaganda for Catholic enfranchisement. After re-enfranchisement, and especially after the Union, the position was different, as was demonstrated by O'Connell's election for Clare. But excepting the Tipperary case of 1761, which had in it none of the elements which make O'Connell's election so memorable, the Journals record no attempt of Roman Catholics between the Revolution and the Union to put themselves forward as candidates, and so contest their exclusion from the House of Commons.

Election Committee Reports.

The reports of Irish election committees in the Journals, like those in the Journals of the English House of Commons, throw

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, VII. 71. [2] *Official List*, pt. II. 667.

much light on social life. The English reports begin a century earlier than the Irish, and they also throw more light on town life; because most of the Irish boroughs were so tightly held by patrons that there were comparatively few petitions against borough returns, and usually only when the petitions were from the inhabitant householder boroughs did the evidence touch upon social conditions. But what the Irish reports lack as regards the social conditions of town life is compensated for by the abundant light which they throw on social and religious life in rural Ireland in the century during which Roman Catholics were excluded from the franchise, and were labouring under many other legal disqualifications. These aspects of Irish life are brought out most fully in the reports of election committees in the numerous cases in which the returns were petitioned against because Protestants married to Popish wives had been permitted to vote. Protestants so married, unless their wives had conformed, were subject to all the civil disabilities thrown by law on Papists.

Men with Papist Wives.

Disabilities of Protestants who had married Papists dated much earlier than the exclusion of Papists from the Parliamentary franchise and from all part in the municipal government of Irish towns. During the Cromwellian settlement of Ireland, men who had married Papist wives were incapable of holding any office under the Commonwealth; and in 1652, when the plan of paying the Cromwellian soldiers their arrears in land was proposed, it was suggested that there should be a law that any officers or soldiers marrying Irishwomen should lose their commands, forfeit their arrears, and be made incapable of inheriting lands in Ireland. No such provision was, however, introduced into the Act. A more effectual plan was adopted, by ordering the women to be transplanted together with all their kindred to Connaught[1]. Similar disabilities to those proposed in 1652 were imposed on Protestants married to Papists soon after the Revolution, when the Irish Parliament was enacting the first of the laws against Roman Catholics. In 1697, the year which witnessed the exclusion of Papists from the franchise by resolutions of the House, a statute was passed in which it was enacted that if a man married a Popish maiden or woman, he should be deemed to all intents and purposes a Papist or a Popish recusant, and should for ever be disabled to sit in either House of Parliament, or hold civil or military office or employment whatever, unless his wife conformed to the Pro-

[1] Prendergast, *The Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, 261, 2nd Edition.

testant religion. By this Act there was originated the certificate of conformity to the Protestant religion, which in subsequent years figured so frequently at county elections, and in the hearings of disputed election cases before the committees of privileges and elections. To free himself from the disabilities of the Act of 1697, a man had to prove that within a year after his marriage his wife had conformed to the Protestant religion. The Act provided that the certificate of conformity should be under the hand and seal of the bishop of the diocese, or the archbishop of the province, or the Chancellor of Ireland; that it should set forth that his wife had renounced the Popish religion and become a Protestant, and that it should be enrolled in the Court of Chancery[1].

Their Disfranchisement from 1727.

This Act of 1697 disabled Protestants married to Papist wives only from sitting in Parliament and from civil and military office. It did not affect the Parliamentary franchise. But after the Act of 1727 completely disfranchising the Papists and depriving them of any opportunities of taking oaths in order to qualify, Protestants married to Papist wives were grouped under the disabilities laws with Papists; and from the general election of 1727 until 1791 cases frequently came before election committees in which the right of men to vote turned on proof of the conversion of their wives to the Protestant religion. Even earlier than 1727 occasional instances can be discovered in the records in the Journals of men being objected to as voters because they were alleged to be married to Papist wives. This objection was raised against two freeholders at the Westmeath election in 1723[2]. After the general election of 1727, when several controverted elections were likely to turn on the votes of Protestants married to Papists, the House of Commons adopted a resolution for the guidance of its election committees, in which it was declared that "a Protestant married to a Popish wife since the first day of January, 1697, who hath not within one year after such marriage become a Protestant, hath not a right to vote at any election of a member to serve in Parliament[3]."

Conforming of Papist Wives.

During the next sixty years election committees spent much time in hearing evidence as to whether the wives of men who had polled at elections had conformed to the Protestant religion; whether they had conformed within a year after their marriage; and whether, after having once conformed, they had lapsed into their old faith. The date of the conformity of a freeholder's wife, or the wife of a

[1] 9 W. III, c. 3. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 342.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 353, 541.

voter in a manor borough or an inhabitant householder borough, vexed Irish election committees much as English committees were vexed by such questions as whether one or two votes could be polled from a tenement in a burgage borough, or whether a potwalloper was really a potwalloper, enjoying a right to a separate entrance and a fireplace to his own use. Irish election committees were often occupied for days with the examination and cross-examination by counsel of witnesses brought from remote parts of the country to swear that the wife of an elector was a Papist, and with the examination and cross-examination of other witnesses who had been brought to Dublin to support the vote by swearing that the woman had conformed, and was regarded by her neighbours as of the Protestant religion.

Domestic Details in Evidence.

Usually when a vote was challenged the evidence was that since marriage the woman had been seen at mass; that she had been seen to cross herself *in nomine Patris et Filii*; or that her relatives were Papists; or that, while her husband had attended the services of the Established Church, she had never been seen there[1]. Not infrequently, as was the case in the first controverted election from county Clare after the Act of 1727, the Protestant vicar was summoned to Dublin as a witness. In the Clare case in 1727 the Rev. Marcus Paterson was called to give evidence to invalidate the vote of John Lyons, who had been objected to because he was married to a Papist wife. Mr Paterson's testimony is typical of much of the evidence in these peculiarly Irish election cases. "The Rev. Marcus Paterson, sworn and examined," reads the minute in the Journals[2], "said he knew John Lyons. That his wife for twenty-one years was a reputed Papist. She never went to church to his knowledge. Never heard she was a Protestant, until the election. He christened some of her children, and at the same time met the Popish priest going into her room, where she lay, to purify her; which he heard the priest say was his business in the room." A clergyman was sometimes called to support votes which had been challenged. His evidence then usually took the form of statements that he had seen the voter and his wife at church; that he had christened their children; and that he looked upon the family as Protestant. Occasionally a clergyman who was thus supporting a vote would add that he had seen the voter's family at communion, "but not as often as he had wished[3]."

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, III. 537, 539. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 539.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, V. 277.

Family Dissensions.

The innermost details of family life were laid bare when these votes were in dispute. Christenings, marriages, and wakes, on their religious and social sides, all these events in life were gone into before the election committees; while family histories were scrutinised for three generations back, and everything laid bare to make or unmake a vote[1]. A woman's sisters and brothers would appear to bear testimony against her[2]; and family conflicts, due to intermarriages, were exposed, when witnesses testified of appeals by Protestant husbands of Papist wives to their social superiors to use their influence to bring about conformity, or when fathers related the efforts they had made to induce a son's wife to conform, and secure for her husband the certificate from the bishop necessary to prevent his disqualification as a voter. The laws of hospitality were broken, and a guest would not hesitate to divulge before an election committee the confidences of his host as to his wife's religion[3]. Occasionally a man who was living with a Papist woman would not admit his marriage. Then the burden of proving the marriage was thrown on the petitioner who had objected to his vote[4].

The Hard Lot of the Challenged Voter.

In England, so long as the old representative system survived, the home life of voters in burgage and potwalloper boroughs was often laid bare before election committees. Even to-day domestic arrangements and details are forthcoming in the registration courts, particularly when claims for lodgers' votes are contested. But never in the history of representation in either England or Ireland has a voter been liable to such exposures of his home life, and to such inquiry into his antecedents and the antecedents of his family, as was the Protestant freeholder or inhabitant householder, married to a Roman Catholic wife, who sought to exercise the Parliamentary franchise in Ireland between 1727 and 1793. It is doubtful whether there exist any fuller and more authentic sources of knowledge as to the dividing line between Protestants and Roman Catholics in the eighteenth century in Ireland than the reports from the election committees in the Journals of the Irish House of Commons for the period when the Roman Catholics were excluded from the franchise, and when, to quote again from Sir John Blaquière's letter of 1775, "the allegiance of the Papists added nothing to the strength of the Government in Ireland," for "the Catholic interest could command neither speech nor vote." The penal code brought

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, III. 539.
[2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 130.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 130.
[4] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, V. 303.

about this division. The election committee reports tell how the penal code worked. They depict what it meant to a man to be on the wrong side of the dividing line; and to no man did it mean more than to a Protestant who had married a Papist. "He was stigmatised as a constructive Papist, a more odious sort of Papist than one who was a Roman Catholic by birth, education, profession, and principle[1]."

Certificates of Conformity.

From the election committee reports it is also possible to ascertain something of the additional machinery of elections rendered necessary by the exclusion of the Roman Catholics. Most of it was applicable to voters married to Papist wives. When challenged a man's title to vote hinged on proof that his wife had conformed; and after 1746 on proof that he had been married by a Protestant clergyman[2]. A certificate as to a wife's conformity had to be produced to the returning-officer.

In 1762, when a controverted election from Mullingar turned on the validity of votes of Protestants married to Papists, one of the certificates signed by the Bishop of Meath was put in as evidence. "We do hereby certify," it reads, "that Catherine Reeves, now an inhabitant of the county of Westmeath, hath renounced the errors of the Church of Rome, and that she was by our order received into the communion of the Church on the 16th day of July, being the Lord's day, 1738, in the Parish of Castle Pollard; and that the said Catherine is a Protestant, and does conform to the Church of Ireland as by law established[3]." Even when in possession of a certificate as to his wife's conformity, an elector might be confronted at the poll with the objection that his wife had been seen at mass subsequent to her conformity. Until 1743 a Protestant married to a Papist, in the event of his wife failing to conform within the required time, was for ever disfranchised. From 1743 he was permitted to vote after the death of his wife.

Oaths for Converts.

Converts from the Papist to the Protestant religion, if otherwise qualified, could exercise the Parliamentary franchise. From 1745, a convert, before polling, might be called upon to make a declaration on oath that he was educated of the Popish religion, but had conformed to the Church of Ireland, and had not since his conformity married a Popish wife[4]. In 1753 there was an enactment which provided that these converts must have conformed six months

[1] "Old Election Days in Ireland," *Cornhill Magazine*, XII. 166.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 193.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, VII. 122.
[4] 19 Geo. II, c. 11.

before the election at which they were offering to vote[1]; and in 1755 the committee of privileges and elections, after hearing a controverted election from Wexford, resolved, and the House adopted the resolution, that no person converted from the Popish to the Protestant religion had a right to vote, unless such person "shall before such election, have enrolled a certificate of his conformity, and have received the sacrament, and have taken, made and subscribed the oaths and declaration appointed by the several statutes made in this kingdom to prevent the further growth of Popery[2]."

Attitude of the Roman Catholics towards Elections.

All the official records and the literature covering the exclusion period that I have been able to find warrant the statement that the Roman Catholics by birth, education, profession, and principle, generally stood aloof from elections; and certainly it was the votes of Protestants married to Papists, and the disputes and contentions arising from these votes, which created most of the work which the laws excluding Roman Catholics threw upon the committees of privileges and elections up to 1771[3] and afterwards on the Irish Grenville Committees.

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, v. 206. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, v. 280.
[3] 11 Geo. III, c. 12.

CHAPTER XLIII.

CATHOLIC ENFRANCHISEMENT.

An Agitation for Reform.

THE enfranchisement of the Catholics in 1793 was the only outcome of an agitation for a reform of the Irish representative system which was maintained in and out of Parliament from 1782 to 1797, from the repeal of Poynings' law to the eve of the Union. The agitation for electoral reform also was only part of an agitation for constitutional reform, a movement which has been traced back to the contests over the money bill in the House of Commons in 1753.

Charlemont's Sketch of the Movement.

Lord Charlemont dates back to 1753 the origin of the movement which brought about successively the Octennial Act of 1768, the repeal of Poynings' law in 1782, and a partial reform of the representative system in 1793. "During the administration of the Duke of Dorset," writes Charlemont, in reviewing Irish political agitations from 1753 to 1793, "a formidable party, with Mr Henry Boyle, then the Speaker, at their head, violently and sometimes successfully opposed Government, in appearance upon public and patriotic grounds, but really and in fact from the private motive of keeping out of the hands of Stone, the never-to-be-forgotten political primate, and of the Ponsonby family, a power of which neither party was likely to make a profitable or temperate use." In other words, the struggle of 1753 was as to who should undertake for Government. "The struggles of 1753, though certainly without any intention in their promoters," continues Charlemont, "produced an excellent and by me, I confess, an unforeseen effect. By them the people were taught a secret of which they had been hitherto ignorant, that Government might be opposed with success; and as a confidence in the possibility of victory is the best inspirer of courage, a spirit was consequently raised in the

nation hereafter to be emphasised to better purpose. Men were likewise accustomed to turn their thoughts to constitutional subjects, and to reflect upon the difference between political freedom and servitude, a reflection which for many years had been overlooked or wholly absorbed in the mobbish conception of the Whig principle. They were taught to know that Ireland had or ought to have a constitution, and to perceive that there was something more in the character of a Whig than implicit loyalty to King George; a detestation of the Pretender; and a fervent zeal for the Hanoverian succession. In a word, the Irish were taught to think, a lesson which was the first and most necessary step to the acquirement of freedom[1]."

Beginning of the Movement.

The passing of the Octennial Act and the repeal of Poynings' law had been achieved before there was even a beginning of the movement for a reform of the representative system. In England for a century before the movement for Parliamentary reform became general, there had been agitations in the boroughs for a wider suffrage, and many contests with the municipal oligarchies which had secured to themselves the exclusive right of returning members to the House of Commons. In Ireland there are no traces of similar local movements for wider Parliamentary franchises in the boroughs. Until after the Revolution, seats in the Irish House of Commons were so little prized that where the elections were not by charter in the hands of the municipal corporations, it was not to the interest of anyone to restrict the franchise; and at this time the corporations exercising the right to elect valued it so little that in no Parliament before 1692 were all the Irish boroughs represented.

No Local Movements for Wider Franchises.

After the Revolution, when Parliamentary votes in boroughs were valued, many of the inhabitants were excluded as Papists, and they had consequently little interest in the conditions under which the Protestants in the boroughs exercised the franchise. There were in Ireland few, if any, of the local movements against corporation control of Parliamentary elections which marked the municipal history of England during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The Journals of the Irish House of Commons record no instance of a local contest for a wider Parliamentary franchise, of a movement against a local oligarchy begun at an election and continued before an election committee of the House of Commons. The agitation for Parliamentary

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 5–7.

reform in Ireland, as in England, centred chiefly about borough representation; but it was general in its character from the beginning, and had not been, as in England, long preceded by sporadic local agitations.

Political Agitation spreads from England.

Political thought had been greatly stimulated by the American Revolution—popular political agitation even more in Ireland than in England. It was from England, however, that the impulse came which began the movement for the reform of the representative system. "All constitutional points between the two nations having been at length settled," writes Charlemont, in describing political movement in Ireland in the period immediately following the repeal of Poynings' law, "the people for a time seemed perfectly satisfied, and the calm of content appeared to have succeeded to those tumultuous storms which had for some time past agitated the public mind; when a new matter arose, which was the more likely to renew and to propagate disturbances, as private interest was much more involved in it than it had been in any of the past struggles. A considerable party in the sister nation, at the head of which were many of the most conspicuous, both for birth and character, had for some time past been strenuously struggling for a reform in the representation; and as much had been written with great energy and efficacy upon this important subject, the flame quickly spread itself to this side of the water, where the minds of men were well prepared to receive it, and where undoubtedly every argument in favour of reform might be urged and was accordingly felt with redoubled force[1]."

First Symptoms of the Movement.

In the Irish House of Commons there was a foreshadowing of the agitation for Parliamentary reform in 1782—the session in which Poynings' law was repealed, but while that law was still in force; for under date of July 19th it is recorded that leave was given to Sir Edward Newenham and Mr Crofton "to bring in heads of a bill for the more effectual representation of the people[2]." In this memorable session also there was presented the first petition in favour of Parliamentary reform. It was from the freeholders of Meath, and urged the establishment of a residential qualification for electors in boroughs[3], a qualification long abrogated by usage, and declared non-essential by an Act of Parliament in 1747.

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 110.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 378.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, xi. 197.

Volunteer Movement.

About this time the volunteer movement in Ireland had assumed great proportions. It began in 1778, when the French were threatening an invasion of Ireland. "Upon an alarm occasioned by official intelligence that the enemy meditated an attack upon the northern parts of Ireland," wrote Lord Buckinghamshire, then Lord-Lieutenant, in explaining the beginning of the volunteer movement to his friend, Hans Stanley, "the inhabitants of Belfast and Carrickfergus, as Government could not afford them immediately a greater force for their protection than about sixty troopers, armed themselves, and by degrees formed two companies. The spirit diffused itself into many parts of Ireland, and the numbers are becoming considerable." Buckinghamshire wrote this letter in 1779, at a time when he was being censured in England for not suppressing the movement. "Those who arraign this proceeding," he added in his letter to Stanley, "do not consider that without such an undoubtedly illegal force, the camp could not have been formed, or the interior parts of the country must have been abandoned to riot and confusion[1]."

Its Political Phase.

In little over a year forty-two thousand volunteers were enrolled[2]; and about the end of 1781, when the enthusiasm was at its height, the volunteers, especially those recruited in Ulster, began to manifest much interest in the proceedings of Parliament, and in the agitation for the repeal of Poynings' law. In February, 1782, representatives of one hundred and forty-three corps of Ulster volunteers met in convention at Dungannon and passed a resolution declaring that "a claim of any body of men, other than the King, Lords and Commons of Ireland, to make laws to bind this kingdom is unconstitutional, illegal, and a grievance: that the power exercised by the Privy Councils of Great Britain and Ireland under colour or pretence of the law of Poynings, is unconstitutional and a grievance." With this resolution there was also an address of thanks to both Houses of Parliament for their efforts in defence of the constitutional rights of Ireland, which Grattan was at this time championing in the House of Commons[3].

Movement for Reform after 1782.

The reform of the representative system was not agitated at the Dungannon Convention. As yet the question of Parliamentary

[1] Additional MSS. 34523, Folio 242.

[2] Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 95.

[3] Ball, *Legislative Systems of Ireland*, 108, 112.

reform had received little attention in Ireland. But after Poynings' law had been repealed, "the more forward and far-seeing of the patriots at once perceived that, unless the legislature was pure as well as free, its independence could not endure." The first step of the victors of 1782 was an endeavour to purify the representation, and the next to obtain Catholic emancipation[1]. "We moved," said Grattan, in retrospecting the agitation from 1783 to 1793, in his address to the citizens of Dublin on retiring from Parliament in 1797, "a reform of Parliament which should give a constitution to the people, and then Catholic emancipation, which should give a people to the constitution[2]."

Volunteers in the 1783 Movement.

How the volunteer movement, after the repeal of Poynings' law in 1782, was diverted into the new movement for the reform of the representation has been told by Charlemont. "From the nature of the volunteer institution," he writes, "it was not to be expected that it could persist for ever, and even now (1783) it seemed to be on the decline. They (the Parliamentary reformers) thought therefore that the present moment was to be seized, and that whilst yet in strength the volunteers were to be brought forward. With this end in view, a meeting of delegates from forty-five corps of the province of Ulster was summoned, and met at Lisburne on the 1st of July, 1783[3]."

Reasons for their Participation.

Every student of Irish history must have met with frequent cautions as to the reliance to be placed on Sir Jonah Barrington's narrative of the course of political events at this time. But Barrington may safely be quoted as to the spirit in which, in 1783, the Ulster volunteers entered into the new agitation for Parliamentary reform. "They caught," Barrington writes, "the strong features of their case and their constitution. They knew they had contributed by their arms and by their energy to the common cause of their country. They felt they had been victorious. They listened attentively to their officers, who, more learned than the soldiers, endeavoured to adapt their explanations to the strong coarse minds which they sought to enlighten. They instructed them as to existing conditions and to future possibilities, and thus endeavoured to teach to those whom they commanded not only how to act, but why that principle of action was

[1] Lord Cloncurry, *Personal Recollections*, 26.

[2] *Address to My Fellow-Citizens of Dublin*, 1797, 39.

[3] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 112. Cf. MacNeven, *Hist. of Volunteers*, 100; *Beresford Correspondence*, II. 119.

demanded by their country. At this time the visionary and impracticable theories of more modern days had no place among the objects of the armed societies of Ireland; but the naturally shrewd and intelligent capacities of the Irish people were easily convinced that without some constitutional reform in the mode of electing the Commons House of Parliament, they could have no adequate security for permanent independence. They learned that the independence of the constitution, unless protected by a free Parliament, never could be secured; that the enemy might attempt to regain her position, and that the battle would then be fought again under multiplied disadvantages[1]."

Dungannon Convention.

At the Lisburne meeting a general convention of volunteer delegates from the province of Ulster to deal with the subject of a more equal representation of the people was summoned to assemble at Dungannon on the 8th of September, 1783, and a committee was appointed to take the preparatory steps for the convention, and for collecting "the best authorities and information on the subject of Parliamentary reform[2]." At the Dungannon Convention, the second political convention held there in connection with the volunteer movement in Ulster, two hundred and sixty-nine associated bodies were represented. Its outcome was a call for a national convention in Dublin in November.

The Call for the Dublin Convention.

Even as early as 1780, before the volunteer movement had assumed large proportions or political aims, Buckinghamshire, the Lord-Lieutenant, had become alarmed at the attachment of the volunteers to American principles[3]. That this alarm was not groundless is shown by the call issued by the Dungannon Convention for the National Convention in Dublin. It was addressed to the volunteer armies of the provinces of Munster, Leinster, and Connaught, and set forth that "the transcendant events which our united efforts have produced, present an eminent instance of the protecting hand of heaven, whilst the progressive virtue and general union of the people naturally prompt them to revive the spirit of an unrivalled constitution, and to vindicate the inherent rights of men." "The most important work," continues the call, "yet remains, which neglected, our past attainments are transitory, unsubstantial and insecure—an exten-

[1] Barrington, *Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*, 269.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 112.

[3] Cf. Buckinghamshire to Sir Richard Heron, Sept. 10th, 1780, Add. MSS. 34523, Folio 296.

sion to thousands of our beloved fellow-citizens of a franchise comprehending the very essence of liberty, and drawing the line which precisely separates the freeman from the slave. Suffer us therefore to conjure you by every endearing tie that connects man with man, with increasing zeal to pursue one of the most glorious objects that ever agitated the human mind—a restoration of virtue to a senate long unaccustomed to speak the voice of the people, a renovation of the ancient balance of our Government, and a firm establishment of the first gift of nature on the ruins of an avowed corruption, at once the bane of morals and of liberty[1]."

The Right of Public Meeting.

In England at this time there could be no political meetings unless at the call of the sheriff, and at such meetings none but freeholders had a right to attend. In Ireland the law was the same[2]. But in the early days of the agitation for the reform of the representative system no obstacles to meeting were interposed: and there was no interference with reform propaganda until 1784, when, in June, following a meeting of the citizens of Dublin called to promote the enfranchisement of the Roman Catholics, Napper Tandy issued a call for a national convention to be held in October. This call was issued to the sheriff of every county in Ireland; and it requested him to summon "the King's lieges, and invite them to choose representatives" to the October convention. Then the Duke of Rutland, who was now Lord-Lieutenant, sent official intimations to the sheriffs that such proceedings would be contrary to law, and would not be permitted; and most of them ignored the call[3].

Catholic Enfranchisement Mooted.

Shortly before the second Dungannon Convention the Irish Brigade of Volunteers, which was composed almost entirely of Roman Catholics of the City of Dublin, held a meeting, and sent to the Dungannon Convention a resolution urging the enfranchisement of Roman Catholics, and declaring that the constitution "could never be completely settled until the elective franchise was extended to persons of all religions[4]." There was, however, no endorsement of the Dublin resolution by the Convention, as the leaders of the reform movement, such as Charlemont, Flood, and Newenham, were opposed to Catholic

[1] Address issued as call for the Convention at Dublin, *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 117.

[2] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 120.

[3] Cf. Froude, *English in Ireland*, II. 417.

[4] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 117.

enfranchisement, and desired to keep that question quite distinct from the movement for a reform of the representative system[1].

Dublin Convention.

The Dublin Convention, in response to the Dungannon call, assembled on the 10th of November, 1783. Parliament was in session. The Convention met in the Rotunda, and was attended by three hundred delegates, several of whom, like Flood and Brownlow, were of the House of Commons. "Some of the ablest and most respectable members," according to Sir Jonah Barrington's record, "performed their duties alternately in both assemblies"; and "the members of the House of Commons, trying the petition on the Cork election, adjourned the trial, as there were some of the committee who were obliged to attend their duties in the National Convention[2]."

Its Sessions.

Lord Charlemont, who was chairman of the Convention, has left a vivid account of the divisions, contentions, and scenes which characterised it. The Convention was in session eighteen days before it could agree on the bill which Flood was to introduce into the House of Commons. The Convention was divided as to the inclusion of the Roman Catholics in the franchise proposals. Plowden attributes much of the division to the art of the Government[3]; and a similar view is taken by MacNeven in describing Sir Boyle Roche's unexpected intervention in the Convention[4]. The outcome of the long-drawn-out session was a series of resolutions which are to-day of value, not only as embodying the moderate demands of the Convention of 1783 as to Parliamentary reform, but also as depicting the defects and shortcomings of the representative system at the time when the Irish Parliament got free from Poynings' law.

Its Resolutions.

These resolutions were: (1) That no elector in any county, city, town, borough, or manor in Ireland be permitted to vote for any representative thereof so long as he shall cease to be a resident in such county, city, town, borough, or manor, unless his right of voting arises from landed property of the value of twenty pounds per annum; (2) That every elector ought to register his qualification twelve months previous to the test of the writ, in order to entitle him to exercise his right of suffrage; (3) That the duration of Parliament ought not to exceed three years; (4) That persons accepting or holding pensions, directly or indirectly, other than for

[1] Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 118.

[2] Barrington, 301.

[3] Plowden, III. 52.

[4] Cf. MacNeven, *Hist. of Volunteers*, 94.

life or a term of years of twenty-one or upwards, be rendered incapable of sitting in Parliament; (5) That any member of the House of Commons holding a pension, directly or indirectly, for a life or lives, or for a term of twenty-one years, or upwards, shall vacate his seat, but be capable of re-election; (6) That any member of the House of Commons accepting a place shall vacate his seat, but be capable of re-election; (7) That the sheriff of every county shall appoint a deputy to take the poll in every barony on the same day; (8) That an additional oath to secure the purity of election is necessary to be taken by all members of Parliament; and (9) That all decayed, mean and depopulated cities, towns, boroughs, or manors be enabled, by an extension of their franchises to the adjacent parish or parishes, to return members to serve in Parliament agreeably to the principles of the constitution[1].

The House of Commons and the Convention.

From the Rotunda Convention on the 29th of November, 1783, Flood went to the House of Commons to ask leave to introduce a bill, embodying the reforms set out in the foregoing resolutions. He was attended by his colleagues of the Convention who were members of the House, "in the uniforms and arms which they were as delegates to the Convention"; an appearance "which naturally alarmed many men, who while they earnestly desired the independence of their country, wished to seek it through the use of those constitutional means, whereby the recent victory (the repeal of Poynings' law) had been gained[2]." The House of Commons negatived Flood's motion for leave to introduce a bill, and expressed its resentment at what it regarded as dictation from the Rotunda Convention by an address to the Crown which was intended to close the door against all proposals for Parliamentary reform.

Rejection of the Motion for Reform.

The spirit in which the House for the first time debated the reform of the representation is described in Charlemont's account of the Rotunda Convention, and of the subsequent stages of the agitation which had been begun at the meeting of volunteer delegates at Lisburne in July. Charlemont is admittedly a partisan reporter. He was a pioneer reformer: and his position in the Irish movement is not unlike that of the Duke of Richmond in the movement for reform in England. He was a borough owner, but was willing, "with exultation and delight," to sacrifice to the cause

[1] Newport, *State of Borough Representation in Ireland from 1793 to 1800*, 33, 34.

[2] Cloncurry, *Personal Recollections*, 27.

of reform "that which some men esteem their property[1]"; and until as late as 1793 was sanguine of the success of the movement which he was so largely instrumental in launching[2]. "The debate on Flood's bill," he writes, "was carried on with a violence and want of temper which would have disgraced the assembly I had just left"—the Rotunda Convention, at which his work as chairman had been so trying. "The whole faction of borough mongers," he continues, "seized the good ground which had been given them by the imprudence of the Convention; and, uniting themselves with the Government, opposed the admission of a bill which had taken its rise in an assembly termed by them illegal, and which had been brought thither hot from a meeting assuming to itself the deliberative powers of the legislature, and arrogantly hoping to control and overawe. Much illiberal abuse was thrown out against the volunteers....All was confusion, scurrility and vociferation. Confiding in their numbers, and sure of pleasing Government, every man was eager to rise and to rail. To hear them vociferate, one would have imagined that they were not afraid; yet an accurate observer would easily have discovered that the contrary was true. Excess of fear sometimes produces a momentary exertion which looks like courage; and every man was loud in proportion to his terror. In vain did Brownlow and the fast friends of reform exert themselves to the utmost. Leave was refused by a great majority —ayes, seventy-seven; noes, one hundred and fifty-nine—the more numerous as it consisted of three classes whom the present emergency had united,—the hirelings of the Court; almost all they who had an interest in boroughs; and many honest but timid men who were, perhaps not without some ground, alarmed at the measures which had lately been pursued by the volunteers, and who really thought the dignity of Parliament and consequently the national security at stake."

A Loyal Address to the Crown.

"This great question being thus disposed of, the victorious party, relying on the strength they had acquired from the causes and motives above-mentioned, and impelled by that impetuosity, that bastard courage which is the child of fear, determined to pursue their victory, and a motion was made 'that it be resolved that it is now become indispensably necessary to declare that this House will maintain its just rights and privileges against all encroachments whatsoever.' Upon this new ground a violent

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep.*, App., pt. VIII. 123.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep.*, App., pt. VIII. 215.

debate ensued, and after much altercation the question was put 'that the House do now adjourn,' which having passed in the negative, the question was put 'that the House do agree in the said resolution,' when upon a division, the ayes who went out were one hundred and fifty, the noes who stayed in sixty-eight....And now was brought forward the final manœuvre on which the party most relied; and a motion being made and the question put 'that it be resolved by the Lords Temporal and Spiritual and Commons in Parliament, that an humble address be presented to his Majesty to declare the perfect satisfaction which we feel in the many blessings we enjoy under his Majesty's most auspicious Government, and our present happy constitution, and to acquaint his Majesty that at this time we think it peculiarly incumbent upon us to express our determined resolution to support the same inviolate with our lives and fortunes,' it was carried in the affirmative without a division, our friends not choosing to divide, as the lateness of the night had impaired their numbers, a misfortune to which opposition is always liable, and therefore taking advantage of the ambiguous terms in which the resolution was expressed, they chose to content themselves with a simple negative. Nothing was now wanting to complete the measure but the concurrence of the other branch of the legislature; and it was therefore ordered 'that Mr Conolly do carry the said resolution to the Lords, and desire their concurrence'; and this order being made without a division, the House at length adjourned[1]." The debate had lasted until after three o'clock on Sunday morning[2].

The Address in the Lords.

Charlemont's narrative dismisses very briefly the proceedings of the House of Lords on the address. "It was debated," he writes, "with a degree of warmth which made it appear that many of their lordships were possessed of boroughs, and the motion for concurrence was carried by a great majority[3]." The principal speech in support of the address was by the Archbishop of Cashel. Earl Charlemont, with Lords Aldborough, Powerscourt, and Mountmorres, spoke strongly in opposition to the address. Lord Powerscourt's speech is remarkable for one of the most outspoken denunciations of Parliamentary corruption to be found in the reported debates in the turbulent period between the beginning of the agitation for the reform of the representation and the end of the Irish Parliament. "It is not unconstitutional," he declared,

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 127–129.

[2] Cf. Plowden, III. 57. [3] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 134.

"to say Parliament is corrupt. No man can deny it. It is too well known that two-thirds of the House of Commons receive the wages of corruption[1]."

A Counter-Address.

The Rotunda Convention met again on the second day after the House of Commons had negatived Flood's motion. As a counter-move to the address from Parliament the Convention adopted an address to the Crown, praying that the movement that the Convention had inaugurated "to have certain manifest perversions of the Parliamentary representation of this kingdom remedied by the Legislature in some reasonable degree, might not be imputed to any spirit of innovation." The Convention then adjourned *sine die*[2].

Agitation Renewed in 1784.

The action of the House of Commons on Flood's bill on November 29th, 1783, by no means disheartened the Parliamentary reformers. In the next session of Parliament thirteen petitions praying for reform were presented to the House of Commons. Most of them were from the freeholders of counties, and nearly all were framed on the resolutions which the Rotunda Convention had adopted. In none of them was there any plea for the enfranchisement of the Catholics; and during the session of 1784 there was little popular movement on behalf of Catholic enfranchisement. Debates on petitions were not the rule in the Irish House; and after petitions had been presented, there was only a formal order "that the said petitions lie upon the table for the perusal of members." All the petitions were presented in March[3], in view of a debate in the House on a bill similar to that which Flood had asked leave to introduce in the session of 1783.

Ministerial Anticipations.

At the time that Flood's first motion was before the House the Coalition Ministry was in office in England. But on the 19th of December, 1783, Pitt had become Prime Minister; and on the 11th of February, 1784, the Duke of Rutland had succeeded the Earl of Northington as Lord-Lieutenant. Within a month after his appointment the Duke of Rutland wrote to Lord Sydney, congratulating himself on the prospect of a quiet and well-supported administration. "The protecting duties and the reform of Parliament," he wrote, "are the two great popular questions to be brought forward in the course of this session; and I flatter myself the Cabinet will agree with me that they are to be met by a firm and decided opposition. With respect to the reform of Parliament,

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, III. 55. [2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 132.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 197–219.

on the suggestion of Mr Brownlow a meeting was held on the 7th (March) at Lord Charlemont's to take the subject into consideration. It was attended by about forty persons, when it was agreed that a bill should be brought in, framed on the plan of the National Convention; but that all allusion to that assembly should be studiously avoided in the introduction of the business[1]."

Flood's Second Effort.

Flood made his second motion for leave to introduce a reform bill on the 13th of March. This time leave to introduce was given, because the Duke of Rutland thought that he could defeat the bill by a larger majority on second reading than he could have commanded for a refusal of permission[2]. At second reading on the 20th of March the bill was negatived by one hundred and fifty-nine votes to eighty-five[3].

Convention of 1784.

After this second debate in the House of Commons on the reform for which Flood and Charlemont were working, the movement for the enfranchisement of the Catholics became much more active. In June there was a meeting of citizens of Dublin, at which resolutions were passed affirming that the constitution of Parliament was unbearable; that the people must have a share in the representation; and that the Catholics must have the franchise[4]; and as a result of this meeting another national convention was held in Dublin in October. It was to bring about the election of delegates to this meeting that sheriffs of counties were asked to summon the freeholders, and to use much the same methods and machinery for the election of delegates as were used by them for elections for knights of the shire. The Government warned the sheriffs against taking part in the election of delegates; prosecuted the high sheriff of the county of Dublin for convening a meeting of the freeholders to choose and instruct delegates; prosecuted magistrates in the counties of Leitrim and Roscommon, who took part in the election of delegates there; and also prosecuted the printers of such newspapers as published resolutions in connection with the coming convention[5]. The scheme of the conveners of the October meeting was that there should be as many delegates as there were members in the House of Commons. But instead of three hundred, only a handful attended; and the Convention of 1784 was much less successful than the Convention in the Rotunda,

[1] Duke of Rutland to Lord Sydney, March 10th, 1784, *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. I. 80.

[2] Cf. Froude, II. 398.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 238.

[4] Cf. Plowden, III. 89.

[5] Cf. Plowden, III. 98, 99.

which had preceded Flood's first motion in the House of Commons on behalf of Parliamentary reform.

Pitt and the Irish Reformers.

But while the Convention of the Parliamentary reformers who were prepared to extend the franchise to the Catholics was a failure, during the ensuing twelve months the agitation for reform gave much concern to Rutland and Pitt, especially to Pitt, who, before he became Prime Minister, had brought forward two motions in the House of Commons for reform of the representation in England, and at the time that the Irish reformers were thus active in and out of Parliament, stood pledged to bring the question again before Parliament, this time as Prime Minister.

An Opinion against Reform.

Between the Dublin city meeting, at which Catholic enfranchisement was advocated, and the abortive convention of October, Rutland was in correspondence on the subject with Lord Sydney, Secretary of State for the Southern Department which then had charge of Irish affairs; and a letter from Sydney to Rutland, dated September 26th, 1784, shows that Sydney had been canvassing the question of reform with the Irish Primate. "I find," he writes, "I have omitted to mention one opinion of the Primate, namely that any giving way upon the subject of Parliamentary reform would be ruinous to the country. It would irritate the Roman Catholics, if they were not included, which irritation is as much to be avoided as improper concession. I need not add that he looks upon giving them votes as a certain overthrow of the present constitution, civil and religious[1]."

Rutland's View of the Question.

From the Dublin meeting of June, 1784, at which Roman Catholic enfranchisement was advocated, until the eve of the meeting of the Irish Parliament in 1785, Rutland and Pitt were engaged in an official and personal correspondence on the subject of the reform of the representation in Ireland. This correspondence shows that, while the Dublin Convention of 1784 was a failure, from the meeting of the citizens of Dublin on the 7th of June may be dated the time when the demand for Catholic enfranchisement became a disturbing question for the Irish Government. Writing from Dublin Castle to Pitt on the 16th of June, ten days after the call for the Dublin Convention, Rutland urged on Pitt that, if the question of Parliamentary reform in England, the question which Pitt himself was at this time agitating, should be carried, its success would tend greatly to increase the difficulties of

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. 1. 140.

the Irish administration, and he assured the Prime Minister that he did not see how the question could be evaded in Ireland.

Danger of Catholic Enfranchisement.

"In England," continued Rutland, "it is a delicate question; but in this country it is difficult and dangerous in the last degree. The views of the Catholics render it extremely hazardous; and though Lord Charlemont and Mr Flood seem to exclude them from their ideas of reform, yet in some late meetings and in one particularly, held lately in this city, the point ran entirely on their admission to vote, which was carried with a single negative[1]. Your proposition of a certain proportionable addition of county members would be the least exceptionable, and might not perhaps materially interfere with the system of Parliament in this country, which, though it must be confessed does not bear the smallest resemblance to representation, I do not see how quiet and good government could exist under any more popular mode. Could the volunteers be induced to disband, and return their arms to Government, provided such a temperate reform as you propose should take place, it might perhaps be fitting to concede something to their wishes, and, on moderate terms, the leading interests in Parliament might be prevailed upon to acquiesce[2]." With the volunteers, "an armed force independent of and unconnected with the State," overawing the Legislature by their wild and visionary schemes, Rutland took a despairing view of Ireland. "Were I to indulge in a distant speculation," he added in his letter of June 16th, "I should say that without an union, Ireland will not be connected with Great Britain in twenty years longer[3]."

Charlemont's Opposition.

Six weeks later Rutland reported to Pitt an incident which he was hopeful would not be without effect in discouraging the movements for Catholic enfranchisement and for Parliamentary reform. "Lord Charlemont, the reviewing general of the volunteers," he wrote on the 24th of July, "has, in answer to one of their addresses in the north, given a decided opinion of his disapprobation of admitting Roman Catholics to any right of voting, which opinion directly tends to divide the volunteers into two classes, and of course to crumble both[4]."

[1] Resolved therefore with one dissenting voice, that to extend the rights of suffrage to our Roman Catholic brethren, still preserving in its fullest extent the present Protestant government of this country, would be a measure fraught with the happiest consequences, and would be highly conducive to civil liberty. Plowden, III. 90.

[2] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 15–17.

[3] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 17.

[4] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 23.

From October, 1784, to January, 1785, in the correspondence between Pitt and Rutland, Parliamentary reform was interwoven with the commercial policy of England towards Ireland. Both subjects were discussed in the same letters, and these letters from Pitt put beyond all question the sincerity of his position at this time on the question of Parliamentary reform in England, and his conviction that it should be possible to carry some measure of Parliamentary reform for Ireland. He desired that the Rutland administration should adopt a policy towards the movement led by Charlemont, Flood, and Brownlow, which, while discountenancing "wild and unconstitutional attempts which strike at the root of all authority," would "give real efficacy and popularity to Government, by acceding to a prudent and temperate reform of Parliament which may guard against or gradually cure the real defects and mischief, may show a sufficient regard to the interests and even prejudices of individuals who are concerned, and may unite the Protestant interest in excluding the Catholics from any share in the representation or government of the country[1]." The letter from which this is quoted was written when the Government was working to frustrate the meeting of the convention which had been called for October; and Pitt urged on Rutland that, in connection with this convention, it was "essential not by any means to pledge the Government against the possibility of adopting any reform, however modified[2]." In a postscript Pitt also suggested to Rutland that he should, without committing himself, gain some authentic knowledge "of the extent of the numbers who are really zealous for reform and of the ideas which would content them." He further recommended that in these inquiries Rutland should go beyond the men with whom he was most in contact at the Castle; for these people "must be those who are most interested against any plan of reform—that is to say those who have the greatest share of present Parliamentary interest."

Pitt favours Reform.

More than any other letter in the correspondence this Downing Street postscript to the Putney Heath letter of October 7th, 1784, brings out the sincerity with which, up to January, 1785, Pitt was attached to reform, the advocacy of which had brought him so much to the front in English politics. "By all I hear accidentally," he continued, after suggesting to Rutland the lines of his

Pitt's Sincerity.

[1] Pitt to Rutland, October 7th, 1784, *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 40.

[2] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 41.

inquiry among the Irish reformers, "the Protestant reformers are alarmed at the pretensions of the Catholics, and for that very reason, would stop very short of the extreme speculative notions of universal suffrage. Could there be any way of your confidentially sounding Lord Charlemont without any danger from the consequences? I am sure you will forgive the anxiety which impels me to trouble you with all these suggestions. I am aware that you may have seen local difficulties which may discourage you in this whole subject of reform, and make you doubt the possibility of applying our principles to Ireland. But let me beseech you to recollect that both your character and mine for consistency are at stake, unless there are unanswerable proofs that the case of Ireland and England is different; and to recollect also that, however it is our duty to oppose the most determined spirit and firmness to ill-grounded clamour or factious pretensions, it is a duty equally indispensable to take care not to struggle but in a right cause[1]."

Rutland's Dilemma.

Rutland's answer to Pitt's letter, from an Irish point of view, is the most significant in the entire correspondence; for it embodies the objections which were at the foundation of all subsequent government opposition to the reform of the representative system in Ireland. "The question of a Parliamentary reform, about which you appear more solicitous than I could have expected," wrote Rutland, from Phœnix Park, November 14th, 1784, "is indeed of a very delicate nature. Every point of view in which it presents itself opens new scenes of difficulty and danger and, in short, leaves me but one opinion, that Government cannot embark in the measure without the risk of absolute ruin. To inquire of the advocates of reform what may be the extent of their wishes, or with what particular mode they will be contented, would be a fruitless investigation; for I am satisfied they will make up their minds to nothing. On my first arrival I accidentally indeed discovered from Lord Charlemont that the specific plan which you brought forward as your scheme in the last Parliament[2] would answer no beneficial end in this country, but in general the extension of the elective franchise seems to be the favourite plan. But how can you upon principle increase the right of voting to some

[1] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 42, 43.

[2] Pitt's resolutions of May 7th, 1783, for the prevention of bribery and expense at elections; for throwing notoriously corrupt boroughs into counties; and for additional representatives for the counties and the metropolis. *Parl. Hist.*, xxiii. 834.

without extending the rule? If you admit Catholics to vote your next Parliament will be composed of Papists; and should you reform only so as to increase the number of Protestant voters to the exclusion of the Catholics, I am convinced the latter would run into rebellion. Your character, your credit, your consistency cannot be impeached by avoiding to make an option of these difficulties; for the idea of a Parliamentary reformation had not entered the breast of any Irishman at the time when you stated your plan to the last House of Commons, and indeed the local circumstances of the two countries place them on such different premises, that you cannot put them together in an argument[1]."

His Policy.

"In short," wrote Rutland, in proposing to Pitt the policy which he recommended should be pursued towards the reformers in the Irish House of Commons, "it would in my opinion be little less than lunacy for Government here to involve itself with a question of so dangerous a tendency. Leave it to be combated by its proper champions—by those who are on both sides interested in its fate. Let Government look quietly on, and by poising the balance, gain strength by the dispute; and let us not from principle of extravagant knight errantry volunteer ourselves into a dilemma where the choice can only be as to the mode of producing confusion, and not the substance. These are my unalterable sentiments on this subject, so far as it relates to Ireland[2]."

Pitt deems Reform inevitable.

Pitt did not fully realize the methods by which the Irish House of Commons had been managed by lord-lieutenants and their secretaries since the days of Townshend's administration, when the undertakers had disappeared. Rutland's reasoning failed to convince him that Parliamentary reform in Ireland was impracticable. Writing from Putney Heath on the 4th of December, 1784, Pitt assured Rutland that he was still confident, after considering all that Rutland had stated, that Parliamentary reform must sooner or later be carried in both countries. "If it is well done," he added, "the sooner the better." "For God's sake," he continued, "do not persuade yourself in the meantime that the measure properly managed, and separated from every ingredient of faction, which I believe it may, is inconsistent with either the dignity, or tranquillity and facility of government. On the contrary I believe they ultimately depend upon it. And if such a settlement is practicable, it is the only system worth the hazard and trouble

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. i. 147, 148.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. i. 148.

which belongs to every system that can be thought of. I write in great haste, and under a strong impression of these sentiments. You will perceive that this is merely a confidential and personal communication between you and myself, and therefore I need no apology for stating so plainly what is floating in my mind on these subjects[1]." "With regard to Parliamentary reform," wrote Pitt in another letter from Putney Heath on December 14th, "it requires every sort of management in the mode and conduct of it. But the substance of it cannot be finally resisted either with prudence or with credit[2]."

Ireland and Reform in England.

Again on the 11th of January, 1785, after the question of reform in Ireland had been considered by the Cabinet, Pitt wrote to Rutland concerning the decision which had been arrived at. "I trust you will agree," he continued, "that under all the circumstances the line which has been approved of here is the only one which can properly be pursued at present. I am more and more convinced in my own mind every day, some reform will take place in both countries. Whatever is to be involved...it is, I believe, at least certain that if any reform takes place here the tide will be too strong to be withstood in Ireland. It seems therefore the part of common prudence to bear in mind that that event is at least possible, and perhaps not distant, and to be prepared for the circumstances which it may produce[3]."

Pitt's Hope for Reform.

At this time—January, 1785—Pitt had not yet framed the measure for Parliamentary reform in England which, as Prime Minister, he was to submit to the House of Commons in the approaching session. "I do not pretend," he continued in his letter of January 11th to Rutland, after again insisting that it should not be impossible to devise a temperate plan for Ireland, "to be able to judge with certainty what the fate of the question will be here; but I think the great probability is that it will be carried. I will let you know as soon as the proposal is more decided, and communicate to you as early as possible the detail of my plan. Give me credit in the meantime when I assure you that if Ireland adopts anything like the same model, the true interests both of Government and of this country will be safe[4]." This letter was written from Downing Street. On the following day Pitt

[1] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 48.
[2] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 49.
[3] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 69.
[4] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 72, 73.

addressed Rutland from Putney Heath, from which place his personal communications with the Lord-Lieutenant were usually dated. "I really think," he wrote, "that I see more than ever the chance of effecting a safe and temperate plan, and I think its success as essential to the credit, if not the stability, of the present administration as it is to the good government of the country hereafter." Rutland commanded borough interest in England; Pitt suggested that he should urge his members to support the proposals that Pitt was about to make in the House of Commons. "Forgive my suggesting it," he added, "and if you can do anything in it, I shall be greatly obliged to you. I really have the whole of this subject inexpressibly at heart[1]."

Rutland's Unalterable Hostility.

Rutland, in the early weeks of 1785, was much occupied with the adjustment of the commercial relations of Ireland with Great Britain. He wrote Pitt a long letter on this subject on the 23rd of January, and ended it thus: "I have no time to answer your letter on the subject of reform. Your commands, as far as they relate to England shall be obeyed[2]." But Pitt's letters of January 11th and 12th produced no impression on Rutland; for in writing to Lord Sydney on January 23rd, on the same day as his last letter to Pitt, he told him that as to reform in England he was pledged and would say nothing. "As relating to Ireland," he added, "it is neither more nor less than lunacy[3]." This letter of Rutland's was in reply to one from Sydney, in which, in referring to the approaching meeting of the Cabinet by which Rutland was to be instructed as to his attitude towards the reformers in the Irish House of Commons, he had expressed the wish that Irish Parliamentary reform was "at the devil[4]." Orde, who was secretary to Rutland, and led for the Government in the Irish House of Commons, had gone over to London in December to argue with Pitt against Irish reform. Writing on the 14th of December, 1784, he reported to the Lord-Lieutenant that "Mr Pitt argues fairly about it, as he does about everything; but he is sadly involved and embarrassed[5]"—embarrassed by the part he had taken in the movement for Parliamentary reform in and out of the House of Commons before he became Prime Minister.

[1] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 78.
[2] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 167.
[3] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 167.
[4] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 160.
[5] *Pitt and Rutland Correspondence*, 159.

Instructions from the Cabinet.

In January, as indicated in Pitt's correspondence with Rutland, the Cabinet had to come to some decision, in view of the probability that, in the approaching session of the Irish Parliament, Flood and his supporters would again introduce a bill for Parliamentary reform. Lord Sydney officially reported to Rutland the decision of the Cabinet on the 11th of January. "I am commanded," he wrote, "to acquaint your grace, that it is thought desirable in the present situation of affairs, that the Government should endeavour to postpone it until after the decision of a similar question in the Parliament of Great Britain. Your grace will doubtless concur in the propriety of this delay. Delay will enable you to see more clearly what kind of reform, if such a measure is to be adopted, would be agreeable to the greatest number, and attended with the least objection from those who have hitherto supported your Government. But you will avoid everything which would tend prematurely to commit the opinion of Government or to give offence to your supporters[1]."

Pitt's Defection from Reform.

Pitt's scheme for Parliamentary reform in England was laid before the House of Commons on the 18th of April, 1785. Then, for the only time from the beginning of the movement until 1831, a general measure for the reform of the representative system was submitted to the House from the Treasury Bench. But between January and April, 1785, Pitt had ceased to be a Parliamentary reformer. In his speech on the 18th of April he dwelt on the importance of a House of Commons which should be "an assembly freely elected, between whom and the mass of the people there was the closest union and the most perfect sympathy[2]." His plan for bringing about such a change was the gradual transference of seventy-two seats from thirty-six decayed boroughs to the counties, a plan which was to be entirely voluntary so far as the Gattons, Droitwiches, and Old Sarums were concerned. Pitt's motion for leave to bring in a bill was rejected, as he doubtless expected and hoped it would be; for neither in the scheme itself, nor in his exposition of it to the House—the last speech which he made on behalf of Parliamentary reform—was there any of the sincerity or enthusiasm which so strongly characterises his official and private correspondence with his intimate friend Rutland between June, 1784, and January, 1785. To indicate the unreal character of Pitt's plan, and the spirit in which it was submitted by ministers to the House of

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th. Rep.*, App., pt. i. 161.

[2] *Parl. Hist.*, xxv. 435.

Commons, as well as its apparent and single intention of affording Pitt a means of saving his character for consistency on the question of reform, it is only necessary to add that his motion for leave to introduce a bill was supported by Dundas[1], who at this time was well launched on his long career as Parliamentary manager of Scotland, and who, in the previous session, had opposed Pitt, then a private member, on the question of reform[2].

Rejection of Flood's Reform Bill of 1785.

Flood, Brownlow, and Newenham in the Irish House of Commons obtained leave to bring in their reform bill on the 2nd of March, 1785. The second reading was taken on the 12th of May. I have been unable to discover any correspondence between Pitt and Rutland as to the attitude of the Irish Government towards Flood's bill later than the letter of the 11th of January, counselling Rutland to delay action on the bill until the House of Commons at Westminster had voted on Pitt's motion. But Rutland would stand in need of no further instructions from Downing Street. Pitt's scheme and his speech of the 18th of April would convince him that the Prime Minister was no longer zealous for reform, even in England; and Rutland was now free to act on his own policy, which was to leave Parliamentary reform in Ireland "to be combated by its proper champions, by those who on both sides were interested in its fate." The borough owners and the placemen and pensioners of the Irish House of Commons, with a few men who from disinterested motives dreaded reform, were on one side; the reformers, strongest, as in England, among the county members[3], were on the other. On a division Flood's third bill was rejected by one hundred and eleven votes to sixty[4]. To the end the movement for Parliamentary reform was met in the Irish House of Commons in the spirit of Rutland's letter to Pitt; and as long as the Irish Parliament survived, even in the brief period after the enfranchisement of the Catholics in 1793, Rutland's characterisation of it, as a system that did not bear the smallest resemblance to representation, continued to be true.

A Lull in the Reform Movement.

For the next five years neither Parliamentary reform nor the enfranchisement of the Catholics gave the Irish Government much concern. Grattan and the other reformers in the House of Commons during this period confined their agitation to the limitation of the number of office-holders and pensioners in the House and the

[1] *Parl. Hist.*, xxv. 469. [2] Cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 113.
[3] Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. I. 163.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 437.

disfranchisement of revenue and customs officers. None of these reforms was carried during these years. But the discussions on them in the House of Commons are of interest to students of the Irish representative system and its working, if for no other reason than for the exceedingly frank way in which chief secretaries and other speakers on the Treasury Bench declared that places and pensions were a necessary part of the machinery by which the regal influence over the House of Commons was exercised.

Government Management of the House of Commons.

"What have I got to go to market with?" Beresford was asked by Eden, secretary to Lord Carlisle, when he arrived at the Castle in 1780, and was making his preparations for the opening of Parliament[1]. The answer to such a question can be learned from the recurring debates on place and pension bills. There was no pretence at disguise as to the use to which places and pensions were put. The attitude of the administration towards these reform bills until within a few years before the Union was: "We will not impair or diminish the resources of corruption, the sinews of the Irish administration, but transmit them to our successors in all their original vigour and efficacy[2]." These were not the words used by the speakers for the Government, year after year, in opposing place and pension bills; they are those of Mr Forbes who, in 1786, moved for leave to introduce a pension bill: but they correctly describe the attitude of the Government towards these measures in the period of comparative political calm between 1785 and 1790—in fact until the Government was again confronted with an agitation for a general reform of the representation and for the enfranchisement of the Catholics and was compelled to abandon the stand it had taken since 1785 against place and pension bills modelled after those long on the English statute books.

Concessions to the Catholics.

Even before the Irish Parliament had been freed from Poynings' law, there had been mitigations of the penal code against the Catholics. In 1772 there was an Act which enabled Catholics to recover money advanced on mortgage to Protestants. In this year also there was a bill intended to enable Catholics to take leases of small tracts of land for their cabins and potato patches. The bill failed, because the cry was raised that the Protestant interest was in danger[3]. But in 1778, when Buckinghamshire was Lord-Lieutenant, and was acting on his opinion that the existence of Ireland depended upon a satisfactory indulgence being given to the

[1] *Beresford Correspondence*, 150. [2] *Parl. Reg.*, VI. 286.
[3] Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 44.

Catholics[1], "the heads of a bill were, with little or no contest, allowed to be brought in for the relief of his Majesty's Catholic subjects in Ireland; and by this law Papists were enabled to take leases of land to any extent for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, every real advantage of property being hereby afforded them, the right of freehold only excepted." "This," adds Lord Charlemont, who was the author of the bill of 1772, "was indeed a momentous alteration, and a direct attack upon the very spirit of the Popery laws, and yet the same House of Commons which had so lately with contempt and indignation repeatedly refused the trifling concession above mentioned, granted this real and important boon with little debate, and the same House of Lords which had a few years before voted me out of the chair[2], which I had taken from motives of charity, now passed this bill with a minority of five peers present, or twelve including proxies[3]."

More respectful Treatment.

From 1778 the term Roman Catholic began to be substituted in the Journals[4] and the Acts for Papist, the term by which Catholics had hitherto been officially described in all legislation. But the new and more respectful term was not uniformly used from 1778. Occasionally the old word crept in again; and not until 1793, the year in which the Catholics were enfranchised, was the new name used in the speech from the throne[5].

Land Legislation in their Favour.

The argument in 1778 against granting Catholics the right to hold estates in fee was that with land so held they could influence county elections[6]. But in 1782 there was an Act permitting them to take and hold lands in the same manner as Protestants; safeguarded, however, by a clause excepting advowsons and manors or boroughs returning members to Parliament[7].

Discriminations against Catholics.

In this legislation of 1778 and 1782 precautions were taken to prevent the Catholics from obtaining any influence in Parliament; and all the Acts passed from 1772 for the relief of Catholics still left them under many disabilities beside those of being disqualified

[1] Buckinghamshire to Lord George Germaine, Dublin, June 3rd, 1778, Add. MSS. 34523, Folio 209.

[2] A method of defeating a bill which had passed second reading and had been sent to committee.

[3] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 44, 45.

[4] The first use of the new term I have discovered in the Journals was in 1778, when the relief bill of that year was before the House of Commons. *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 497.

[5] Lecky, VI. 561.

[6] *Parl. Reg.*, I. 148.

[7] 21, 22 Geo. III, c. 24.

from voting for members of the House of Commons, or sitting in Parliament. "Though they represented the immense majority of the people," writes Lecky, in describing the position of the Catholics about the time that the movement for their enfranchisement again began to give administrations in England and in Ireland serious concern, "they were wholly excluded from the executive; from the legislative; from the judicial powers of the State; from all rights of voting in Parliamentary and municipal elections; from all control over the national expenditure; from all share in the patronage of the Crown. They were marked out by the law as a distinct nation, to be maintained in separation from the Protestants, and in permanent subjection to them. Judged by the measure of its age, the Irish Parliament had shown great liberality during the last twenty years; but the injury and insult of disqualification still met the Catholic at every turn. From the whole of the great and lucrative profession of the law he was still absolutely excluded; and by the letter of the law the mere fact of a lawyer marrying a Catholic wife, and educating his children as Catholics, incapacitated him from pursuing his profession. Land and trade had been thrown open to Catholics almost without restriction, but the Catholic tenant still found himself at a frequent disadvantage because he had no vote and no influence with those who administered local justice, and the Catholic trader because he had no voice in the corporations of the towns. Catholics had begun to take a considerable place among the moneyed men of Ireland; but when the Bank of Ireland was founded in 1782 it was especially provided that no Catholic might be enrolled among its directors. Medicine was one of the few professions from which they had never been excluded, and some of them had risen to large practice in it; but even here they were subject to galling distinctions[1]."

Awakening of Political Thought.

Simultaneously with the changes in the law which were made between 1772 and 1782, and with the new importance of Catholics in the commercial world, constitutional changes in Ireland had quickened political activity, and made the possession of a vote more than ever desirable. The change from the old system of control by undertakers to the system under which the Lord-Lieutenant and his secretary managed the House of Commons; the Octennial Act; and the independence of the Irish Parliament—all these changes had added to the importance of the men who had votes or who could control votes. External influences were also at work stimu-

[1] Lecky, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, VI. 474, 475.

lating political life and thought. The influence of the American Revolution is obvious in the manifesto, issued by the second Dungannon Convention, calling the National Convention from which Flood's Reform Bill of 1783 emanated. The American struggle had made it a commonplace of politics that representation and taxation were inseparably connected[1]; and in the years immediately preceding the second movement for Parliamentary reform and the first considerable agitation for Catholic enfranchisement, "the French Revolution had persuaded multitudes that government is the inalienable right of the majority; and even among those who repudiated the principles of Rousseau and Paine, it had greatly raised the standard of political requirements, and increased the hostility to political inequalities and disqualifications[2]."

Renewal of the Catholic Agitation.

Although the agitation for the enfranchisement of the Catholics, which first took a popular form at the Dublin citizens' meeting and the abortive national convention of 1784, had subsided between the rejection of Flood's third Reform Bill in 1785 and 1790, the movement had not been entirely abandoned. The Catholic Committee, which was revived in 1783, had not been dissolved; and when the French Revolution again turned attention to the condition of the representation, and to the exclusion of the Catholics from any part in it, the Catholic Committee was reorganised, and in its new form was more than hitherto under the influence of the democratic party[3].

And of the Reform Movement.

Lord Buckinghamshire, on the death of Rutland in 1787, had become Lord Lieutenant; and in 1790, in the last Parliament of Buckinghamshire's administration, the agitation for the reduction of the number of placemen and pensioners in the House of Commons had been pushed with even more vigour than in preceding years. It was met with reiterated declarations from the Chancellor of the Exchequer that the Protestant interest in Ireland had received the most solid advantages from the influence of the Crown, and that the recent multiplication of offices due to the need of furnishing the secretary of the Lord Lieutenant with something with which to go to market, was a necessary consequence of Ireland's prosperity[4]; or by the assertion of the Prime Sergeant that he "could not conceive why three hundred persons, perhaps the very best qualified in the country for the faithful discharge of office, men who from the very circumstance of their being in Parliament were

[1] Cf. Lecky, VI. 474.
[2] Lecky, VI. 475.
[3] Cf. Lecky, VI. 472, 476.
[4] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, X. 330.

always present to be responsible for their conduct, should be totally excluded from office[1]"; or again, by the statement that, as Ireland now had an Octennial Act, the constituencies could be left to deal with the men who were in office[2]. This argument was an insult to the intelligence of men like Grattan, Forbes, and Ponsonby, who knew as well as the men on the Treasury Bench, that of the one hundred and four office-holders and pensioners at this time of the House of Commons, few indeed had any constituents in the ordinary acceptance of the term.

Union of Parties.

The general election of 1790 helped to focus the movements for Parliamentary reform and Catholic emancipation. The volunteers of Belfast again became politically active; and unlike the agitation they had begun in 1783, the reform movement was not kept distinct from the agitation for Catholic enfranchisement. At the Dungannon Convention of 1783 a resolution of the Catholic volunteers of Dublin, asking the support of the reformers for Catholic enfranchisement, was ignored. In 1790 the resolutions of the Belfast volunteers demanded a reform of Parliament and of administration; and moreover urged Protestant dissenters to support by all their influence the enfranchisement of the Catholics, and to co-operate with the Catholics in agitating for Parliamentary reform and the abolition of tithes[3].

Three Opposition Parties.

There had now come about that union of parties which Rutland had so much dreaded when he was confronted with the movements for reform and Catholic emancipation in 1784 and 1785. "Parties in this country," he wrote to Lord Sydney, on the 13th of January, 1785, "consist of three different classes of men—the dissenters, who seek for such an alteration of the constitution as will throw more power into their hands for bringing the government nearer to that of a republic; the Roman Catholics, whose superior numbers would speedily give them the upper hand if they were admitted to a participation in the Legislature; and those who oppose government upon personal considerations. The first two are naturally jealous of each other from principle; and the third class is not upon any principle the friend of either. Without some bond of union, different parties will keep each other from encroaching upon the government; but once united they will become formidable[4]." "Such an union," Rutland added, "may occur on the present occasion." There was no union between the Protestant Parliamentary reformers

[1] Lecky, VI. 331.
[2] Lecky, VI. 332.
[3] Cf. Lecky, VI. 462.
[4] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. I. 163.

and the advocates of Catholic enfranchisement during Rutland's administration; and to the absence of this union Wolfe Tone, who was in 1790 the foremost advocate of union between the Protestants and the Catholics, attributed the failure of the movement for reform begun in 1783.

Tone's Appeal for Harmony.

Tone emphasised this failure in a pamphlet which he published in September, 1790. He then urged that, so long as Protestants and Catholics stood politically apart, one intent only on Parliamentary reform and the other only on Catholic enfranchisement, it would be easy for the administration to defy them both. He argued that no danger would attend Catholic enfranchisement; and as an inducement to bring Protestants into a movement for reform and enfranchisement, he suggested the abandonment of the forty-shilling freehold qualification and the adoption of a ten-pound qualification for counties, similar to that which was established in 1829 when the forty-shilling freeholders were disfranchised. "Extend the franchise," Tone wrote, "to such Catholics only as have a freehold of ten pounds by the year; and on the other hand strike off the disgrace to our constitution and to our country, the wretched tribe of forty-shilling freeholders whom we see driven to their octennial market by their landlords, as much their property as the sheep or the bullocks which they brand with their name[1]." Ten thousand copies of Wolfe Tone's pamphlet were in circulation during the next twelve months[2]. Other literature in the same spirit was also widely read; and from the date of Wolfe Tone's pamphlet the revived movements for Parliamentary reform and Catholic emancipation began to give Lord Westmoreland, then Lord Lieutenant, as much uneasiness as the movements of 1784 and 1785 had given to Rutland.

The United Irishmen.

Wolfe Tone's activities were not confined to pamphleteering. In October, 1791, in association with Thomas Russell, an officer in the army, Tone reorganised the Society of United Irishmen at Belfast. It was constituted "for the purpose of forwarding a brotherhood of affection, a communion of rights, and a union of power among Irishmen of every religious persuasion, and thereby to obtain a complete reform in the legislature, founded on the principles of civil, political, and religious liberty[3]." From Belfast Tone returned to Dublin, where he organised another society of United Irishmen[4]. Napper Tandy, who had issued the

[1] Lecky, VI. 465.
[2] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, LVII. 25.
[3] Plowden, III., App., 161.
[4] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, LVII. 25.

call for the Dublin Convention of 1784, was secretary of the Dublin Society, and Simon Butler, a lawyer and a brother of Lord Mountgarret, was chairman. Tone also became associated with John Keogh; and in 1792 was appointed secretary of the Catholic Committee. In December, 1791, the Society of United Irishmen issued a manifesto of its principles and aims, appealing to the people of Ireland of all creeds to establish similar societies all over the country.

The *Northern Star.*

From January 4th, 1792, the movement had the aid of the *Northern Star*, a bi-weekly newspaper published in Belfast. The object of the *Northern Star* was "to give a fair statement of all that passed in France, whither everyone turned their eyes; to inculcate the necessity of union among Irishmen of all religious persuasions; to support the emancipation of the Catholics; and eventually, as the necessary though not the avowed consequence of all this, to erect Ireland into a republic independent of England[1]." This newspaper, which between 1792 and 1797 gave the Government more trouble than any journal hitherto published in Ireland, soon had a wide circulation and much influence; and the popular agitation of the United Irishmen, as distinct from that of the Catholic Committee, was now on a larger scale than any agitation hitherto attempted.

Appeals to Government for Relief.

In 1790, before the movement had taken on this popular character, and while the Catholic Committee was still controlled by Catholic prelates and noblemen, the Committee had waited on Major Hobart, secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, requesting him to support in the House of Commons the petition to Parliament for Catholic relief. No specific requests were embodied in this petition; Parliament was merely asked to take the case of the Catholics into consideration. Hobart refused the request; and in the following session the Committee was unable to find a member to lay its petition before Parliament. In the beginning of 1791 a deputation went from the Catholic Committee to the Lord Lieutenant with a list of the penal laws which it desired should be modified or repealed. It was dismissed without even the courtesy of an answer[2]. Towards the end of 1791 Lord Kenmare and most of the Catholic gentry who were anxious to dissociate themselves from the movement for a union between the dissenters of the North of Ireland and the Catholics for the purpose of bringing about Parliamentary reform and Catholic enfranchisement, seceded

[1] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XL. 185.

[2] Cf. Lecky, VI. 472, 473.

from the Catholic Committee: and in December they waited on the Lord Lieutenant, with an address asking for the repeal of laws affecting Catholics, but leaving the extent of the relief wholly to the Legislature[1].

Catholic Committee Reorganised.

Keogh, a wealthy Dublin tradesman, who earlier in 1791 had been in England in the interest of the Catholic Committee, then became its leader, and it was at this stage of the movement, when the Catholic Committee had been reorganised after the secession and had been placed more completely under the influence of the democratic party[2], that Tone became its secretary[3]. Hitherto the Catholic Committee had contented itself with appeals to the Irish administration and less open appeals to the administration in England, made first through Keogh, and later, in 1791, through Richard Burke, whose father, Edmund Burke, now a supporter of the Pitt administration, had since 1765 been associated with the cause of Catholic relief. The reorganised Catholic Committee, however, despaired of help from the Irish administration; and after the session of 1792 had resulted only in a relief Act which did not affect the franchise, the Committee called a national convention which was held in Dublin in December, 1792, and from this convention, known in the history of the Catholic movement as the Back Lane Parliament, Keogh and four other delegates were sent to England with a petition to the King[4].

Pitt's Position in 1791.

And now again, in 1791–92 as in 1784–85, Pitt was in favour of concessions, while the Irish Government deemed them impossible. But there was an important difference between Pitt's attitude towards Lord Westmoreland's administration in regard to Catholic relief and the attitude which he had taken towards that of the Earl of Rutland in regard to Parliamentary reform. Pitt's position as regards Irish reform was due to his close connection with the reform movement in England. In his attitude towards Irish reform he stood alone. Sydney, who at that time was in charge of Irish affairs in Downing Street, did not sympathise with him in his appeals to Rutland. While Pitt was writing to Rutland, urging, almost pleading, for concessions, Sydney was writing to the Lord Lieutenant wishing Irish Parliamentary reform at the devil. When Pitt in 1791 pressed Westmoreland for concessions to the Irish Catholics, he had the thoroughgoing support of Dundas[5], who

[1] Cf. Lecky, VI. 473.
[2] Cf. Lecky, VI. 476.
[3] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, LVII. 25.
[4] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XXXI. 33.
[5] Cf. Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, II. 91.

had succeeded to the office held by Sydney in 1785; and moreover, in 1791, the Parliament of Great Britain had made concessions to Catholics in England, one of which freed them from the double land-tax which they had been compelled to bear since 1692[1]. These concessions however stopped short of the repeal of the oaths which excluded Catholics from the franchise and from seats in Parliament.

Catholic Relief in England.

"It was a great boon to Catholics," writes the historian of Catholic emancipation in England, in describing the measure of relief of 1791. "It legalised the public worship of the Catholic Church. Schools could be opened. A priest could offer the holy sacrifice, and the faithful could assist at it without molestation and under the protection of the law[2]." Catholics in England had to wait until 1829 for a measure of relief as liberal as that which was soon to be passed by the Irish Parliament. The Act of 1791[3], only recently passed, at the time when Pitt and Dundas were urging on the Westmoreland administration a liberal policy towards the Catholics of Ireland, was, however, a very great step in advance[4].

Petition of the Catholic Committee.

While the Irish administration in 1790 and 1791 only rebuffed the Catholic petitioners, favourable answers were given to Keogh and to Richard Burke[5], who in 1791 urged the cause of the Catholic Committee before ministers in England. Richard Burke's instructions from the Catholic Committee were to ask that Catholics might be admitted to all departments of the law, to the magistracy, and to the minor offices of county administration; that they might be entitled to serve in all cases both on grand and petty juries; and that they might obtain the elective franchise, but only in the counties[6].

Views of Ministers in London and Dublin.

The result of the interviews between Richard Burke and Dundas was that Burke reported to the Catholic Committee that ministers in England were convinced of the necessity of granting some measure of relief to the Irish Catholics. With these interviews between Burke and Dundas, there began the letters, written from London

[1] "It is clear that the lands of Roman Catholics were, by reason of the Act in question (1692), charged with an assessment double in amount as compared with the assessment charged upon lands that were owned by persons of the Protestant persuasion." *Report from Select Committee on the Land Tax as affecting Roman Catholics*, July 18, 1828.

[2] Amherst, *Hist. of Catholic Emancipation*, I. 186.

[3] 31 Geo. III, c. 22. Eng. Statutes.

[4] Cf. Amherst, I. 186.

[5] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XXXI. 33; Lecky, VI. 483.

[6] Lecky, VI. 483.

by Pitt and Dundas, and from Dublin by Westmoreland and Major Hobart, which show the opposition between the views of ministers in London and those of the Irish administration, an opposition as marked as between the views of Pitt and Rutland on the question of reform in 1784 and 1785. The correspondence is given at length by Lecky from the letters in the Irish State Paper Office[1]. It shows that both Pitt and Dundas were of opinion that the franchise should be conceded to the Catholics in Ireland, and that ministers in London held that English public opinion would not justify the application of English resources for the purpose of keeping the Irish Catholics in a continued state of political proscription. Westmoreland's answer to these communications from London was that the concession of the franchise to the Catholics was impossible. "I am convinced," he wrote to Pitt, on January 18th, 1792, "you might as well attempt to carry in the English Parliament the abolition of negro slavery, a reform of representation, or an abolition of the House of Lords in the House of Lords, as to carry the Irish Parliament a step towards the franchise." Hobart, the chief secretary, and Cooke, the under-secretary, supported this view; and Hobart and Sir John Parnell, the Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland, strongly urged it in interviews in London with Pitt and Dundas.

Aims of the Catholic Committee.

The English ministers gave way, and in the session of the Irish Parliament of 1792 there was no Government measure for the relief of Catholics. A relief bill was, however, introduced by Sir Hercules Langrishe, a private member; and in view of the introduction of Langrishe's bill, and the popular feeling that the Catholic Committee was agitating for unlimited and total emancipation, the Committee published a restatement of the changes in the law for which it was working. These were the same as Richard Burke had laid before Dundas in London, except that the objects of the Committee as to the franchise are more fully stated than in the summary of Richard Burke's instructions which I have taken from Mr Lecky. The resolutions of the Catholic Committee of February 4th, 1792, asked for "the right of voting in counties only for Protestant members of Parliament, in such a manner, however, as that a Roman Catholic freeholder should not vote, unless he either rented and cultivated a farm of twenty pounds per annum in addition to his forty-shilling freehold, or else possessed a freehold of twenty pounds a year[2]."

[1] Cf. Lecky, VI. 484–503.

[2] Cloncurry, *Personal Recollections*, 34.

The Subject before Parliament in 1792.

Sir Hercules Langrishe's bill was seconded by Hobart, who made no speech in doing so. With the Government thus on its side the bill passed. It opened the profession of the law to Catholics; repealed the law directed against the intermarriage of Catholics and Protestants; and removed other minor disabilities, but ignored the appeal of the Catholic Committee as to the county magistracy, juries, and the Parliamentary franchise. While the bill was pending in the House of Commons several petitions were presented in favour of Catholic enfranchisement. One was from the Catholics of Belfast, and prayed the Legislature to repeal all penal and restrictive laws, and to put Catholics on the same footing as their Protestant fellow-subjects[1]. Another was from a group of Catholic commercial men in Dublin. It urged that a restoration of the Catholics to some share in the elective franchise, which they had enjoyed until long after the Revolution, would not only strengthen the Protestant state, but add new vigour to industry, and afford protection and happiness to the Catholics of Ireland[2]. There was also a petition from the Catholic Committee, presented on the 18th of February, the day that the House of Commons went into committee on Sir Hercules Langrishe's bill. It asked the removal of certain restraints and disabilities with which his Majesty's subjects professing the Popish religion were burdened[3]. In this petition the Catholic Committee referred with confidence to the conduct of the Catholics of Ireland for a century past, to "prove their uniform loyalty and submission to the laws, and to corroborate their solemn declaration" that if they obtained "from the justice and benignity of Parliament such relaxation from certain incapacities, and a participation in the franchise which would raise them to the rank of freemen, their gratitude must be proportioned to the benefit, and that, enjoying some share in the happy constitution of Ireland, they would exert themselves with additional zeal in its conservation."

Petitions Rejected.

There had been much objection to the acceptance of petitions for Catholic enfranchisement presented to the House in this session, but so far none of them had been rejected. The petition of the Catholic Committee, however, was rejected by a vote of two hundred and eight to twenty-five[4]. On the same day a petition from the United Irishmen of Belfast was rejected by an even larger majority; both these votes being evidently given with the intention of

[1] Plowden, iv. 26.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, xv. 55.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, xv. 56.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, xv. 57.

demonstrating to the organisations outside Parliament which were agitating for Catholic enfranchisement, that the Langrishe Act was as far as the Government intended to go in the direction of Catholic relief.

Neither the ignoring of the appeal for the franchise nor the rejection of the petition discouraged the Catholic Committee, which was keeping its movement apart from that for Parliamentary reform, and also distinct from the more revolutionary movement of the United Irishmen. The Committee knew the position of the administration in England. That had been brought out in the debates on Sir Hercules Langrishe's bill and on the petitions, when supporters of the Irish administration had declared in the House of Commons that the Langrishe bill had been dictated by ministers in England, had asked if further concessions were to be made to Catholics, and had even suggested that, in the preamble to the Langrishe bill, there should be a clause declaring against all further concessions[1]. Immediately after the passing of the Langrishe bill the Catholic Committee renewed the agitation with a view to another bill in the next session of Parliament, and now took steps to give a more national character to the movement for enfranchisement.

Catholic Committee not Discouraged.

On the 17th of March, 1792, the Committee issued a declaration of the Catholics in Ireland repudiating and utterly denying the existence of certain opinions and principles inimical to good order and government, popularly attributed to Catholics. The preamble of the declaration set forth that it was peculiarly necessary at that time to remove such imputations, and "to give the most full and ample satisfaction to our Protestant brethren that we hold no principle whatsoever incompatible with our duty as men or subjects, or repugnant to liberty, whether political, civil or religious[2]." In this declaration the Catholics explained their position toward the Pope; disclaimed and for ever renounced all interest in and title to all forfeited lands resulting from any right or supposed rights of their ancestors; and finally affirmed that Catholics had no wish to subvert the existing Church establishment in Ireland. "It has been objected to us," reads the declaration, "that we wish to subvert the present Church establishment for the purpose of substituting a Catholic establishment in its stead. Now we do hereby disclaim, disavow, and solemnly abjure any such intention; and further if we shall be admitted into any share in the constitution by our

Its Disavowal.

[1] Plowden, iv. 36. [2] Plowden, iv., App., 7, 8.

being restored to the right of the elective franchise, we are ready in the most solemn manner to declare that we will not exercise that privilege to disturb and weaken the establishment of the Protestant religion or the Protestant government of this country."

A Call for another Convention.

The declaration of March 17th was followed by a call from the Catholic Committee for a Convention of Catholic country gentlemen, "to assist by their advice and influence the measures adopted by the Committee to procure for the Catholics the elective franchise, and an equal participation in the benefits of trial by jury[1]." Remembering the ill-success of the Convention of 1784, due to the attempt to convene it by methods which gave the Government an opportunity of interposing, the Catholic Committee in 1792 sent, with the call, instructions as to the way in which delegates were to be chosen. There was to be no attempt, as in 1784, to imitate the House of Commons either in numbers or in the mode of election. It was admitted also by the Committee that it would be imprudent to call meetings of all the Catholics of a county; and it was therefore suggested that "one or two of the most respectable persons in each parish be appointed electors at a meeting to be held at such private house in the parish as may be most convenient to the inhabitants." These several electors were to meet at any central place in the county for the purpose of choosing from one to four of their own residents as delegates to the general committee. No one was to be eligible as a delegate who should not solemnly promise to attend in Dublin when required to do so by order of the Catholic Committee. It was also suggested that in addition to the resident delegates, each county should appoint, as associate delegates, one or two resident inhabitants of Dublin, whose business it should be to keep up a regular correspondence with their colleagues in the county, and to inform the county through them of all proceedings in the general committee at such times as the county delegates should be absent. The object of the Catholic Committee was to secure a convention representing Roman Catholics of the landed class, and to give the movement for enfranchisement a wider basis than had hitherto been possible when most of the members of the Committee had been residents of Dublin.

The Counter-Movement.

The effort on the part of the Catholic Committee to give a more national character to its agitation led to a counter-movement, largely inspired by the Irish Government. In England at this time, whenever the Government desired an endorsement of its

[1] Plowden, iv., App., 10.

action, or any expressions of opinion in its favour at a crisis, the grand juries at the assizes and the corporations in the boroughs were approached, and addresses to the Crown soon poured in. The same methods were adopted in Ireland when it was realized that the movement for Catholic enfranchisement was to be extended. The letter from the Catholic Committee to the Catholic landed gentry, appealing to them to associate themselves with the Committee, was made the occasion of addresses from grand juries. These addresses were usually framed in exaggerated and alarming language, as though "the Catholics of Ireland were on the eve of a general insurrection, ready to hurl the king from his throne and tear the whole frame of the constitution to pieces[1]." The grand juries of Leitrim, Cork, Sligo, Fermanagh, Derry, Donegal, and Louth, as well as the corporation of Dublin, took part in this counter-movement, and expressed their abhorrence of the step the Catholic Committee was taking in the movement for enfranchisement.

Address from a Grand Jury.

One of the addresses—that from the grand jury of Louth—will serve to show their general tenour, and the spirit in which the representatives of the ascendancy party went into the counter-movement. Foster, the Speaker of the House of Commons, who in the next session from the floor of the House strenuously opposed Catholic enfranchisement when the Relief bill was in committee, was chairman of the Louth grand jury. In their address the jurors declared "that the allowing to Roman Catholics the right of voting for members to serve in Parliament, or admitting them to any participation in the government of the kingdom, was incompatible with the safety of the Protestant establishment, the continuance of the succession to the Crown in the illustrious House of Hanover, and finally tended to shake, if not to destroy, their connection with Great Britain, on the continuance and inseparability of which depended the happiness and prosperity of that kingdom; that they would oppose every attempt towards such a dangerous innovation, and that they would support with their lives and fortunes the present constitution and the settlement of the Throne on his Majesty's Protestant house[2]."

Conciliatory Grand Juries.

Not all the grand juries were of the counter-movement. While fifteen of them joined in the protest against the new movement of the Catholic Committee, there were several which refused to do so. In Mayo ten dissentient jurors protested against the resolution of the majority; and other grand juries contented themselves with

[1] Plowden, iv. 38.

[2] Plowden, iv. 39, 40.

describing the approaching Convention as inexpedient, while showing a spirit of conciliation towards the Catholics[1].

Castle Opinion of the Catholics.

From the time of the volunteer movement the Irish administration had turned the newspaper press to account. The administration journals were at this time subsidised by liberal payments for the publication of proclamations and official advertisements. After the Catholic Committee began its new campaign in March, 1792, newspapers and publications, subsidised by the Castle, were filled with the vilest scurrility against the Catholics. The Castle opinion of Catholics is illustrated by a letter written by Beresford, who at this time was a commissioner of customs, and who, as far back as 1780, was, as Lord Buckinghamshire wrote to his friend Sir Charles Thompson, "basking in the sunshine of the Cabinet[2]." Beresford had long been one of the most prominent and powerful of the permanent officials, and belonged to a family possessed of large borough interest, a family whose members and connections for a generation monopolised one-fourth of the best-paid official positions in Ireland[3]. "The ministers of England," he wrote to Lord Auckland, five years after the enfranchisement of the Catholics, "are extremely ignorant of the situation, nature, and disposition of the people of Ireland. To enter properly into that subject and minutely would require a quarto volume; but be assured that the whole body of the lower order of Roman Catholics of this country are totally inimical to the English Government; that they are under the influence of the lowest and worst class of their priesthood; that all the extravagant and horrid tenets of that religion are as deeply engraven in their hearts as they were a century ago, or three centuries ago; and that they are as barbarous, ignorant and ferocious as they were then[4]."

Apprehensions of the Result of any Concession.

The spirit of the counter-movement of 1792 was that of Beresford's letter; and to checkmate the movement for Catholic enfranchisement it was sought to make the dividing line between Catholics and Protestants more marked than at any time since the enactment of the penal code. When it is remembered that all that the Catholic Committee asked was that Catholics in counties should be enabled to vote for Protestant candidates, and that they were willing to accept a restriction of the county franchise to Catholics possessing a much larger qualification than the forty-

[1] Cf. Lecky, VI. 507.

[2] Add. MSS. 34523, Folio 297.

[3] Plunket, *Life and Speeches of Lord Plunket*, I. 109.

[4] *Beresford Correspondence*, II. 159.

shilling freehold, it seems remarkable that the claims of the Catholics should have so disturbed the Irish Government and the political interests by which it was supported. Had the Catholics been put in a position to elect the whole of the sixty-four members from the counties, the boroughs with their two hundred and thirty-six representatives in the House of Commons would still have remained in the possession of the Protestants, as they did after the enfranchisement of the Catholics in 1793 until the Union. But while the Catholic Committee sought to keep its movement apart from the movement for Parliamentary reform, the United Irishmen and the dissenters in Ulster were agitating for both Catholic enfranchisement and Parliamentary reform; and it was realized by the borough-owning interests, which had been so long the mainstay of Irish administrations, that any concession to the Catholics, however small and well safeguarded, must be the beginning of the end of the non-representative system on which more than two-thirds of the members of the Irish House of Commons were elected. For that reason the counter-movement was directed from Dublin Castle chiefly against the Catholic Committee, and its plan for a convention and a petition to the Crown. The opinion of Westmoreland, the Lord Lieutenant, and of those nearest to him, was that every concession made to the Catholics on the application of the Catholic Committee would increase its power with the electors, and "would eventually produce a total reform of the present Parliament." "It was," wrote Westmoreland to Dundas in 1792, at the time when the grand juries at the summer assizes were denouncing the Committee and the Convention, "a deep laid scheme not only against the religious establishment, but against the political frame of the Irish Government, which England has, with very little variation and exception, managed to her own purpose[1]."

The Legality of the Convention.

The counter-movement had one effect on the Catholic Committee. It led the Committee to ascertain whether it was legally in the right in calling the Convention. The circular which had been sent out was submitted to two Protestant lawyers, Simon Butler and Beresford Burston, "gentlemen of the first eminence in the profession, who had the honour to be of his Majesty's council[2]." These lawyers were asked, "Is a meeting for the purpose of choosing such delegates an unlawful assembly; and if not an unlawful assembly, has any magistrate or other person, by or under the pretence of the Riot Act or any other and what statute, a right

[1] Lecky, VI. 535.

[2] Plowden, IV. 46.

to disperse said meeting[1]?" Butler answered that he was "clearly and decidedly of opinion that a peaceful meeting for the purpose of choosing such delegates is a lawful assembly, and that no magistrate or other person has a right to disperse such meeting." "I feel no difficulty," added Butler, in reference to the allegations in the addresses of the grand juries that the call for the Convention was illegal, "in declaring my opinion that publications charging the General Committee with exciting, in the instance before us, unlawful assemblies for seditious purposes are libels, and as such are indictable and actionable[2]." Burston's opinion concurred with that of Butler. These opinions were published in September; and the election of delegates to the Convention proceeded. The agitation of the Catholic Committee was among the more wealthy and better educated of the Catholic population; and it was greatly helped, between the rejection of the Catholic petitions in the Parliamentary session of 1792 and December when the Convention was held, by the publication of Butler's *Digest of the Popery Laws.* Butler was not of the Catholic Committee; but the Committee was instrumental in the publication of his book[3], which made a great impression in favour of the Catholics.

Character of the Convention.

By October twenty-two Irish counties and most of the cities had elected delegates to the Dublin Convention in the way recommended by the Catholic Committee. The other counties had all done so, but in a less regular way. The delegates were instructed to maintain a guarded language, but to petition for the elective franchise and trial by jury[4]. The Convention met on December 3, 1792. Delegates were present from the thirty-two counties, and from forty-two cities and boroughs. Irrespective of the Catholic bishops, there were two hundred and thirty-one delegates[5]. The delegates wore no uniform nor arms. There was no aping of Parliament, nor any of the bombast and theatricality which had made the National Convention of 1783 ridiculous, and had discredited the moderate reform bill which had emanated from it. "It was all quiet, business-like, matter-of-fact; no display; little expenditure of art. Everything for an express and intelligible purpose[6]." Although attempts were made to throw ridicule on the Convention, and from its place of meeting it was contemptuously

[1] Plowden, iv., App., 33.
[2] Plowden, iv., App., 33, 34.
[3] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, viii. 77.
[4] Lecky, vi. 526.
[5] Cf. Plowden, iv., App., 46–50.
[6] Wyse, *Hist. Sketch of the Late Catholic Association of Ireland*, i. 126.

dubbed the Back-Lane Parliament, no political convention held in Ireland during the lifetime of the Irish Parliament ever reached a higher level of seriousness and dignity.

Its Moderation.

The moderation of the Convention was a disappointment to the Irish administration, for it falsified the abuse which had been heaped on the Catholic Committee by the grand juries and the administration press. The United Irishmen sought to associate themselves with the Convention. But, consistent with the policy of the Catholic Committee in keeping the movement apart from that for Parliamentary reform, and also apart from the much more revolutionary agitation in which the United Irishmen were engaged, the Catholic Convention refused to receive a deputation from them[1]. From the rejection of the Catholic petition by the House of Commons in February, 1792, to the end of the agitation for Catholic enfranchisement, the Committee carried on its campaign with a caution and a moderation which stand out in the history of reform movements in both England and Ireland; and with so much tact and circumspection that, to the chagrin of the administration, a loophole was never afforded for Government interference. The principal object of the Convention was the petition to the Crown; and the Lord Lieutenant "was obliged reluctantly to confess that, if it confined itself to petitioning, he knew no existing law by which it could be suppressed[2]."

It gains Adherents.

Moderation and tactful management did more for the Catholic Committee than to safeguard the Convention from interference by the Government. It brought back into the movement several of the seceders of 1790[3], and secured to the Committee the co-operation of some of the Catholic bishops and the neutrality of the others[4].

Its Petition to the King.

In the call for the Convention it had been proclaimed that its first business would be "an humble application to our gracious sovereign, submitting to him our loyalty and attachment, our obedience to the laws, a true statement of our situation, and of the laws which operate against us; and humbly beseeching him that we may be restored to the elective franchise, and an equal participation in the benefits of trial by jury[5]." A petition on these lines was framed by the Convention. It was signed by Dr Troy,

[1] Cf. Lecky, VI. 548.

[2] Lecky, VI. 526.

[3] Cf. Plowden, IV. 51.

[4] Cf. O'Brien, *Autobiography of Theobald Wolfe Tone*, I. 86, 87; Lecky, VI. 576.

[5] Plowden, IV., App., 12.

Catholic Archbishop of Dublin, and Dr Molan, Catholic Bishop of Cork, for themselves and the Catholic prelates and clergy of Ireland, and by two hundred and thirty-one delegates[1].

The Plea for Enfranchisement.

"There remains one incapacity," reads the clause in this petition which dealt with the exclusion of the Catholics from the franchise, "which your loyal subjects, the Catholics of Ireland, feel with most poignant anguish of mind, as being the badge of unmerited disgrace and ignominy. We are deprived of the elective franchise to the manifest perversion of the spirit of the constitution, inasmuch as your faithful subjects are thereby taxed, where they are not represented actually or virtually, and bound by laws in the framing of which they have no power to give or withhold their assent. And we most humbly implore your Majesty to believe that this our prime and heavy grievance is not an evil merely speculative, but is attended with great distress to all ranks, and in many instances with the total ruin and destruction of the lower orders of your Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, the Catholics of Ireland; for may it please your Majesty, not to mention the infinite variety of advantages in point of protection and otherwise, which the enjoyment of the elective franchise gives to those who possess it, nor the consequent inconveniences to which those who are deprived thereof are liable; not to mention the disgrace to three-fourths of your loyal subjects of living, the only body of men incapable of the franchise, in a nation possessing a free constitution, it continually happens, and of necessity from the malignant nature of the law must happen, that multitudes of the Catholic tenantry in divers counties in this kingdom are at the expiration of their leases expelled from their tenements and farms to make room for Protestant freeholders, who by their votes may contribute to the weight and importance of their landlords, a circumstance which renders the recurrence of a general election, that period which is the boast and laudable triumph of our Protestant brethren, a visitation and a heavy curse to us, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects[2]."

The Presentation of the Petition.

The petition having been agreed upon and signed, the important question arose as to the mode of presenting it to his Majesty. From the inception of the movement for the Catholic Convention it had been determined to appeal directly to the king. Tone has left an explanation of why the Catholic Committee came to this determination. "The usual method had been," he writes, "to deliver all former addresses to the Lord Lieutenant, who transmitted

[1] Plowden, iv., App., 46–50.

[2] Plowden, iv., App., 44, 45.

them to the king; and certainly to break through a custom invariably continued from the first establishment of the General Committee was marking in the most decided manner that the Catholics had lost all confidence in the administration of this country. But strong as this measure was, it was now to be tried[1]." There was some opposition to "a blow of this nature, striking so directly at the character and almost at the existence of the administration." "It was suggested rather than argued," continues Tone, "that it was not perhaps respectful even to Majesty itself, to pass over with such marked contempt his representative in Ireland, and the usual mode was the most constitutional or at least the most conciliatory. But the spirit of the meeting was now above stooping to conciliate the favour of those whom they neither respected nor feared.... The question on the original motion was at length unanimously decided in the affirmative. By passing over the administration of their country, in a studied and deliberate manner and on solemn debate, the General Committee published to all the world that his Majesty's ministers in Ireland had so far lost the confidence of no less than three million of his subjects, that they were not even to be entrusted with the delivery of their petition. A stigma more severe it has not been the fortune of many administrations to receive[2]."

Popular Acclamation.

Five delegates—Sir Thomas French, Mr Edward Byrne, Mr John Keogh, Mr James Edward Devereux, and Mr Christopher Dillon Bellew—were chosen by the Convention to carry the address to the king. "These gentlemen," writes Plowden, "went by short seas. In their road to Donaghadee they passed through Belfast in the morning, and some of the most respectable of the inhabitants waited on them at the Donegal Arms, where they remained about two hours. Upon their departure the populace took their horses from their carriages, and dragged them through the town, amidst the liveliest shouts of joy and wishes for their success. The delegates returned these expressions of affection and sympathy by the most grateful acknowledgements and assurances of their determination to maintain that union which formed the strength of Ireland[3]."

Reception by the King.

The audience with the king was on the 2nd of January, 1793. Dundas, Secretary for the Home Department, who, a year earlier,

[1] O'Brien, *Autobiography of Theobald Wolfe Tone*, I. 164.

[2] O'Brien, *Autobiography of Theobald Wolfe Tone*, I. 165–167.

[3] Plowden, IV. 51.

had been urging enfranchisement on Westmoreland, introduced the delegates to George III. "His Majesty," writes Tone, "was pleased to say a few words to each of the delegates in turn. In these colloquies the matter is generally of little interest; the manner is all; and with the manner of the sovereign the delegates had every reason to be content. Thus had the Catholics at length through innumerable difficulties fought their way to the foot of the throne; the king had in the most solemn manner received their petition, and his ministers were in full possession of their situation, their wants, and their wishes[1]." The biographer of Keogh, a much more recent historian of the Convention, states that the deputation was favourably received, and the direct consequence of it was the Relief Act of 1793[2]. It is exceedingly improbable that a specific promise was given to the delegation; but the Catholic Convention knew, and so did the Lord Lieutenant, that when it sent its petition to England a favourable reception was much more probable than had it been presented at the Castle. "The Catholics," wrote Westmoreland, while the Convention was still in session, and on the very day that it was decided to send the petition direct to the king, "are persuaded that the English Government wish them better than the Irish. They have brought the point to an issue[3]."

A Reason for English Complaisance.

Two weeks before the Catholic deputation was introduced by Dundas to the king, Dundas had reminded Westmoreland that England was on the eve of war with France, a war which would tax all the resources of the empire. He had counselled the Lord Lieutenant to hold language of conciliation towards the Catholics, and announced his positive conviction that it was for the interest of the Protestants of Ireland, as well as of the empire at large, that the Catholics, if peaceable and loyal, should obtain participation on the same terms with Protestants in the elective franchise and the formation of juries[4].

Unrest in Ireland.

Between the meeting of the Catholic Convention and the presentation of its petition events in Ireland were adding to the embarrassments of the administration. Hitherto the Irish Whigs, with whom Charlemont acted, had refused to associate themselves with the movement for Catholic enfranchisement. In December, 1792, there was formed a new association, with the Duke of Leinster as president, called the Friends of the Con-

[1] O'Brien, *Autobiography of Theobald Wolfe Tone*, I. 173.
[2] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XXXI. 33.
[3] Lecky, VI. 546.
[4] Cf. Lecky, VI. 556.

stitution[1]. The members of this new organisation seem to have been identified with neither the Catholic Committee nor the United Irishmen. Grattan was one of the leaders, and the foremost object of the movement was an effectual reform of the representation of the people, including persons of every religious persuasion[2]. New life also was being infused into the volunteer movement[3], which now more than ever was influenced by the French Revolutionary spirit; and on December 9th the national guard, with the volunteer companies of Dublin, met to celebrate the triumph of liberty in France. Disaffection was daily increasing. Seditious newspapers and broadsides were in circulation, and seditious ballads were sung in the streets. Seditious cries were heard in the theatre, and attempts were being made to seduce soldiers from their allegiance. United Irishmen were in correspondence with France; and the Irish Government had been warned that no more troops could be spared from England[4].

No Support from England.

On the 10th of December Westmoreland reported to Pitt that the reform spirit had spread surprisingly within the last fortnight; and from this date the Lord Lieutenant's letters hint at concession to the Catholics. But the suggestion was clearly a disagreeable one to Westmoreland, only to be acted upon as a last resort; and he was confident that there would be no need for concession if the administration in England would make it clear that it stood by the Irish administration. "A big word from England, of her determination to support the Protestant establishment," Westmoreland wrote to Dundas on December 11th, "would set everything right[5]." This word never came. Pitt did not recede from the position he had taken before the Catholic Convention met, when he assured Westmoreland that if the Protestants of Ireland relied on the weight of England being employed "to enforce the principle that in no case anything more is to be conceded to peaceable and constitutional applications from the Catholics, that reliance would, he thought, fail." "I fairly own," Pitt added, "that in the present state of the world, I think such a system cannot ultimately succeed[6]." Westmoreland's appeal for a big word was made a month later than the date of this letter of Pitt's. The end of the struggle was in sight when, apparently in response to

[1] Cf. Lecky, VI. 539.
[2] Cf. Lecky, VI. 552.
[3] Cf. O'Brien, *Autobiography of Theobald Wolfe Tone*, I. 154, 155.
[4] Cf. Lecky, VI. 547.
[5] Lecky, VI. 549.
[6] Lecky, VI. 555.

Westmoreland's appeal, Dundas, on the 17th of December, told him that war with France was at hand, and announced his positive conviction that the two specific reforms for which the Catholic Convention had petitioned should be conceded.

Catholic Demands Conceded.

There were later letters from Dublin Castle and from Downing Street, but none of the tenour which Westmoreland desired, and before the Catholic delegates were back in Dublin a final decision had been arrived at. When the Irish Parliament met on the 10th of January, 1793, in the speech from the throne the Lord Lieutenant announced that the Catholic claims were to be conceded. "I have it in particular command from his Majesty," reads the formal announcement to Parliament, "to recommend it to you to apply yourselves to the consideration of such measures as may be most likely to strengthen and cement a general union of sentiment among all classes and descriptions of his Majesty's subjects in support of the established constitution. With this view, his Majesty trusts that the situation of his Majesty's Catholic subjects will engage your serious attention, and in the consideration of this subject he relies on the wisdom and liberality of Parliament[1]." "This paragraph had not been written at the Castle; the draft of the speech, as sent over to England, contained no allusion to the Catholics. The English ministers inserted the clause, and peremptorily enjoined that it should be read[2]."

Subserviency of Parliament.

Throughout the eighteenth century, both while the House of Commons was managed by undertakers and after this system had been abandoned in favour of management by the Lord Lieutenant, members took their orders from the Government. There were exceptions to this rule, otherwise the Octennial Act would never have been on the statute books, and there would have been no repeal of Poynings' law. But Catholic enfranchisement was not one of these exceptions. In the session of 1792, when the administration was attempting to quell the agitation for enfranchisement, the Government forces, led by the chief secretary, supported the motions for the rejection of the Catholic petitions. In November, 1792, when it was seen that the Catholic Convention was likely to be a success, Richard Burke, who was still associated with the movement, described the opposition to enfranchisement as artificial, a ministerial instigation, an opposition which would quickly come to an end when its promoting cause was withdrawn. In the same letter Burke wrote that he had seen "some of the

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 3. [2] Cf. Lecky, VI. 557.

great Parliament men," one of whom said to him, "Let Mr Pitt send an order that it shall be done, and it will be done[1]." This order from Pitt came with the return of the draft of the speech from the throne; and with only a few exceptions the members who had been of the majority of two hundred and eight which had rejected the Catholic petition on the 20th of February, 1792, voted with the Government at every stage of the Catholic Relief bill of 1793—a bill which went far beyond what the Catholic Committee had asked when Sir Hercules Langrishe's bill was before the House of Commons in the previous session.

The Government Bill.

It fell to the lot of Major Hobart, chief secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, to pilot the bill through the House of Commons. He asked leave to introduce it on the 4th of February. He has been described as introducing the bill with ill-concealed hostility towards it[2]. This is probably true, for Major Hobart was of the majority by which, in the previous session, the petition of the Catholic Committee had been rejected. The reports of the debates in the *Parliamentary Register* attempt no description of the mood or spirit of the House. But in reading Hobart's speeches, particularly those at committee stage, when amendments to establish a higher property qualification for Catholics than the forty-shilling freehold were offered, the impression is strongly felt that the administration regarded union with Great Britain as already in sight, and made no effort towards a settlement of the representation which should be permanent.

Its Liberal Provisions.

The Catholic Committee in 1792 had confined itself to an appeal for the franchise in counties only, and had suggested a twenty-pound rental qualification in addition to the forty-shilling freehold. The Government went far beyond this demand and ignored the trouble which the forty-shilling freeholders had given Parliament for seventy years. It established a uniform forty-shilling franchise in the counties, and made the Catholics capable of voting in the freeman boroughs, in the manor boroughs where the forty-shilling freehold had long been the qualification, and also in the potwalloper boroughs.

Foreshadowings of Union.

Fifteen years before this time, when Buckinghamshire was Lord Lieutenant, and was interesting himself in the first important Relief bill for Catholics, that of 1778, there had been hints that the growing importance of the Catholics might lead to a union with Great Britain. "The effect which the increasing

[1] Lecky, VI. 555. [2] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XXVII. 34.

opulence of the Roman Catholics might hereafter have upon Parliamentary interests," Buckinghamshire wrote on the 24th of June, 1778, to Lord George Germaine, "has determined the conduct of some of the principal upholders of this bill. It has also been insinuated to me that there are those who think it may ultimately tend to bring on an union of the two kingdoms, an expedient to which the Protestants may deem it necessary to resort, as a protection against the numbers and formidable influence of the Roman Catholics[1]." Two months later Buckinghamshire communicated these hints of a union to Lord North, but in this letter he attributed the suggestions to another cause. "Irish gentlemen, who reason deeply," he wrote, "begin to think that the unfortunate success of the American contest and the general embarrassment of the British Empire, call for a more immediate and intimate connection between the two kingdoms, as conducive to the strength of the whole[2]." Again, in 1784 Rutland had suggested a union to Pitt. Without union Rutland was convinced that Ireland would not be connected with Great Britain for twenty years longer; and in the correspondence which passed between Pitt and Westmoreland during the winter of 1792–93 Pitt had intimated that a legislative union was in contemplation[3]. The length to which the Government went in the Catholic bill; the prodigal way in which it more than met the demands of the Catholics; the utter indifference as to safeguards which Catholics would willingly have seen established, all suggest that the Irish administration in making the concessions to the Catholics had another end in view than compliance with the order from England.

Hobart's Apology for the Change of Front.

Although numerically weak, the party in the House of Commons opposed to concession made itself heard at every stage of the bill; and there were discussions at stages which ordinarily are merely formal. When on the 4th of February Hobart asked leave to introduce the bill, it was impossible for him to ignore the rejection of the Catholic petitions in February, 1792, or the anti-Catholic propaganda worked by the Castle through the grand juries and the press from the time when the Catholic Committee issued the call for the Convention of December, 1792. "It is now evident to every man," he said, in reference particularly to the vote of the House of the 20th of February, 1792, "that the sentiments of the country on this subject have materially altered since that time.

[1] Add. MSS. 34523, Folio 210. [2] Add. MSS. 34523, Folio 210.
[3] Cf. Lecky, VI. 532.

It is also well known that at that time the opinion of the country was not ripe for such a measure. The conduct of the Roman Catholics has proved that they are personally attached to the constitution, and at this particular period every man who is attached to the constitution should receive the encouragement of this House[1]." The first object of the bill was to restore the right of voting to the Catholics. Many opinions had been maintained as to limitations, "but under all the circumstances of the time and of the case," Hobart continued, "I would recommend the unlimited extension of this franchise. By this the main object will be better answered; and I think it more becoming the House either not to grant at all, or to grant liberally. If there were any reserve or limitation there would still remain a sore spot in the Roman Catholic mind[2]."

The Catholics as Allies.

Sir Hercules Langrishe, who had acted with the Government when he introduced his Relief bill in the session of 1792, now did for Hobart what Hobart had then done for him. He seconded Hobart's motion for leave to introduce the Relief bill, and welcomed the concession of the franchise to the Catholics, because they had "come forward to repel the invasion, not perhaps of foreign force, but of foreign principles, more destructive than armies, more cruel than the sword." "The old dangers of Popery which used to alarm you," he declared, "are now extinct to all intents and purposes, and new dangers have arisen in the world against which the Catholics are your best and natural allies[3]." The dangers Langrishe had in mind were the writings of Paine and Priestley.

Danger of Unrestricted Enfranchisement.

There was a long debate before leave was given to introduce the bill, but at this stage there were only two dissentient votes[4]. A debate followed on the motion for fixing a day for second reading, in which were foreshadowed some of the amendments offered when the bill was in committee. Sir Lawrence Parsons urged the restriction of the franchise. "By granting the franchise to inferior Catholics," he asked, "what do you do? You give the franchise to a body of men in great poverty, in great ignorance, bigoted to their sect and to their altars, repelled by ancient prejudice from you, and at least four times the number of you. You give them all at once the elective franchise, by which they will almost in every county in three provinces out of four be a majority

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 87.
[2] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 88.
[3] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 94.
[4] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 144.

of the electors controlling you, overwhelming you, resisting and irresistible. I cannot conceive a frenzy much greater than this. Allow them every virtue that elevates men, still this is a trial that no body of men that are or ever were should be put to[1]." Parsons' proposition was that Catholics should be made capable of sitting in Parliament, and that the electoral qualification should be a twenty-pound freehold[2]. "For my own part," he proceeded, "I feel such sentiments towards the Catholics, that I should not be sorry to see a respectable Catholic sitting here on my right hand and another on my left, provided that by keeping the strength of the constituency Protestant we do not endanger ourselves by admitting too many of them. A Catholic House of Commons will never spring out of a Protestant root; but if the root be Catholic, no man can be sure how long the stem and the branches will continue Protestant[3]."

A Ten-pound Qualification Rejected.

After second reading the motion to commit the bill was carried with only three dissentient votes[4]. Then began the more interesting debates—those on proposed instructions to the committee to receive new clauses. The first was for a clause making the county qualification ten pounds, and establishing a residential as well as an ownership qualification. Two years later, in the election law of 1795, the residential principle was adopted for all forty-shilling freeholders. But in this proposal of 1793 with the residential principle there was embodied a ten-pound qualification, applicable to Protestants as well as to Catholics. Hobart declared that the object of his bill was to give Catholics the vote, not to take it from any Protestants; and in spite of the unwholesome traditions which for nearly a century had attached to the forty-shilling freeholders in Ireland, they were championed as the principal support of the independence of Parliament, and the motion for the instruction was withdrawn[5].

A Proposal to admit Catholics to Parliament.

Another instruction, moved by George Knox, was for a clause to enable Catholics to sit and vote in Parliament. One of its supporters appealed to the House to "shuffle off all unnatural prejudices; to abjure all acrimonious suspicions; to take the Catholic brethren to our bosoms; to admit them into the temple of our liberties and our laws, and by one glorious act of magnanimous justice give them perfect content and happiness, and to our

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 207.
[2] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 214.
[3] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 214, 215.
[4] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 297.
[5] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 299, 300.

country everlasting peace and prosperity." Sir Hercules Langrishe recalled the proverb, "He that gives everything gives nothing"; and declared that at that juncture the proverb was applicable in a very important degree. He contrasted what the Catholics had asked and what was being conceded, and affirmed that the Catholics were too grateful and too loyal to be discontented with an act of the most unparalleled liberality[1].

Criticisms of Government.

The statement by Hobart when he introduced the bill did not prevent members independent of the Government from contrasting the action of the House in February, 1792, with that of February, 1793, and inquiring why there had been this sudden change. It was frankly explained by one of the Government members. "This year," he said, "for the first time, the Catholic claims were recommended from the throne[2]." The Government had received its instructions from London, and had conveyed them to the members in the House of Commons who were tied to the administration by office, by pension, or by the expectation of one or the other.

Admission of Catholics.

Hobart supported the exclusion of Catholics from the House in the interest of the Established Church; Colonel Blaquière, because he was unable to forget the oath of allegiance which he had taken; Coote because he feared that if Catholics were admitted into Parliament there would be an end to the Protestant religion, the Protestant Government and the Protestant dynasty,—"all," he declared, "would be buried in one grave." After a debate which lasted over one long sitting, there came the first formal division since the introduction of the bill, and by one hundred and sixty-three votes to sixty-nine, Knox's instruction was rejected. The same question, with much the same result, was before the House of Commons in May, 1795, and again in 1799. At the Union it was one of the unsettled questions soon to vex the Parliament of the United Kingdom, and from 1811, as the Duke of Wellington told the House of Lords in 1829, to disturb and divide every British administration[3].

Later Agitation of the Question.

Edmund Burke, who was at this time working for Catholic enfranchisement, had urged on the friends of the movement that enfranchisement should be kept distinct from the question of the admission of Catholics to Parliament. "In our constitution," he wrote to Sir Hercules Langrishe, "there has always been a difference

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 307. [2] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 310.
[3] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1829, I. 181.

between a franchise and an office, and between the capacity for the one and the other. Franchises were supposed to belong to the subject as a subject, and not as a member of the governing part of the State[1]." "It is a consideration of great moment," he also urged on Langrishe in this letter, "that you make the desired admission without altering the system of your representation in the smallest degree, or in any part. You may leave that deliberation of a Parliamentary change or reform, if ever you should think to engage in it, uncomplicated or unembarrassed with the other question[2]." Two years later, when the question of admitting Catholics into Parliament was again pending, Burke affirmed that he could not discover that above three, or at the most four, would find their way into the House of Commons[3].

Opponents of the Bill.

No instruction affecting the Parliamentary franchise was accepted by the House. Outside Parliament there was some discussion of the conditions under which Catholics were to be admitted to the franchise. One clerical advocate of restricted admission contended for an educational qualification; that no Catholic should be permitted to vote unless he could read the Lord's Prayer in English[4]. Nothing was heard of an educational qualification in the debates in the House of Commons; and, unhampered by instructions, the committee began its work on the 27th of February, when Foster, the Speaker, free at this stage to enter into the debates, and Dr Duigenan offered the most persistent and resolute opposition to the concession of the franchise. Dr Duigenan, who signalised himself by his opposition to the bill, has been described by Froude as a vulgar edition of FitzGibbon who first as Attorney-General, and later as Lord Clare, Chancellor of Ireland, was the strongest figure on the side of the Government in the period from the repeal of Poynings' law to the Union[5]. Lecky writes of Duigenan,—who was at this time member for Old Leighlin, and although only in the House since 1790 held the office of Advocate-General,—as "an honest and able man, with considerable knowledge of law and of ecclesiastical antiquity, but coarse, eccentric, quarrelsome, intolerably violent and vituperative, and much more of the type of the controversial theologian than of the secular statesman[6]."

[1] Burke, *Works*, IV. 252. [2] Burke, IV. 300. [3] Burke, VI. 372.

[4] Knox, Letter to the People of Ireland on Roman Catholic Emancipation. *Anthologia Hibernica*, I. 201.

[5] Cf. Froude, *English in Ireland*, III. 89. [6] Lecky, VI. 568.

Duigenan's Opposition.

Duigenan, as soon as the committee reached the enfranchisement clause, moved an amendment for a twenty-pound freehold qualification in counties, and a similar qualification in boroughs, or a property qualification of one thousand pounds. The Irish House of Commons was never as strict in its rules of debate as the House of Commons at Westminster; and Duigenan and the Speaker each made in committee what were really second reading speeches, speeches in which they combated the whole principle of the franchise concession. To Duigenan the franchise for the Catholics meant union with Great Britain. "The Protestants," he affirmed, "would have no refuge but an union, and rather than be the slave of the Roman Catholics, he would himself be the man to propose an union[1]."

Opposition of the Speaker.

When Westmoreland received instructions from London to push through Parliament a Relief bill in which the franchise should be conceded Clare and the Speaker declared the new policy most mischievous[2]. The Lord Chancellor none the less supported the bill when it reached the Lords; but Foster was a man of singular independence of character, and in 1793 he acted to the last on his conviction that enfranchisement of the Catholics was a perilous step. He had been of the House of Commons since 1761, when he was returned for the borough of Dunleer. Since 1769 he had been knight of the shire from Louth. He had supported the earlier legislation for the relief of Catholics; but to their admission to the franchise he was unalterably opposed. In the summer of 1792, as chairman of the grand jury of the county of Louth, he had had the foremost part in drawing up the address against the Catholic claims. As Speaker his opportunity for opposition came only when the bill was in committee. Then, in the debate on Duigenan's amendment, he made the greatest speech in opposition forthcoming at any stage of the bill. His speech was an amplification of the Louth address, and affirmed that the enfranchisement of the Catholics, or their admission to any part in the Government, was incompatible with the safety of the Protestant establishment, and the continuance of the succession to the Crown in the House of Hanover, and must endanger the connection of Ireland with Great Britain. "He would," he declared in the House of Commons, "draw a line around the constitution within which he would not admit the Catholics, while their principles were, he would not say hostile, but certainly not as friendly to the

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 324.

[2] Cf. Lecky, VI. 557.

constitution as those of the Protestants. It was impossible while Church and State were so intimately connected that Roman Catholics, avowedly averse to the one, could be as friendly to the other as Protestants, or as attached to a constitution founded on both, and one principle whereof was the inseparable union of both[1]."

Hobart's Defence of the Bill.

While Duigenan's amendment was before the committee other proposals were made to establish qualifications higher than the forty-shilling freehold. Hobart made the same objection to all these amendments. He argued that when the political expediency which made it necessary to deprive the Catholics of the elective franchise no longer existed, and when Catholic principles were no longer dangerous to the Protestant establishment, Catholics should be restored to the enjoyment of their political rights on a broad basis of equality. "If this opinion is not well founded," he added, "better not grant them at all. If we cannot confide in the Catholics we had better withhold every privilege; but if we can confide in them, as I do most perfectly, let us grant with generosity and without hesitation[2]." The chief secretary conceded that there would be difficulties from the great increase in numbers at the polls, for which his bill made no provision by any addition to the machinery of elections. "I confess," he said in making this admission, "I feel some difficulty on the subject; but I know there are abilities in this House competent to remove that difficulty; and its removal may be easily effected in some future election bill[3]."

Grattan's Attitude.

Grattan gave no support to any of these amendments intended to limit the number on whom the franchise was to be conferred. "I differ," he said, "from those who think elections should not be popular. On the contrary, the expense, the delay and the corruption attending elections arise from the paucity of electors, and would be with a proper election law prevented by their number. A small body of electors must ultimately become the monopoly of the individual who will buy them. A great body cannot be bought, because no individual can buy them. It should be property that elects; but property in the hands of the many, not the few[4]."

Forty-shilling Freeholders.

All the amendments in favour of higher qualifications than the forty-shilling freehold were rejected; and the enfranchisement clause became part of the bill in the form in which it had been drafted. I have gone with some detail into the debates at this stage because,

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 337.
[2] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 325.
[3] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 329.
[4] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 257.

under the conditions which were then determined, there was added a new body of electors who, with the old forty-shilling freeholders, continued of the electorate until 1829. When the enfranchisement bill was before Parliament it was estimated that the number of county voters in Ireland was then sixty thousand[1]. By 1829 the number had been swelled to two hundred and sixteen thousand eight hundred and forty-one, of whom one hundred and ninety-one thousand six hundred and sixty-six were forty-shilling freeholders, and for the most part Roman Catholics[2]. In that year, because the Catholic freeholders had broken away from territorial control and were acting with O'Connell, the Peel Government carried through Parliament a bill on the lines of the proposed amendments which had occupied the Irish House of Commons for two long sittings when the enfranchisement Act of 1793 was at committee stage.

Catholics and Borough Franchises.

Hobart, when he introduced his bill, announced that Catholics were to be admitted to the franchise in the boroughs as well as in the counties. At this time Catholics were excluded from the franchise in the counties by enactment. In the boroughs, long previous to the Act of 1727, by which, without any reference to oaths imposed on electors, Catholics were excluded, there were by-laws excluding them from the franchise. In committee an amendment was made to the Relief bill of 1793, making these by-laws nugatory. Catholics were to enjoy the franchise, "any by-law in any corporation to the contrary notwithstanding[3]."

A Last Attack on the Bill.

Committee stage came to an end on the 6th of March; and on report to the House from Committee a last attack was made on the principle of the bill by a motion to strike out the enfranchisement clauses. At no stage of the debate, the most important in the history of Ireland since the repeal of Poynings' law, was there a formal division on the principle of the bill. The divisions in which the ayes went out and the noes stayed in, were either on proposed instructions, or in committee; and the last motion aimed against the principle of the bill was negatived without a division[4]. On the 7th of March it was read a third time without either debate or division[5].

The Bill in the Lords.

In the House of Lords there was some opposition from Charlemont, who, since 1783, when he had been instrumental in enlisting the Ulster volunteers in the movement for Parliamentary reform,

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 113.
[2] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1829, III. 2549.
[3] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 362.
[4] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 366.
[5] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 372.

had consistently held out against Catholic enfranchisement. He and other peers signed a protest against the bill, which was also opposed by the Archbishop of Cashel, the representative in the Church of the great borough-controlling family of Agar. Clare, the Lord Chancellor, supported the bill; although he made a long and bitter speech expressive of his distrust of the Catholics, and an attack on the Catholic Committee for their petition to the king. But the bill went through its stages in the Lords even more easily than it had done in the Commons, and on April 9, 1793, it received the royal assent[1]. Catholics were now relieved from nearly all the disabilities of the penal code, and henceforward were again of the electorate.

Provisions of the Act.

There is no mention in the Act of the existing qualification for county or borough electors. Its preamble sets out "that various Acts of Parliament have been passed imposing on his Majesty's subjects professing the Roman Catholic religion, many restraints and disabilities to which other subjects of this realm are not liable, and from the peaceable and loyal demeanour of his Majesty's Popish or Roman Catholic subjects it is fit that such restraints and disabilities should be discontinued." It was therefore enacted, that his Majesty's subjects, being Papists or persons professing the Roman Catholic religion, or married to Papists, or educating any of their children in the Catholic religion, should not be liable to any disabilities or incapacities, save such as his Majesty's subjects of the Protestant religion were liable or subject to; that such parts of all oaths as were required to be taken at elections of members of Parliament as imported to deny that the person taking the same was a Papist, or married to a Papist, or was educating his children in the Popish religion, should be omitted; and further that it should not be necessary, in order to entitle a Catholic to vote, that he should take the oaths of allegiance and abjuration.

Effect of the Law on the Boroughs.

Roman Catholic freeholders in the county of Dublin were at once summoned on the grand jury. The Relief Act became law on the 9th of April; and on the grand jury which assembled on the 17th there were twelve Roman Catholic gentlemen[2]. The city of Limerick led the way among the freeman municipalities in admitting Roman Catholics; the freedom of Limerick being voted to two Roman Catholic priests and three merchants on the 13th of February, 1794[3]. But the example of Limerick was not followed

[1] 33 Geo. III, c. 21.

[2] Cf. *Anthologia Hibernica*, I. 323.

[3] *Anthologia Hibernica*, III. 156.

by other freeman boroughs; and in most of these boroughs the exclusion was continued as long as any part of the old system of Irish Parliamentary representation survived. So far as the boroughs were concerned the dread which had filled the minds of the opponents of Catholic enfranchisement proved without foundation. "The elections in corporations," wrote one of the opponents of Catholic claims, "will be completely Jacobinical; for as the multitude will claim and have a right to the elective franchise by birth, servitude, or marriage, or length of residence, the representatives will be returned by a Popish mob, and the power of the priest in the confession-box will supersede and overturn the salutary influence of the Crown, without which our constitution would be completely republican[1]."

Catholics Denied the Freedom.

De Beaumont, who made a study of the political conditions of Ireland between the Union and the Reform Act of 1832, considered that the repeal of the laws for the exclusion of the Catholics had been largely in vain. "The emancipating law of 1793," he writes, "opened the corporations to Irish Catholics, and rendered them eligible to the body of freemen. But this law is a dead letter. Catholics are admissible; but the admission depending on the body of freemen, these being Protestants refuse to receive Catholics. Thus in Dublin, where more than one-half the population is Catholic, there is not a single Catholic in the corporation[2]."

Their Position in the Boroughs in 1833.

The Irish municipal commissioners of 1833–35, whose inquiries were later and necessarily more detailed than those of de Beaumont, corroborate his statement as to the non-effect of the Act of 1793 in the municipalities. Only in one corporation, that of Tuam, did they find that the majority of the governing body was Roman Catholic. Elsewhere Catholics in cities and boroughs had derived little advantage from the measure of relief which had been enacted forty years earlier. "In the close boroughs," wrote the commissioners in describing the political condition of the Catholics, "they are almost universally excluded from all corporation privileges. In some of the considerable towns they have rarely been admitted as freemen; and with a few exceptions they are altogether excluded from the governing bodies. In some, and among these in the most important corporation in Ireland, that of Dublin, their demand is still resisted on avowed principles of sectarian distinction. Even

[1] R. S. Tighe, *Considerations on the Late and Present State of Ireland*, 33.

[2] Gustave de Beaumont, *Ireland, Social, Political, and Religious*. Edited by W. C. Taylor, I. 349.

in those corporations, where rights of freedom are acknowledged and conceded, the long operation of the penal code having prevented the acquisition of freedom by the immediate ancestors of the present Roman Catholic population, very few have been enabled since the repeal to establish the requisite title. The admissions which have taken place, whether on claim of right or by favour, have for the most part been the result either of personal influence with the members of the governing body or compliments to individuals of wealth or popularity. With the exceptions of Tuam, Galway, Wexford, and Waterford, the rule is exclusion. In Londonderry, at the passing of the Reform Act, there were only three Roman Catholic freemen. Previously to the relaxation of the penal code the number of opulent Roman Catholics residing in the corporate cities and towns was necessarily limited. But since these changes in the laws which have enabled them to share in the general diffusion of wealth and the benefits of unrestricted industry, they have risen and multiplied in the middle and upper classes; so that in most of the cities and towns they constitute not only a majority of the whole population, but a large proportion of the more opulent orders[1]."

The End of the Catholic Committee.

The end of the Catholic Convention was in keeping with the dignified and constitutional methods by which it had been brought into being, and by which the agitation from February, 1792, until the introduction of the Relief Act into Parliament in February, 1793, had been conducted. On the 22nd of April, within two weeks after the royal assent had been given to the bill, the Convention held its final session. To what extent the movement which the Catholic Committee had managed had secured the support of the more well-to-do Catholics may be judged from the fact that in the last year of the agitation there were paid into the treasury subscriptions amounting to £4278[2]. There was a large balance in hand at the final meeting, and from this the Convention voted two thousand pounds for a statue to George III[3].

Its Final Resolution.

At this time the question of Parliamentary reform was again before the House of Commons. Hitherto the Catholic Committee had confined itself to the agitation for enfranchisement. At its closing meeting it manifested its interest in Parliamentary reform. "It is with pleasure and gratitude," reads the last resolution passed by the Convention, "that we have observed the House of Commons in this session unanimously taking into consideration the present

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, 16.
[2] Plowden, IV. 53.
[3] Plowden, IV. 55.

state of the representation of the people in Parliament, and we do most earnestly exhort the Catholics of Ireland to co-operate with their Protestant brethren in all legal and constitutional means to carry into effect that great measure recognized by the wisdom of Parliament, and so essential to the freedom, happiness and prosperity of Ireland—a reform of the representation of the people in the Commons House." Then, with the statement that, by the restoration of the elective franchise the Catholics of Ireland were enabled to speak individually the language of freemen and that they no longer wished to be considered as a distinct body of his Majesty's subjects, the members rendered up their trust "to the people who sent us hither," and the Convention was dissolved[1].

[1] Plowden, IV. 56.

CHAPTER XLIV.

THE COUNTY FRANCHISE AT THE UNION.

Forty-shilling Franchise.

THERE was only one general election between the enfranchisement of the Catholics and the end of the Irish Parliament in 1800. The history of the forty-shilling franchise after 1793 is full of political and social interest. But the chief features, the manipulation of the franchise by the landowners, the landowners' control over the forty-shilling freeholders, and the revolt of the Catholic peasantry against this control which brought about their disfranchisement, belong to the period from 1800 to 1829, rather than to the seven years which intervened between Catholic enfranchisement and the Union.

Revision of the Election Laws.

Before the Catholic voters began to go to the polls there were great changes in the Irish election laws. From the Relief Act of 1793 it is not possible to get the least idea of the franchise on which members of the House of Commons were at this time elected. The Act simply repealed the disqualifying laws which had excluded Roman Catholics from the electorate. Hobart, when he introduced the Relief Act, promised on behalf of the Government a new election law. The promise was fulfilled in 1795, when the election laws were consolidated and amended, by which process there was evolved the best election law ever passed by the Irish Parliament, a law in many particulars superior to any passed by the Parliament of Westminster before the reform of the representative system in 1832. The Irish Act of 1795 is significant from several points of view. It was the only law, either Irish or English, to restore the old residential qualification for forty-shilling freeholders. It was the first Irish enactment which threw any of the expenses of elections on Parliamentary candidates. It amended the system of registration and gave Irish electors a much better method of establishing a right to vote than existed in England until after 1832. The Act of 1795 is, moreover, remarkable as recognizing the existence of a personage

in Irish electioneering who, so far as the law goes, had no existence in England up to the end of the eighteenth century. It established a penalty for impersonation. A personator when convicted was to stand in the pillory on three successive market days, and to be imprisoned in the common jail of the county for six months[1]. Long before personation was thus by statute made a crime, the Irish election laws had rendered it a crime punishable by transportation to interrupt or delay elections by maliciously destroying poll-books. Both enactments are indicative of the spirit of Irish electioneering in the eighteenth century.

Irish Freeholders.

From 1795 until 1829 there were, under the provisions of the Act, three descriptions of freeholds. In the first were all freeholds above forty shillings and under twenty pounds annual value, whose owners were required to occupy in order to vote. This could be done by residence, by tilling, or by grazing. In the second class were the twenty-pound freeholders, who were not required to occupy; and in the third were freeholders whose lands were of the value of fifty pounds a year or over, for whom the registration laws were easier than for the two other classes. The forty-shilling and the twenty-pound freeholders must have registered within eight years of an election. The fifty-pound freeholder might vote although he had not registered.

Conduct of Elections.

To accommodate the largely augmented county electorate the Act of 1795 provided that when there was to be a contest, or by notice from a candidate, the sheriff should cause to be erected as many polling-booths as there were baronies or half-baronies in the county. He was also to appoint a clerk and a deputy clerk for each booth. The pay of these clerks was not to exceed one guinea a day; and these charges, with the cost of erecting the polling-booths, were to be paid jointly by the candidates to the sheriff on demand. The old law making it illegal to pay any fee or reward to a returning-officer was re-enacted. Candidates were not to employ more than one agent nor more than one clerk for each barony; and they were forbidden to employ counsel to appear before the returning-officer to argue either for or against the right of any person to vote. By this Act also candidates were prohibited from giving cockades to voters, a prohibition against a form of bribery tending to much disorder which was not made by Act of Parliament in England until long after the Parliament of Ireland had been merged in that of Westminster.

[1] 35 Geo. III, c. 29.

Landlord Traffic in Catholic Votes.

The history of the election code up to the time of Catholic enfranchisement, as well as the petition of the Catholic Committee presented to the king in 1792, shows that, even when the opportunities were much fewer than after 1793, Irish landlords exercised great political control over their tenants, and were practised in the art of creating qualifications for county voters. Evidence is not lacking that landlords at once took advantage of the enfranchisement of the Catholics to add to their political strength and influence. Large proprietors in the south whose estates were peopled with Catholic tenants had before 1793 comparatively few freeholders over whom they could exercise control; and there is good ground for the belief that some of the hostility to Catholic enfranchisement was allayed by the feeling of the landlords that they could control the new electors, "and make the ignorant masses subservient to their ambition[1]." Wyse affirms that the moment the franchise was granted the landlords thought themselves authorised to take possession of the conscience and vote of their half-educated tenantry[2]; and Lord Cloncurry has recorded that the concession of 1793 "had the immediate effect of stimulating to an extraordinary degree the progress of Parliamentary corruption." "A new trade," he writes, "sprang up in the country. Men speculated on the multiplication of forty-shilling freeholders, as they ought to have done on the breeding of sheep. The minister opened the national purse wider and wider, and the Protestant squires strove for its contents, each backed by as large a following of servile voters as it was possible for his lands to maintain[3]."

Registering the New Freeholders.

A little more than a year before the first general election after enfranchisement, when the registration courts all over Ireland were busy enrolling new freeholders, Haliday, long associated with the movement for Parliamentary reform, described in a letter to Charlemont how the power of the landlords and their agents in the north of Ireland was being used to compel the newly-enfranchised freeholders to register. In an earlier letter Haliday had lamented that at this time political movement among the Parliamentary reformers of the counties of Down and Armagh was stagnant, because the "general mass considers the representation as so unequal and corrupt, and despairs so utterly of any reform proceeding from such a body, that they think it of little moment who is sent into

[1] Whiteside, *Life and Death of the Irish Parl.*, 182.

[2] Cf. Wyse, *Hist. Sketch of the late Catholic Association of Ireland*, I. 129.

[3] Cloncurry, *Personal Recollections*, 35.

the House of Commons[1]." In his letter of June, 1796, when the processions of newly-enfranchised Catholic voters were wending their way to the market towns to register, Haliday recalled his earlier statements as to the apathy of the reformers in these two Ulster counties. "In fact," he continues, "nothing but the power of the landlords and their agents can goad the people on to register their votes, and they trot on sullenly to the courts...grunting like a herd of swine; while many men of spirit and property, who through a disgust of the present structure of Parliament, despair of an orderly reform, and consequently of the constitution and the commonwealth, are, by not registering, voluntarily disfranchising themselves[2]."

Landlords in County Down.

County Down at the general election of 1790 had been the scene of a struggle for supremacy between the Downshire and the Stewart families, as famous for its expense and fierceness as the Yorkshire contest of 1807, when Wilberforce successfully assailed the supremacy of the Fitzwilliam family[3]. Lord Hillsborough, afterwards the Marquis of Downshire, was intent on returning the two members for Down. His supremacy in the county was assailed by Mr Robert Stewart, afterwards Viscount Castlereagh and second Marquis of Londonderry. In those days Mr Stewart, then barely of age, was a Parliamentary reformer, and the rising hope of Whigs of the school of Charlemont and Haliday. His father, then Baron Londonderry, who as Mr Robert Stewart had been one of the members for County Down, spent sixty thousand pounds on the election in 1790; and after a contest extending over two months, Mr Stewart was returned in company with one of Lord Downshire's nominees. The expense of the election had to be met at a moment when Lord Londonderry was about to build a mansion at Mount Stewart. The money intended for the mansion was, however, lavished upon his son's election; and Lord Londonderry, who had made the additional sacrifice of selling a fine collection of old family portraits in order to raise the sum required, lived the remainder of his life in an old barn with a few rooms added[4]. The Marquis of Downshire was one of the great landowners who lost no time in attaching the newly enfranchised peasantry to his interest; for Wakefield, who was in Ireland in 1808, describes the Downshire estate as having been by that time "divided and

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep.*, App., pt. VIII. 248.
[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep.*, App., pt. VIII. 275.
[3] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, LXI. 214.
[4] Castlereagh, *Memoirs and Correspondence*, I. 7.

sub-divided, and again divided, until it has become a warren of freeholders," from which, if the Downshire supremacy were again challenged, thirty thousand freeholders could be polled[1].

Freeholders under the Irish Land System.

The Irish land system with its long leases and the hanging gale (the custom prevalent in Ireland for the tenant to be in debt to the landlord for a year's rent before even a half-year's rent is paid) had from the early years of the eighteenth century, when county votes were first of value, lent itself to the political dominance of the landlords. It made the creation of county qualifications and territorial political control more easy than in England, where, then as now, most farms were held on annual tenancies, and the occupiers had strictly an annual tenant's interest. Forty-shilling freeholders in Ireland betweeen 1793 and the Union, and from the Union until 1829, could be grouped in three classes. There were those who were proprietors in fee; those who held land for two or three lives; and those who held for a term of years and had an annual interest which was adequate to qualify them as voters. The overwhelming majority of voters in 1829—191,600 out of a total of 216,800—were of the third class. These were the electors who, so long as personal registration was required by the law, were marched in troops by the landlords to the registration courts, and at election times to the polls. But the one general election and the half-dozen county by-elections between 1793 and 1800 can have witnessed only a beginning of the new political relations between the landlords and the Catholic peasantry; and the enormous increase of forty-shilling freeholders was a developement which belonged chiefly, although not entirely, to the period between the Union and 1829.

[1] Wakefield, *Ireland; Statistical and Political*, II. 304; cf. Lambert, "Parliamentary Franchises, Past and Present," *Nineteenth Century*, December, 1899, p. 949.

CHAPTER XLV.

BOROUGH REPRESENTATION FROM THE REVOLUTION TO THE UNION.—THE CORPORATION BOROUGHS.

Classification of Irish Boroughs.

WHEN Parliamentary reform was being advocated in the Irish House of Commons in 1793, a proposal was made for a committee of the House to examine the Journals of Parliament in order to report what innovations had been made from time to time in the borough representation of Ireland[1]. At this time, as from 1692 to the Union, two hundred and thirty-four of the three hundred members of the House were returned by one hundred and seventeen boroughs, the boroughs making these returns being classed respectively as freeman boroughs; corporation boroughs, in which the right of election was in the corporation by charter; potwalloper boroughs; and manor boroughs. Had the committee been appointed in 1793, it would have discovered that in most of the freeman boroughs the elective franchise had been narrowed and monopolised by municipal corporations working in association with borough patrons, but that in this process of exclusion, which did not begin until after the Revolution, the House of Commons had had no part.

Determinations of Election Committees.

In England, in 1793, many of the narrow franchises in boroughs were due to the determinations of election committees, to which, early in the eighteenth century, the force of statute law had been given by the Last Determinations Act. Ireland had no statute akin to the Last Determinations Act. Borough owners in Ireland were powerful enough to obtain any legislation which they needed to safeguard their hold on the boroughs, as is evident from the history of the Act of 1747, legalising non-resident members of borough corporations[2]. But Irish borough owners had not followed the example of borough owners

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, XIII. 361.

[2] 21 Geo. II, c. 10.

in England, because in their case a Last Determinations Act was never necessary; nor, so far as it is possible to ascertain from the Journals, had Irish election committees, except in a few cases where Catholics were concerned, ever made determinations which had the effect of narrowing the franchises. The franchise was seldom in dispute before Irish committees; the issues turned on other questions, and in the few cases in which it was in question, the determinations, so far as I have been able to trace, were almost invariably in favour of wider franchises.

Narrowing of Borough Franchises.

The narrowing of franchises between the Revolution and the Union, which went on chiefly in the older boroughs, enfranchised before the reign of James I, was due to local manipulation. The House of Commons had no part in it. There are no instances, so far as I can discover, in which a municipal corporation outmanœuvred the freemen who had the right to vote, and then fortified its position by a determination of an election committee. The narrowing process went on at a much quicker pace than in England. Few of the older boroughs—those which had not charters placing the elections to the House of Commons exclusively in the hands of self-elected corporations—escaped it. But the narrowing process can have provoked little local opposition, and what opposition there was soon exhausted itself, and was seldom if ever carried from the borough in which it arose to the House of Commons.

Character of the Boroughs.

Political, religious, economic and social conditions in Ireland were well adapted to easy control of the boroughs, either by municipal corporations or patrons. In 1783, out of the one hundred and seventeen Irish boroughs, there were only eleven which were not under control[1]. Four-fifths of the boroughs were mere villages, —many of them were not even of that status; they were boroughs only on paper, boroughs in which the charter was the only asset, and without any organisation or corporate existence other than what was necessary for the return of two members to the House of Commons. In the larger boroughs the Protestants, who were usually in a minority, were the only inhabitants who could exercise the Parliamentary franchise; and in fifty-three of the boroughs the right to elect members was by charter in the possession of the free burgesses, the small and self-elected bodies by which municipal government was supposed to be carried on, though in most of these places it was only a supposition.

[1] Cf. Plowden, IV., App., 53.

Had the proposed inquiry of 1793 been made, it would have been discovered that in the boroughs of the self-elective corporations innovations had been mostly in one direction. Non-resident members were at this time almost universally of these municipal corporations—since 1747 with the express sanction of Parliament. This innovation had not diminished the number of Parliamentary voters. The exercise of the franchise in these places in 1793, and as long as the Irish Parliament lasted, was restricted to the few: to the twelve or thirteen free burgesses who formed the corporation; but during the greater part of the eighteenth century, instead of being residents, as most of the charters directed, these members were usually non-residents, and had no concern with the municipalities of which they were part except as voters for members of the House of Commons.

Non-Resident Members of Corporations.

The innovations which had narrowed the franchises, and by excluding inhabitants had put municipal corporations in control, were almost wholly in the freeman boroughs. In the other two groups, the potwalloper boroughs and the manor boroughs, the changes, where changes had occurred, had been in the other direction, and boroughs had become inhabitant householder or freeholder constituencies which, at the time of their enfranchisement in the seventeenth century, were intended to be corporation boroughs, with the right to elect in the possession of the free burgesses as distinct from the inhabitants at large.

Changes in Borough Franchises.

When the Irish Municipal Commissioners made their investigation in 1833–35, they took as the basis of their inquiry the list of cities and boroughs which returned members to the House of Commons until 1800. They then found traces of there having been freemen in forty-six boroughs. But not more than half of these boroughs had any complete resemblance to the freeman boroughs in England; and only in twenty-three out of the hundred and seventeen boroughs which existed at the Union could the Commissioners discover that the inhabitants or freemen had any direct or indirect voice in municipal administration. The greater number of the boroughs belonged to the class in which no freemen were recognized, or, if recognized, were from defects in the constitution of the boroughs, or by usurpation, excluded from all part in the administration of municipal affairs. In these boroughs local government in 1833, and the exercise of the Parliamentary franchise until 1800, and in some of them until 1832, were in the hands of "self-elected irresponsible bodies of twelve or more members,

Freemen in the Boroughs.

by whom the whole corporate power was exercised." In many boroughs the existence of freemen was unknown; and in others they were few in number, with no power and no influence[1].

The four Classes of Boroughs.

This description of municipal Ireland refers to 1833. But it is even more applicable from 1692 to the Union; for during that period, when municipal institutions were so interwoven with the Parliamentary system—in many of them existing solely because of their place in it—there was much greater reason for exclusion and for the existence of self-elective and irresponsible municipal corporations, than when four-fifths of the Irish municipalities had been cut away from any connection with the representative system. The number of boroughs in which the municipal corporations, either by charter or by manipulation of the freeman vote, were in possession of the right to elect members to the House of Commons can be approximately fixed by a process of exclusion. When the inhabitant householder boroughs, of which there were eleven, and the manor boroughs, which numbered seven, have been deducted, there remain ninety-nine boroughs. Of these, fifty-three are mentioned in the reports of the Irish Municipal Commission as boroughs in which the right of election was by charter in the corporation, most of the charters dating from the reign of James I. When these deductions have been made there remain forty-six boroughs unaccounted for. In these the Municipal Commissioners found traces of there having been freemen at some time of their history; and among them are the boroughs in which the right of election was either actually or nominally in the freemen, or in which the freemen were supposed to have a part, either direct or indirect, in the elections.

Boroughs controlled by Corporations.

Plowden, in his statement of borough representation in 1783, names six freeman boroughs which were uncontrolled by patrons, and in which the elections apparently were by the freemen, and not absolutely controlled by the corporations. These were Carrickfergus, Cork, Drogheda, Dublin, Londonderry, and Waterford[2]. Most of them were boroughs in which the freeholders as well as the freemen exercised the Parliamentary franchise—a composite franchise which would make corporation control less easy and permanent than in boroughs where only freemen voted, and in which, as was usually the case, the making of freemen was controlled by the municipal corporation. The reports of the Irish Municipal Commission suggest a doubt as to whether Waterford

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, p. 1. [2] Plowden, IV., App., 53.

was an open borough. It certainly was not in the years which immediately followed the Union[1]. But accepting Plowden's statement as correct, and deducting these six boroughs from the number of patron-managed freeman and corporation boroughs, there would be left ninety-three boroughs under the control of patron-managed corporations. Of these fifty-three were under their control by charter, and forty, originally freeman boroughs, by usurpation.

Control Intentional.

Many of the charter boroughs, those of the reign of James I in particular, were intended from the time of their incorporation to be controlled by landed proprietors, a fact which was much emphasised by the opponents of Parliamentary reform. In the debate on Flood's motion to introduce the Reform Bill of 1783—the Bill which had originated with the Rotunda Convention—Hely Hutchinson acknowledged that there were too many rotten boroughs. "But," he asked, "would it be just to change the constitution of all such boroughs? Would it be wise? Would it be just? Several of them were the encouragement to men building great towns for planting them with inhabitants; for encouraging arts and manufactures, and promoting civilization; or they were the rewards for bestowing those benefits on their fellow-citizens. In acquiring those rewards, and defending those possessions, many great families had expended their properties and shed their blood. Would it be wise to pluck away every feather from the wing of the few great families who remain, and who have so much contributed to the improvement, strength, and defence of this kingdom[2]?"

Origin of some Irish Boroughs.

The services of the landlords are described by Prendergast, in his *Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*. "The towns of Ireland," he writes of the country previous to the Protector's rule, "were English fortresses, and always, until 1641, considered the mainstay of the English interest in Ireland. In many of them there is to-day a suburb known as the Irish town. It lies just outside the principal gate. In modern days it is only known as a quarter inhabited by the poorest citizens. But the name serves to recall the period when the towns occupied by different races stood beside one another: the one a kind of fortress or military town, wherein dwelt the invaders with their wives, families, and servants; the other an assemblage of cabins or booths at the gate of the fortress, occupied by the native inhabitants[3]."

[1] Cf. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., p. 587.

[2] *Parl. Reg.*, II. 246.

[3] Prendergast, *The Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, 285.

Patron Control by Charter.

The history of some of the towns enfranchised by James I and Charles II shows conclusively that from the first it was intended that they should be under the political control of the local landed proprietors. Their constitutions were designed for such control; and in some of the charters, as for instance in that of the borough of Cloughnakilty, one of the forty-six boroughs created by James I, it was directed "that in the election of burgesses, the corporation should take the advice of the lord of the town for the time being, if he be present[1]." Castle Martyr was incorporated in the interest of the first Earl of Orrery by Charles II, "who erected it into a borough with the nomination of the chief magistrate, recorder, town-clerk, clerk of the market and other proper officers to the Earl and his sons for ever, with the privilege of sending two members to Parliament[2]." At Blessington elections were, by the terms of the charter, to be held in the hall of Blessington House[3], an arrangement which threw the representation into the control of the owners of the Blessington estate; made Blessington one of the easiest of the corporate boroughs to manage; and accounted for the fact that the corporation, which had never existed for any other purpose than to return members to the House of Commons, disappeared at the Union[4].

Charters without Boroughs.

English boroughs in the sixteenth century were sometimes enfranchised at the instance of local territorial families, and were often from the first under the control of the families which had moved for their enfranchisement. But they were never tied to families by any such charter-provisions as those of the Irish boroughs. In England, moreover, there was always a town to be enfranchised. In Ireland charters were granted with a view to establishing a town. Many of these towns in Ireland had no existence, or, if they did exist, they did not thrive and flourish: and the consequence was that, after seats in the Irish House of Commons became objects of desire, municipal corporations came into existence, or were revived, with absolutely no other functions to discharge than to return members to Parliament. In other instances the corporations contemplated in the charter never came into being; and in these few cases the right of election of members

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, pt. I., App., 21.

[2] *An Account of the Life, Character, and Parliamentary Conduct of the Rt Hon. Henry Boyle, Esq.*, 12.

[3] Newport, *State of Borough Representation in Ireland from 1783 to 1800*, 28.

[4] Cf. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 162.

of the House of Commons fell into the possession of the inhabitant householders, or into that of the freeholders of the manor to whose lord the charter had originally been granted.

Charters of James I.

James I in his charters usually prescribed the number of burgesses who were to have the vote, and limited that number within the narrowest bounds. He separated the small class forming the corporation as much as possible from the inhabitants at large, and in almost every instance named the individuals who were to be the first mayor, sheriff, and burgesses[1]. The model followed by James was Scotch rather than English; for in these Irish charter towns the constitution, with its self-elected free burgesses, holding office for life, and with the election of members to the House of Commons exclusively in the hands of the corporation, is more akin to the constitution of the royal burghs than to the municipal constitutions generally in existence in England at the time when James I came to the throne. James I in his speech at Whitehall in 1606 had prided himself that there was little popularity about the Scotch Parliament, and it was his aim when increasing the representation in Ireland to safeguard it from too much popularity. In this he succeeded; for in the eighteenth century the members returned to the House of Commons from the forty-six boroughs that he created, and from the nine corporations whose constitutions he remodelled, were little troubled with constituents, and these members formed a large part of the borough representation which all through the eighteenth century was the mainstay of successive administrations.

Landlords begin to exercise Control.

The power to control the nomination of members to the House of Commons can have been of little value to landed proprietors until after the Restoration; for until the Revolution, although the number of boroughs had stood at one hundred and seventeen since the enfranchisement of Harristown in 1673, there was no Parliament in which they were all represented. From the Parliament of 1692 seats in the House of Commons were increasingly prized, and landed proprietors, who were in a position to control borough elections, began to turn their influence to account, and to take steps to make it secure and permanent. The charters of some of the corporation towns gave a direct power of interference in corporate elections to the lord of the manor, or the landed proprietor of the town; while in others, the power which was given to a small self-elected body naturally soon centred in its most influential member. "With a few exceptions," wrote the Irish Municipal

[1] Cf. Gale, *Ancient Corporate System of Ireland*, 47, 48.

Commissioners, in explaining why thirty of the Irish corporations became extinct after the Union, "the influence once acquired by persons of rank or property in the corporations, was without difficulty perpetuated by the powers of self-election in the ruling bodies, until by degrees in many the corporate bodies became composed exclusively of the family or immediate dependents and nominees of the individual recognized as the patron or proprietor, and acting solely according to his dictation and for his purpose in the election of the municipal officers, the administration of the corporate property and affairs, and the return of members to Parliament for the borough[1]."

Complaints of Undue Interference.

In most of these boroughs the landed proprietors must have possessed themselves of the power to nominate members to the House of Commons without commotion or opposition. In a few instances, early in the eighteenth century, there was some opposition. In 1704 there was a complaint that Lord Dungannon, who as a peer could not vote for members of the House of Commons, was in control at Carlingford, and exerting himself to check the sovereign or mayor of the borough, who was intent on making as many freemen "as would outvote my lord and all his friends[2]." Sir Thomas Montgomery, it was complained in 1707, had been working among the ancient and legal burgesses, with a design to become portreeve at Athenry, "in order to have the election of Parliamentmen for the same in himself[3]." There was also a complaint that Colonel John Eyre by "undue practices had caused himself to be elected Mayor of Galway for three years past[4]." Carlingford and Galway were freeman boroughs. But these three petitions indicate by what methods the landed proprietors were gaining possession of the boroughs, whether freeman or corporation.

Patrons in Municipal Politics.

In 1710 it was complained that Sir Thomas Taylor was exercising arbitrary power in the municipality of Kells, a corporation borough[5]; and in 1713 it was alleged that the Earl of Donegal, a peer and a minor, had voted in the corporation at Belfast, and was otherwise busy in the affairs of the municipality[6]. In 1711 the Wynne family was active in the corporation of Sligo. Captain Owen Wynne then became a free burgess, one of the corporation; and by 1722 the Wynne family was in absolute control,

[1] Cf. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, 20.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, March 11th, 1704.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 505.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, August 1st, 1707.
[5] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, II. 671.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 746.

"the result being," according to the historian of Sligo, "that the owner of Hazelwood for the time being had the corporation of Sligo as completely under his control as his own household, and when vacancies occurred in the body, by death or otherwise, the persons elected were always members, connections, friends, or creatures of the Wynne family[1]."

A Typical Election.

One of the best descriptions which I have found of an election in a corporation borough is given by the local historian from whom the foregoing account of the capture of the borough of Sligo by the Wynne family is taken. "The result of the election," he writes, "was fixed beforehand at Hazelwood, and the burgesses assembled at Sligo only to register the decision. A Parliamentary election was, if possible, a still tamer affair than the election of provost. For example, upon a vacancy occurring in the representation of the borough by the death of Owen Wynne in 1757, the provost and three or four other burgesses assembled in a room, and while the burgesses were chatting about the weather, or some other equally important topic, the provost got through the work of the day, by inserting on the record this minute: 'I, William Vernon, Provost, with the assent and consent of the rest of the burgesses, freemen, and electors, have elected William Ormsby, Willow Brook, to represent this borough in Parliament[2].'"

Residential Qualification.

Most of the charters of the Irish corporations directed that the free burgesses should be chosen out of the inhabitants, and there was an Act of Parliament of the reign of Henry VII[3] which declared that no city or great town in Ireland should receive or admit any person to be alderman, juror, or freeman, but such as had been apprenticed, or been continuously inhabiting the said city. Both the charter provisions and the Act of Henry VII were ignored by the landed proprietors when they began to possess themselves of the boroughs, and nominate their relatives and dependents as members of the corporations. I cannot find from the Journals that this practice of nominating outsiders was ever locally challenged before 1783; challenged, that is, by residents who were excluded from the corporation and who petitioned Parliament against their exclusion.

Its Abrogation in 1747.

The clause in the Election Act of 1747, by which non-residents were legalised, was due to a quarrel between rival borough-masters,

[1] T. O'Rorke, *Hist. of Sligo*, I. 327.

[2] T. O'Rorke, *Hist. of Sligo*, I. 329; cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 661.

[3] 10 Henry VII, c. 7.

arising out of the sale of Newtonards, a corporation borough in the county of Down. About 1747 Alexander Stewart, grandfather of the Viscount Castlereagh who was so instrumental in carrying the Union, bought the estate on which stood the borough of Newtonards. "The seller of the estate," writes Charlemont, "had offered to transfer his whole influence over the burgesses to the purchaser for the trifling sum of five hundred pounds, which the latter, supposing it impossible that the borough should not fall into the hands of him who possessed the estate, positively refused, and the borough was afterwards bought by the Ponsonby family, through whose influence in Parliament an Act was soon passed, the most outrageous and unconstitutional that was ever enacted. Residence had till now been deemed necessary to electors; but by this law—which, as a proof of its source in private interest, was impudently termed the Newtonards Act—all residence was dispensed with; and in consequence burgesses were elected resident in the parts of Ireland the most distant from the borough, who on days of election were sent down to vote either for the members, or the magistrates, and thus the borough was firmly placed in the hands of its purchaser, though possessed of neither estate nor interest in the county, to the utter exclusion of the town and its vicinity, and consequently of Mr Stewart by whose land it was surrounded[1]."

Reasons set forth in the Act.

The preamble of the Newtonards section of the Act of 1747 set forth that many of the boroughs, not being cities, which sent members to Parliament, had been hitherto obliged, for want of Protestant inhabitants resident within the precincts of the town, to elect into the offices of burgesses, and other offices in such corporations, persons who did not inhabit, and that it was open to question whether persons who were not inhabitants within such corporations could, within the letter of their respective charters, or some of them, be elected into and act as burgesses or other officers within such corporations. It was further declared, that it still continued to be impracticable, in most of the towns and boroughs, to find Protestant inhabitants "who, on account of their circumstances, are fit to be trusted in such offices"; and that, as many suits and controversies might and were likely to arise touching the legality of the election of non-residents, and as these suits might interrupt "the peace, order, and good government of such corporations," and great mischief ensue, it was enacted "for the more effectual quiet of corporations, and to secure the rights and privileges of persons

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 111.

who had been or should be elected into them, that no persons duly elected officers in towns corporate, or boroughs not being cities, should be ousted, or be in any ways sued, prosecuted, or molested, for not being inhabitant or resident at the time of election[1]."

Borough Owners and the Act.

The clause did not go through the House of Commons without opposition. It was embodied in consequence of an instruction to the committee, and was not in the bill as originally drafted. The instruction was adopted on the 12th of December, 1747[2]; and on the 16th there was a petition from Alexander Stewart, Esq., on behalf of himself and the rest of the inhabitants of Newtonards, setting forth that by the clause he apprehended he would be greatly prejudiced, if the same should pass into law, and praying to be heard by counsel against it. Mr Stewart had friends in the House. They made a motion that leave be given him to be heard at the bar by his counsel against the clause when the report from committee of the whole was presented. But there were many other borough owners in the House or represented there, besides the Ponsonbys. The clause was likely to be of great service to every borough master possessed of an interest either in a corporate or a freeman borough. The motion in favour of Mr Stewart was consequently negatived[3]. The bill became law; and from 1747 to the Union non-resident burgesses and freemen were general in the smaller boroughs; and the inhabitants saw their municipal rulers only when a sovereign was to be chosen, or on the occasion of a Parliamentary election.

Effect of the Act.

When the reform movement began in 1783 the inhabitants in a few of the boroughs in which the corporations were dominated by non-residents, called the attention of Parliament by petition to their municipal condition. Kilmallock so complained in 1783[4]; and Newtonards, which at this time was a centre of the reform movement, petitioned in 1784, complaining that while there were five hundred houses in the borough, the free burgesses by whom the elections of members of the House were made were, with one exception, non-residents[5]. But in 1747 Mr Stewart's unavailing petition was the only outside protest against the clause. For the Irish borough masters the Act of 1747 was of as much value as the Last Determinations Act was to English borough proprietors. It made borough property much easier of sale and transfer; and in

[1] 21 Geo. II, c. 10.
[2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 543.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 545.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 46.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 200.

the period from 1783 to 1797, in which the Irish Parliamentary reformers were aggressive, it was a safeguard against attack.

Two Methods of Borough Management.

While, as the report of the Municipal Commission shows, non-resident members of corporations became more general in the last half-century of the Irish Parliament[1], it was a debatable question with borough masters, whether boroughs could be managed better with dependents and menials, who were usually local men, or with gentlemen who came from a distance solely to vote at the elections of mayors and members of the House of Commons. Galway, at the time the Newtonards Act was passed, was managed by Lord Tyrawley through his footman who was mayor, with the help of the sheriff who was a beggar, and a board of aldermen, one of whom was a poor shoemaker and another a broken dragoon[2]. Soon after the Act of 1747 Mr Adderley, who at this time was managing the corporation borough of Charlemont, County Armagh—the borough for which Lord Charlemont returned Grattan in 1775[3] and thus gave the author of the independence of the Irish Parliament his first seat—discussed this question as to the best material for a borough manager's use at great length with Lord Charlemont, of whom he had been guardian. Adderley had sat in the House of Commons; and his letter is of value for its description of Irish borough management from the inside. The description of the election at Sligo in 1757, which I have quoted from Dr O'Rorke, is from the outside. Adderley's letter of 1750, in which he discusses the *pros* and *cons* of management through dependents, and of management through gentlemen and equals, is the best picture of corporate borough management from the inside that I have found.

Management through Dependents.

"At the late election for the burgesses in the corporation of Charlemont," wrote Adderley to Lord Charlemont, from Dublin, March 12th, 1750, "we had the honour to elect your lordship into that body in the room of Sir Arthur Acheson. The other burgess who was chosen is Mr Daniel Jackson, a tenant of your lordship, in the place of Mr Thorne. If your lordship will give me leave, I would beg to recommend it to you that you will not allow, your brother excepted, on any account any person to be elected one of your burgesses except a dependent tenant. By this means you probably will secure it against any attempt which can be made to turn you out of it. Attacks have been offered and the danger is

[1] Cf. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, 20.

[2] Cf. Froude, *English in Ireland*, i. 603.

[3] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 41.

great. It is now secured; and you will do well if you prevent it from coming into the hands of gentlemen. A tenant may be bound by oath before he is elected to give his vote agreeably to your interest or inclination; nay, his being obliged at a certain day to pay his rent will, if no other consideration moved him, oblige him to your service in the hopes of being indulged, which he cannot reasonably expect should he fly in your face. The last elected burgess, Daniel Jackson, had an oath administered to him to the following purpose: that at all times he would vote in the corporation agreeable to your orders, or to the commands of whatsoever person you should commit the care of your borough. Can your lordship have a stronger security of a man doing what he ought than this[1]?"

Non-Resident Gentlemen in Corporations.

Two gentlemen were of the Charlemont corporation at this time. Adderley was anxious that they should be retired; and his reasoning with Lord Charlemont on this point throws light on the relations between borough owners and the gentlemen who often travelled long distances to serve them at elections. It suggests that, in some of these cases, borough owners were expected to pay the travelling expenses of their corporation nominees when they attended elections of mayors and members of the House of Commons. "Mr Willoughby and Mr Enraght," continues Adderley, "lie very remote to do you service, and upon any emergent occasion, though both one and the other would, I am well convinced, travel much further to serve you, yet it may so fall out that attention to your lordship's summons may be inconvenient to them. At least, if one should attend, I am certain it cannot be done without expense to your lordship; for he is not able to bear any; and therefore, I think, if your lordship would allow me, I would attempt to induce them to resign, and have such people as I have mentioned elected in their stead. I believe the captain, at your lordship's instance, would resign willingly, when he must know 'twill be for your service. If it is agreed on between your lordship and him, his resignation must be by letter to the portreeve and the burgesses, which may be enclosed to me, and I will take the first favourable opportunity of presenting it. I fear I have tired you with this corporation affair; but it could not be well avoided; for many unquiet moments have I entertained on account of it[2]."

A Clerical Borough.

Adderley's method of securing borough control through dependents was one which was sometimes acted upon by the bishops

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 182.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 183.

who were in control of boroughs. Armagh was managed in accordance with this plan. The sovereign of Armagh was the primate's land-agent, or the seneschal of the manor. The other burgesses were clergymen, "who seem to have held on an express or implied stipulation to resign on quitting the diocese, or in case of their becoming unwilling to act under the archbishop's direction[1]." As these clergymen naturally looked to the archbishop for preferment, it is improbable that there were many resignations under the last clause of the agreement; and a corporation so managed must have been as easy to control as through tenants who had taken an oath like that described in Adderley's letter to Charlemont, and against whom, moreover, the agent had the additional lever of the hanging gale.

Armagh.

At Armagh, in the closing years of the old representative system, the archbishop—although he was not a member of the corporation, and had no constitutional connection with it—commanded twelve of the thirteen votes by which the members of Parliament for the city were elected; and "so completely was the election of the members considered to be in the primate, that he regularly paid the expenses of the admission of the free burgesses, amounting to five pounds each[2]."

Bishops in Municipal Politics.

Even before seats in the House of Commons were greatly valued, the Irish bishops had interested themselves in the corporations and in municipal politics. In 1680 John Vesey, archbishop of Tuam, wrote to Ormonde to present Alderman Thomas Cartwright, the newly-elected mayor of Galway, "as a person very well qualified for that trust, on account of his conformity to the Church, and consequently his loyalty to the King." "And indeed," added the archbishop, "I must needs say, with much comfort, for the few English Protestants there incorporated, that they seem to be very well principled, all very uniform in their public devotions, and manageable on any occasion readily for his Majesty's service[3]."

A Bishop Borough Owner.

After the Revolution the bishops continued their interest in municipal politics with a view to Parliamentary influence; and in the eighteenth century bishops were frequently of the great borough-owning families, and were often borough managers on their own account. In 1707 the electors of St Canice, or Irishtown, met to make a return to the sheriff's precept in the hall of the bishop of

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 673.
[2] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 673.
[3] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. vii. 7.

Ossory; "for," as a witness told an election committee in 1709, "it was dropping weather[1]." The connection thus early existing between the bishops and the borough of Irishtown continued to the last; for at the Union Dr Hugh Hamilton, then bishop of Ossory, claimed as his individual property the fifteen thousand pounds which were to be paid as compensation for the disfranchisement of the borough, and in his statement of claim laid stress on the fact "that for a long series of years all elections of members of Parliament have been held in the bishop's palace-yard, and the other corporate meetings in his hall[2]."

His Claim for Compensation.

The other grounds for the bishop's claim to the compensation to be awarded at the Union were that, by immemorial custom, part of the oath of office taken by the portreeve of Irishtown was to be true to the interests of the bishop of Ossory; that the burgesses were always elected on the recommendation of the bishop; that neither property, residence, nor service in the borough was required of any freeman; that hardly one inhabitant of the borough in 1800 was a freeman; and that the influence of the bishop had always been so powerful that all members of Parliament and burgesses had been uniformly elected on his recommendation, without one instance to the contrary[3]. Had the bishop of Ossory in 1800 had access to the private letters of the Earl of Buckinghamshire, who was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland from 1776 to 1780, he might have strengthened his case by the statement that the management of the borough of Irishtown had been regarded by Buckinghamshire as part of the official duties of the bishop of Ossory. In 1779, when the Lord Lieutenant was writing to North, to recommend Dr Hotham for the see of Ossory, he reminded North that there was a borough with the see, "which requires a great deal of management," and added that for this work Dr Hotham "appears to me particularly well qualified[4]."

A Revolt of the Bishops.

Until 1783, the four boroughs belonging to the bishops, Irishtown, Clogher, Old Leighlin, and Armagh, had been regarded as Crown property, and as providing opportunities for bringing into the House of Commons men connected with the Government. The idea that these boroughs were the property of the bishops, to be

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 613.

[2] Newport, *State of Borough Representation in Ireland from 1783 to 1800*, 35.

[3] Cf. Newport, *State of Borough Representation in Ireland from 1783 to 1800*, 35, 36.

[4] Additional MSS. 34523, Folios 262, 263.

used as other borough proprietors used their boroughs, dated from Lord Northington's administration. Then, at the general election of 1783, on the usual application being made to the bishops for the nominations for their boroughs, three of them answered the Lord Lieutenant that their seats were already disposed of. Northington wrote for instructions from London in this emergency. "Was he," he asked, "to signify to these prelates his Majesty's disapprobation of their conduct?" "The King is unwilling to interfere," North replied, "but he agrees with your excellency, that it is extremely improper conduct[1]." Dr Cope, bishop of Ferns, who controlled the borough of Old Leighlin, was the only bishop who at this general election gave his two seats to the Government[2].

Cashel.

Cashel, like Irishtown, was a freeman borough, and in the early part of the eighteenth century it was as much a bishop's borough as Armagh. Evidence of the archbishop's political control of Cashel is to be found in the Journals for 1737. The methods of borough management there were then very similar to those at Armagh. Dr Palliser was archbishop of Cashel from 1696 until 1726. He was a freeman of the borough; and was active in the election of mayor and aldermen, because by these officers the making of freemen was controlled. Dr Burgess, a clergyman, was mayor; and, to quote from the evidence in the election case of 1737, "the archbishop had an ordination at Cashel in Dr Burgess' mayoralty, when there were about eighteen or twenty young men ordained, and they were all admitted freemen of the corporation[3]." The local clergymen at Cashel were active among the resident freemen, lending them money and rendering them other services in the interest of the archbishop, who bestowed preferment on clergymen who aided him in his management and control of the borough[4]. But although, in the early decades of the eighteenth century, Dr Palliser was in full control of Cashel, it did not become, like Irishtown, Clogher, Old Leighlin, or Armagh, permanently a bishop's borough; and for seventy years before the Reform Act of 1832, Cashel was in the possession of the Pennefather family, who held it, not as Dr Palliser had done by making many freemen, but by restricting the number and electing none but members of the Pennefather family into the corporation[5].

[1] Froude, *English in Ireland*, II. 363.

[2] Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. I. 76.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 129.

[4] *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 131, 132.

[5] Cf. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 459.

Old Leighlin.

Old Leighlin was a corporation borough, one of the creations of James I. The elective franchise was in the portreeve and twelve free burgesses. When the Irish Municipal Commissioners made their visit to Old Leighlin there were only twenty houses and not more than one hundred inhabitants. It must have been an easy borough for the bishop of Ferns to manage: easier than ever after the Act of 1747. From the Journals little can be learned of its history; for election petitions were infrequent from any of the boroughs created by James I. These were never easy of attack; and Old Leighlin was doubtless managed, as was the borough of Armagh, with the corporation largely composed of the clergymen of the diocese.

Clogher.

Clogher, the fourth of the bishop boroughs, and long in the hands of the bishop of Clogher, was originally a corporation borough. It was enfranchised by letters patent in the fifth year of Charles I, and by its constitution the corporation was to consist of a portreeve and twelve burgesses, and the first members were to be nominated by the then bishop of Clogher. "We are unable," wrote the Municipal Commissioners who visited the borough in 1833, "to discover any trace of the existence of a corporation, beyond what may arise from the right to vote for members of Parliament having been attached by the bishops of Clogher to the grant of each stall in the cathedral, and the exercise of that right[1]." For some time the corporation apparently existed in this loose form, and the occupants of the stalls in the cathedral were the sole electors of the members from Clogher; but in the middle of the eighteenth century the freeholders of the manor tendered their votes at an election. They were refused; and they petitioned Parliament against the return. The House of Commons admitted their right to vote; and Clogher thus became a manor borough. The bishops, however, never lost their control, and at the Union Clogher was dealt with as one of the bishop boroughs.

Preferment for Bishop Borough Owners.

The claim which the bishop of Ossory made for personal compensation at the Union contains a statement which is of value in the representative history of Ireland. It puts beyond question the reasons which induced the bishops to trouble themselves with borough management. After advancing five statements in support of his case that the borough of Irishtown had long been under the individual control of successive bishops of Ossory, Dr Hamilton affirmed that the control so exercised by himself and his predecessors

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 997.

had "given the bishops of Ossory so much additional consequence, and obtained for them so much attention from Government, that the bishops of that see, with the exception of only two bishops, who died soon after their appointment[1], for above a century past have been all translated to much more eligible bishoprics." Dr Hamilton further urged that by the Union he was to be deprived of "that influence and consequence which his predecessors always enjoyed, and from which they derived great advantage"; and therefore he considered himself entitled to claim any allowance which might be awarded for the extinction of Irishtown as a Parliamentary borough[2]. The influence enjoyed by the bishops probably accounts for the abortive motion in the House of Commons in 1710, "that leave be given to bring in the heads of a bill to prevent the promotion of any spiritual person for reward[3]."

Compensation for the Bishop Boroughs.

At the Union fifteen thousand pounds were allowed as compensation in respect of each of the three bishop boroughs, Irishtown, Clogher, and Old Leighlin. The compensation, however, did not go to the bishops, each of whom had put in an individual claim. The sum of forty-five thousand pounds was handed over to the Commissioners of First-Fruits, subject to the condition that the interest accruing from it should be expended in such a way as would best promote residence of the clergy of the Established Church. If it were just to pay compensation for any of the boroughs, it was certainly equitable that the compensation for the bishop boroughs should go to a fund for the general benefit of the clergy; for as is shown by the representative history of Irishtown, Clogher, Old Leighlin, and Armagh, and the early eighteenth century history of Cashel, it was chiefly through the clergy, as freemen in Irishtown and Cashel, as members of the corporation in Clogher and Armagh, and as freeholders at Old Leighlin, that the Irish bishops were able to maintain an easy hold on their boroughs, and, with the boroughs thus in their possession, to use the power of nomination to the House of Commons to their own advantage in the Church.

Borough Life in England and Scotland.

Most of the Irish corporation boroughs, especially those of Stuart creation, differed in one essential particular from the cor-

[1] Dr Edward Maurice, 1754–56, and Dr T. L. O'Birne, 1796. Beatson, *Political Index*, III. 229.

[2] Newport, *State of Borough Representation in Ireland from 1783 to 1800*, 35, 36.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 652.

poration boroughs of England and the royal burghs of Scotland. In the English boroughs in which the corporations possessed, either by charter or usurpation, the right of electing members to the House of Commons, those bodies did not altogether ignore the municipal duties for which they were created. The part which they came to have in the representative system often led to the subordination of municipal functions to Parliamentary electioneering. Men sought election to the municipal bodies much more with a view to the exercise of the Parliamentary franchise, and the advantages, direct and indirect, which it carried, than with any intention of identifying themselves with the municipal life of the town; and this was particularly the case with the landed proprietors and their nominees, whose chief interest obviously was in the election of members of Parliament. But these English municipal corporations did not entirely neglect the everyday work of the municipality. The local courts were maintained; town-halls and market-halls were built or rebuilt; grammar schools were sustained; the streets were kept in order, and lighted, and watched; and generally, however corrupt a corporation might have become, there were evidences of civic life and of the existence of a corporation designed for other purposes than merely electing members to the House of Commons. In Scotland, as in England, the attraction to membership of municipal councils in the eighteenth century was chiefly due to the place of the burghs in the representative system. There were jobbery and other concomitants of municipal oligarchies, as was inevitable in local governing bodies whose members were not directly answerable to the townspeople whose municipal affairs they managed or to any supervising authority. But even after the Union of 1707 the Convention of Royal Burghs was continued, a fact which is an indication of the survival of some municipal spirit, and, although civic life in Scotland might in places be stagnant, it was not dead; and, as in England, at other times than when members of Parliament were to be elected, there were outward evidences of the existence of municipal corporations.

Irish Borough Life.

In many boroughs in Ireland such evidences were altogether lacking. In some places populations were so small as to make it impossible to expect any civic life. But in others there were populations quite as large as those of many of the royal burghs of Scotland; and although the Stuart charters of the Irish towns were narrow, and had an inherent defect in the self-elective principle, they were as wide as most of the charters of the royal burghs,

and were designed with a view to organisation and machinery for a good civic life. In scarcely more than half of these Irish charter towns was the machinery designed by the charters ever brought into use except for the purpose of returning members to the House of Commons. In these boroughs the municipal idea of the charters was not merely subordinated to Parliamentary electioneering: it was ignored altogether. The machinery had to be established and to be kept going to comply with the New Rules of 1672, the municipal code of Ireland, because the existence of a sovereign or mayor chosen according to law was necessary when a Parliamentary election occurred. The sheriff's precept was directed to him; and at the election he acted as returning-officer, and any flaw or irregularity in his election by the corporation might jeopardise the return of members to the House of Commons.

Function of the Corporations.

Borough owners or borough managers, as is shown by Adderley's letter of 1750 to Charlemont, and by the history of the bishop boroughs, were careful to keep the machinery set up by the charters in working order. But in thirty or thirty-five of the corporate boroughs this machinery had answered all its purposes when a sovereign had been elected to act as returning-officer, and the election of members to the House of Commons had been made. This function of the corporations had been at an end in most of the boroughs for thirty years when the Irish Municipal Commissioners began their inquiries in 1833; and the Commissioners found in many of the towns that the existence of the corporations, as yet untouched by law, was only a memory, often only the faintest memory, with the oldest of the inhabitants.

Defunct Corporations.

Of Killibegs the Commissioners wrote that the corporation "never exercised any function save that of the assembling annually of a few members to maintain its existence, and to return to the House of Commons the nominees of the patron. The corporation since the Union has become useless and valueless; has been long extinct and almost forgotten[1]." At Agher the Commissioners could discover no corporation books or records, with the exception of an old list of burgesses without a date. The charter, which was of the eleventh year of James I, conferred on the burgomaster and free burgesses the power to return two members to Parliament. "This appears," wrote the Commissioners, "to have been the only privilege beyond the election of its officers ever exercised by the corporation. The only trace of any corporate act was afforded by

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 1100.

the evidence of a person advanced in years, who had some recollection of a few members of the corporation having been seen going into a public house in the town to confirm the election of two members for the borough[1]."

Corporations disappear at the Union.

Remarks similar to these as to corporations existing solely for election purposes and disappearing at the Union, when members of Parliament were no longer to be elected, occur in connection with no fewer than thirty-one boroughs, ten of which at the time of the inquiry had populations ranging from fifteen hundred at Askeaton, to six thousand three hundred at Castlebar[2]. In the statistical summaries prepared by the Commissioners, which cover corporate towns and freeman boroughs, they report that out of the ninety-five towns that they visited—all towns returning members to the Irish House of Commons—in only sixty had the municipal corporations survived the Union[3].

The Surviving Corporations.

Nor were the corporations which survived the Union in much better condition than the general average of Irish municipalities while they were still interwoven in the old representative system. Only a part of the old Parliamentary system survived after 1800; but it survived without amendment or reform. The cities of Dublin and Cork continued each to return two members to the House of Commons. Thirty-one other cities or boroughs continued to be represented, but sent one member each; and in these municipalities, as in Dublin and Cork, the corporations remained until 1832 much as they were before the Union. Several of them existed chiefly, if not entirely, to return members to Parliament; and, like so many of the corporations which lost their representation in Parliament at the Union, they were in this period in the hands of patrons, whose only interest in Irish municipal institutions grew out of their connection with the system of Parliamentary representation.

Revival of Civic Spirit.

Between 1800 and the Reform Act, even in Ireland, there had been a developement of the civic spirit. But this new development found no expression in the old corporations. Few of them existed for the municipal well-being; and to meet the new municipal needs, to which the corporations would not or could not respond, boards of commissioners, acting independently of the corporations which were in possession of the town-halls, were

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 975.
[2] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 8.
[3] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 57.

established by Parliament to oversee the lighting, watching, cleansing, and paving of towns. These new bodies, which were elected by the householders who contributed to the municipal expenses, came into existence under an Act of Parliament passed in 1829[1].

The Superseded Corporations.

When the Municipal Commissioners made their tour in 1833 they found that the Act of 1829 was already adopted in several of the corporate towns. The duties thus placed in the hands of popularly elected commissioners were, as Gale has pointed out, duties which from the earliest period were wholly municipal, and he regarded the establishment of these new boards not only as marking an epoch in Irish municipal history, "but as an express declaration that the perverted corporate system of the present day has become useless for its ordinary and primary purposes[2]." The popular opinion of this perverted corporate system was put on record by the Municipal Commissioners. "In many instances," they wrote of the corporations which had survived the Union, "they are of no service to the communities; in others they are injurious; in all insufficient and inadequate to the proper purposes and ends of such institutions. The public distrust in them attaches to their officers and nominees. The result is a failure of all respect for and confidence in the ministers of justice and police which ought to exist in all well-regulated communities, which, where they do exist, conduce so much to the peace and good order of society, and without which the authority of the law may be dreaded but cannot be respected or effective[3]."

Lack of Constitutional Spirit.

Cosmo Innes, the historian of the Scotch Parliament, attributed some of its shortcomings to the lack of the constitutional spirit in Scotland. But this spirit could not have been entirely lacking in a country which for four centuries maintained a great institution like the Convention of Royal Burghs. Weak and confined as the constitutional spirit may have been in Scotland, there must have been infinitely more of it there than in Ireland. The lack of it is constantly suggested to a student of Irish representative institutions in the eighteenth century, and is continually evident in the later history of the Irish House of Commons, particularly in the frank admissions made year after year, from 1763, by representatives of the Government, that votes were bought by pensions and offices, and that such means were essential to the management of Parliament. Lecky and Froude note the same lack in county government

[1] 9 Geo. IV, c. 82. [2] Gale, *Ancient Corporate System of Ireland*, 146.
[3] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, 36, 40.

in the bare-faced jobbery of the grand juries; while the disinclination of Irish gentlemen to serve in any office for which there was no pay is emphasised in a letter to Peel in 1815 from Mr William Gregory, under secretary to the Lord Lieutenant. "Since the publication of your speech on the proposed police bill," wrote Gregory to Peel, who was at this time chief secretary for Ireland, "the applications for magisterial appointments with salaries have been innumerable, and every applicant represents his part of the country as the most disturbed, and requiring the aid of paid magistrates. Without the salary the country might have slept in peace or have been burnt to cinders[1]."

A Sombre History.

In no department of Irish political life can the absence of a constitutional spirit have been more marked than in the boroughs, in which, from 1692 to the Union, Irish gentlemen—for the men who controlled and managed nine-tenths of the boroughs ranked as gentlemen—travestied Irish municipal institutions, ignored the object of such institutions and the work ready for them to do, and used them solely as a means of pushing their own political, material, or social advantage. The history of English municipalities, so far as they were interwoven with the Parliamentary system, is not pleasant reading. But there are bright places in it. From the earliest times it is possible to trace the civic spirit slowly developing, and to see municipal institutions being adapted to their growing work. In Ireland from the Restoration to the Union no such developements are discernible. Political exigencies, growing out of the place of the boroughs in the representative system and of the divisions in religious beliefs, were continually warping and vitiating municipal life; and the record of Irish municipalities in the eighteenth century forms one of the most sombre chapters in the history of the country.

[1] *Mr Gregory's Letter-Box*, 270, 271.

CHAPTER XLVI.

THE FREEMAN BOROUGHS.

Freemen in the Electorate.

TRACES of an organisation wholly or in part on the model of English freeman boroughs were found in forty-six of the Irish corporations by the Municipal Commissioners of 1833–35. In the larger cities and towns, such as Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Drogheda, Limerick, Carrickfergus, Galway, Kilkenny, Wexford, and Athlone, most of them dating before the enfranchisements of James I's reign, freemen in large numbers were of the Parliamentary electorates; and in many of these places the freeholders possessed the Parliamentary franchise as well as the freemen. In other boroughs, such as Bandon, Youghal, Kinsale, Philipstown, and Banagher, freemen, more restricted in number, were of the electorates. In a third and more numerous group freemen were only a dim tradition when the Municipal Commissioners made their inquiries; and long before the Irish Parliament came to an end freemen in most of the boroughs of this group had quite lost any rights in connection with the election either of the corporation or of the members of the House of Commons, to which they might at some time have been entitled.

Disappearance of Freemen.

Jamestown may be taken as a typical borough of the third group. It was enfranchised in 1623 by a charter in which the sovereign, the free burgesses, and the free commons, constituted the corporation. It was one of the few charters of James I in which there was no provision directing by whom members of Parliament for the borough were to be elected. The sovereign and the free burgesses made the elections during the eighteenth century; and the corporation was one of those which existed only to return members to the House of Commons. Some traces of freemen having existed in the borough were found by the Municipal

Commissioners; but the fact that the sovereign and the free burgesses had shared, to the exclusion of the freemen, the compensation money at the Union, led the commissioners to the conclusion that, if the election of members of Parliament for Jamestown was ever in the commonalty conjointly with the corporation, either the right had been usurped by the corporation, and held by virtue of undisturbed usage, "or they had contrived, as similar bodies in other places, to diminish the number or destroy either the existence or the independence of the commonalty, as an efficient class of the corporate body, by exercising the power at pleasure of refusing them the freedom[1]." In the boroughs from which the freemen had disappeared the corporations were as easily and as securely in possession of the right to elect as in the fifty-three boroughs in which the right, usually by explicit charter provision, was in the hands of small and self-elected corporations; and in the smaller of these freeman boroughs control had been made more easy and secure by the Act of 1747, which safeguarded from attack corporations whose members were non-resident.

Control of Freeman Boroughs.

At the Union, and for a long time before it, with half-a-dozen exceptions, all the freeman boroughs were in the possession of patrons, who controlled the election of members of the House of Commons. At first, in the days when seats in Parliament began to be in demand, it must have been a little more difficult for patrons to obtain possession of the freeman boroughs; and all through the eighteenth century the freeman boroughs, especially those in the first and second groups, must have required more management than the corporation boroughs and those from which the freemen had disappeared. But in many of the larger freeman boroughs, local landed proprietors who were intent on borough control had had one ready resource. The electorates were composite; and if a patron or a would-be patron could not through the corporation control the making of freemen, it was usually possible for him to create forty-shilling freeholders, and so balance or outnumber the freemen.

Freemen balanced by Freeholders.

This method of borough control had become so much a part of the representative system in Ireland that in 1829, when the forty-shilling freeholders in counties were disfranchised, there was no interference with similar freeholders in the borough constituencies; and the argument then advanced in favour of their continuance was that they were necessary to enable the landlords to counteract

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. III. 1094.

the corporations which had the power of making non-resident freemen[1]. "I do not propose," said Peel, in introducing the bill for the restriction of the county franchise, "to extend this restriction to corporate towns; because, although changes must be made in the franchise, yet I do not think I should adhere to the principle of perfect fairness between all parties if I curtailed the franchise in corporate towns which arises from freehold rights, and were to leave the right of corporations to make freemen untouched. If I could limit the power of corporations to make non-resident freemen, and also improve the franchise, I am not prepared to say that I should not consider it a great good; but not thinking it desirable at present to enter into that great question, I have not thought it fit to attempt to limit corporations in making freemen. If I did raise the freehold to ten pounds it might be overpowered by the making of non-resident freemen[2]."

A Corrupt Electorate.

There were at this time in the eleven freeman boroughs that survived the Union four thousand three hundred and eighty-four freeholder electors. They were stigmatised by Mr George Dawson, a prominent Irish member, as not only for the most part fictitious voters, but voters of "the most corrupt, profligate, and slavish description[3]." The history of the freeman boroughs from the Revolution to the Union fully warrants this characterisation of the forty-shilling freeholders. But in 1829 Parliamentary reform seemed remote, and Irish borough owners were sufficiently influential with the Government to secure the continuance of the franchise to a class of electors who had been tools in their hands for a century; and so, with the non-resident freemen to offset whom they had been created, the forty-shilling freeholders in the Irish towns survived until the Reform Act of 1832, when both classes disappeared.

Origin of Freehold Votes in Boroughs.

In England, in the cities of counties, the forty-shilling freeholders did not uniformly enjoy the franchise. They were excluded from it in Newcastle-on-Tyne and in several other places which were cities or towns of counties. In all the Irish cities or towns of counties the freeholders enjoyed the franchise with the freemen; and they also shared this right with freemen in many places which were not cities of counties. In England freeholders in cities of counties had usually superimposed themselves on the electorate under Acts of Parliament regulating county representa-

[1] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1832, III. 2287.

[2] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1829, I. 427.

[3] *Mirror of Parl.*, 1829, III. 2853.

tion. In Ireland the fact that freeholders voted in cities of counties and in boroughs which were not so dissevered from the county, has been attributed to a different origin. Gale describes them as the oldest voters known to the law. "The privilege or duty of returning members," he wrote, "was one of the franchises, liberties, or immunities, attaching to corporate bodies, when all rights were enjoyed in common, and on the principle of occupancy or occupation. Down to the middle of the sixteenth century this was preserved, as appears by the Act of 1542[1], which recognizes the power of electing members to be solely in the inhabitants; and these freeholders, now so voting, are continuing to vote in the right which was the only legal right known when the boroughs first returned members, and every voter at this day, except as to residency which of late is not required, is an evidence of the ancient principle on which the Irish municipal franchises were originally founded and enjoyed[2]." Gale thus ranks the freeholders with burgage voters and inhabitant householder voters in the English boroughs.

Freeman Boroughs.

It is not probable, however, that in the early days of the Parliamentary system there were many freeholder electors in cities and towns of Ireland, because almost every man who could qualify as a resident freeholder would be entitled to the franchise as a freeman. The Irish freeman boroughs began well. The municipal constitutions of London and Bristol were the models for some of the Irish boroughs. The charter of the city of Dublin of 1172 was on the Bristol model[3]; so was the charter of Cashel of 1216[4]. The charter of Wexford was modelled on those of London and Bristol; and it decreed that Wexford was to have as great power as any corporation in England or Ireland[5].

The Freedom easily Granted.

Before the Revolution, except that the freedom in most boroughs was denied to Papists, there were no endeavours, or none that I can trace, to restrict the granting of the freedom; none at

[1] 33 Henry VIII, c. 1, which reads "that henceforth every citizen and burgess, for every Parliament hereafter within this realm of Ireland to be held, shall be resident and dwelling within the counties, cities, and towns, chosen and elected by the greater number of the inhabitants of the said counties, cities, and towns, being present at the said election by virtue of the King's writ to that intent addressed." *Statutes of Ireland*, I. 206.

[2] Gale, *Ancient Corporate System of Ireland*, 39.

[3] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 2.

[4] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 461.

[5] Cf. *The Great Charter of the Liberties of Wexford*, 14, 73, 91.

any rate with the intention of restricting the number of voters at Parliamentary elections. On the contrary, the conditions under which the freedom could be obtained and men could take their place in the civic life of the borough were made as easy as possible. In some cities Quakers, who for reasons peculiar to their religious faith would not take their part in active municipal life, were subject to persecution by the municipal councils. This was so at Youghal, where in the latter part of the seventeenth century soldiers were quartered on Quakers as a punishment for their failure to discharge their civic duties—a mode of punishing recalcitrants which the Youghal council justified because Quakers would not take office "that admits of the least trouble or charge, as all other the inhabitants do when called," and because the quartering of soldiers on Quakers was "what is usual in other corporations[1]."

Conditions of the Freedom.

As in the English freeman boroughs, birth, servitude, or marriage entitled a man to the freedom; and this right continued until the constitutions of the Irish towns began to be warped out of their original lines by the efforts of men who were determined to control Parliamentary elections. Some traces of conditions regulating the admission of freemen, similar to those in the English boroughs in their best days, were discovered by the Municipal Commissioners in thirteen of the Irish boroughs[2].

Making Newcomers Free.

In the seventeenth century, before the Revolution, birth, marriage, or servitude sufficed for admission to the freedom; while for newcomers the freedom was usually possible on easy conditions. In the reign of James I a newcomer at Youghal, who was a barber, was made free "on condition that he shall trim every freeman of the town at the rate of sixpence a year[3]." Another stranger was made free "if he would glaze the windows of the thosel[4]," the Irish name for the guildhall; and a cook was admitted free, subject to the condition that he should dress a dinner for the mayor and aldermen each year[5]. Another newcomer was granted his freedom for making a sun-dial for the town[6], and as late as 1698, which is coming near to the period

[1] *Council Book of Youghal*, 317.
[2] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, 58.
[3] *Council Book of Youghal*, 34.
[4] *Council Book of Youghal*, 64.
[5] *Council Book of Youghal*, 86.
[6] *Council Book of Youghal*, 192.

when Parliamentary electioneering began to corrupt municipal life, a man was admitted a freeman for making a pair of stocks[1].

The New Rules.

Any tendency on the part of corporations in the last thirty years of the seventeenth century to restrict the granting of freedom must, in fact, have been checked by the municipal code known as the New Rules. The Act on which this code was based was passed in 1665, in the last Parliament before the Revolution, while Ormonde was Lord Lieutenant[2]. The New Rules were devised and promulgated in 1672 by Essex, who was Lord Lieutenant from 1672 to 1677. He had an intimate knowledge of law and constitutional usages; and, to quote Burnet's description of his rule in Ireland, "he exceeded all that had gone before him, and is considered as a pattern to all that come after him. He studied to understand exactly well the constitution and interests of the nation. He read over all their council-books, and made large abstracts out of them to guide him, so as to advance everything that had at any time been set on foot for the good of the kingdom[3]."

Their Democratic Character.

As long as the old Parliamentary system survived, England never had a municipal code similar to that devised by Essex for Ireland. England had nothing comparable to the New Rules, no comprehensive law applicable to all the municipalities, until the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835. The Irish code placed the municipality of Dublin on a more democratic basis by establishing triennial elections for the popular branch of the Common Council. It put the appointment of all municipal officers in the hands of the municipal council, as now under the modern English code. It established a new connection between the government in Dublin and all the municipalities; and made uniform rules, democratic in their spirit and intention, for the admission of freemen who might not be eligible by birth, servitude, or marriage, or able to obtain admission by what was known, in the phraseology of Irish freeman towns, as "grace especial."

Six Sets of Rules.

Six sets of rules were necessary to effect municipal reform in all the Irish cities and towns. One set was for the city of Dublin[4], a second for Drogheda[5], a third for Limerick[6], a fourth for

[1] *Council Book of Youghal*, 397.
[2] 14 and 15 C. II, c. 13.
[3] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, IX. 13.
[4] *Irish Statutes*, III. 205–212.
[5] *Irish Statutes*, III. 213–216.
[6] *Irish Statutes*, III. 217–222.

Galway[1], a fifth for the cities or corporations of Cork, Waterford, Kinsale, Cashel, Athlone, Londonderry, Carrickfergus, Coleraine, Strablane, Charlemont, Trim, Dundalk, Kilkenny, Wexford, and Ross[2], and a sixth set was generally applicable to all the corporations or towns not specifically named in the other five sets of rules.

Government Approval of Municipal Elections.

Hitherto the Irish municipalities had been self-contained and free from outside control. There had been no uniform municipal code; each town was governed by its own charter. By the New Rules of 1672 the names of the chief magistrates, recorders, sheriffs, and town clerks had to be presented to the Lord Lieutenant and the Privy Council of Ireland, to be approved by them. If approval were not forthcoming within ten days the corporation had to proceed to a new election. This condition had some similarity to the usage which is still observed in the City of London; for, before the new Lord Mayor takes office, he is presented to the Lord Chief Justice as the representative of the Crown, and his progress from the Guildhall to the Law Courts for this presentation is now, as for centuries past, the occasion of the Lord Mayor's show in November each year. The recorder of the City of London is elected by the Court of Aldermen to "have, hold, and exercise, and enjoy the said place, so long as he shall duly and honestly use the same, and behave himself therein"; but his election, like that of the Lord Mayor, is subject to the approval of the Crown. The New Rules further directed that no man was to hold office in an Irish corporation until he had taken the oath of supremacy as established by the Act of 2 Elizabeth, as well as the oath of allegiance, "besides the oaths usually taken upon the admission of any person into the said respective offices, places, or employments."

Dublin Municipal Elections.

In the seventeenth century the corporation of the City of Dublin consisted of the Lord Mayor and twenty-four aldermen, "who have usually sat together in one room apart by themselves; and also of such as are commonly called sheriffs-peers, not exceeding forty-eight, and ninety-six other persons, who are elected into the said common council out of the several guilds or corporations of this city, and who usually sit together in one room, apart by themselves, and who have been usually called the commons of the city, among whom the sheriffs of the city, for the time being, do

[1] *Irish Statutes*, III. 223–228.

[2] *Irish Statutes*, III. 229–234.

preside." This constitution, in its general form, was continued under the New Rules, except that in order that "a greater number of citizens of said city may come into the said places, and be entrusted with the management of the affairs of the said city," it was provided that the ninety-six members of the commons, chosen from the trade guilds and fellowships, should hold office only for three years. There were to be elections of commons in November of every third year. Each guild was to elect double the number of persons usually chosen out of its members, and from the names so chosen and presented by the master and wardens of the guild the Lord Mayor, in the presence of one of the sheriffs and eight aldermen, was to "elect the number of persons usually serving in the common council of the said city for each guild[1]."

Rule regulating the Making of Freemen.

The most far-reaching of the New Rules, and the rule which for a century and a half to come was not to disappear entirely from Irish municipal usages, was that establishing easy and uniform conditions for admission to the freedom of corporations. In effect it was the same in all the six sets of rules promulgated by Essex in September, 1672. The phraseology differed, owing to variations in the constitutions of the cities and boroughs to which the municipal code was to apply. Stripped of its legal verbiage this rule provided "that all foreigners, strangers, and aliens, as well others as Protestants, who were merchants, traders, artisans, seamen, or otherwise skilled or exercised in any mystery, craft, or trade, or in the working or making of any manufacture, or in the art of navigation," who were dwelling in any town, were to be admitted to the freedom at their suit or request, upon payment of twenty shillings as a fine, and on taking the oath of allegiance. Where there were trade guilds, the newcomers were to be admitted to them; and during their residence in the town, but for no longer period, they were to enjoy all the advantages of freemen and to be regarded as denizens[2].

Admission of Catholics.

Essex was not permitted to promulgate the new Code without opposition. Its insistence that Catholics should be admitted as freemen equally with Protestants was resented by several of the municipal corporations. "The principal thing they then fixed upon in the little cabals," wrote Essex to Arlington from Dublin Castle, March 7, 1673–74, "was against that rule of admitting others as well as Protestants to a freedom of trade here[3]." Ten

[1] *Irish Statutes*, III. 207, 208.

[2] *Irish Statutes*, III. 235–9.

[3] Osmond Airy, *Essex Papers*, Camden Society, 186.

corporations proposed to petition the Crown against this rule; but Essex, who had been uniformly indulgent to Catholics, refused to allow petitions as dangerous to Government, and in order also to shield his Majesty from the necessity of refusing to accede to them. By these means the opposition was quelled, and after some delay the New Rules went into effect as Essex had promulgated them[1]. "Thus," writes D'Alton, the historian of Drogheda, who has traced the working of the New Rules in that corporation, "was the ancient law restored to a certain extent, and notwithstanding the system of exclusion previously attempted, every trader in the towns of Ireland, on the original and long recognized principle of habitancy, was thereby enabled to be a freeman, though incapable of filling the corporate offices without taking the prescribed oaths, unless such were dispensed with." "The liberal spirit, however, that dictated these rules, and opened the avenues to corporate freedom," continues D'Alton, "was overlooked after the Revolution, and the injudicious attempts of James II against his enemies in the boroughs gave power and authority to the advocates of municipal exclusion and corporate inviolability[2]."

Their Exclusion in 1692.

The oath of supremacy insisted upon in the New Rules would serve to exclude Roman Catholics from municipal office, although not from freedom of the town; for which, by these Rules, only the oath of allegiance which Papists could and did take was required. Between the issue of the New Rules and the Revolution, however, in some towns Papists were excluded from all corporate life and advantages by special Acts; in others by corporation by-laws. The Act under which, in 1672, Essex had issued the rules, in 1692 was amended and made permanent[3]. By this Act of 1692 additional oaths were required of men about to become free of a corporation. The oath of allegiance had to be taken, and in addition the abjuration oath and the declaration against transubstantiation; so that from 1692, in addition to the special Acts and the corporation by-laws, there was a general law which had the effect of limiting the freedom in Irish towns and cities to men of the Protestant faith. But so far as affected Protestants, the New Rules of 1672 went generally into effect in the larger towns; and even in the eighteenth century, after admission to the freedom began to be restricted to meet the exigencies of Parliamentary electioneering,

[1] Osmond Airy, *Essex Papers*, Camden Society, 186.

[2] D'Alton, *Hist. of Drogheda*, I. 195, 196.

[3] 4 W. and Mary, c. 11.

in some of the boroughs the New Rules were still so applied as to admit men to freedom of trade without extending to them political rights.

The Freeman Franchise.

Although in the New Rules there are no references to the right to vote for members of the House of Commons, it is clear from an Act of Parliament of 1703 that admission to the freedom carried with it full political privileges; for by the law of 1703 it was enacted that a freeman was to be capable of voting for members of Parliament, or serving as a member of Parliament, or voting for mayor or any municipal officer, only so long as he was resident in the town in the political life of which he was taking part[1]. Restricted admission to the freedom, admission which carried only trading privileges, was continued at Youghal as late as 1781[2]. Until 1782 all Protestant traders were compelled to take up their freedom at Drogheda, no fine being imposed[3]; and in at least one borough the New Rules governed the admission of freemen when the Municipal Commissioners of 1833–35 made their investigations into Irish municipal conditions.

One Survival of the Rules.

While, as the eighteenth century advanced, the New Rules, so far as they referred to admission to the freedom, fell into desuetude or were only partially observed, the Rule requiring the approval of the Privy Council to elections of municipal officers survived until the Union. It was essential to every borough owner that the municipal elections by his corporation should be in accordance with the law; and the survival of the system was no doubt helped by the fact that the clerk of the Privy Council collected a fee of two pounds when the approval of the Lord Lieutenant and the Privy Council was transmitted[4].

Freemen in Corporation Boroughs.

The New Rules, and in particular those applying generally to all the smaller corporations, are significant as accounting for the traditions as to freemen which the Irish Municipal Commissioners found in many of the smaller towns. In some though not in all of these places freemen could not have been of an earlier date than 1672. But the New Rules nowhere made any mention of the Parliamentary franchise; and although in the boroughs of seventeenth century creation freemen might be made, these freemen could, by the Rules, establish no claim to the elective franchise, either for municipal or Parliamentary elections, because in nearly

[1] 2 Anne, c. 14.

[2] *Council Book of Youghal*, 504.

[3] D'Alton, *Hist. of Drogheda*, i. 196.

[4] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 792.

all these boroughs the corporations were self-elective, and by charter they and they alone possessed the right of electing members of Parliament.

Some Wholesome Municipal Life.

During the seventeenth century the entries in the Council Books of Cork, Youghal, and Kinsale are very similar to those in the corporation records of English boroughs in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, before municipal life in England was subordinated to Parliamentary electioneering. Civic life in this period was wholesome, independent, and dignified. The freemen valued their local political privileges and were disposed to resent patronage. In 1646 Lord Inchiquin, Lord President of Munster, was anxious to nominate the mayor of Youghal. "The election," the Council replied, "hath ever been by free suffrage, which ancient custom, we doubt not, your lordship will be pleased hereafter to leave free to us[1]."

Before the Era of Borough Control.

There is discernible at this period none of the popular distrust and utter lack of respect for the municipal corporations which attached to them after they had been for a century so sadly perverted by Parliamentary electioneering. In the seventeenth century the corporations were concerned only with municipal government. Parliamentary elections, in consequence of the long intermissions between Parliaments, were very infrequent. There were only four Parliaments between the reign of Elizabeth and the Revolution; these were elected in 1613, 1634, 1639, and 1661. There were only six Parliaments in the seventeenth century[2]; and since, before the Revolution, no great advantage accrued from a seat in the House of Commons, and as a vote at a Parliamentary election was no more valued than a vote at a municipal election, there were no demoralising Parliamentary contests; no electors eager to sell their votes; no patrons working through their local managers to swell or diminish the electorate, in order to possess themselves of the Parliamentary control of the boroughs.

Deleterious Effects of Parliamentary Electioneering.

After the change had taken place in municipal conditions, after seats in the House of Commons were in demand, the Irish Parliament had soon to pass a statute to prevent corporations from proceeding to elections "in a private and clandestine manner[3]." So long as the democratic character of Irish municipal life survived, there was no need for such an enactment. When freemen were assessed to pay the wages of their representatives in the House of

[1] *Council Book of Youghal*, 255, 256.

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 604.

[3] 2 Geo. I, c. 19.

Commons, and when all freemen had a right to vote, they were compelled to attend at the Parliamentary elections, or in default pay a fine[1]. A Parliamentary election at this time was only an incident in the municipal year. It apparently did not arouse much more interest than the election of mayor, or the setting at "public cant" or auction of such municipal offices as those of the water-bailiff, the clerk of the market, or the seal-master. Municipal life was not subordinated to Parliamentary electioneering. At this time municipal work was well done; for it was then the chief business for which the municipal councils were organised, and it was to everybody's interest that it should not be neglected. "Whilst the town was in its infancy," wrote the Irish Municipal Commissioners in their survey of the seventeenth century municipal history of Belfast, "the corporation appears to have exercised the municipal powers conferred upon them efficiently, and with a view to the general welfare of the inhabitants or commonalty, represented as the latter were by their grand juries in the corporate assemblies[2]." "The corporation as now conducted," wrote the same authorities, in reference to the municipality after it had been used for a century and a quarter almost exclusively as an organisation for returning members to the House of Commons, and when the town had a population of fifty-three thousand, "embraces no principle of representation, and confers on the inhabitants no benefit. No power of control or check is preserved. The proceedings are carried on without publicity; and the consequences have been that great neglect and abuses of trusts reposed in the body have occurred, and have remained so long concealed that the utmost difficulties now lie in the way of any attempt to correct them[3]." The history of Belfast is that of most of the larger boroughs of which any seventeenth century records are available. These Irish municipalities began well, notwithstanding the peculiar economic, religious, and social conditions of Ireland; and in the seventeenth century their records admit of comparison with those of the best-developed municipalities of England.

Municipal Dignities.

There was in Ireland the same municipal pomp, the same display of municipal insignia, which characterised English municipal life in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The Irish mayors and aldermen wore gowns at council meeting, and were attended by

[1] Cf. *Council Book of Youghal*, 146.

[2] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 732.

[3] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 71.

sergeants at mace. Civic and social deference to the mayors and aldermen and their wives was insisted upon. Mayors and aldermen claimed and were allowed extra votes in council. Mayors had special galleries in church, cushioned and lighted at the expense of the town; and there were mayors' dinners and other civic festivities. But not all the advantages of corporation life were absorbed by the mayors and aldermen. Admission to the freedom carried with it trading and social advantages and a well-defined part in the political life of the community. Ireland had no general poor law while the Irish Parliament lasted. The municipalities made grants to poor freemen, and they helped or maintained the widows of freemen. Some of them established almshouses as refuges for freemen who were past work.

The Change in the Municipalities.

As one turns over the pages of the few council-books that have been printed there comes the conviction that, in the seventeenth century, there was no such lack of the constitutional spirit, of the spirit which makes for a right use of representative institutions, as so glaringly marks the Irish municipalities in the eighteenth century. Then nine out of ten of them were in the relentless grip of men who had no conception of the municipal spirit, and whose one aim was their own aggrandisement. The sole idea of these men was to market in Dublin in one form or another, to sell for money, or for pensions or offices, civil, military, or ecclesiastical, or for peerages or promotions in the peerage, the seats in the House of Commons which their usurped control of the boroughs placed at their disposal.

Abuses in Municipal Life.

The change for the worse in the freeman boroughs was well marked in the early years of the eighteenth century. This is obvious from Acts of Parliament aimed against new abuses, from reports of election committees, and from corporation records. Even before the eighteenth century began non-resident freemen were being made in large numbers, and the creation of forty-shilling freeholders in boroughs had begun. In the last half of the eighteenth century many of the Irish freeman boroughs were controlled by patrons through restrictions in granting the freedom. From the Revolution to the reign of George II it would seem that control was generally obtained through the creation of non-resident freemen, who came into the boroughs only to vote at the elections of mayors and of members of the House of Commons.

Non-resident Freemen.

Long before the freedom was valued as conveying the right to vote at Parliamentary elections, Irish corporations had conferred

honorary freedoms on non-residents of local or national fame. These were known as "freemen by grace especial." Soon after the Revolution freemen by grace especial were made in much larger numbers, and frankly with the intention of swamping the resident freemen at elections. The creation of non-resident freemen was contrary to the New Rules, which decreed that freemen were to enjoy the advantages of the freedom only during residence; and in 1703 there was passed an Act confirming this clause in the New Rules, and declaring that no alien, stranger, or foreigner, a description which included any man not a resident, should be capable of serving as a member of Parliament, or voting at an election of a member of Parliament, or serving as a magistrate, or voting at the elections of magistrates or officers, except when dwelling within the city or town of which he had been made free[1].

Safeguards against Non-resident Freemen.

Before the passage of this general law of 1703 some of the boroughs had sought to protect themselves against non-resident freemen by means of by-laws. Drogheda, which until 1782 continuously acted in accordance with the New Rules and made all Protestants freemen, adopted such a by-law in 1697. Under it no person who was admitted free of the corporation was to enjoy the benefit of his freedom "longer than he should dwell, reside, and inhabit in the said town"; and as a further protection, each man who was sworn free was required to sign a declaration disclaiming any benefit of the freedom of Drogheda "longer than during his actual residence and inhabitancy within the town[2]." The by-law of 1697 was continued until 1773, when it was repealed[3]. At Carrickfergus, when the New Rules went into operation, a freeman on his admission was required to pledge himself that he would "claim no longer to be free" than while he was a resident; and by general law and local by-laws the freedom of Irish cities and boroughs was much more safeguarded from abuse, and from inroad by non-residents, than was the freedom of boroughs in England with similar municipal institutions and usages. Had the law of 1703 been generally enforced Irish municipal history in the eighteenth century would have been vastly different. But it apparently did not apply to the creation of freemen by grace especial. If it did it was as little heeded as the charter provision in the corporate towns which directed that the members of the corporations must be residents: a provision which was completely ignored as soon as it was to the advantage

[1] 2 Anne, c. 14.

[2] D'Alton, *Hist. of Drogheda*, I. 207.

[3] D'Alton, *Hist. of Drogheda*, I. 213.

of landlords to control Parliamentary elections, and which was ultimately over-ridden by the Act of 1747.

Non-resident Freeman Voters.

At Trim, as early as 1697, men were brought from Dublin and made free while a Parliamentary election was proceeding. Two-thirds of the freemen who then voted did not live at Trim; and it had already become "usual for the portreeve, with three or four of the freemen and burgesses, to meet at a private chamber and make freemen." It was not denied, when the Trim petition was before the House of Commons, that men had been brought from Dublin and been made free in order that they might vote; but it was pleaded that they were not made free after the teste of the writ[1]. At the election of the Parliament which met in 1703 sixty-five non-resident freemen voted at Carlow[2]; and two hundred and fifty voted at Dungarvan, "who lived in places remote[3]." Non-resident freemen also voted in 1703 at Carlingford[4].

Non-residents Predominant.

In 1707, at Kildare, where Lord Drogheda was already well in control, thirty freemen were made in one day, "all outsiders from Athy and Port Arlington[5]." In 1713 non-residents were made freemen at Galway[6]; and between 1683 and 1712 the freemen of Carrickfergus were increased from three hundred and two to five hundred, of whom one hundred and forty belonged to Belfast; while, by 1740, at Carrickfergus the resident freemen had been reduced to sixty, and one hundred and fifty of the freemen were resident at Killultagh. In September, 1741, these ticket freemen, as they were called to distinguish them from the resident freemen, marched into Carrickfergus "with beat of drum to poll at an election of burgesses to serve in Parliament. This proceeding highly exasperated the resident freemen; and a scuffle took place in the streets between the parties, in which the Killultagh freemen were worsted, and their drum broken. They, however, polled and made a considerable majority in favour of Francis Clements, who was in consequence returned by the sheriff[7]."

Lavish Bestowal of the Freedom.

The history of Carrickfergus is much like that of many other Irish freeman boroughs in the first half of the eighteenth century, when control of Parliamentary elections was secured by the creation of non-resident freemen, or of forty-shilling freeholders, rather than by the later quieter and cheaper method of refusing the freedom

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 165.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 312.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 323.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 454.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 540.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 750.
[7] M'Skimin, *Hist. of Carrickfergus*, 197.

to men entitled to it. At Charleville thirty-six supernumerary officers of customs from Dungarvan, and nearly two hundred other non-residents, were made free in 1713, all by the collector of revenue at Youghal[1]. There was a complaint from Harristown in 1715 that the corporation was making freemen "from all parts out of the meanest of the people[2]"; and at Johnstown in the same year three hundred and seventy-two freemen were made in one day[3]. At Cashel, during the time when archbishop Palliser was in control, it was usual after an ordination at the cathedral to make the newly-ordained clergymen freemen of the borough[4]; while at the bishop of Ossory's borough of St Canice or Irishtown, it was, for many years prior to 1734, the custom of the bishop to order the portreeve "to give cockets to gentlemen, thereby making them free; and as often as the bishop desired it, the same was done[5]." Cockets were the titles by which freemen established their right to vote.

Making of Freeholders.

In the larger freeman boroughs contemporaneously with this making of non-resident freemen there was developed the practice of making forty-shilling freeholders. By 1715 the practice was thoroughly systematised; and, as was shown by a petition from the city of Kilkenny, was resorted to on a large scale whenever it was necessary to counterbalance freeman voters. Printed blanks were by this time in use for transferring individual forty-shilling freehold qualifications. When, however, a group of freeholders was to be qualified all the qualifications were made out in one deed, which was delivered to an adherent of the borough patron, who held it in trust for the rest. Then forty shillings were put into a glove, and the glove was passed from one voter to another, to enable all to take oath that they had livery and seisin of their freeholds[6].

Checking the Making of Freemen.

The several Acts of Parliament, dating from 1715, which were intended to stop the creation of fictitious freeholds in counties, applied also to boroughs: but excepting the Act of 1703, intended to make non-residence a disqualification in the case of freemen admitted under the New Rules, there was no legislation against the wholesale making of freeman votes until 1745. Then the measure was not intended to stop the practice, but only to regulate the creation of these qualifications; for all that the Act provided

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 19.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 21.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 30.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 129.
[5] *H. of C. Journal*, IV. 132.
[6] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, III. 48.

was "that no person shall be admitted to vote as a freeman who shall not be free before the vacancy happened, to supply which the election shall be held, unless such freedom come by service to some trade, art, or mystery, or by birthright, or unless such vacancy happens six calendar months before such election[1]." This enactment of 1745 still left it open to corporations in some cases to grant freedoms between a vacancy and an election; and in 1747 there was another Act in which it was declared that no person was to vote by virtue of a freedom granted after a vacancy had happened, "unless such freedom had come by service to some art or mystery, or by birthright[2]."

Checks Ineffective.

One condition by which, in the seventeenth century, the freedom could be obtained was ignored by both these Acts of Parliament. Marriage with a freeman's daughter had in many boroughs before the Revolution carried with it admission to the freedom, as it did in Bristol, Maldon, and other of the English freeman boroughs. But by 1745 the old usages as to admission to the freedom in the Irish boroughs were disappearing. They were being ignored or over-ridden in the widespread manipulation of the freeman franchises by borough patrons and their managers who were of the corporations, and who could consequently grant or deny the freedom at will[3]. After the Act of 1747 freemen continued to be made in some of the boroughs as before, notably at Maryborough and Kinsale. At Maryborough in 1754 two hundred were made in view of an approaching election[4]; and in the same year there were numerous creations at Kinsale, also in view of a general election. At Kinsale these creations elicited a protest from the Common Speaker, an official who represented the freemen at large in the municipal council. It was grounded on the facts that the admissions had been made without the approval of the Court of D'Oyer Hundred, the general assembly of the freemen, and that there had been no public notice of the meeting of the council at which the freemen had been admitted[5]. The protest against these freemen was not further pressed; and again in 1765, when there was a Parliamentary by-election, there were other irregular admissions of freemen at Kinsale[6].

[1] 19 Geo. II, c. 11. [2] 21 Geo. II, c. 10.

[3] Cf. *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 761, 762.

[4] *H. of C. Journals*, v. 244.

[5] Caulfield, *Council Book of Kinsale*, 261.

[6] Caulfield, *Council Book of Kinsale*, 277.

A Change in Borough Management.

To the last in a few of the boroughs, as at Carrickfergus, Limerick[1] and Waterford[2], control was secured over Parliamentary elections by numerous creations of freemen, mostly non-resident. But in the last half of the eighteenth century, after Irish Parliaments had ceased to extend over the lifetime of the King, in many of the less populous freeman boroughs control was obtained by restricting the number of freemen made. This policy had been long in vogue at Enniskillen. There, as early as 1707, the corporation refused all admissions under the New Rules, or in accordance with the older usages governing admission; but to qualify the non-residents who were free burgesses and of the council it made them freemen by especial grace[3].

Despotic Borough Control.

At Cashel, where, until about 1727, many non-residents were made freemen in the interest of archbishop Palliser, there was a change in the mode of managing the borough when the Pennefather family entered on their long control of it. The sons, brothers, nephews, and cousins of the heads of the family were elected into the corporation; and the corporation so constituted absolutely refused to acknowledge any rights to the freedom. Cashel for generations was one of the most arbitrarily governed of the Irish freeman boroughs. The municipal council sat in secret. The head of the family of Pennefather who was in control of the borough after the Union was "treasurer for forty years, and never accounted to the corporation. He gave instructions to the town clerk to make the several corporation payments which were accordingly made[4]."

The New Rules ignored.

Waterford was one of the cities in which, in the seventeenth century, birth, apprenticeship, or marriage with a freeman's daughter, carried with it the right of admission to the freedom. There, as in several of the larger Irish cities, there formerly existed what was known as the Court of D'Oyer Hundred, a court which, among other duties, passed on admission to the freedom. The last entry of the Court of D'Oyer Hundred at Waterford was in 1724. From that time the corporation regulated admission. With the disappearance of the ancient court, admission to the freedom was greatly restricted. The managers of the corporation, which after the Union became the most corrupt of all the large corporations in Ireland, admitted whom they pleased to the freedom,

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, xvi. 39.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, xv. 151.
[3] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, pt. iii. 1065.
[4] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 464.

and raised insuperable obstacles to the admission of those whom they regarded as not likely to further their control of the borough[1]. At Ardee—where originally the corporation chosen out of the freemen, and the freemen as a whole, elected the members to the House of Commons—birth, servitude, or marriage admitted to the freedom. But in 1771 a by-law was made over-riding this usage and the freemen lost their right to vote at elections. At the Union they sought to reassert themselves with a view to sharing in the compensation for the disfranchisement of the borough. They endeavoured to pass a resolution in the council affirming their right of election; but it was negatived, and the resolution finally carried declared "that the patronage of this borough is and has long been in the families of Messrs William and Charles Ruxton, and that therefore they are, in our opinion, entitled to the compensation in consequence of the Union[2]."

The Freedom of Drogheda.

Admission to the freedom at Drogheda was under the New Rules until 1782, and residents in the borough were compelled to take up their freedom[3]. Birth, servitude, or marriage was also regarded as establishing a claim to the freedom. After 1782 there were for a while restrictions on the granting of the freedom. Applications were "cushioned" by the post assembly, which was composed of the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen, and sat apart from the common council, which in Drogheda, as in Dublin, was elected by the trade guilds. The phrase "cushioned" was evidently used first in national politics, and then found its way into municipal politics. Under Poynings' law, when the House of Commons passed the heads of a bill of which the Privy Council in Dublin did not approve, they were neither transmitted to England nor sent back to the House. When they thus disappeared, it was said that they had been cushioned. The word had a similar meaning when applied to petitions for admission to the freedom. An applicant lodged his petition with the town clerk, who presented it to the post assembly, which exercised "a discretion of cushioning it, which means that the town clerk was not authorised to bring it before the general quarterly assembly"—the meeting at which the board of aldermen and the common council sat together[4]. The restrictive policy of the Drogheda corporation was not, however, continued to

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 592.
[2] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 658.
[3] Cf. D'Alton, *Hist. of Droghedā*, i. 196.
[4] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 815.

the end of the old representative system, which, in the case of Drogheda, survived until 1832. The Municipal Commissioners, who were there soon after the Reform Act of 1832 was passed, reported that of recent years there had been no cushioning of petitions for the freedom; and added that the freemen and freeholders of Drogheda were notorious for their venality[1].

Restricting the Freeman Electorate.

Wexford was a freeman borough in which an oligarchy exercised control by restricting the number of freemen. "There was great, perhaps insuperable, difficulty in procuring admission," wrote the Municipal Commissioners, "unless with the approbation of one or two persons who had then the patronage of the borough[2]." Monaghan's charter directed that the provost and free burgesses who formed the corporation should be elected "out of the better and more honest inhabitants." Freemen were made there only by grace especial to qualify them as free burgesses; and all through the eighteenth century the borough was under the control of the Blaney family, and was managed, as were many of the Irish boroughs at this period, by the land agent of the dominant family[3]. At Belturbet the seventeenth century conditions governing admission to the freedom were recognized and acted upon as late as 1722, since the charter incorporated all the inhabitants, and gave them the right of voting for members of Parliament with the corporation. But long before the Union, the freemen had been ignored in the elections, and while the corporation was maintained to make the returns of members to Parliament, all other municipal duties were discharged by the town court and the market jury—organisations which had "filled the place of the corporation with more advantage and greater satisfaction to the inhabitants than a close corporation would most probably have afforded[4]."

Substitutes for Corporations.

This is one of three instances recorded by the Municipal Commissioners in which, before the Act of 1829 made it possible to establish popularly elected boards of commissioners for lighting and cleaning towns in Ireland, some local organisation was utilised to discharge the municipal duties ignored by corporations which existed solely to return members to Parliament. The other two instances were at Armagh and Charlemont. At Armagh the corporation grand jury, chosen out of the freemen, discharged

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 815, 823.
[2] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 624.
[3] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 941.
[4] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 986.

nearly all the duties of a municipal corporation[1]. At Charlemont, which was a corporation borough, the Municipal Commissioners found traces of there having been a similar jury; and in 1821, after the patron had allowed the municipal corporation to become defunct because he had no further personal use for it, another corporation was irregularly organised to undertake the work of the municipality. This second corporation obtained a town seal, and was recognized by the Lord Lieutenant and the Privy Council, when, in accordance with the New Rules, it submitted the names of its officers for approval[2].

Corporation Neglect.

Charlemont was the only borough in which an old corporation, hitherto maintained solely to elect the patron's nominees to Parliament, was revived and reorganised for the everyday work of the municipality. The condition of the other boroughs, in which the corporations lapsed after the Union, is described by the Municipal Commissioners. "They remain," the commissioners wrote, "without the superintendence of a local chief magistrate, and there are many subjects of domestic police, particularly those connected with the regulation of markets, weights and measures, which in consequence remain almost wholly unattended to, and the neglect of which is felt seriously by the inhabitants[3]." In most of these places, the neglect thus described by the commissioners was of very long standing, as in many of the Irish municipalities the inhabitants, for generations before the Union, had been reminded that they dwelt in a corporate town only by the assembling of the corporation to elect a mayor, and at much more infrequent intervals to elect members of the House of Commons.

Disappearance of Freemen.

Dunleer was a borough incorporated by letters patent of 30 Charles II, by which the election of members of the House of Commons was specifically placed in the hands of the sovereign, twelve burgesses, and the freemen. But it was left to the sovereign and burgesses to admit the freemen; and as the corporation never, so far as the Municipal Commissioners could discover, exercised any other privilege than that of returning members to the House of Commons at the dictation of the lord of the manor, and came to an end after these elections ceased, Dunleer, though by the terms of its charter it has to be grouped with the freeman boroughs,

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 674.
[2] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 792.
[3] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, 28.

apparently never had any freemen. Admissions to the freedom were continued at Dungannon until 1747; after that year they gradually dwindled in number, and in 1833 only three freemen of that borough survived[1]. From 1754 power to make freemen was very sparingly exercised by the corporation of Carlingford, "obviously," according to the history of the borough sketched by the Municipal Commissioners, "for the purpose of throwing the election of members of Parliament into their own hands"; and in process of time, the control of Carlingford "became vested in Colonel Ross and Mr Moore as joint patrons[2]."

Patron-controlled Boroughs.

Monaghan, Ardee, Dunleer, and Dungannon are typical of those freeman boroughs which fell as easily under the permanent and absolute control of the landed aristocracy as any of the close corporate boroughs created by James I. They are good examples of the class of smaller freeman boroughs which, by the simple plan of ignoring the charters, came under the power of the landlords just as soon as it was worth their while to trouble themselves with the nomination of members to the House of Commons.

Methods of Control.

There were thus four methods of landlord-control of the freeman boroughs in the eighteenth century. The first involved a complete ignoring of the charter as to freemen. The second called for the wholesale creation of non-resident freemen. The third was based on the restriction of the number of freemen, and the refusal to the inhabitants of their right to the freedom; while the fourth was the system recognized by Peel in 1829, by which landlords swamped the freemen, resident or non-resident, by the creation of forty-shilling freeholders.

Polling in Freeman Boroughs.

In cities like Dublin and Drogheda, in which the trade guilds were strongly organised and had their part in the municipal organisation, it was the custom of the guilds to go in a body to vote at the Parliamentary elections. In Dublin in the eighteenth century there were twenty-five guilds; and one guild was in possession of the hustings until all its members had polled, when another guild succeeded it; and so on during the nine or ten days over which the election extended[3].

Candidates' Addresses to Trade Guilds.

Preceding the poll in Dublin there was an individual canvass of the guilds by the Parliamentary candidates; a canvass which, according to Sir Jonah Barrington, required "the hard labour of

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. II. 911.

[2] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. I. 739.

[3] *Hist. of the Dublin Election of 1753*, by a Briton, 84.

at least two months or ten weeks, by day and by night, to get through it cleverly." "One custom alone," writes Barrington, who was a candidate at Dublin in 1803, when the local political conditions were the same as before the Union, "takes up an immensity of time, which, though I believe it never existed anywhere else, has good sense to recommend it. The grand corporation of Dublin comprises twenty-five minor corporations or trades, each independent of the others, and all, knowing their own importance previous to an election and their insignificance after it, affect the state and authority of a Venetian Senate, and say shrewdly enough, 'How can we ignorant men tell who is fittest to represent Dublin till we have an opportunity of knowing their abilities?' And for the purpose of acquiring this knowledge each corporation appoints a day to receive the candidates with due formality in its hall; and each candidate is then called upon to make an oration in order to give the electors power to judge of his capability to speak in Parliament; so that in the progress of his canvass, every candidate must make twenty-four or twenty-six speeches in his best style. Nothing can be more amusing than the gravity and decorum wherewith the journeyman barbers, hosiers, skinners, and cooks receive the candidates, listen to their fine florid harangues, and then begin to debate among themselves as to their comparative merits[1]."

Personnel of Trade Guilds.

The journeyman barbers, hosiers, skinners, and cooks, of whom Barrington writes as of the Dublin guilds in 1803, were not what would be understood as journeymen in the language of the industrial world of to-day. As Mr and Mrs Sydney Webb have shown in their history of trade-unionism, in demonstrating the loose connection of trade unions in Dublin with the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth century guilds and fellowships, the artisans of Dublin in the eighteenth century were mostly Roman Catholics, and as such were rigidly excluded from the guilds, and from most of them even after the Relief Act of 1793. The guilds and fellowships of the last half-century of the old system of Parliamentary representation were composed in the main of tradesmen and professional men, with few wage-earners—journeymen in the present-day acceptance of the term—in their ranks; and it was only after 1840, when the Dublin guilds were abolished by Act of Parliament, that the Dublin artisans, organised in trade unions, adopted the arms, mottoes, saints, and dates of origin of the old Dublin guilds. Since then "the Irish trade-unionist, with

[1] Barrington, *Personal Sketches of His Own Times*, 178.

his genuine love for the picturesque, and his reverence for historical association, has steadily annexed antiquity, and has embraced every opportunity for transferring the origin of his society a few generations further back[1]."

No Need to Canvass Freemen.

On some points in Irish history Barrington's testimony is to be received with caution. It may be accepted, however, that the connection between the candidates for Parliament and the freemen of the Dublin guilds was, as he states, peculiar to Dublin; for in nearly all the other Irish freeman boroughs it would have been a work of supererogation for candidates to canvass the freemen. The freemen marched to the order of the patron, and did not concern themselves with either the political opinions or the personal capabilities of the candidates, who had secured from the patron nominations which were usually equivalent to election.

Dissenters in Borough Life.

There was one feature common to both freeman boroughs and corporate towns, and it affected their organisation for nearly eighty years of the eighteenth century. The members of the corporations were not only Protestants, but they were drawn exclusively from the Protestants of the Established Church. Protestant Dissenters were as much excluded as Roman Catholics. Previous to the reign of Queen Anne Presbyterians were of the municipal corporations and of the House of Commons. In England at this time Dissenters were excluded from the municipal corporations by the Test Act. In Ireland there was as yet no Test Act; and the Presbyterians who were of the corporations took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and made the declaration against transubstantiation which were required of members of corporations from 1672, when the New Rules came into effect. In the first Parliament after the Revolution, that of 1692, there were eight Presbyterians in the House of Commons[2]; and in the Parliament of 1703 there were ten[3]. In the north of Ireland, until the reign of Queen Anne, Presbyterians had a large share in the local government of the towns[4] whose corporations, in the years between the Revolution and the accession of Queen Anne, were only beginning to undergo the adverse changes which followed the new zeal of men to be of the House of Commons.

Their Exclusion.

The exclusion of Dissenters from the corporations, and indirectly from the House of Commons, was brought about by an Act of

[1] Webb, *Hist. of Trade Unionism*, 482, 483.

[2] Killen, *The Ecclesiastical History of Ireland*, II. 182.

[3] Froude, I. 314.

[4] Killen, II. 199, 200.

Parliament passed in 1704. "In this Act," writes Killen, who was of the Presbyterian Church, "there was a clause which proved exceedingly galling to the Protestant Nonconformists. It provided that every person in any office, civil or military, or receiving any salary for any place of trust under the Crown, must qualify himself for the appointment by partaking of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper according to the usage of the Established Church. The bishops had been long labouring to procure such an enactment, but they had hitherto been unsuccessful. The clause did not originally form a portion of the bill, fraught with so many Popish disabilities; and it has been alleged that it was craftily appended to it by some of the scheming politicians of the period, in the hope that it would cause the whole measure to miscarry. But the statement is improbable. The great majority of the senators were quite prepared for the proposal, and now that the sovereign was ready to endorse their policy it could encounter little opposition. The High Church party saw their opportunity, and resolved at one stroke to secure to themselves all the places of emolument and dignity in the kingdom, by disqualifying both Romanists and Presbyterians[1]." Killen adds that "the bill encountered no formidable obstacles in its progress through Parliament."

Protest of the Presbyterians.

There were ten Presbyterians of the House at this time; but there is no record in the Journals of any opposition to the embodying of the English Test Act in the Papist Disabilities bill until after the bill had become law. That there is no record of any opposition, and that the heads of the bill as carried from the House of Commons to the Privy Council for transmission contained no reference to the sacramental test[2], support the allegation of the Presbyterians that the clause was introduced by the Privy Council before the heads of the bill were transmitted; and this allegation is further borne out by the fact that, although the heads of a bill returned from England under the usage of Poynings' law had to pass nearly as many stages as a bill in Parliament now undergoes, the Presbyterians were not able to petition against it until it had become law. It received the royal assent on the 4th of March, 1704. On the 14th there was a strongly-worded petition against the measure from Londonderry. It recalled "the signal services and sufferings" of the Dissenters in the City of Londonderry, in Enniskillen, and in other places, in the "late happy Revolution," "the truth whereof hath the vote of the

[1] Killen, II. 198.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 129–135.

House of Commons in this kingdom, *anno* 1695, for its public and authentic voucher," and then expressed the great surprise and discouragement with which the Presbyterians of Londonderry had found in the bill "a clause inserted therein, which had not its rise in the House of Commons, whereby they were disabled from executing any public trust for the service of her Majesty, the Protestant interest, and their country, though as willing and ready to do the same as ever, unless contrary to their consciences they should receive the sacrament of the Lord's Supper according to the rites and usages of the Established Church." "The petitioners' case as they humbly conceive," continued this appeal to the House of Commons from Londonderry, "is different from that of the Protestant Dissenters of England, who have not so numerous and inveterate an enemy in the bowels of their country as the Irish Papists, who by the most modest computation are supposed to be six to one to the Protestants of this country, whose common safety, not the interest, gain, or mercenary ends of a party, can only weigh with the petitioners, who pray the House to order a bill for restoring such considerable part of the Protestants of this kingdom to capacity to defend her Majesty's sacred person and government, and the Protestant succession as by law established." "Ordered that said petition do lie upon the table[1]," is the only entry made in the Journals after the Londonderry petition.

Effect of the Act of 1704.

As soon as the Act went into effect several mayors of Ulster towns who were Presbyterians were incapacitated, and so were many town councillors. "In Belfast," writes Killen, "the majority of the members of the corporation, being Presbyterians, were superseded by Episcopalians. In Londonderry ten out of twelve aldermen, and fourteen out of the twenty-four burgesses, were turned out of their offices[2]"; and for the next seventy-five years Presbyterians and other Protestant Dissenters could legally have no part in any of the one hundred municipal councils in existence in the freeman and corporation boroughs. They were of the House of Commons after the Act of 1704; because, as in England, the sacramental test was not imposed on members of Parliament. But in the Parliament of 1713–14 there were only four Dissenters of the House of Commons; and in 1716 only six[3]. Further, as in England, Nonconformists in Ireland could be freemen. As, however, the corporations, composed exclusively of adherents of the Established Church, and in some

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 452.

[2] Killen, II. 200.

[3] Cf. Froude, I. 378.

cases largely of its clergy, controlled the admission of freemen in the boroughs where freemen were not made in large numbers, the Act of 1704 could not have worked otherwise than to reduce the number of Presbyterians who were freemen, and to restrict the Presbyterian political influence to the counties and to the few boroughs in which inhabitants and freeholders voted. It shut Dissenters out completely from the fifty-three boroughs in which the corporations alone exercised the right of electing members to Parliament. In the freeman boroughs the New Rules ought to have protected them. In a few they doubtless did; but after the freeman clauses in the New Rules began to be ignored, or only partially complied with, the Act of 1704 must have operated against the Dissenters, and greatly reduced their political strength in the freeman boroughs.

Movements for Relief of Dissenters.

There was a movement for the relief of the Presbyterians in 1719[1]; and another, much more strenuous, in 1733. To the later movement the Duke of Dorset, then Lord Lieutenant, gave his support. "When my Lord Lieutenant first came hither this time," wrote Primate Boulter to the Duke of Newcastle, "he let the Dissenters and others know that he had instructions, if it could be done, to get the test repealed; and he has since spoke to all anyways dependent on the Government, as well as to others whom he could hope to influence, to dispose them to concur with the design. But it was unanimously agreed that it was not proper to bring that affair into either House of Parliament till supply was secured. However, the design could not be kept secret; and as the Dissenters sent up agents from the north to solicit the affair among the members of Parliament, it soon occasioned a great ferment both in the two Houses, and out of them, and brought a greater number of members to town than is usual. There came likewise many of the clergy from the several parts of the kingdom to oppose the design, and a pamphlet-war was carried on for and against repealing the test, in which those who wrote for it showed the greatest temper[2]."

Relief delayed until 1779.

Although the Duke of Dorset was willing that the test should be repealed, Boulter, who was one of the Lords Justices, and exercised immense influence in Parliament, had no sympathy with the movement; and he informed Newcastle, apparently with satisfaction to himself, that opposition to any repeal of the test appeared great and general, so that ultimately it was agreed, at a

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 233.

[2] Boulter, *Letters*, II. 109.

meeting at the Castle, that "it would be most for the credit of the Government and the peace of the kingdom not to press for a thing which plainly appeared impracticable[1]." "All present in the service of the Crown," he added, "were of opinion that the push ought not to be made where there was no probability of success[2]." "Some among the Dissenters, especially among their ministers," wrote Boulter in describing the disappointment of the promoters of the repeal of the test, "are very angry[3]." They talked of carrying the grievance over to England[4]; but the Dissenters of 1733 had not the resourcefulness and daring of the Catholic Committee of 1792–93. The agitation for repeal soon died away, and was not revived with any vigour for half a century—not until 1778; and in 1780 the political disabilities of the Irish Dissenters were at last removed.

Political Life in 1778.

Irish political life in 1778 was marked by more stir than at any time since the Revolution. The volunteers had come into being. The revolt of the American colonies was quickening political thought in Ireland, and the movement for the independence of the Irish Parliament was making headway. The bill by which the disabilities of the Dissenters were ultimately removed originated with Sir Edward Newenham and Mr Yelverton[5], whose names figure prominently in the several agitations for constitutional reform which followed in the wake of the Octennial Act and the American Revolution.

The Relief Bill of 1779.

When the Catholic Relief Act of 1778 was before the House of Commons—the Act which permitted Roman Catholics to hold land in fee simple and in other ways modified the penal code—an unsuccessful attempt had been made to repeal the clause in the Act of 1704 by which the sacramental test was imposed. The Government in England had anticipated another attack on the Irish Test Act in the session of 1779, and was anxious that it should not succeed, from an apprehension that it would give an impetus to the movement then on foot for the repeal of the Test Act in England. The Earl of Buckinghamshire, who was at this time Lord Lieutenant, accordingly had been instructed to throw every obstacle in the way of the bill prepared by Sir Edward Newenham and Mr Yelverton. But at this juncture the Irish House of Commons was not amenable to the usual influences, and

[1] Boulter, *Letters*, II. 110.
[2] Boulter, *Letters*, II. 112.
[3] Boulter, *Letters*, II. 113.
[4] Boulter, *Letters*, II. 114.
[5] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, X. 11.

its unanimity on the Repeal Bill can be judged from the fact that the heads of the bill were carried to the Lord Lieutenant by the Speaker[1], a fact which denotes the interest of the House in the measure; for in the case of bills of an ordinary character, not originating with the Government, it was usual for the members introducing the heads to carry them from the House to the Privy Council for transmission. The bill was presented by the Speaker on the 1st of December, 1779. The bishops, who were of the Council, urged that the bill should be cushioned. But the Chancellor, the Attorney-General, and the Speaker warned the Privy Council against this course, and the bill was transmitted[2].

North's Opposition.

Lord North was then no more favourable to the bill than he had been when instructions were sent from England to oppose it in the House of Commons. "I perceive," he wrote to the Lord Lieutenant on the 16th of January, 1780, "that Lord Macartney has explained to your Excellency my embarrassment respecting the Test Act. Our Dissenters will expect the same indulgence as yours; and I am afraid we cannot gratify them without running the risk of displeasing our best, most zealous, and steady friends, the Church of England. It will be very rash for us to do it before we have well considered the consequence of repealing the Test Act in England[3]." Dissenters in England had to wait until 1828 for a repeal of the Test Act. During Buckinghamshire's administration Ireland was not in a waiting mood. Sir Edward Newenham and Mr Yelverton's bill was returned from London; and by May 2, 1780, it had passed all its stages in Parliament[4], and received the royal assent[5].

Dissenters little benefited.

There was no inrush of Dissenters into the corporations as a result of the Act of 1780, and it is probable that they made their way into very few. Changes in the personnel of the Irish municipal corporations, whether in the freeman or in the corporate boroughs, were but infrequent; as in most of them members held office for life. Admission almost invariably went by favour of the patrons. After seventy-five years of exclusion usage and tradition were against the Dissenters, as usage and tradition in the boroughs and trade guilds were overpoweringly against the Roman Catholics after the Relief Act of 1793 had given them the right to the Parliamentary franchise in the counties and the boroughs. More-

[1] Cf. Froude, II. 247.
[2] Cf. Froude, II. 248.
[3] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 337.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 118.
[5] 19 and 20 Geo. III, c. 6.

over, in the years immediately following the repeal of the test, the Dissenters in the north of Ireland threw themselves into the movement for Parliamentary reform, and thus gave borough owners and borough managers additional reason for keeping them out of the corporations. Occasionally, as at Bangor[1], a Dissenter crept into a corporation after the Act of 1780, as here and there a few Roman Catholics were admitted to the freedom of boroughs between 1793 and the reform of the Irish municipal corporations. It is reasonable, however, to conclude that the Dissenters in the boroughs gained little more from the Act wrung from the English and Irish administrations in 1780, than the Catholics in the boroughs did from the Act of 1793; and that the exclusion of Dissenters from the municipal corporations extended, in practice if not by law, from the reign of Queen Anne until the Union.

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, App., pt. i. 690.

CHAPTER XLVII.

THE POTWALLOPER AND MANOR BOROUGHS.

Popular Boroughs.

THE popular boroughs in Ireland, in which the Parliamentary franchise was neither exclusively in the hands of self-elected corporations nor in the possession of freemen whose admission could be controlled by corporations, were the inhabitant householder or potwalloper boroughs, of which, until the Union, there were eleven, and the manor boroughs, of which there were seven. In the manor boroughs only freeholders voted. In the potwalloper boroughs the franchise until 1795 could be exercised by every Protestant householder, in some places without regard to the payment of local taxation, and uniformly without regard to the rental value of the dwelling.

Origin of the Popular Franchise.

The potwalloper boroughs were Antrim, Baltimore, Downpatrick, Knocktopher, Lisburne, Lismore, Newry, Randalstown, Rathcormac, Swords, and Tallagh. Knocktopher, Downpatrick, and Swords were boroughs before the creations of the Stuart period; and they owed their wide Parliamentary franchises to the Act of 1542, which declared that burgesses of Parliament were to be chosen by the greater number of the inhabitants who were present at the election[1]. The other eight potwalloper boroughs were created either by James I or Charles II. Baltimore, Lismore, Newry, and Tallagh were created by James; Antrim, Lisburne, Randalstown, and Rathcormac by Charles II—Randalstown, created a borough by letters patent in 1683, being the last Irish borough to be enfranchised. Lismore was created in 1613 by a charter which, like all the charters of the seventeenth century, contemplated the establishment of a municipal corporation. The charter was procured by Sir Richard Boyle, first Earl of Cork; but the Municipal Commissioners of 1833–35 were unable to

[1] 33 Henry VIII, c. 1.

discover that a corporation had ever existed. "How the transfer of the elective franchise, if it ever existed in the corporation, was accomplished," wrote the commissioners, in noting that the potwallopers enjoyed the franchise in what was originally intended to be a corporate town, "or in what manner so remarkable a change was produced we were unable to discover. Lismore, however, is not a singular instance of such a state of things. In Tallagh a change nearly similar occurred; and in several other boroughs, both in the counties of Cork and Waterford, we found that the freeholders of that part of the manor within the borough limits, or both (the freeholders and the inhabitants), enjoyed the elective franchise, which had been by charter conferred on the corporations within the respective towns[1]."

Manor Boroughs.

In several of the manor boroughs, where only freeholders voted, the popular character of the franchise, as in many of the potwalloper boroughs, was due to accident. It was due to the fact that the corporations contemplated in the charters never came into existence; or if they were established they were short-lived, and never sufficiently organised to acquire the exclusive right of electing members to the House of Commons. In the boroughs where no corporations came into existence, the seneschal of the manor usually acted as returning-officer; and the territorial proprietors in the long run did not lose by failing to organise the municipal corporations.

Patrons almost Universal.

Excluding Swords, each of the potwalloper boroughs had its patron; and at the Union, with the exception of Swords, the patrons of the disfranchised boroughs received the compensation paid in respect of them.

A Petition from a Potwalloper Borough.

Little can be learned of the history of the Irish potwalloper boroughs before the Revolution. The only available authentic records touching their Parliamentary history are the Journals; and not until after the Revolution, when controverted elections became frequent, were there any petitions from these boroughs. The earliest controverted election from a potwalloper borough, the records of which throw any light on electoral usages and political conditions, was from Newry in 1715. By this time the English term "potwalloper" was in common use in the Irish inhabitant householder boroughs, and the petition and minutes of evidence in the Newry case in the Journals of the House of Commons show that there was great similarity in the political

[1] *Irish Municipal Commission, 1835, 1st Rep.*, pt. I. 87, 88.

conditions of Irish and English potwalloper constituencies. In the Newry petition, which turned chiefly on the area of the borough, it was set forth that the borough, "ancient time out of mind, has returned two burgesses to serve in Parliament, and that the electors are and always have been *incolae et inhabitantes*, commonly called the potwallopers of the said town, who pay cess and press, or scot and lot[1]."

Potwalloper Qualification.

The modern election code, which grew up between the Revolution and the Union, had its beginnings in 1715. At the time of the election out of which the Newry petition arose no stated period of residence was necessary to qualify a voter in any of the Irish boroughs. What the qualification in the potwalloper boroughs was at this time may be ascertained from the agreement between the returning-officer at Newry and the candidates for election to the House of Commons. The agreement was "that all the inhabitants of the town who had a separate fire in their own property, and paid cess and press, and all persons that swore themselves so qualified, and of age, were to be allowed to vote, but no others on either side[2]." Although Ireland had no poor law, almsmen were in some places, as at Trim in 1697[3], and at Newry in 1715[4], objected to as disqualified; and there are evidences in the petition case from Newry that the Irish potwalloper qualification, except for the absence of a stated period of residence until 1715, was similar to that in the English potwalloper boroughs, and that to make good his vote a potwalloper had to prove that he maintained himself, and, where called for, that he paid cess and press.

A Typical Borough.

Swords, always the most characteristic of the Irish inhabitant householder boroughs, and the only one which, to the end of its history, kept itself free of a patron and marketed its own Parliamentary wares without the intervention of a middleman, had its first petition in 1727. The petition, with the minutes of evidence, occupies eight pages of the Journals[5]; and, except the petition cases arising out of elections in which men who had married Papist wives were objected to as voters, there is not, so far as representative and social history goes, a more informing or more quaintly interesting series of pages anywhere in the Journals of the Irish House of Commons. These pages show that in Swords

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 13.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 58.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 166.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 56.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 525–532.

as early as the reign of George II all the curious characteristics of the English potwalloper boroughs were in existence, with the addition of not a little of the theatricality which always attaches to political life and to the working of representative institutions in Ireland. In England, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, a potwalloper demonstrated that he was self-sustaining and thereby made good his claim to the Parliamentary franchise by spreading a table in front of his house, and inviting his neighbours to eat and drink with him, a usage which had succeeded that of carrying his food to the church kitchen and dressing and eating it there, to show that he was compelled to eat his bread at no lord's table.

Potwalloper Customs.

At Swords, in the first half of the eighteenth century, there was a custom very similar to that which was common in English potwalloper towns in the last two centuries of their existence. Newcomers establishing a claim to vote carried their pots with them; boiled them in view of their neighbours; and brought "pitchers of drink with them for their potwalloping." It does not seem to have been usual with English potwallopers to announce their coming, or make any demonstration of their claim to a vote other than by spreading a meal in public. At Swords newcomers who intended to claim the potwalloper franchise marched into town with furze on their shoulders, to denote that they were about to boil their pots, and also fired muskets to give notice of their coming. "Dilly, at his first coming into town," reads the minute of the evidence of a witness who appeared before the Swords committee in 1727, "fired a musket, which made deponent enquire who he was, and was told that it was a potwalloper[1]." Another witness testified that on or about the 24th of March preceding the election in dispute, "twenty-four persons came into town as recruits. Some brought their wives and children with them. Some did not. Day after that, six more came in. It was remarkable they had got furze on their backs, to potwallop with or boil their pot[2]." By the same witness the election committee was told that it was usual for these colonising potwallopers—these outsiders who were coming into Swords to vote at the election—to announce their coming by firing muskets and shouting. Any shanty served as a qualification. One man boiled his pot in a backhouse, though a witness, who was called to disqualify his vote, assured the committee that the potwalloper had no bed there.

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 526.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 526.

Ingenuity in making Qualifications.

To make good a claim to a vote at Swords at this time a man had to prove that "the house out of which he voted" had a door which commanded the street; that there was a fireplace in the tenement; that he was possessed of a pot in which to dress his food and of bed-clothes of his own. Numerous witnesses were carried from Swords to Dublin to swear before the election committee as to a voter's possession or non-possession of these essentials to the franchise; and doors and chimneys and fireplaces were as much the subject of investigation as they were by committees at Westminster determining controverted election cases from English burgage boroughs. The Irish are a resourceful people, especially in working some representative institution, whether it is a ward primary in New York or St Louis, or a Parliamentary election in Ireland; while, as the history of the Home Rule movement in the House of Commons from 1874 to 1886 made evident, Irishmen are equally adept and resourceful in their utilisation of the niceties and possibilities of Parliamentary law. This inherent quick-wittedness and ingenuity were much in evidence at Swords in the first half of the eighteenth century. One family, occupying only a small tenement, had three doorways opening on the street in order to qualify as many potwalloper voters[1].

A Residential Qualification.

At the time of the Swords petition of 1727 there was only one Act in the election code which touched these boroughs. This was the measure of 1715, which enacted that where the right to elect was in the inhabitants, "no inhabitant shall be qualified to give his vote, unless he shall have continued to be an inhabitant for six months next before the teste of the writ[2]." In 1782 a twelve months' residential qualification was enacted, with a system of registration, and with oaths as to residence and as to payment of customary taxes and cess[3]. The electoral coloniser of the first half of the century, with his noise and his quaint paraphernalia, moving into town on the look-out for a shanty which would shelter him long enough to qualify, was not a person well fitted to encounter the long series of declarations on oath to be made in open court before justices of the peace under this enactment of 1782. But the registration law was loosely administered; and as late as 1790 colonisers voted at Swords, together with men who were merely inmates or lodgers, and with inhabitants who, like the

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 526.
[2] 2 Geo. I, c. 19.
[3] 21 and 22 Geo. III, c. 21.

occupants of the tenement with many doors of 1727, "had divided their houses in order to give votes at the said election[1]."

Catholics in Potwalloper Boroughs.

The potwalloper and the manor boroughs were the only boroughs which were really thrown wide open to Catholics by the Relief Act of 1793. In these boroughs, although Catholics had been for nearly a century a class apart, after 1793 they were merged into the popular constituencies as easily as the Catholic forty-shilling freeholders were merged into the electorate of the thirty-two Irish counties.

Restrictions on the Potwalloper Franchise.

Before the Catholics either in the counties or in the inhabitant householder boroughs began to go to poll, there were important amendments to the election law, intended to make qualifications less easy and less open to manipulation than they had been in the long period in which Catholics had been excluded from the franchise. By the Act of 1795[2], forty-shilling freeholders in counties, in manor boroughs and in those potwalloper boroughs in which the forty-shilling freeholders enjoyed the right to vote, were required to reside on, or to till their qualifying holdings; while in the inhabitant householder boroughs a voter was not qualified unless his house was of the value of five pounds Irish a year. Since 1782 potwallopers had been compelled to register their qualifications at least twelve months prior to an election. After the Act of 1795 an inhabitant householder in these boroughs was, at registration, compelled to take oath that his house, exclusive of the land annexed to it, or let with it except the ground whereon the house stood, was to the best of his knowledge and belief worth the sum of five pounds yearly, and that he believed that it might be let for five pounds to a responsible tenant. He was liable to a similar oath when he presented himself to vote; and also to an oath that he had not divided his house or outhouses, nor had suffered them to be divided, in order to multiply votes.

Potwalloper Oath.

The oath as to the value of the potwalloper's house was easy to take. It was so easy that the potwalloper boroughs which survived the Union—Downpatrick, Lisburne, and Newry—gave election committees of the Imperial Parliament their most wearisome and irksome work. One petition from Downpatrick kept a Grenville Committee at work for four months, trying one vote a day, three or four witnesses on one side swearing that a house was worth five

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, xiv. 67.

[2] 35 Geo. III, c. 29.

pounds a year, and as many on the other side swearing with equal zest that it was not worth forty shillings[1].

Potwalloper Perjury.

As long as any part of the old Irish system of Parliamentary representation survived the potwalloper voters were notorious for their utter disregard of the oaths which they took in order to qualify. "This being a potwalloper borough," wrote the town clerk of Downpatrick in 1829, in making out a Parliamentary return of the number of voters there, "the right to vote is vested in the occupiers of houses valued at five pounds a year late Irish currency, and the qualification as to the value of the house resting solely on the oath of the person registering, it is a notorious fact that the great majority of the increase of voters since 1806 is owing to parties having registered out of houses of from two to four pounds annual value, for the most venal purposes. There are at present upwards of five hundred registered to vote; and there has been little or no increase in the number of houses of this low description since 1806 to justify such an increase of voters[2]."

Potwalloper Electorates.

All the Irish potwalloper boroughs were small towns. They had no large electorates like such English inhabitant householder boroughs as Preston and Southwark. In 1783 Antrim had from three hundred to four hundred electors; Lisburne four hundred; and Randalstown about two hundred. Baltimore in 1774 had only twenty-three; and at the election of 1776 only eleven of the Baltimore potwallopers voted. Swords in 1783 had one hundred and eighty voters. At Knocktopher, where the freeholders voted with the inhabitant householders, there was in 1783 a population of seven hundred Protestants and Catholics. Electorates small as these were easily under patron control. The methods were different from those in the freeman boroughs, but the end was the same; and Swords was the only borough at the Union for which no patron was able to make good his claim to the compensation paid for the disfranchisement of the borough. The potwallopers of Swords satisfied the commissioners that they had no patron; and the compensation money was vested in trustees to be used for schools and other objects advantageous to the community. Several of the potwalloper boroughs, notably Swords and Downpatrick, were notorious during the last forty years of the Irish Parliament for their squalid corruption; so much so that during the movement for Parliamentary reform its opponents on the Government benches

[1] Cf. *Mirror of Parl.*, 1832, III. 2277.

[2] *Return of Electors*, Ireland, 1829.

answered the reformers by instancing the condition of the potwalloper boroughs, and by declaring that boroughs like Swords afforded examples of the electorate Ireland would have under a system of universal suffrage[1].

Manor Boroughs.

The Irish manor boroughs were Clogher, Doneraile, Dungarvan, Granard, Mallow, Mullingar, and Ratoah. This type of borough was peculiar to Ireland. In England the boroughs most resembling them were those in the burgage group, and those cities of counties in which freeholders voted with the freemen. The Irish manor boroughs had also some similarity to those English boroughs of later eighteenth or early nineteenth century constitution, such as New Shoreham or Aylesbury, which had been thrown, for electoral purposes, into the hundreds in which they were situated. But in England there were no borough constituencies corresponding exactly, as regards geographical boundaries and the right of election, to the Irish manor boroughs. Some of them, as for instance Mullingar, had been manor boroughs with the right of election in the forty-shilling freeholders from their creation. Mullingar was incorporated by letters patent in 1674; and by these letters all the freeholders within the manor were authorised to vote at elections of members of the House of Commons[2].

Lapse of Corporation Boroughs.

Dungarvan and Clogher had a different history. The charter of Dungarvan contemplated the establishment of a corporation. One was established, and the right of election was seemingly in the sovereign and twelve burgesses. It was, however, a short-lived institution. It collapsed in the second half of the seventeenth century; and for the Parliaments of 1692, 1695, and 1703, the right of election was exercised by "the inhabitants and estated persons within the manor[3]"; and Dungarvan continued until the Union as a constituency part potwalloper and part freeholder. Clogher, to begin with, was a corporation borough; but the freeholders objected to their exclusion. They contested an election made by the dean and other ecclesiastical dignitaries of the cathedral staff, and thereby established their right to the franchise.

Patron Control in Manor Boroughs.

Of all the boroughs the manor boroughs were the easiest and least expensive to control. In the corporate boroughs the patrons were compelled by the New Rules, and by the need for a returning-officer duly chosen, to keep the municipal organisations intact. Men who could be trusted, either dependents or friends of the

[1] Cf. Gilbert, *Documents relating to Ireland*, 1795–1804, 172.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, VII. 821.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 383.

patrons, had to be chosen into the corporation. The election had to be held within the town limits; and at each election of mayor or sovereign the approval of the Privy Council in Dublin had to be obtained, and fees paid to the clerk of the Council. In the freeman boroughs continuous watchfulness was usually necessary on the part of a patron who exercised control whether by restricting or swelling the number of freemen. In the potwalloper boroughs, after 1782, registration had to be attended to; and the potwallopers had frequently to receive practical and tangible assurance that there was something in the election for them as well as for the patron. In the manor boroughs, especially in those in which the freeholders only, and not the freeholders and inhabitants, voted, all that was requisite to create and control voters was to arrange the holdings of the tenants in such a way as to enable them, if need be, to take oath that the holdings were worth to them forty shillings a year, over and above the rent which they paid[1].

Its Ease and Inexpensiveness.

In manors where the inhabitant householder did not vote, and where the manor was in the hands of a single proprietor, the proprietor-patron could qualify as few voters as he deemed necessary. At Mullingar, at the first election in the reign of George III, only fourteen freeholders voted[2]. At Doneraile in 1727 the number was twenty-four[3]; and neither in the Journals, nor in the statistics given in Newport's *Borough Representation in Ireland in 1783*, have I discovered a manor borough, with right exclusively in the freeholders, in which the number of voters exceeded thirty. The sheriff's precept for elections in manor boroughs went to the seneschal, who was usually the land agent of the patron. No municipal corporations had to be kept alive in these boroughs; there were no aldermen to be humoured and conciliated; and of all the Irish borough patrons, those who were in possession of manor boroughs, where the forty-shilling freeholders only were the electors, must have found Parliamentary influence most easy to hold, and most profitable to handle.

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VII. 129. [2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 121.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, III. 469.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

BOROUGHS AS PROPERTY.

Sale of Seats.

During the last half of the eighteenth century seats in the Irish House of Commons were bought and sold as openly as seats in the House of Commons at Westminster. Exactly when this traffic in Irish seats began I have not been able to ascertain. Judging from the experience of England, it would begin after seats were in demand; and there is good reason to believe that the practice was well established in the reign of George II, although at this time a seat in the House of Commons commanded only about one-fourth the price paid between the Octennial Act of 1768 and the Union. Gilbert, one of the historians of Dublin, dates an upward movement in the price of seats from the struggle over the Money Bill of 1753. "The House of Commons of Ireland," he states, "acquired new importance so rapidly, from the transactions of 1753, that a borough sold in the succeeding year for three times the price paid for it in 1750[1]." Gilbert, however, gives no hint as to the actual price for a seat in the reign of George II.

Their Price.

In the period when the House of Commons was managed by the undertakers and the lifetime of Parliament was determined only by the death of the sovereign, a seat was valued at from six hundred to eight hundred pounds. At the general election of 1760 Adderley, Lord Charlemont's borough manager, who had already been of the House of Commons and who must have been well acquainted with the prices commanded by borough nominations, offered Lord Charlemont six hundred or eight hundred pounds, "or such further sum as may be sufficient for a seat for any person your lordship shall name," in return for a nomination at Charlemont[2]. In 1793 Grattan told the House of Commons that

[1] Gilbert, *Hist. of the City of Dublin*, III. 101.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 12.

he had heard that, forty years previously, seats could be obtained for six hundred pounds[1]; so that it is safe to conclude that until the reign of George III the value of a seat for the lifetime of a Parliament was between six hundred and eight hundred pounds. Purchasers sometimes bought seats for life, with the right to hold them themselves, or to nominate to them. About 1769 one of the seats for Enniscorthy was sold under an arrangement of this kind for thirteen hundred pounds[2].

Value after the Octennial Act.

After the Octennial Act, and when the management of the House of Commons had been taken out of the hands of undertakers and put in those of the now resident Lord Lieutenants and their chief secretaries, there was a great increase in the price of seats. "Previous to the passing of the Octennial Bill," wrote Lord Buckinghamshire to Lord George Germaine in 1779, concerning the union of the Parliaments of the two kingdoms, "less embarrassment would have attended it. A borough then, a seat for life, selling for no more than is now given for the eight years, was of far less comparative value, and gentlemen scarcely considered it as a lucrative part of their property." "Since that law has been in force," continued Buckinghamshire, "and members of the Legislature have been accustomed to a greater proportion of emoluments, seats in Parliament have been purchased as leading to a certain provision[3]."

Two Thousand Pounds.

Buckinghamshire in 1779, like Gilbert, gives no indication of the price of a seat. Five years earlier, however, when a general election was impending, Lord North was officially informed from Dublin Castle that seats "in the new Parliament cannot be purchased at less than two thousand guineas[4]." This seems to have been an exaggerated estimate; but by 1783, after the Irish Parliament had secured its independence, there is proof that seats in the House of Commons were sold at two thousand pounds each[5]. "They were," writes Froude, in describing the constitution of the House of Commons in 1783, "bought and sold without disguise. A perpetual advowson of a borough was worth eight thousand or nine thousand pounds. A single seat in a single Parliament could be had for two thousand pounds[6]"; and from 1783 to the Union, with only occasional fluctuations, two thousand pounds was regarded as the market price of an Irish seat. This was the price paid by

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 34.
[2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 176.
[3] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 254.
[4] Froude, II. 179.
[5] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 46.
[6] Froude, II. 365.

the purchaser, who usually incurred no other charges at his election. The local charges, such as the maintenance of the corporation or the registration of electors in inhabitant householder and manor boroughs, were borne by the borough-mongers; and in most instances the purchasers of seats never went near their constituencies.

Seats as Property.

Borough representation was regarded by Parliament as property in 1781. An Act was then passed enabling Catholics to purchase freehold land, with a proviso excepting advowsons and manors or boroughs returning members to Parliament[1]. In 1784, when Flood's Reform Bill was before the House of Commons, the sweeping changes it was intended to make in borough representation were much criticised because they would extinguish "a borough influence computed to be worth almost a million of money[2]." In 1785 there was a bill to prevent the sale of seats. It was opposed by Mr Brownlow, who usually acted in the House of Commons with the Parliamentary reformers. His defence of the existing system was that it enabled the most advanced reformers, men of independent spirit, unconnected with and uninfluenced by persons by whom they were returned, to find their way into the House of Commons. If patrons were forbidden to sell they would return their own creatures, or they would give the nomination to the ministers, and the public would pay the price of the seat to the person who misrepresented them[3].

Character of the Borough Owners.

From the Octennial Act to the Union the number of members who sat in the House by purchase varied from fifty to sixty[4]; and these men had usually other aims than those contemplated by Brownlow in his opposition to the Sale of Seats Bill of 1785. The less powerful borough owners themselves sat in the House, along with relatives and immediate dependents, and sold their support to the Government in return for offices or pensions; or the nominations were bought by the more powerful borough owners, the Ponsonbys, the Beresfords, the Downshires, or the Shannons, or by lawyers who deemed the possession of a seat in the House of Commons a first step towards professional or official advancement. The politicians who controlled a single borough and held one of the seats themselves, used their boroughs as levers by which office or pension might be obtained. They were usually needy men;

[1] 21 and 22 Geo. III, c. 24.

[2] *Parl. Reg.*, III. 69.

[3] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, IV. 58, 59.

[4] Cf. Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 277; *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 151.

and after the disappearance of the undertakers were a source of constant and infinite trouble to Irish administrations. Apparently it was of these borough owners that Buckinghamshire wrote in 1779, when he complained to Sir Charles Thompson of the men with whom he had to deal. "Pensioned fathers," he wrote, "choose their sons or brothers in their room, who advance fresh pretensions[1]." Twenty years later, on the eve of the Union, the position of these borough owners was described by Beresford, who, as a borough owner long associated with Irish administrations, knew them well. "As to the boroughs," he wrote, "many of the proprietors are very poor, and have lived by the sale of them. Upon the late general election boroughs did not sell readily, and several of the proprietors were obliged to come in themselves. They cannot be expected to give up their interest for nothing; and those who bought their seats cannot be expected to give up their term for nothing[2]."

The Great Borough Owners.

At the Union Lord Downshire controlled seven seats; Lord Ely six; the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Shannon, Lord Granard, Lord Abercorn, Lord Belmore, and Lord Clifden each four seats. But these figures do not fully indicate the Parliamentary power of the great political families of Ireland. They take no account of their influence in the counties, some of which were as much under their control as boroughs, nor of the seats which the heads of these families sometimes controlled by purchase. The Ponsonbys exercised direct and indirect control over twenty-two seats. Lord Downshire and the Beresford family each controlled about as many. "The great borough-mongers," writes the biographer of Cornwallis, from whom these details of the real strength of the great borough-controlling families have been taken, "constantly bought seats from other people, for which they returned their own adherents[3]." Members who were returned by the heads of these families generally received instructions as to their Parliamentary conduct from the men who had nominated them[4]. If they were returned by a borough master who was supporting the Government, they too had to support Government on all critical occasions. They could not fight for their own hand. They could not demand place or pension, as could members who had bought seats as a

[1] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folios 277, 278.
[2] *Beresford Correspondence*, II. 210.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 324.
[4] Cf. *Beresford Correspondence*, II. 109, 211.

speculation, and were free to make the most they could of their Parliamentary opportunities. Offices might go to the nominees of the more powerful borough owners; but these borough owners themselves made large demands on the Government for patronage, and a member who was thus overshadowed by his patron was at a disadvantage in pressing his own claims. The administration knew that he was subject to orders, and that as long as the patron was conciliated, little harm could result from the neglect of the nominee.

Their Control of Patronage.

The undertaker plan of managing the House of Commons was broken down during Lord Townshend's administration. But undertakers, in the persons of controllers of large Parliamentary interests, survived until the Union[1]. They had to be liberally paid for their support of Government just as in the days of Boulter, Stone, and Shannon. The only difference was that, instead of a few families dividing the honours and the offices among themselves, and administering the affairs of Ireland with practically no control from the Lord Lieutenant who was for the most part an absentee, the latter was now resident and in control. His chief secretary led for the Government in the House of Commons. Government control exercised by the Lord Lieutenant was secured only by concessions to the great political families; and these concessions, in the period of the nominal independence of the Irish Parliament, consisted of titles and of all the official patronage in the divisions of the country they controlled. In England at this time and until the Reform Act of 1832, and to some extent in Ireland between 1800 and 1832, official patronage was usually distributed by county members. But in Ireland the families with great Parliamentary interests controlled county elections as effectively as they did the elections in the boroughs; and the distribution of patronage went usually, not to the county members, but to the men who nominated them. They demanded this patronage as of right. The more lucrative offices were divided among the members of the families thus obtaining possession of the patronage. The lesser offices were bestowed on their political adherents, the men who aided them in the management of their boroughs, and in securing control in the counties.

Their Demands on Government.

Nearly every Lord Lieutenant from Townshend to Cornwallis— from the Lord Lieutenant who deposed the old style of undertakers

[1] Cf. Pellew, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, II. 208.

to the one who waged the great contest with the territorial families at the Union—has left some record of his intercourse with the men who controlled Parliamentary representation, and of the system of which they formed so important a part. "I assure you," wrote Townshend in 1769, at the time when he was struggling with the Shannons and the Ponsonbys, and making bargains with the Droghedas and the Tyrones, "there is nothing popular or formidable in these persons or their party. It is the power they derive from the Crown and exercise so fully and largely over this kingdom which subjects the minds of the people to them. Neither Lord Shannon nor Mr Ponsonby could preserve even their common provincial influence without their offices[1]." Buckinghamshire has left a significant record of the price that had to be paid to the new undertakers, the men who controlled boroughs either by influence or by purchase. "The peerage," he wrote in 1779, "has been augmented to a degree that will render the House of Lords, of which until very recently the bishops used to make a majority, difficult to conduct. The Privy Council is also so numerous as to become frequently a scene of debate, and more resembling a House of Parliament than a meeting of ministers. You must well know that every favour bestowed upon an individual excites and produces the pretentions of many more. Every man I see solicits peerage, privy council, or pension[2]." "Most Irish gentlemen," Buckinghamshire wrote in the same year to another personal correspondent, "enter my closet with a P in their mouths—Place, Pension, Peerage, or Privy Council."

Promotions in the Peerage.

Rutland, who was Lord Lieutenant from 1784 to 1787, had held office only a month or two when he assured Pitt that the Irish House of Commons did not bear the smallest resemblance to representation. The Earl of Westmoreland, who was Lord Lieutenant when the Catholic question was first giving concern, has left a statement of his Parliamentary indebtedness at the end of the session. "As the session is now nearly closed," he wrote to Lord Grenville, on April 19th, 1791, "it is necessary to prepare for the payment of our engagements. Have the goodness to enquire by what title Lord Donegal would be created a marquis, that I may send the recommendation for him and Lord Drogheda as you agreed, when Hobart was in England, should be done at the close of this session. Lord Welles, ever since Lord Northing-

[1] Froude, II. 75.

[2] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 196.

ton[1], has been encouraged with the hopes of a viscounty. He was only to be pacified last year by a positive promise at the end of this session. Lord Harburton, who has been a very honourable supporter of the King's Government, is very anxious to be a viscount. I am not aware his promotion can give offence. Make my respects to Lord Arden, and express my disposition to show attention to him. But when I tell you that I have not had the disposal of a piece of Crown preferment worth two hundred pounds per annum, except the Bishopric of Kildare, and not more than two or three trifling livings, it is unnecessary to say to you how impossible it is to hold expectations to Mr Purcell, nor indeed have vacancies been more frequent in the civil line[2]."

"Pampered Borough Mongers."

Cornwallis, who had the most tremendous Parliamentary task of any Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, attributed much of his difficulty to the enormous power which the larger borough owners had obtained by means of the patronage which they had been able to wrest from the Government. Writing to Major-General Ross, who was his confidant all through the two years of manœuvring and intrigue leading up to the Union, Cornwallis described Lord Downshire as "a man who has for many years exacted and enjoyed the exclusive patronage of the Crown in the Province of the North"—as "a proud, ill-tempered, violent fellow, raised to any importance by the weakness of former Governments[3]." To Dundas Cornwallis declared that there could not be stronger argument for the Union "than the overgrown Parliamentary power of five or six of our pampered borough-mongers, who are become most formidable to Government by their long possession of the entire patronage of the Crown in their respective districts[4]."

Lawyers purchase Seats.

The borough owners whose power and pretensions are thus described by various Lord Lieutenants were the first men who went into the market to purchase seats controlled by borough owners of lesser importance. In the second group of purchasers were the lawyers; for the House of Commons rather than the courts of law was the field to which almost every lawyer of ability directed his hopes. It was inevitable that lawyers should push into Parliament. Barristers were men of social consequence in Dublin. They out-

[1] Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, April 30th, 1783—February 24th, 1784. Doyle, II. 639.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep.*, App., pt. v. 55.

[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 104.

[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 110.

shone the clergymen and the physicians[1]. A seat in the House of Commons enhanced their professional and social standing; and moreover, while Ireland had an independent legislature, there were nearly two hundred lucrative Government offices all usually held by barristers[2]. "The chief object of a young man of abilities at the bar," wrote Sheil, "was to obtain a seat in Parliament. It secured to him the applause of his country if he devoted himself to her interests; or if he enlisted under the gilded banners of the minister, place, pension, and authority were the certain remuneration of the profligate services which his talents enabled him to bestow on a Government which had reduced corruption into a system and was well aware that it was only by the debasement of her Legislature that Ireland could be kept under its control[3]." A historian of Dublin, in describing social life in the capital in the last half of the eighteenth century, bears out Sheil's statement as to the eagerness of members of the bar to be of the House of Commons. A seat there was the great object of their ambition. "It was the high road to reputation, profit, and honour, and was readily accessible to the first display of abilities as a public speaker[4]."

Lawyers and Borough Owners.

In Edinburgh in the eighteenth century, the political managers of Scotland for the Government, from Islay to Dundas, always kept an eye on the bar, and were ready to draft any promising recruit into Parliamentary service. In Dublin it was the more powerful borough owners—political middlemen, not political managers of the Scotch type acting directly for the administration—who stood ready to offer a seat in the House of Commons to the young practitioner of the Four Courts who displayed his abilities as a speaker, or who could write a serviceable political pamphlet[5]. These borough owners brought many lawyers into Parliament; but others preferred to raise the fifteen hundred or two thousand pounds necessary for the purchase of a seat, and to be free to make their own bargains with the Government.

Lawyers and Compensation at the Union.

At the Union these speculators in seats formed an interest which was embarrassing to Cornwallis and Castlereagh. Ministers in England were willing to compensate the borough owners whose Parliamentary influence was to be wiped out by the Union. They

[1] Cf. Walsh, *Hist. of Dublin*, II. 1022.
[2] Walsh, *Hist. of Dublin*, II. 1026.
[3] Sheil, *Sketches Legal and Political*, I. 11.
[4] Walsh, II. 1026.
[5] Cf. *Autobiography of Wolfe Tone*, I. 24.

hesitated "as to the lawyers, and those adventurers who were tempted to speculate in Parliamentary politics by the cheapness of seats at the last general election." "There can be no pretenders to compensation," wrote the Duke of Portland, "whom I should be less disposed, and I should hope it will be less necessary, to consider than both, particularly the last description of them." Moreover, Portland reminded the Lord Lieutenant, there was to his hand an easy and a constitutional method of putting an end to the claims of the speculators in Parliamentary seats. A dissolution would get rid of them all; "a step which," Portland conceived, "would be much approved by the public, and would be highly agreeable to such of the borough proprietors as would, by that means, be restored to the possession of their natural weight and importance, and be completely relieved from the tyranny of those declaimers whom they had unwarily brought into the House of Commons at the last general election[1]."

What they got at the Union.

Among the friends of the administration in Dublin, where Irish borough-mongering was much better understood than in Downing Street, there prevailed an opinion contrary to that of Portland. Beresford held that "those who bought their seats cannot be expected to give up their term for nothing[2]"; and Colonel Littlehales, who was private secretary to Cornwallis, and concerned in the negotiations for Parliamentary support, wrote, on the eve of the final struggle in the House of Commons for the Union, that "it had been injurious to the cause that whilst ample compensation had been offered to the proprietors of the boroughs, none had been held out to those whom the measure would deprive of their seats[3]." There was no open settlement with the purchasers of seats, as there was with the owners of them; no schedule in accordance with which holders of seats were compensated; and no formal appointment of commissioners to settle their claims. But of the fifty barristers[4] who were of the last Irish House of Commons, thirty-two were appointed to places as assistant barristers, whilst six became divisional magistrates[5]; and in this way the purchasers as well as the owners of seats were compensated.

Purchase of Seats after the Union.

Irish borough seats in the Imperial Parliament were sold much in the same way as during the existence of the Irish Parliament.

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, II. 201, 204, 205.

[2] *Beresford Correspondence*, II. 210.

[3] Pellew, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, I. 252.

[4] Ingram, *Hist. of the Union*, 38.

[5] Walsh, *Hist. of Dublin*, II. 200.

Prices were higher. Englishmen and Scotchmen now competed with Irishmen in the market. How soon this competition began, and the success attending it, may be learned from the fact that in the Parliament of 1807–12 Athlone, Bandon, Carlow, Cashel, Dundalk, Dungannon, Enniskillen, Kilkenny, Kinsale, Portarlington, New Ross, Tralee and Wexford, all single-seat constituencies, were represented by Englishmen or Scotchmen, "few of whom ever saw Ireland, and who cannot be supposed to have a greater knowledge of its real situation than they have of Thibet or Abyssinia[1]."

[1] Wakefield, *Ireland; Statistical and Political*, II. 314; cf. *Official List*, II. 255–7.

CHAPTER XLIX.

THE REPRESENTATION OF TRINITY COLLEGE.

Enfranchisement of Trinity College.

JAMES I enfranchised the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge in 1603. He conferred a similar privilege on Trinity College, Dublin, in 1613, when Chichester and Sir John Davies were creating new borough constituencies to outweigh the Catholic interest in the House of Commons. From 1613 until the Union Trinity returned two members. Its representatives in the Parliament of 1635 were nominated on the recommendation of Lord Strafford[1]. It was unrepresented in the Parliament of the Commonwealth; but in 1661—the first Parliament after the Restoration—its representatives were again of the House of Commons[2]. The elective franchise was in the provost, fellows, and scholars as members of the corporation for the time being[3]. The provost was the returning-officer, and the election was conducted as in the popular Irish boroughs. The election laws applicable to the other Irish Parliamentary constituencies were applicable to Trinity College[4]; and in the period between the Revolution and 1793, during which Catholics were excluded from the franchise, none but legal Protestants could vote at the Parliamentary elections for the College[5].

Qualification of Representatives.

The charter enfranchising Trinity College was nearly identical in terms with the charters enfranchising the English universities; and it directed, as did the charters of Oxford and Cambridge, that the representatives of Trinity in the House of Commons should be of the College[6]. Generally, but not uniformly, this provision of

[1] Cf. Taylor, *Hist. of the University of Dublin*, 220.
[2] Cf. Taylor, *Hist. of the University of Dublin*, 226.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 16.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 321.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 321; XIV. 33.
[6] Cf. Peckwell, *Controverted Election Cases*, I. 19–34.

the charter was observed; and when Englishmen were elected from Trinity to the House of Commons, as occasionally happened in the seventeenth century, they were granted degrees, regular and not honorary degrees, to qualify them as members from the College[1], much as non-residents were made freemen in the English and Irish boroughs to conform with the laws which ordained that persons sent to Parliament should be resident.

Trinity and Dublin Elections.

In the early years of the eighteenth century, when a new value began to attach to a Parliamentary vote in Ireland, the fellows and students of Trinity claimed to vote with the freeholders of the City of Dublin in electing the representatives from the City. They founded the claim on the possession of chambers in the College; but in 1713 the House of Commons denied their claim[2].

Hely-Hutchinson, Provost.

Trinity College, during the last quarter of the eighteenth century, although in this period not more than one hundred electors went to the polls[3], had a more eventful and turbulent political history than any borough in Ireland. In 1776 and again in 1790 its elections gave rise to petitions. That in 1790 furnished the most exciting case that ever occupied the attention of an Irish Grenville Committee. Both petitions, and in fact all the turbulence of the College political life, grew out of the provostship of John Hely-Hutchinson, who was notorious as an office grabber. He was a lawyer, and entered the House of Commons in 1759 as member for Lanesborough. From 1761 to 1790 he was member for the City of Cork. His early Parliamentary career was very similar to that of many of the lawyer-patriots of Ireland. He began as a violent and obstreperous patriot; but, in the words of Dr Duigenan, "after patriotising for a session or two," he went into the service of the Government. He was made a Privy Councillor, and further rewarded with the post of Prime Sergeant. Among his subsequent rewards, before his appointment as provost of Trinity College, was the sinecure place of analager, with a salary of a thousand pounds a year; a reversionary grant of the principal secretaryship of state, to which office he succeeded in 1777; and a commission, which he sold for three thousand pounds, of major in a cavalry regiment. Hely-Hutchinson's unblushing venality and subservience to Government aroused the indignation of the patriots; and it was said of him by Flood, that he had received more for securing the ruin of one kingdom, than Admiral Hawke had

[1] Peckwell, *Controverted Election Cases*, I. 19.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 766.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 321.

received for saving three[1]. When he died in 1794, one of the Irish journals thus announced his death, "September 5th, in Dublin, aged seventy-nine, the Right Hon. John Hely-Hutchinson, Principal Secretary of State for Ireland; one of the most honourable Privy Council of this kingdom; M.P. for the City of Cork; provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and LL.D. He was also major of the Fourth Regiment of Horse; and searcher, packer, and gauger of the port of Strangford[2]." This obituary notice is not altogether correct. Hely-Hutchinson died at Buxton on the 4th of September, 1794. He was then member for Taghmon, in the county of Wexford; and long before he died he had sold the commission of major in the cavalry[3]. The announcement was nevertheless correct in the number and variety of offices, large and small, which Hely-Hutchinson drew to himself in his thirty-five years of Parliamentary life.

His Appointment.

Hely-Hutchinson was for twenty years provost of Trinity. The circumstances under which he was appointed are narrated in a letter from Charlemont to Topham Beauclerk. "The provost or head of our University is, as you may have heard, lately deceased," wrote Charlemont; "and, if fame says true, they are going to give us for provost one who is at once a professed lawyer and a professed politician. The fact is that the intended nomination is no other than a Parliamentary job; and you will easily conceive that if an office of this nature and importance be disposed of in this manner it will become a perpetual precedent for future times[4]." Hely-Hutchinson was appointed by letters patent in July, 1774, in succession to Dr Francis Andrews. The salary of the provost was two thousand pounds a year. A recent biographer of Hely-Hutchinson goes into more details concerning the appointment than are given in Charlemont's letter. "The appointment, for which he was academically unqualified, and which was the result of an unworthy intrigue with the Secretary of State, Sir John Blaquière," writes Mr Robert Dunlop, "outraged university sentiment. The *Freeman's Journal* teemed with letters criticising the appointment, and unmercifully lampooning the new provost[5]"; so that Charlemont's letter may be taken as only mildly expressing public opinion in Dublin.

[1] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxv. 376.

[2] Hist. Society of Trinity College, *Irish Quarterly Review*, June, 1854, 325.

[3] Hist. Society of Trinity College, *Irish Quarterly Review*, June, 1854, 376, 378.

[4] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 324. [5] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxv. 326.

His Canvass for his Son.

There was a general election in 1776. Hely-Hutchinson, unlike most of the men who forced themselves on the Irish administration, and exacted high pay in honours and offices for their Parliamentary services, had at this time no borough interest. But he availed himself of the election of 1776 to attempt to secure the control of the representation of Trinity College in the House of Commons, and to reduce Trinity politically to the condition of Blessington or Bannow. He put forward his eldest son, Richard Hely-Hutchinson, as one of the candidates; and although, as provost, he was also returning-officer, he canvassed for his son[1]. His canvass and management of the election, at which eighty-nine votes were polled[2], was successful. His son was returned with Walter Burgh, afterwards Chief Baron of the Exchequer. Richard Hely-Hutchinson was, however, unseated upon petition, on the ground that his father had improperly influenced the election[3]; and John Fitzgibbon, afterwards Earl of Clare, succeeded to the seat[4]. While the petition case was pending Dr Duigenan published an elaborate indictment of Hely-Hutchinson in his capacity as provost of the College. A libel suit was instituted by the provost; but after the case had occupied the court fifteen days, it was dismissed; and the judge declared that "he left the school to its own correctors[5]."

The Second Petition.

In the next Parliament, that of 1783–90, Trinity was represented by Lawrence Parsons—who in the previous Parliament had succeeded Burgh on his appointment to the bench—and Dr Arthur Browne[6]. The election of 1790, at which Parsons and Browne sought re-election, resulted in a two months' session for a Grenville Committee. This time the provost put forward his second son, Francis Hely-Hutchinson, in opposition to Parsons. Eighty-two electors went to poll in 1790[7]; and by a narrow majority Francis Hely-Hutchinson was returned. Parsons petitioned, and a committee of the House of Commons sat through the greater part of the months of February and March, 1791, investigating the allegations made against the elder Hely-Hutchinson, both as provost of the College and as returning-officer.

Allegations against the Provost.

The allegations were that the provost had exerted an improper influence on two voters; that he had offered them large bribes to

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 321.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 321.
[3] Cf. Plunket, *Life, Letters and Speeches of Lord Plunket*, 52.
[4] *Official List*, pt. II. 674.
[5] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XXV. 377.
[6] *Official List*, pt. II. 679.
[7] *H. of C. Journals*, XIV. 33.

support his son's candidature. One of these voters, named Magee, was already a fellow of Trinity. The other, Dr Miller, had twice been an unsuccessful candidate for a fellowship. To Magee the provost was stated to have promised a dispensation to enable him to be absent from the college to pursue legal studies in London. To Dr Miller he was said to have promised, through an intermediary named Adair, to use his influence to secure Miller's election to a fellowship. The provost was examiner in morality of candidates for fellowships; and it was alleged that, through Adair, he had promised that Miller should have copies of the questions before examination. Before the election committee the provost solemnly denied that Adair had been authorised to make the offer to Miller. But the long-drawn-out investigation was almost as unsatisfactory to the provost as his libel action against Dr Duigenan in 1777. According to the account given in the life of Lord Plunket, the election committee consisted of fourteen members. When the vote was reached, only thirteen were present. Of these seven were for unseating Francis Hely-Hutchinson, and six voted in his favour. Arthur Wellesley, then member for Trim, and Lord Edward Fitzgerald, then knight of the shire from Kildare, both of the committee, were of the majority. But under the provisions of the Irish Grenville Act the chairman of an election committee was empowered to cast the vote of an absentee member, and moreover as chairman he had also a casting vote when on a division the numbers were equal. The chairman was of the minority in favour of adjudging the seat to Francis Hely-Hutchinson. He exercised his right to vote for the absentee member, and then used his casting vote to turn the report of the committee in Hely-Hutchinson's favour. Thus by the three votes of the chairman of the committee Francis Hely-Hutchinson retained the seat for the university, and his father's reputation, both as provost and returning-officer, was saved[1].

Hely-Hutchinson's Ability.

These petitions of 1777 and 1791, and all the turmoil connected with them, justified the forebodings of Charlemont in 1774, when the great pluralist was appointed provost. But notorious political jobber as Hely-Hutchinson was, he is credited with having been a very efficient provost[2]; and Lecky brackets him in ability with Foster, who was Speaker from 1793 to the Union, and who stands out in Irish history as, next to Lord Clare, the foremost opponent

[1] Cf. Plunket, 51–59; *Official List*, pt. II. 674, 679, 683.

[2] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxv. 337.

of Catholic emancipation in 1793, and one of the principal opponents of the Union in 1798–1800. "Ireland," Lecky affirms, "has seldom or never produced in the province of politics men of wider knowledge or more solid ability than John Foster and Hely-Hutchinson[1]."

Later Provosts.

Nor did Hely-Hutchinson's appointment become a precedent, as Charlemont had feared. After his death in 1794, Dr Murray became provost, and held office until his death on January 20th, 1799. Parliament was then about to meet, and Cornwallis and Castlereagh were to make their first attempt to carry the measures for the Union through the House of Commons. No Lord Lieutenant—from the days when Townshend supplanted the undertakers, and initiated the system of direct control of the House of Commons by the Lord Lieutenant—had been in such dire straits for Parliamentary support as was Cornwallis in 1799 and 1800. His difficulties were so pressing that he had more than once to send to London for large remittances in bank notes[2]. But although he had to engage in political jobbery—a business so ill-suited to his taste and so repugnant to his nature, that he sincerely repented that he had not returned to Bengal instead of going as Lord Lieutenant to Dublin[3]—and although he had embarked in what Castlereagh described as the buying out of "the fee-simple of Irish corruption[4]," Cornwallis would not follow the precedent of 1774 in appointing the provost of Trinity. "And first," he wrote to Portland, on June 26th, 1799, "as to the provostship which has become vacant by Dr Murray's death. After communicating with the Lord Chancellor, whose unremitting attention to the interests of the University made me peculiarly desirous of availing myself of his lordship's assistance in submitting to the King a proper person to fulfil that station, I am induced to recommend vice-provost Dr Keaney, as under all the circumstances the most eligible. The situation of provost might have been disposed of at this moment to more political advantage; but it appeared to me more for the interest of the University, and consequently for the character of the Government, that the appointment should be purely with a view to the promotion of learning and good discipline within the college[5]."

[1] Lecky, VI. 444.

[2] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, II. 151; *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 260.

[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 93.

[4] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 267.

[5] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 107.

Cornwallis got no support for the Union from the new provost. "The provost," wrote the Bishop of Clonfert to Castlereagh, on the eve of the second movement for the Union in Parliament, "does not appear to have expressed any opinion on the subject of a union, and for that reason is supposed to be rather adverse to it[1]." Dr Arthur Browne, one of the members for the University, supported the Union; while Sir Lawrence Parsons, his colleague, was most active in the House of Commons against it. Parsons apparently had the support of the electors; for the Bishop of Clonfert informed Castlereagh that "there is the most violent resentment entertained against Dr Browne on the supposition that he intends to support the measure in Parliament[2]." Trinity College and the Union.

Many men whose names stand out in Irish Parliamentary history were returned to the House of Commons by Trinity College. "Sir William Temple, Sir James Ware, Molyneux the patriot, Sir Archibald Acheson, Lawrence Parsons, W. H. Burgh, and others," writes Whiteside, "upheld the fame of the University and the rights of their country[3]." Members from Trinity.

In the lifetime of the Irish Parliament, and during the thirty-two years that Dublin University was represented in the Imperial Parliament by one member, the constituency had a distinction of some constitutional interest. Candidates for its Parliamentary suffrages were called upon to pay no official charges, even during the years when certain well-defined official charges were by law thrown upon Irish Parliamentary candidates. "At the late election for the College of Dublin," wrote Dr Bartholomew Lloyd, in making answer to a Parliamentary committee in 1833, "I was, as provost, the returning-officer, and no money was deposited with me by any of the candidates or their agents, or by others in their behalf. On that occasion the polling was carried on in four booths, viz., in the great hall of the College, commonly called the Examination Hall, and in three other rooms usually employed as public lecture-rooms; and the expense of fitting up the same with hustings and booths was defrayed by the College, agreeably to the former practice of the College, and not charged to the candidates[4]." At the election thus described by Dr Lloyd the electorate of the College was larger than ever in its history; for by the Irish Election Charges.

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 230.

[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 230.

[3] Whiteside, *Life and Death of the Irish Parliament*, 51.

[4] *Report from Select Committee on Election Expenses, 1834*, 228.

Reform Act of 1832 Trinity recovered the second member, whom it had lost at the Union, and masters of arts were for the first time of the electorate[1].

The College and the Parliament.

Dublin's stately Parliament House, now for a century past the headquarters of the Bank of Ireland, fronts on College Green. During the eighteenth century, and especially after 1787, when Parliament was in session every winter, the connection of the House of Commons with the University was close and of potent influence in Irish political life. By long-established custom every member of the Irish Parliament was entitled to claim an honorary degree from the College, without matriculation or examination[2]. These degrees of doctor of laws carried with them no privileges—no votes at Parliamentary elections, because, until after 1832, only fellows and students were of the University electorate. The famous Trinity Historical Society, one of the earliest debating clubs, owed much of its lustre to the proximity of the College to the Parliament House; and for many years after the Parliament met in the building first occupied in 1739 a Trinity student's gown was a passport to a seat in the House of Commons gallery, and to many men Trinity College was a portal to Parliamentary life.

[1] Taylor, *Hist. of the University of Dublin*, 220, 226.

[2] Cf. Peckwell, *Cases of Controverted Elections*, 1, 20.

CHAPTER L.

DUBLIN AS A POLITICAL CAPITAL.

The Meeting-Place of Parliament.

From the reign of Elizabeth until the Union Dublin was the home of the Irish Parliament. Like the Parliaments of England and Scotland the Irish Parliament had its wandering period. At this stage of its history it frequently met in Dublin; at other times in various places, as at Trim, Drogheda, Naas, Wexford, Conall, Clare, Limerick, Balldoil, Castle Dermot, Kilkenny, Waterford, and Cashel. Its wanderings did not come to an end even after Dublin became the Parliament City; for between Sussex's Parliament of 1559 and the Union, Parliament met in eight different places in the City of Dublin. It sometimes assembled in the Hall of the Carmelites in Whitefriars Street, and oftener in Christ's Church. In this period from 1559 to 1800, during which it never met outside the City of Dublin, its first meeting was in Christ's Church, anciently known as the Cathedral of Holy Trinity[1].

The Castle.

There were only three Irish Parliaments in the reign of Elizabeth; and the later ones, the Parliaments of 1568–71, and 1585–86, met in Dublin Castle[2]. The Castle was an unsuitable place, among other reasons because munitions were stored there; and in 1606 Chichester, the Lord Deputy, and the Privy Council of Ireland, made an application to the Lords of Council in England for a grant for building a Parliament House[3]. Twenty years had then elapsed since the last Irish Parliament, and the scheme for building a meeting-place for an institution which was popularly almost forgotten apparently met with no consideration in England. In 1612, when at last Parliament was about to meet again, Chichester

[1] Cf. Walsh, *Hist. of Dublin*, I. 61.

[2] Cf. Whiteside, *Life and Death of the Irish Parliament*, 70.

[3] Walsh, I. 63.

was at a loss for a place of meeting. Finally he decided on the Castle, "where," he wrote, "the Lower Hall may be prepared for the Lower House, and the Presence and Withdrawing Chambers, being made into one room by taking down the partition, will serve for the Lords." "I cannot think," he added, "of any place about this town so convenient[1]."

Chichester House.

The Parliaments of 1613–15 and 1634–35 met in the Castle[2]. Those of 1639–48 and 1661–66 met in the Thosel, then the Guildhall of Dublin, with occasional meetings in the Custom House[3]; and not until 1673 was there a building in Dublin which the Irish Parliament could call its own. Chichester House then became the Parliament House[4], although no Parliament was convened there, or anywhere else, until 1692; and the Irish Parliament met in Chichester House, or in a building on its site, from 1692 to the Union[5]. Chichester House had been built for a hospital. It had never been so used, and it had been rented and occupied by Lord Justice Borlase before it was assigned in 1673 to the Parliament by Charles II[6]. It was an old building when Parliament began in 1692 to hold its sessions there; and early in the eighteenth century there was much controversy in the House of Commons as to who was responsible for keeping the Parliament House in repair, and much debate as to the need of a more adequate building. Only part of the House had been assigned to Parliament; and in the intervals between the sessions, which from 1703 to 1787 were biennial, Chichester House was occupied by a favoured tenant, who had it on lease for twenty shillings a year[7].

The New Parliament House.

The Parliament House in 1709 was in so bad a condition that it was not weather-tight; and it was declared in the House of Commons that if repairs were not soon made to the walls, roof, and floor, the building would stand but a few years longer. This complaint applied to the part of the Parliament House in which the Commons met. As to the rest of Chichester House, it was reported that the stable, the coal yard, and the banqueting house were already fallen to the ground[8]. For nearly twenty years longer the Irish Parliament continued to meet every alternate year amid these dilapidated and ruinous surroundings. In 1719 there was

[1] Sir John Davies, *Hist. Tracts*, xviii.
[2] Whiteside, 70.
[3] Whiteside, 70.
[4] Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 61.
[5] Walsh, I. 63.
[6] Walsh, I. 63.
[7] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, II. 618.
[8] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 618.

an address to the Lord Lieutenant for a survey of the Parliament House[1], evidently with a view to the provision of a better building. It had no result; and in 1727 the House of Commons set about the construction of a new Parliament House. It ordered a committee to have plans prepared, and voted six thousand pounds towards providing labour and materials[2]. The foundation stone was laid by Carteret, who was at this time Lord Lieutenant: and between 1727 and 1739 there was completed on the site of Chichester House, between the College and the Castle, a stately and commodious building, on which the Irish Parliament had expended forty thousand pounds. It was built under the superintendence of Edward Lovat Pearce and Arthur Dobbs, surveyors, who apparently were successively appointed by Parliament[3].

A Temporary Meeting-Place.

While the new Parliament House was being built, Parliament held its sessions in the Blue Coat Hospital and Free School of Charles I[4], which by this temporary use became the eighth building in Dublin in which Parliaments assembled between the reign of Elizabeth and that of George III. In this enumeration no account is taken of King's Inn, which in the seventeenth century was devoted to the law, and stood where the Four Courts now stand, and in which, from the 7th of May to 20th of June, 1689, the abortive Parliament met in response to the call of James II[5].

Description of the Parliament House.

Between 1739 and 1792, when the Parliament House was destroyed by fire, committee rooms, a library, a court of requests, and a circular vestibule were all added to the building, which by the time that these additions were completed, ranked first among the public buildings of England, Scotland, and Ireland. Arthur Young who was in Dublin in 1776, and frequently in the gallery of the House of Commons, wrote in enthusiastic praise of the grand front of the Parliament House, and described the apartments as spacious, elegant, and convenient, "much beyond that heap of confusion at Westminster[6]." "The House of Lords," wrote Wesley in 1787, in describing the Irish Parliament House and comparing it with that of Great Britain, "far exceeds that at Westminster, and the Lord Lieutenant's throne as far exceeds that miserable throne (so called) of the King in the English House of Lords. The House of Commons is a noble room indeed. It is an octagon, wainscoted round with Irish oak, which shames all mahogany, and

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 214.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 496.
[3] Walsh, I. 527–533.
[4] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, X. 19.
[5] Cf. Whiteside, 74.
[6] Young, *Tour in Ireland*, Edition 1892, I. 17.

galleried round for the convenience of the ladies. The Speaker's Chair is far more grand than the Throne of the Lord Lieutenant[1]."

Its Historic Interest.

Wesley was writing of the Parliament House which had been built when Chichester House had become an uninhabitable ruin—the building in which the House of Lords and the House of Commons met from 1739 to 1792, and in which took place the epoch-making struggles, first over the Octennial Act of 1768, and next over the still more important Act for the abolition of Poynings' law which was passed in 1782.

Rebuilding the House.

There had been premonitions of union long before the Parliament House was destroyed by fire in 1792. Either union or Parliamentary reform had been inevitable since the Irish Parliament had become constitutionally free by the abolition of Poynings' law, and union was always the probable way out of the difficulties which confronted administrations in Ireland after 1782. But there was no delay in rebuilding the Parliament House; and at the Union the Lords and Commons of Ireland were housed in an even more stately building than that which they had occupied from 1739 to 1792.

The Second Parliament House.

"This noble structure," reads a description of the building, written while it was still occupied by the Irish Parliament, "is situated on College Green, and is placed nearly at right angles to the west front of the College, and the continuity of the two structures gives a grandeur of scene that would do honour to the first city of Europe. The inside of this admirable building corresponds in every respect with the majesty of its external appearance. The middle door under the portico leads directly into the Commons House, passing through a great hall called the Court of Requests, where people assemble during the sitting of Parliament. The Commons room is truly deserving of admiration. Its form is circular—fifty-five feet in diameter—inscribed in a square. The seats, whereon the members sit, are disposed around the centre of the room, in concentric circles, one rising above another. About fifteen feet above the level of the floor on a cylindric basement, are disposed sixteen Corinthian columns, supporting a rich hemispherical dome which covers the whole. A narrow gallery for the public, about five feet broad with very convenient seats, is fitted up with a balustrade in front between the pillars. The appearance of the House assembled below from the gallery corresponds with its importance, and presents a dignity that must be seen to be felt.

[1] Wesley, *Journal*, iv. 396–7, Third Ed., London, 1829.

The strength of the orator's eloquence receives additional force from the construction of the place. All round the room is a beautiful corridor which communicates by three doors into the House and to all the apartments attendant thereon, which are conveniently disposed about—committee rooms, rooms for clerks, and coffee rooms."

Chamber of the Lords.

"The House of Lords," continues this description, "is situated to the right of the Commons, and is also a noble apartment. The body is forty feet long by thirty wide, in addition to which, at the upper end, is a circular recess thirteen feet deep, like a large niche, wherein the throne is placed under a rich canopy of crimson velvet; and at the lower end is the bar twenty feet square. The room is ornamented at each end with Corinthian columns, with niches between. The entablature of the Order of St Patrick goes round the room, which is covered with a rich thick ceiling. On the two sides of the room are two large pieces of tapestry, now rather decayed. One represents the famous battle of the Boyne, and the other that of Aughrim. Here again, the House assembled, from below the bar a high scene of picturesque grandeur is presented; and the Viceroy on the throne appears with more splendour than his Majesty himself on the throne of England[1]."

A Short Occupation.

The second Irish Parliament House had a much shorter history than the Parliament House of 1739 to 1792. The great contest of 1793 over Catholic Enfranchisement had really been fought out in the older building; and the only contest memorable in the history of the Irish Parliament which took place in the circular chamber of the House of Commons was that of 1799–1800 over the Union, which ended in the migration of the Irish representatives to Westminster, and in the conversion of the Parliament House to the prosaic uses of a bank. Externally, the second building which arose on the site of old Chichester House, is comparable with the finest architectural compositions of Inigo Jones, and to-day, a century after the Union, is still a stately monument to a Parliament that was.

Dublin and Sessions of Parliament.

From 1692, when the intermissions in Irish Parliaments came to an end, until the Union, Dublin was much more a political and social capital than Edinburgh during the last century of the Scotch Parliament. From 1703 to 1787 the Irish Parliament met only in alternate years. In the reign of Queen Anne the Lord Lieutenants

[1] Walsh, *Hist. of Dublin*, I. 527–533.

and the undertakers, who managed Parliament for the Lord Lieutenants, were not disposed to have Parliament in session more frequently or for a longer time than was absolutely necessary. In England, in the first half of the eighteenth century, Parliament was but little burdened with legislative work; and in Ireland the demand for legislation was much less than it was at this period in England. The Crown in Ireland was less dependent on revenue raised by taxation than in England; and there was in Ireland at no time a Cabinet in the least dependent for its continuity on the votes of the Irish House of Commons. Irish administrations changed with the changes of administration in England; but there was in Ireland nothing comparable to the Cabinet system. An adverse vote of the House of Commons there might inconvenience or embarrass a Lord Lieutenant, but such inconvenience at worst could be only temporary. It need last only until the administration by a more lavish use of corruption was again in control; and it was never possible for the Irish House of Commons to overturn one administration, and put another into possession at the Castle.

The Work of Parliament.

The Irish Parliament was confined to domestic legislation of a restricted character. The House of Commons was so constituted, or rather the representative system was so manipulated until within twenty years of its end in 1800, that Parliament could not pass even domestic legislation which was likely to affect adversely English control of Irish trade. The manipulation of the Irish House of Commons by the Lord Lieutenants, or until 1767 by undertakers acting for the Lord Lieutenants, effectually stood in the way of any legislation adverse to English interests, political, religious, or commercial; and even had this control of Parliament temporarily broken down, Poynings' law, until 1782, was an insurmountable barrier to independent action by the House of Commons. It thus came about that, from the Revolution to the beginning of the reign of George III, save for an occasional Act making the Catholic penal code more drastic, or amending the electoral system, the work of the Irish Parliament was confined to the narrowest of domestic limits, to legislation little more than parochial in character.

Sessions in Alternate Years.

Money votes there had to be. Irish administrations, however, were not so dependent on money votes as were administrations in England. The hereditary revenue was beyond the control of Parliament; but other portions of the Irish revenue could not be levied without a Parliamentary vote, and the hereditary revenue

was not sufficient for the government of the country[1]. But in 1703 the system of making money grants for two years was introduced, and henceforward until 1787 the Irish Parliament held its sessions only in alternate years[2].

Annual Sessions.

The system begun in 1703 worked so advantageously for English administrations that in 1729, when Walpole was in power in England, and when Carteret and Boulter were in charge in Ireland, it was proposed to push it much further, and so order Parliamentary business that it would not be necessary to call Parliament together again for a period of twenty-one years. On the 29th of November, 1729, it was proposed in committee that supplies should be granted the King "for the space of twenty-one years, from the 25th day of November, 1730[3]." Boyle, who was Speaker from 1733 to 1756[4], and later of the peerage as Lord Shannon, energetically opposed the proposal, and by his opposition gained "the esteem of his country, and the interest of those who co-operated with him in that glorious stand against ministerial projects[5]." The plan of 1729 miscarried; and until 1787 biennial sessions were continued. Then without any alteration in the law—for no law had been necessary to establish the biennial system in 1703—but in consequence of the prevalence of Whiteboyism, Rutland, who was at this time Lord Lieutenant, found it necessary to convene Parliament in extraordinary session, to pass a more stringent law against combinations, and annual sessions were thereafter the rule[6].

Dublin and Edinburgh.

While from the reign of Queen Anne until within a few years of the Union Parliament met only in alternate years, and until 1767 Lord Lieutenants were in residence only during the sessions of Parliament, all through the eighteenth century Dublin was pre-eminently a political and social capital, much more so than Edinburgh had been a century earlier. In Scotland until the Revolution the existence of the Committee of Articles tended much to shorten the deliberations of the full Parliament; and moreover the majority of the members were residents of the counties and burghs for which they served, and were in Edinburgh only for the session. By the working of Poynings' law the Irish Parliament had, in the Irish Privy Council, an institution which answered closely to the Committee of Articles in the Scotch Parlia-

[1] Cf. Lecky, iv. 467. [2] Cf. Mountmorres, i. 418; Froude, i. 325.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, iii. 601.
[4] Cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, iii. 370.
[5] *Life of Henry Boyle*, Dublin, 1754, 19. [6] Cf. Froude, ii. 476.

ment; but the operation of this law resulted in the lengthening rather than the shortening of the Parliamentary session.

Members Resident in Dublin.

In Ireland in the eighteenth century there was no operative law which compelled a member of the House of Commons to be a resident of the county or borough which he represented. Few borough members had any connection, other than political, with the places by which they were returned. Many of them were either lawyers practising in the Dublin courts and following the circuits, or men who held offices under Government which made residence in Dublin desirable or necessary. After Lord Lieutenants and their secretaries had taken, in 1767, the place of the undertakers, and were directly in charge of the management of Parliament, and especially after Parliament in 1782 was freed from Poynings' law, the number of these office-holding members was greatly increased. It was increased so much that in the closing years of the Irish representative system more than one-third of the members of the House of Commons were in the service or pay of the Government[1]. Nor was the pay of these office-holders all that they received. Commissioners of revenue and police and many other officers were provided with town houses in Dublin at the expense of the Government. In some cases even their pews in church were paid for out of public funds[2], and in 1788, six years after Parliament had become constitutionally free, it was asserted in the House of Commons without contradiction "that there were few members upon or in the vicinity of the Treasury Bench, the rents of whose houses were not charged on the public accounts[3]."

Attractions of Dublin.

So many of the members of the Irish Parliament were, for official or social reasons, established in Dublin, that when Parliament was not in session it would have been easily possible to get together a House of Commons by sending round the town crier. The sociability and openhandedness of Irish landlords drew them to Dublin much more than Scotch landed proprietors were drawn to Edinburgh in the seventeenth century; and in addition to the meeting of Parliament there was the social life which centred about the court of the Lord Lieutenant, where as much ceremonial was observed as at the court in London.

State Opening of Parliament.

State pageants, balls, and levees, in the years when Parliament was in session, were as frequent at the Castle as at St James' or Buckingham Palace. The Lord Lieutenant, when he went from

[1] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, x. 329. [2] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, viii. 443, ix. 405.
[3] Plowden, iii. 173.

the Castle to the Parliament House to open Parliament, was attended at the Castle by the lord chancellor and the archbishop and bishops in their white habits; the members of the Privy Council; the judges in their robes; the officers in chancery; and peers and members of the House of Commons. Before his coach in the progress from the Castle to the Parliament House went the trumpets and the kettledrums; the pages; the yeomen of the stirrup; the gentlemen-at-large; the pursuivants; the chaplains; the steward and comptroller of the household; the heralds-at-arms; the sergeants-at-arms; the gentlemen ushers; and the king-at-arms. After the state coach went the horse-guards; and the route from the Castle was lined with foot-guards. When the Lord Lieutenant went from the robing-room of the House of Lords, before him went his gentlemen, two white staves, black-rod, two heralds, and the cap of maintenance and sword borne by Irish peers.

Castle Ceremonial.

All this ceremony attending the opening of Parliament dated at least from 1692[1], and it lost none of its detail nor ostentation from the Revolution to the Union. "This is the place," wrote Lord Harcourt, who was Lord Lieutenant from 1772 to 1777, to his daughter-in-law, Lady Nuneham, "for a person who loves La Représentation. To the chapel, though it is in the Castle, the Lord Lieutenant is attended by his pages, gentleman of the bed-chamber, gentlemen-at-large, and other officers; and has a closet, better fitted up, though not so large as his Majesty's at St James'[2]."

State Balls and Dinners.

Regal ceremony attended the state balls at the Castle. "I saw from a box," wrote Lord Nuneham, in describing the new Lord Lieutenant's first state ball, "his Excellency's royal march into the ball-room. I saw him mount his chair of state; and stayed till the first minuet was concluded, which was performed with all the humiliating forms that are practised at St James'[3]." Similarly formal was also the Lord Lieutenant's progress from the Castle when he went out to dine. "Though they live in general very well here," Lord Harcourt wrote in the letter to his daughter-in-law already quoted, "there are few dinners worth the trouble of going to them with such attendance as the Lord Lieutenant is compelled to have—a squadron of horse by way of guards, and the battle-axes who are like our yeomen of the guard, vulgarly called beef-eaters, walking on each side of the chariot; and this is constantly the case when the Lord Lieutenant goes out to public dinners[4]."

[1] Cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 63, 64.
[2] *Harcourt Papers*, III. 131.
[3] *Harcourt Papers*, III. 11.
[4] *Harcourt Papers*, III. 131.

Contrasts in Dublin.

Dublin in the seventeenth century was unspeakably dirty; so overrun with swine, so crowded with beggars, and so permeated with noisome smells, that the House of Commons, then meeting in the Thosel, was compelled to appeal to the mayor to bring about an abatement of some of the nuisances[1]. In the eighteenth century it was proverbially dirty and gay. Nowhere in Great Britain were the extremes of luxury and poverty so obtrusive; and these extremes made a vivid impression on Englishmen visiting the Irish capital during a Parliamentary session.

English Impressions of Dublin.

Lord Harcourt had no liking for the ceremony and display of which as Lord Lieutenant he was the centre. "I could very willingly," he told his daughter-in-law, "dispense with some of this state on my own account, but that it would be improper[2]." Lord Nuneham, who went with him to Dublin in 1772, liked it less than the Lord Lieutenant. "The pageantry of the procession to the House of Lords and the sort of homage paid to the Lord Lieutenant," he wrote, "did not enchant me; for it exceeded even what I had expected; and the guards on horseback, the principal officers of the household with their wands, and the pages in their liveries, paddling on foot through the mud, with grooms of chambers and footmen, through the streets lined with soldiers, had an air of absolute monarchy and of military force to support it, that had I been an Irishman I could not have endured the sight of[3]." "This is the most dirty, the most gloomy, the most stinking and ugliest city I was ever in," Nuneham wrote in the same letter. "Most of the streets are narrow. All that are paved are paved like the most neglected and unfrequented streets of London before the improvements. Several are half-paved only; many not at all. Added to this, every kind of filth is thrown into the deep stream of black mud that gently flows through the town; so you may imagine what a villainous place this is. Half the inhabitants are in absolute rags. There are no flat pavements for the foot-passengers. Therefore I shall never attempt walking in the streets; and you cannot stop in a carriage without being surrounded with such crowds of importunate beggars that, compared with Dublin, the towns in Flanders are in that respect free from those nuisances[4]."

Arthur Young's Description.

Other Englishmen who were long in Dublin in the last half of the eighteenth century confirm Lord Nuneham's description of

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, June 17th, 1661, I. 406.

[2] *Harcourt Papers*, III. 131.

[3] *Harcourt Papers*, III. 118.

[4] *Harcourt Papers*, III. 116. Cf. Young, *Tour in Ireland*, I. 21, 22.

the dirt and poverty and of the luxury and gaiety of the capital city. Arthur Young, who visited Dublin in 1776, said that "all the lower ranks in this city have no idea of English cleanliness, either in apartments, person, or cookery[1]"; and in describing the streets, he wrote that walking in them, by reason of "the narrowness and populousness of the principal thoroughfares, as well as from the dirt and wretchedness of the *canaille*, is a most uneasy and disgusting exercise[2]."

Excesses and Poverty in Dublin.

Buckinghamshire, who succeeded Harcourt as Lord Lieutenant, in his letters to personal friends gave even more depressing and gloomy descriptions of Dublin than Lord Nuneham had sent to his intimates in England. In October, 1777, he assured Lord Hillsborough that "melancholy as the picture is of the country and the excesses" in Lord Hillsborough's district of Ireland, "it cannot exceed the shocking scenes which are exhibited in Dublin. Soldiers houghed—three this week; one actually upon his post in the Castle. A man scalped; murder and robbery without end[3]." "It is a melancholy truth," wrote Lord Buckinghamshire in May, 1778, "that fifteen thousand people in Dublin are at this time happy to receive five farthings' worth of oatmeal each[4]"; and in July of the same year he predicted that something disagreeable must soon happen in Dublin "from the hundreds of real poor and the thousands necessitous merely from idleness." "Private charity," he added, "can no longer answer the demand, and the treasury is still less equal to it[5]."

Irish Descriptions of Dublin.

Even Irishmen writing of the eighteenth century—when Parliament still met on College Green, when the Castle was the scene of a state and ceremonial vying with that of the King's court in London, and when Dublin's gay and vivacious social life centred about the Castle and Parliament—concede that the city was as dirty and poverty-stricken as it is described in the letters and memoirs of any of the English visitors who were there in the reign of George III. Walsh, the foremost of these historians, states that there were two Dublins—the Dublin of the Liberty and the Dublin of Merrion Square and Kildare Street. In the Liberty, "working manufacturers, petty shopkeepers, the labouring poor, and beggars" were "crowded together to a degree distressing to humanity." "A single apartment in one of these truly wretched

[1] Young, *Tour in Ireland*, I. 20.
[2] Young, *Tour in Ireland*, I. 21.
[3] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 202.
[4] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 208.
[5] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 211.

habitations" was rented at from two shillings a week; "and to lighten this rent, two, three, and even four families" became joint tenants. "Hence at an early hour," continues this Irish description of Dublin at the end of the eighteenth century, "we may find from ten to sixteen persons of all ages and sexes in a room not fifteen feet square, stretched on a wad of filthy straw, swarming with vermin, and without any covering save the wretched rags that constitute their wearing apparel[1]."

Fashionable Dublin.

Parliamentary, official, and fashionable Dublin was a region apart; and "here the squares and streets are without exception spacious, airy, and elegant, with every convenience that a city-residence requires, and not inferior perhaps to the best in London[2]." These squares and streets were the scenes of the social life which centred about the Irish Parliament. This was the region of the national capital of which Arthur Young recorded his impressions in a Parliamentary winter during Lord Harcourt's Lord Lieutenancy. "There is," he wrote, "a very good society in Dublin—a great round of dinners and parties, balls and suppers every night in the week, some of which are very elegant. But you almost everywhere meet a company too numerous for the size of the apartments. They have two assemblies on the plan of those in London—in Fishamble Street, and at the Rotunda; and two gentlemen's clubs, Anthry's and Daly's, very well regulated[3]."

Parliament as a Club.

There was another club in Dublin which attracted the attention of Wesley in 1787. "What surprised me above all," he wrote, after describing in glowing terms the external and internal beauty of the Irish Parliament House, "were the kitchens of the House, and the large apparatus for good eating. Tables were placed from one end of a large hall to another, which, it seems, while the Parliament sits, are daily covered with meat at four or five o'clock for the accommodation of members[4]." From the time when the Irish Parliament took possession of the new Parliament House in 1739 the House of Commons there was the best club in Dublin. It had coffee-rooms and library, galleries and corridors for lounging and social interchange, a dining-hall and other conveniences of a social centre; and it had all these at a time when any adequate convenience, any of the characteristics of a club, were lacking at what Arthur Young described as "that heap of confusion at Westminster."

[1] Walsh, *Hist. of Dublin*, I. 443.
[2] Walsh, *Hist. of Dublin*, I. 443.
[3] Young, *Tour in Ireland*, I. 20.
[4] Wesley, *Journal*, IV. 387.

Women in the House.

In Dublin, from the time when Chichester House was razed and a modern Parliament House erected on its site, women were favoured spectators in the gallery, and they had a much more conspicuous part in the life of the Irish House of Commons than they ever had in that at Westminster.

Dublin's Gaiety.

Neither periods of political stress nor adverse economic conditions ever for long disturbed the gaiety of the social life of Dublin. In the period from the American Revolution to the Union, when successive Lord Lieutenants sent to Downing Street by almost every Channel packet despatches full of expressions of despair, and wrote still more gloomy letters to their intimates in England, the round of pageants, balls, and levees at the Castle went on as usual; and to quote Lord Buckinghamshire's testimony of 1780, the gaiety of Dublin was far beyond what London ever knew[1]. Even when popular discontent was deep-seated and widespread, and when rebellion was threatening, there was no interruption of the balls, assemblies, and parties in the Dublin of Kildare Street and Merrion Square. "Dublin in 1797," wrote Lord Cloncurry, "was perhaps one of the most agreeable places of residence in Europe. There were no conveniences belonging to a capital in those days which it did not possess. Society in the upper class was as brilliant and polished as that of Paris in its best days; while social intercourse was conducted with a conviviality which could not be equalled in France[2]."

The Loss of the Parliament.

From the beginning of the eighteenth century all this social life centred about the Castle and Parliament. It was at its height during the Parliamentary session. The men who were prominent in the House of Commons, in the Four Courts, and in official life were prominent in the social world of Dublin; and when at the Union the Irish Parliament came to an end, and Ireland's Parliamentary representatives, peers as well as commons, migrated to Westminster, a greater void was left in the life of Dublin than had resulted a century earlier in Edinburgh from the union of the English and Scotch Parliaments.

[1] Cf. Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 286.

[2] Lord Cloncurry, *Personal Recollections*, 217.

CHAPTER LI.

THE ORGANISATION OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Scotch and Irish Parliaments.

THE Irish Parliament, the first offspring of the Mother of Parliaments, and the only one which has completely disappeared, was modelled after the Parliament at Westminster. During the last century of the Parliament of Scotland the Scotch electoral system was in some points approximated to the electoral system of England; but the Scotch Parliament, in internal organisation and procedure, was never closely modelled after the English Parliament. The fact that the representatives of the counties and burghs and the Lords of Parliament sat as one body, together with the existence of the Committee of Articles, prevented any close approximation to the organisation and procedure of Westminster. The Parliament of Scotland in these matters was little affected by the Parliament of the neighbouring kingdom.

An English Institution in Ireland.

The Irish Parliament was a transplantation from England. It was an English institution set up in Ireland. The conditions affecting its developement were less favourable than those which surrounded representative institutions on the English model set up in the American colonies; for in the American colonies the immigrants who moulded the form of these institutions were of the English race, and they had to encounter no native populations unaccustomed to representative institutions, and shut out from any part in them by laws such as those of the penal code which for so long excluded the Catholic Irish from any place in the representative system.

Slowness of Developement.

From the beginning the Irish Parliament was patterned on the Parliament at Westminster. It consisted of two Houses, the House of Lords and the House of Commons; and the Lord Lieutenant stood to the Irish Parliament in much the same relation

as the sovereign to Parliament in England. While however the Irish Parliament was from the first modelled after that of England, the Irish House of Commons was slow in reaching, in the matter of organisation and procedure, especially in procedure, a measure of developement which was at all comparable with that of the English House of Commons. Not until the Revolution were the orders and usages of the House of Commons on a permanent basis; for not until the Parliament of 1692–93 did it cease to be necessary for the House, when newly convened, to appoint committees to ascertain the orders and usages governing procedure. This tardiness in developement was due almost entirely to the frequent and long intermissions in Parliaments. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries these intermissions were of so long duration as to make nearly impossible any continuity in membership or in usages and traditions. When a new House of Commons came together after one of these long intervals between Parliaments there were usually no officers holding over from a previous Parliament, and no members familiar with the orders and usages, and able to assist in the organisation of the newly-elected House and in starting it on its work.

Lack of Continuity in Usages.

There is evidence, from the time when available records commence, of disorganisation and confusion in the newly-elected House of Commons after nearly every one of the long intermissions. In 1568, for instance, when there had been no Parliament since that which sat for less than three weeks in 1559[1], there was so much disorder and confusion, and the House was so much more "like to a bear-baiting of loose persons than an assembly of grave and wise men in Parliament," that the Speaker appealed for "assistance, advice, and counsel" to such members of the House "as were acquainted with the orders of Parliament in England." This was the House of Commons in which Mr Hooker sat as member for the borough of Athenry. He had been of the House of Commons in England; and his valuable exposition of the organisation and procedure of the English House of Commons in the reign of Elizabeth, which has been frequently cited in these pages, was written in response to the call from the Speaker of the Irish House, and was afterwards printed in Dublin[2].

Orders of the House in 1585.

There was an interval of fourteen years between this Parliament of 1568–71 and the next, which was in existence from May,

[1] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 604.

[2] Cf. Mountmorres, I. 85, 86; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XXVII. 287.

1585, to April, 1586[1]; and in this, the last of the Irish Parliaments of Queen Elizabeth's reign, the orders, though obviously based on those of the English House, were few in number and simple in character. Members were not to wear arms in the House. They were to speak standing and uncovered, and only once on each reading of a bill. Every member was enjoined "to frame his speech after a quiet and courteous manner, without any taunts or words tending to the reproach of any person" who was of the House[2].

Studying Precedents in 1613.

Between the Parliament of 1585–86 and that of 1613–15 there was an interval of twenty-seven years. With the first Parliament of James I the Journals of the House of Commons begin; and from this time it becomes possible to ascertain from authentic records the difficulties, arising from long intermissions, which attended the organisation of the House. At the assembling of the House of Commons of 1613–15 there was again the same confusion as to organisation which marked that of 1568–71. At this time the House had neither a clerk nor a sergeant-at-arms. It had no officer capable of guiding it in the perfecting of its organisation; and in the absence of the clerk—who at Westminster has always held office for life and has formed a link between one House and the next—there was an appeal to such members as had been of the House of Commons in Ireland in Elizabeth's reign to give their recollections of procedure. These were apparently not so full and complete as was desirable; and a committee was appointed to "peruse and consider of the testimony and precedents" of the Parliament of 1585–86[3].

Copies of Orders for Members.

Following the Parliament of 1613–15, which met in Dublin Castle, there was not another until 1634. Evidently by this time the clerk had become a link between one House of Commons and the next; for in 1634 there was no recourse to old members' tales as to how the House was wont to proceed, no searching of records for guidance in procedure. It was, however, realized that there were of the House few members who were familiar with Parliamentary business; and accordingly, early in the session, the clerk was ordered to give all members copies of the orders, "to the end that those that have not been formerly acquainted with the order of Parliament, may the better inform themselves how to demean themselves in the House[4]."

[1] Cf. *Official List*, pt. II. 604. [2] Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, III. 142.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 24. [4] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 64.

This order of 1634 is of some significance in the history of the Irish House of Commons, for a clerk serving as a link between one House and its successor and orders in book-form mark a distinct step forward in the slow and frequently interrupted movement towards permanent organisation. Between the Parliament of 1634–35 and the next which met in 1639 and continued until 1648[1], the interval was much shorter than between former Parliaments. But after 1648 there was not another Parliament until 1661. This Parliament, the only one of the reign of Charles II, lasted until 1666[2]; and then came an interval between Parliaments of twenty-six years: so long an interval in fact that when the first Parliament after the Revolution met in 1692, in Chichester House, there were again no permanent officers. There was no clerk and no sergeant-at-arms; and the House was almost as much at a loss how to proceed as it had been in 1613. Once again the Journals had to be turned to for guidance, and search made as to the precedents for swearing in the clerk and the sergeant-at-arms, as to how bills should be received from the House of Lords, and as to the procedure in other matters necessary to the orderly and efficient discharge of the business of the House[3]. Another Break in Continuity.

With the Parliament of 1692–93 these difficulties of organisation and procedure, which had so often confronted the Irish House of Commons since the reign of Elizabeth, came to an end. Parliament was now in possession of a meeting-place of its own. Chichester House was but ill-adapted for its purpose. It was old and decayed, and surrounded with out-buildings which were falling into ruin when Parliament first met there. Still it served as the first permanent home of the Irish Parliament. Its occupation marked the end of the period, centuries long, in which the Parliament had been a houseless wanderer—often meeting elsewhere than in Dublin, and when in Dublin, now assembling in a monastery or a church, next in hurriedly improvised chambers in the Castle, and later in the Thosel or the Custom House; anywhere in fact where rooms could be found sufficiently large to seat the Lords and the Commons. The occupation of Chichester House in 1692 also marks the time when the Irish Parliament began to have a continuity of existence. Between 1692 and 1703 there were two intervals in which there was no Parliament, but these were the last of the intermissions; and from 1703 to the Union Ireland was never again without a Parliament. The Beginning of Continuous Existence.

[1] *Official List*, pt. II. 604. [2] *Official List*, pt. II. 604.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, II. 12, 14.

CHAPTER LII.

THE SPEAKERSHIP.

Officers of the House.

THE organisation and procedure of the House of Commons in the wandering stage of the Irish Parliament can be little more than a matter of conjecture. But after Dublin, in the reign of Elizabeth, became its permanent home, it is possible to trace in the unofficial records, and, from the reign of James I, in the Journals, the existence of an organisation similar to that of the House of Commons at Westminster. From the time when the Parliament was domiciled in Dublin, and doubtless from an earlier period, the officers of the House of Commons were similar to those of the English House of Commons. There was a Speaker, a clerk, and a sergeant-at-arms.

The Chaplain.

The organisation of the House after the model of that at Westminster, so far as its officers were concerned, became complete in 1661, when a chaplain was appointed, "for performing the duties of prayer in this House every morning before the sitting of the same"; and in discharging this duty he was "to observe the orders and discipline of the Church of Ireland[1]." In 1662 a salary of one hundred pounds was voted to the chaplain[2]. In the Parliament of 1613–15 the Speaker, as in England, had said prayers[3]. From the Parliament of 1661–66, and until 1716, the chaplain was elected by the House. In 1703, when there were three candidates, the chaplain was chosen by ballot[4]. In 1713 there were two candidates, and the election was by open vote[5]. In 1716, however, the House resolved that the chaplain should be appointed by the Speaker[6]. This was a precedent for many similar resolutions[7]; and from 1716 chaplains, as in England, were appointed by

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 387.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 507.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 13.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 318, 320.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 747.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 100.
[7] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, III. 465; IV. 48; VII. 15.

the Speaker. As in England also it became, after 1707, customary for the House to recommend its chaplains to the Lord Lieutenant for preferment[1]; and the chaplaincy to the House of Commons became a stage on the road to an Irish deanery or a bishopric.

Election of Speaker.

The manner of electing the Speaker from 1568, when it is ascertainable from unofficial records, was the same as in England. On the assembling of a new Parliament the Commons were summoned to the House of Lords. Then, after a speech from the Lord Deputy, they were bidden by the Lord Chancellor to return to their own House, "and there to make choice of some wise, efficient man to be their mouth and Speaker." In the House of Commons the Speaker was chosen according to the English usage, and was next presented to the Lord Deputy for approval: on which occasion, also in accordance with the custom at Westminster, the Speaker-elect put in a plea to the Lord Deputy that it might seem good to his lordship that "some man of more gravity and better experience, knowledge and learning might supply the place[2]." This plea was made by Stanihurst, Recorder of Dublin, and Speaker of the Parliament of 1568–71, to Sydney, who was then Lord Deputy.

His Plea to be excused.

In the seventeenth century the English usages at the election of Speaker were followed even more closely than they had been in the reign of Elizabeth. Stanihurst is reported as having made a plea to be excused only to the Lord Deputy. In 1639 the Irish Speaker-elect began the practice of making self-depreciatory speeches, and of pleading his own unworthiness at the time of election in the House before he was presented to the Lord Deputy. As far as the Journals show, Maurice Eustace, who like Stanihurst was a lawyer, was the first to follow this English practice. Like English Speakers-elect, Eustace made three distinct and meaningless pleas to his fellow-members to be excused from the chair. In accordance with the English usage two were from the floor of the House, and the third after his partisans had escorted him from his place and installed him in the chair; and he followed these pleas in the Commons with a fourth in the House of Lords, when he was presented by the Commons for the approval of the Lord Lieutenant[3].

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, II. 532; III. 100.

[2] Hooker's Account, Mountmorres, I. 71, 72.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 133, 134.

An Innovation in Procedure.

These empty formalities when once begun became stereotyped in Irish House of Commons procedure, and survived in all their imported detail until 1771. They were abandoned by Pery, when he succeeded Ponsonby as Speaker. In 1756, when Ponsonby was first chosen to the chair, Pery had mercilessly lampooned the meaningless excuses offered by the Speaker-elect. In a letter purporting to have been written by an Armenian to friends in Trebizond, Pery had stigmatised these excuses as lies, and had heaped sarcasm and ridicule on the mock-modesty which for more than a century it had been the custom for Speakers-elect to affect[1]. When Pery in 1771 was elected to the chair, instead of the traditional plea to the Lord Lieutenant to direct the House to choose some man of more gravity and better experience and of greater knowledge and learning, he made an innovation in his speech. "It would," said Pery, "give your Excellency no favourable impression of my sincerity if I were to pursue the usual form, and affect to decline this important office. I confess it is the highest point of my ambition, and if I have the honour of your Excellency's approbation, I shall endeavour to prove by my conduct that I have not been more solicitous to obtain than I shall be anxious to discharge the duties of it[2]."

Speaker Pery.

Twice after 1771 Pery was again chosen to the chair. On both occasions his speech to the Lord Lieutenant was on the lines of that of 1771. In 1776 he assured the Lord Lieutenant that he had been called to a service to which it was his duty as well as his inclination to submit[3]. In 1783 he declared, "in a short but eloquent speech, his grateful feelings for the honour done him, and that he accepted the great though arduous task with pleasure[4]." At no time in the history of the House of Commons was there a field for a Speaker of the type of Arthur Onslow. There was no place for a Speaker who should stand continuously and consistently aloof from the administration. But in ridding the office of the outworn usages and traditions which had been clumsily attached to it in 1639, Pery was the Onslow of the House of Commons of Ireland.

Speakers and the Administration.

Historical interest in the Speakership at Westminster centres in its evolution from a courtier to a non-partisan office. No such interest attaches to the Speakership of the Irish House of Com-

[1] Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep.*, App., 174, 175.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 371.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 296.

[4] *Parl. Reg.* (H. of L.), III. 1.

mons. It is impossible to discover that the Speaker in Ireland was at any time a non-partisan. All the evidence, scanty and incomplete from the reign of Elizabeth to that of Anne, but fuller from the reign of Anne to the Union, is to the contrary. Hooker, in describing the election of Stanihurst in 1568, gives no intimation of the influences which brought about his election. But Walshe, who was Speaker in the short-lived Parliament of 1585–86, was chosen by the influence of Perrott, the Lord Deputy[1]. Again, in the Parliament of 1613–15, when there was a characteristically Irish *mêlée* over the election of Speaker, the office went to Sir John Davies, who was the nominee of the Court[2]; and it is reasonable to assume that Catlyne, Speaker of the Parliament of 1634–35, Eustace, of that of 1639–48, and Audley Mervyn, of that of 1661–66, were similarly the nominees of Irish administrations. At Westminster at this time the Speaker had not ceased to be a link between the Crown and the House of Commons; and such was the position of Parliamentary government in Ireland that even more than in England it was essential to the administration at this period that Speakers should be closely identified with its interests.

Speakers and Undertakers.

From the Revolution to the reign of George III Speakers were chosen by the lord justices or undertakers[3] as they are termed in Irish political history. Between 1719 and 1767, when the undertaker system was broken down, four Speakers of the House of Commons, Conolly, Gore, Boyle, and Ponsonby, were lord justices[4].

Selecting a Speaker in 1733.

The close relations existing between undertakers and Speakers appear in the correspondence between Primate Boulter and the Duke of Dorset, who was Lord Lieutenant from 1730 to 1737. As was the usage of Lord Lieutenants of this period the Duke was in Dublin only during the sessions of Parliament, and, as was also usual, he left the management of the House of Commons to the lord justices. Gore, who was chosen Speaker in 1729, and who had been one of the undertakers associated with Boulter, died in 1732[5]; and in March, 1733, Boulter was in correspondence with Dorset as to the choice of a new Speaker. "In our last," he wrote to the Lord Lieutenant, "we represented to your Grace our

[1] Cf. Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, III. 142.
[2] Cf. Davies, *Hist. Tracts*, xviii.; Leland, I. 450; Whiteside, 59.
[3] Cf. Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 95.
[4] Cf. Beatson, *Chronological Index*, III. 302–306.
[5] *Official List*, pt. II. 662.

thoughts concerning the several candidates, and that Mr Boyle appeared to us to have by much the best personal interest, and such as could not without difficulty be opposed, if he persisted in his pretensions. If this was not the case of one of the candidates, it might be advisable to wait for such accident as time may throw in the way, before his Majesty favour either of them with his recommendation. But as it is a thing hardly to be expected, that any number of persons should keep themselves disengaged for so long a time as six months, and as there may not be wanting those who may endeavour to persuade Mr Boyle that he has not been kindly used by the Government's taking no favourable notice of his application, we are very apprehensive that such delay may give room to the forming of some party which may raise a dangerous opposition to so late a recommendation as your Grace proposes[1]."

Speaker Boyle.

Boyle had come into prominence by his resistance to the scheme of 1729 to vote supplies for twenty-one years. He was so powerful after that contest that Walpole was wont to speak of him as the King of the House of Commons[2]. He had a support in the House at the time when Gore died which would have made him an embarrassment to Boulter had he not been chosen Speaker; and accordingly, when the Commons met in October, 1733, the undertakers threw their influence in his favour. He was elected to the chair, and continued to hold the office until 1756, when he was granted a pension of two thousand pounds for thirty-one years, and elevated to the peerage as Earl Shannon[3].

Speaker's Fees.

In the seventeenth century the Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, like the Speaker at Westminster, was paid by fees[4]. There is no record in the Journals of what these were. But they must have been considerable, for in 1662, when Audley Mervyn had to make a long sojourn in England, and John Temple, Solicitor-General, was elected as Deputy-Speaker, an allowance of five hundred pounds was voted to him for taking Mervyn's place[5].

His Salary.

In 1666, when the House was voting a salary for the clerk-assistant, and an allowance to the door-keeper, a member urged that since "they were considering of a way to gratify and reward their servants, he thought it very seasonable to mind them of a person whose services to the king and kingdom had been very eminent, and then named the Speaker." Following this speech a

[1] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 95.
[2] Cf. Plowden, II. 18.
[3] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, VI. 111.
[4] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, I. 581.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 588.

committee was appointed to draw up an address on behalf of the Speaker; and a few days later it was carried to the Lord Lieutenant[1]. His answer was evidently favourable, for in later Parliaments the Speaker was in receipt of an allowance from the Treasury of five hundred pounds a session[2].

Offices for the Speaker.

The Speaker's allowance was still five hundred pounds a session in 1733, when Boyle, one of the few Irish Speakers who were not of the bar[3], was chosen to the chair. Boulter considered this sessional allowance inadequate, and desired an office which should augment the Speaker's income, add to his official and social consequence, and moreqver tie him to the administration. "Your Grace must be sensible," he wrote to the Duke of Dorset, "that five hundred pounds a session cannot be a sufficient provision for the expense of a Speaker, and therefore he will be apt to expect some other support from the Government. Whether the Chancellor of the Exchequer be a post proper for a Speaker not otherwise provided for is a matter we shall not presume to meddle with. But we cannot help taking notice that from the nature and duties of that office it may be for his Majesty's service that it should be given to some person of weight who usually resides here[4]." The Chancellorship of the Exchequer went to Boyle[5]. At the time of his election to the chair Boyle was a commissioner of revenue, and he held this lucrative office and had control of the patronage which it carried until 1753, when he was deprived of it for his part in opposing the transfer of a surplus then in the Irish Treasury to England[6].

Lavish Remuneration of the Speaker.

Ponsonby, who was Boyle's successor in 1756, and the last of the Speakers during the rule of the undertakers, held a commissionership of revenue while he was Speaker[7]. He lost it in 1769, before his Speakership came to an end, in consequence of a conflict with Townshend, when he frustrated the Lord Lieutenant's attempt to force through Parliament a money bill which had originated in the Privy Council and not in the House of Commons[8]. During Ponsonby's term, and while he held the lucrative commissionership of revenue, the Speakership became one of the best remunerated offices in Ireland. In 1759, after the

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 757, 758.

[2] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 97; Macartney, *Account of Ireland in 1773*, 36.

[3] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, VI. 111. [4] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 97.

[5] Cf. *Life of Henry Boyle*, Dublin, 1754, 37.

[6] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, VI. 111; *Beresford Correspondence*, X.

[7] *Beresford Correspondence*, X. [8] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XLVI. 85.

disputes of 1751 and 1753 arising out of the surplus in the Treasury, five hundred pounds, in addition to the old allowance of a similar amount, was granted to the Speaker in order to enable him to maintain the state and dignity of his office. In 1761 the Speaker was voted an additional salary of two thousand pounds; and in 1765 this salary was doubled. The two older allowances of five hundred pounds a session were continued; so that from 1765 to the Union the salary and emoluments of the Speaker amounted to five thousand pounds a session[1], considerably more than was received by Speakers at Westminster between Onslow's resignation of the treasurership of the navy in 1741 and the resettlement of the Speaker's emoluments in 1790.

Speakers cease to hold other Office.

With the break-down of the undertaker system during Townshend's administration Speakers ceased to hold offices under the Crown; for when Pery succeeded Ponsonby in 1771 Townshend, who had gone to Ireland as a reformer of Castle government, objected that for Speakers to hold offices, as Boyle and Ponsonby had done, was derogatory to the business of the chair, and incompatible with the due discharge of public business. Had it not been for this new condition, which Townshend resolutely insisted upon, Pery would not have been Ponsonby's successor. John Beresford had first claim to the office. Townshend would have given him the support of the administration: but as the resignation of a commissionership of revenue would have been indispensable, Beresford waived his claim in favour of Pery[2], who, when presented by the Commons for the formal approval of the Lord Lieutenant, spoke of the Speakership as the highest point of his ambition.

A Partisan Speakership.

Pery's was no mean ambition, for during the regime of the undertakers the Speakership had become the most important and the most highly remunerated political office that a member of the House of Commons could hold; and when held by Boyle and Ponsonby it was in the hands of men who exercised enormous political power in Ireland. It was, in the period from the reign of Anne to the early years of that of George III, a political office not unlike the Speakership of the House of Representatives at Washington. The Irish Speakership was frankly a partisan position, held by a partisan; for the Irish Speaker, like the Speaker at

[1] Cf. Macartney, *Account of Ireland in 1773*, 36; *H. of C. Journals*, xix. 279.

[2] Cf. *Beresford Correspondence*, x.

Washington to-day, was usually the leader of the administration forces in the Lower House; and he was, moreover, at times closely and officially associated with the lord justices in the control of Parliamentary business and the management of Irish affairs.

Speakers in Opposition to Government.

In this period of Irish Parliamentary history Speakers, though usually closely tied to the administration, did not uniformly support its measures in the House of Commons. In 1753 when Boyle was Speaker, he was at the head of a formidable party which violently and sometimes successfully opposed the Government. In appearance this opposition was upon public and patriotic grounds; but according to Lord Charlemont's estimate of Boyle's career, "really and in fact from the private motive of keeping out of the hands of Stone," who had succeeded Boulter as Primate and as undertaker, "and of the Ponsonby family, a power of which neither party was likely to make a profitable or temperate use." "In other words," added Charlemont, "the struggle was who should undertake for the Government[1]"; and success finally lay with Stone and Ponsonby[2].

No Non-Partisan Traditions.

The anonymous author of a life of Boyle, published about the time of the struggle of 1753, puts forward another view of his conduct. "When he took the chair," he writes, "he convinced the Court that he held that office only to serve his King and country; and he and his friends, keeping a close connection together, showed some men in power that they could not carry anything in Parliament detrimental to Ireland." "Scarcely anything was attempted with success," continues this eulogy of Boyle, published while he was still in the chair, "unless the Speaker was convinced it was useful, or at least not hurtful to the constitution; and if at any time a question has been carried against the country, it was when his interest could not prevail[3]." While the probability is that Boyle in these conflicts was usually fighting for his own hand, his motives do not here come into the question. My concern is with the office which he held; and these contemporary estimates of his conduct while Speaker, as also the history of the contest which his successor Ponsonby waged with Townshend over the money bill of 1769[4], are here of value as showing how openly Speakers, during the regime of the undertakers, were party leaders, and how remote

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 5.

[2] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XLVI. 85.

[3] *Life of Henry Boyle*, 19, 21.

[4] Cf. Froude, II. 78, 79, 80.

the conception that Irish Speakers held of their office was from that of Onslow, who attached to the chair at Westminster many of its best and now most valued traditions.

Government and the Speaker.

In 1813, when the opposition in the House of Commons at Westminster made its onslaught on Abbot for his statement to the Prince Regent concerning the defeat of Grattan's Catholic Relief bill, Tierney declared that if Abbot's conduct was to be the guide for Speakers, the Speaker must become a party man: and in that event no ministry would be able to go on without a Speaker favourably disposed to it. All through the eighteenth century this was the actual position of administrations in Ireland. The methods by which the Government maintained a majority, and the means by which the House of Commons was managed, made it essential to the Government that the Speaker should be with it. Whenever the Government and the Speaker parted company, whenever the Speaker threw in his lot with the patriots, the difficulties of the Government were for the time being extreme. These crises were not often of long duration; for if the Government did not give way, they were surmountable by a larger and more liberal application of the regal influence, in other words, by a more profuse distribution among members of the House of Commons, and among the patrons of members, of pensions, offices, and honours, such as privy-counsellorships and peerages.

The Last Irish Speakers.

Pery and Foster were the Speakers of the regime which began with Townshend's defeat of Ponsonby[1], at the end of the session of 1769, and ended with the Union. But with the disestablishment of the undertakers, and the substitution of the system under which Lord Lieutenants and their secretaries managed the House of Commons, there came no change in the constitutional position of the Speaker. Pery and Foster were Speakers of much the same type as Boyle and Ponsonby. Neither was an undertaker, as their predecessors prior to 1769 had been; but both were Parliamentary leaders, usually, though not uniformly, associated with the administration, as well as presiding officers of the House of Commons.

Speaker Pery and Free Trade.

The political relations between Speakers and administrations in this later period are well illustrated by some of the letters from Dublin to Lord North in 1779, when Ireland was greatly agitated over the question of free trade. In 1778 and 1779 Pery was openly in favour of free trade; and the situation of Buckinghamshire, the Lord Lieutenant, in July, 1779, was, to quote his own

[1] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XLVI. 85.

words, "scarcely to be endured." "I have," he wrote to an intimate in England, "no confidential communication with the Cabinet, nor an Irishman to consult who has not a bias to this kingdom[1]." A month later Buckinghamshire laid his troubles with regard to the Speaker and the position in the House of Commons before North. "The Speaker," he then wrote, "pushes warmly the commercial interests of Ireland; and there is too much reason to apprehend that all the friends of Government may observe the same conduct. I believe the gratifying of him at this time a measure most essential to Government[2]." The declaration for free trade which Buckinghamshire so much dreaded was carried in the House of Commons. "It is," the Lord Lieutenant wrote in a personal letter to England, "the whole Irish nation, distressed and impoverished, making a determined push at a moment which they deem critical for relief[3]." Earlier in the crisis Buckinghamshire had come to the conclusion that "the time no longer exists when measures may be carried by little intrigue and feeding the rapacity and flattering the vanity of individuals[4]."

He advocates Relief for Dissenters.

This was one of several occasions during Pery's Speakership when he took an independent course, and made a stand in the best interests of Ireland[5]. Another letter to North of the same year, while it shows Pery's intimate relations with Government and the part he, as Speaker, had in moulding Irish legislation, also shows him using his influence in support of a measure popularly demanded. "There is," Pery wrote to North on December 17th, 1779, "another subject which I think necessary to mention to your lordship. Heads of a bill have passed our House to repeal a clause relative to Dissenters in the statute of Queen Anne to prevent the further growth of Popery. It goes no further, as some wished it should, and I took pains to prevent. According to the history of the times in which that law passed, that clause was added in England to a bill to which it had no relation, in order to defeat it. But zeal against Popery prevailed, and the bill passed with the clause.

[1] Buckinghamshire to Hans Stanley, Dublin, July 11th, 1779, Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 258.

[2] Buckinghamshire to Lord North, August 11th, 1779, Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 259.

[3] Buckinghamshire to Hans Stanley, November 1st, 1779, Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 267.

[4] Buckinghamshire to Sir H. Heron, March 10th, 1779, Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 246.

[5] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XLV. 43.

The Dissenters in the north and in this city (Dublin) now consider this clause very injurious to them; and if there are no reasons of State against it, it is much to be wished that they should be gratified. This measure would certainly produce much good humour amongst people who are perhaps too much disposed to complain without reason, and deprive men of ill-intentions of an instrumentality with which they may do much mischief[1]."

Pery as a Leader.

Pery had supported the Catholic Relief Act of 1778, one of the earliest enactments for mitigating the penal code. He was in the chair when Poynings' law was repealed in 1782, and gave Grattan great practical assistance in the struggle for Irish legislative independence[2]. Pery's tenure of the Speakership from 1772 to 1785 covered the period in which conditions in Ireland and in the American colonies compelled many reluctantly-granted concessions, and his whole career in the chair was rather that of a Parliamentary leader than of a Speaker, as the office was even at this time understood at Westminster. As a political leader he was less closely and continuously allied with the administration than either Boyle or Ponsonby, and he used his political power more in the interest of Ireland than any of his predecessors in the chair.

Speaker Foster.

Foster, who in 1786 succeeded Pery, was quite as much a political leader. He was moreover—and in this he differed from his predecessors—a leader in the country as well as in the House of Commons; for in 1792 he took part in the movement of the grand juries against Catholic enfranchisement, and in 1799 and 1800, while still Speaker, he was the foremost opponent of the Union in and out of Parliament.

His Opposition to Government Measures.

Irish Speakers, like Speakers at Westminster at this period, availed themselves of their right to address the House when it was in committee; and in February, 1793, after the Westmoreland administration had been forced by Pitt and Dundas to give way on the Catholic question, and had proposed to enfranchise the Catholic forty-shilling freeholders, Foster, at committee stage, was the most outspoken opponent of the bill[3]. Only Dr Duigenan rivalled the Speaker in his vigour of language in denunciation of enfranchisement. Even more vigorous and persistent was Foster's opposition to the Union. In 1799 once, and three times in 1800, Foster availed himself of his opportunities in committee to speak against the measures for the Union. At one time, when opposition

[1] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep.*, App., 207. [2] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XLV. 43.
[3] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 332.

to the Union was being organised outside the walls of Parliament, he was disposed to a coalition with the Catholics[1], whose claims he had done so much to frustrate in 1792, and had opposed in 1793, and measures for whose relief he continued to oppose when he was of the House of Commons at Westminster.

Government Resentment of his Conduct.

Foster had a salary of five thousand pounds a year. He had, however, in 1800, no office in the gift of the Crown from which he could be ousted. To obtain a new Speaker there would have had to be a general election, fought solely on the question of Union. Cornwallis and Castlereagh could not take this risk, even to be rid of a Speaker who in and out of Parliament was persistently working against the Union. But the Speaker's son, Colonel Foster, was in office, and from this he was dismissed. He was opposed to the Union, and voted against the Union resolutions. With Colonel Foster were dismissed six other office-holding members of the House of Commons[2]. Towards other opponents in office, "persons of less note, or those who have been only neutral," Pitt was inclined to be lenient. But Colonel Foster had to go, chiefly because he was the son of the Speaker. Portland, who was at this time Secretary for the Southern Department and in charge of Irish affairs, insisted on Colonel Foster's dismissal, "to make the Speaker himself and the country sensible that his rank and situation cannot preserve their employments to such of his family and dependents who act in opposition to the measures of the Government[3]"; while Pitt, who also urged Colonel Foster's dismissal, declared that no Government could stand in a safe and responsible position, which did not show that it felt itself independent of the Speaker[4]. Several times in the eighteenth century Irish administrations were embarrassed and thwarted when Speakers, either from motives looking to their own political aggrandisement, or on patriotic grounds, broke away from them. But no eighteenth century administration was more seriously embarrassed, or had its plans more jeopardised by the hostility of a Speaker, than the administration of Cornwallis, to whose lot fell the Herculean task of making an end of the Irish Parliament.

[1] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xx. 56.
[2] Cf. Ingram, *Hist. of the Union*, 201.
[3] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 136.
[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 57.

CHAPTER LIII.

USAGES AND PROCEDURE.

Westminster Procedure at Dublin.

EXCEPT for the variation from the procedure at Westminster due to the existence, until 1782, of Poynings' law, a history of the procedure and usages of the Irish House of Commons would tell only of the adoption of English orders and usages. From the Parliament of 1568–71 until the Union the House of Commons was slowly but continuously adopting the orders and usages of Westminster; and, except for a single variation in procedure which made possible a discussion and division on the general principle of a bill after it had reached committee[1], and for a usage peculiar to Ireland, in accordance with which a commoner succeeding to a peerage or elevated to the peerage was "graced" to the bar of the Lords, it is not possible to discover in the Irish Journals any procedure which had not its origin at Westminster. From 1568, when the Speaker appealed for assistance, advice, and counsel in the ordering of procedure to such members of the House as were acquainted with the order of Parliament in England, until 1795, when even the type used in printing the Journals was ordered to be of the same fount as that used for the Journals of the House of Commons of Great Britain[2], the Irish House of Commons, as regards its organisation and procedure, was being made a replica of the House of Commons at Westminster.

The Migration to Westminster.

When the Scotch members migrated to Westminster after the Union of 1707 they became of a representative assembly whose procedure must have been new and strange to them. The Irish members who were chosen to the first Parliament of the United Kingdom had no such experience. They found themselves in a chamber which was cramped and dingy in contrast with the splendid and well-appointed hall in which the Commons of Ireland had

[1] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, IX. 293; Mountmorres, I. 148.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, XVI. 127.

assembled. They were of an assembly in which the number of members was almost twice as great as the number of the Irish House of Commons. But here the differences between College Green and Westminster ended; for as regards the order and usages of the House, nearly every detail was the same as it had been in the House of Commons which had passed away, and an Irish member familiar with procedure in Dublin had little or nothing new to learn at Westminster.

Assimilation to the Westminster Model.

In spite of the long intermissions in the Irish Parliament in the seventeenth century, by the beginning of the reign of Queen Anne the Irish House of Commons was abreast in procedure with the House of Commons in England. The opening ceremonies of a new Parliament, even to the reading of a bill in the House of Commons to assert independence, had, long before the Revolution, been the same as in England. But between 1692 and the end of the Parliament of 1695–99, the rules of procedure, as well as the organisation of the House, became the same; and once so settled continued to the end. The system under which, in spite of Poynings' law, bills could originate in the House of Commons as well as in the Privy Council, was devised and came into operation in the Parliament of 1692–93, when also the stages of a bill became the same as in England. Bills, or heads of a bill, as the case might be, were read a first time, a second time, sent to committee of the whole, and from committee reported to the House for third reading[1]. When the House went into committee the Speaker vacated the chair; his place was taken by a chairman of committees; and the bill was gone through, paragraph by paragraph, exactly in the same way as at Westminster[2]. In this Parliament of 1692–93 also the House of Commons began the practice of resolving itself into committee of the whole on the state of the nation, thus setting a day apart for the discussion of any question which came within the cognizance of Parliament[3].

Adopting English Orders.

The House of Commons of the Irish Parliament of 1692–93 by resolution conferred on its members the privilege of having their letters carried free[4]; and also followed the example of the English House of Commons in ordering its votes and resolutions to be printed[5]. In the next Parliament, 1695–99, the adoption of English orders and usages was continued. An order was passed

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, 1692, 17th and 28th Oct.
[2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, 1692, 21st Oct.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, II. 30.
[4] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, II. 15.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 13.

by which members were called upon to "take notice that it is the constant Parliamentary practice and course, that members speak but once to a matter in debate, except in a case of privilege, and except where new matter has arisen in the debate; and that where any member shall speak to any matter more than once, except in the case aforesaid, Mr Speaker shall take notice thereof, and keep the members to the orders of the House[1]." Earlier in the same Parliament the House adopted the order of the English House under which members, who were of the bar, had to obtain permission of the House before they appeared as counsel at the bar of the House of Lords[2].

Westminster Phraseology.

Even the phraseology as well as the usages of Westminster began to be adopted at this time. In 1698, when the Speaker came back from the House of Lords, where he and other members of the Commons had attended the formal opening of the session, he reported that the Lord Lieutenant had made a speech to both Houses, and that "to prevent any mistakes in reporting thereof, he had desired and obtained a copy of the speech which he read to the House[3]," a form of words in use in the House of Commons of the Imperial Parliament at the present time. Books or newspapers which had incurred the displeasure of the English House were ordered to be publicly burnt in Palace Yard. With the Irish House of Commons it became the usage to order that books or newspapers which had incurred its displeasure should be publicly burnt by the common hangman on College Green.

English and Irish Interchanges.

In the eighteenth century there was more communication between Dublin and London than in the seventeenth. Irishmen were now frequently of the House of Commons at Westminster. Englishmen also were occasionally of the Irish Parliament; and from the break-down of the undertaker system until Castlereagh became secretary to the Lord Lieutenant on the eve of the Union, the House of Commons in Dublin was usually led and managed by Englishmen who had arrived in Dublin in the train of the Lord Lieutenant, and for whom seats were found in the House of Commons. Moreover, there were now interchanges of courtesies between the two Houses of Commons. From the time when the Irish Parliament met in the Parliament House completed in 1739, there was a gallery open to the public, and later on a Speaker's gallery for more distinguished visitors. The House of Commons at Westminster was more

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 160. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 56.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 241.

capricious in admitting strangers; but even when the rule excluding them was put into force, it was understood that the exclusion was not to apply to members of the Irish House of Commons[1].

English Orders adapted to Ireland.

The order against bribery which had long stood on the Journals of the English House was adopted in Ireland in 1723. In the form adopted by the Irish Commons it read, "That in case it shall appear any person hath procured himself to be elected or returned as a member of this House, or endeavoured to do so, by bribery or any other corrupt practices, this House will proceed with the utmost severity against such person[2]." During the greater part of the eighteenth century also, there was continuously on the Journals an order copied almost verbatim from the order of the English House of Commons of the Restoration Parliament, addressed to the magistrates and parish officers of Westminster. It called upon the municipal authorities of Dublin to keep the streets between the Parliament House and Castle and Essex Bridge, "clear, free, and open"; and to take care that "no obstruction be made by cars, drays, carts, or otherwise to hinder the passage of members to or from this House[3]."

Open Adoption of English Orders.

The English plan of bringing about the rejection of a bill at second reading by a motion that it be read a second time "this day six months," was also in use in Ireland[4]. When a member transgressed the rules of debate, and became unusually audacious in statement, or when asperated personalities became more than ordinarily asperated and personal, the member was sometimes brought to order by a motion that his words be taken down by the clerk[5]. Even the "Hear, Hear" of the English House of Commons, long an ejaculation of encouragement or endorsement, came to have its place in the amenities of Irish debate[6]. From the time when the proceedings of the House of Commons were regularly reported in the newspaper press it would seem that there was no disguise in introducing British House of Commons orders. In 1793, when Sir Henry Cavendish was desirous of checking irregularities in debate against which existing orders did not protect the House, he assured his fellow-members that the order he was proposing "was not a child of his own fancy but was an order adopted by the British House of Commons[7]."

[1] Cf. Hatsell, II. 173.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 333.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 335.
[4] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, IX. 420.
[5] *Parl. Reg.*, X. 336; XV. 136.
[6] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 252.
[7] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 251.

Adherence to Orders.

Ingenious as the Irish members were in realizing and turning to account the possibilities of orders and procedure, these were seldom disregarded. How closely the House adhered to order may be seen from the entry in the Journals of February 27th, 1792, when the House caught fire, and the beautiful octagonal chamber, which had evoked so great an admiration from Wesley, was destroyed. "The House, according to order," it reads, "resolved itself into committee of the whole House to further examine whether the late regulations for the encouragement of brewing and preventing the excessive use of spirituous liquors had had the desired effect; and after some time spent therein, and the roof of the House being on fire, Mr Speaker resumed the chair, and adjourned the House until ten o'clock to-morrow morning[1]."

An Irish Innovation.

Only one innovation on English procedure originated in the Irish House of Commons. It affected procedure in committee. In England from the time when bills were referred to committee of the whole, it was the usage that the principle of a measure should be voted on at second reading, and that discussion in committee should be confined to details. In the Irish House of Commons in the last half of the eighteenth century it became a usage to propose a motion voting the chairman out of the chair in order to bring about the defeat of the bill. When this innovation was first made it is almost impossible to ascertain. But the Government managers of the House evidently found the usage of advantage to them and it is probable that it came into frequent use only after 1782, when Poynings' law was repealed. That this method of killing a bill in committee was resorted to by Government after 1782 is suggested by a defence of the Government put forward by Marcus Beresford, when a bill excluding pensioners was before the House of Commons in 1789. "The right honourable gentleman asserts," said Beresford in reply to a supporter of the bill, who had urged that the Government had conceded the principle by allowing the bill to go to second reading, and that it was acting in bad faith in supporting a motion for taking the chairman out of the chair, "that we have admitted the principle of the bill by allowing it to go into committee. This I deny; and I appeal to the House whether there is any practice more common than to allow a bill to go into committee, and afterwards vote the chairman out of the chair[2]."

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, xv. 57.

[2] *Parl. Reg.*, ix. 293.

Reasons for the Usage.

The pension bill was a measure which administrations had long resolutely opposed for the sufficient reason that an Act incapacitating office-holders and pensioners would have greatly weakened the control corruptly exercised over the House of Commons. At the same time the measure was popularly demanded, especially after the Irish Parliament had been freed from Poynings' law. It was, in short, in connection with just such a measure as this that the innovation in the usage at committee stage served the purposes of the Government. The opportunity of defeating the bill either at second reading or at committee was of practical value to the administration. If for any reason Government was defeated at second reading, time and opportunities were afforded for buying off opposition, for making terms with members who might have deserted the administration at the earlier stage. Lord Mountmorres, the historian of the Irish Parliament, characterises the innovation in committee procedure as unparliamentary. It was counter to traditions of procedure at Westminster; and it seems beyond doubt that it was perpetuated by the exigencies of English rule in Ireland after the time when it ceased to be possible to quash in Privy Council any bill which had been carried against the Government. It made Government less dependent than it might otherwise have been on the House of Lords, which, after 1783, was not always tractable or easy of control.

ELECTION PETITIONS.

The Grenville Act.

In 1770 the Parliament of Great Britain passed the memorable Act by which the hearing of election petitions was transferred from the House of Commons to Grenville Committees. A similar enactment was passed by the Irish Parliament in 1771.

Partisan Determinations.

Petitions in Ireland had hitherto usually been heard by committees on privileges and elections, and then, on a report from committee, had been determined by a vote in the House. Irish election committees never warped borough franchises. So much must be put to their credit. But though that must be conceded, partisan considerations nevertheless determined the votes of committees and of the House, and little less scandal marked the determination of Irish contested elections than of those at Westminster. When election petitions were being heard the public was

excluded from the House and gallery[1]; and bargaining and intrigue determined the result.

Bargaining for Votes in Election Cases.

The committee on privileges and elections was appointed by the House. Its members were named, but these members did not exclusively form the committee; for the resolution appointing the committee ended with the words, "all that come to have voices." Friends of the parties to the petition crowded into the committees. There were heated contests before the committees agreed on their reports, and when reports were presented there were other grand battles in the House. In some of these contests the Speaker openly took sides. In 1753, when there was one party in the House allied to Primate Stone and the Ponsonbys, and another grouped with Boyle who was then Speaker and in conflict with the Primate, Boyle intrigued to obtain votes for petitioners who, if the determinations were in their favour, were to join the Speaker's faction. "Eyre and Trench, friends to the Speaker," reads a letter in the Charlemont manuscripts written in 1753, when a contest was being waged to seat Mr Caulfield as member for Charlemont, "petitioned against the return of Daly and French for Galway. It was proposed that they should withdraw their petition, and the returned members would in consequence thereof vote for Mr Caulfield[2]," who had the Speaker's support. In another of these contests of 1753 a Mr Hamilton, who had been of the House since 1727, but who had never troubled to take his seat, was fetched from London to vote. Hamilton crossed the Irish Channel, and made his first appearance in the House solely to serve his nephew, who had been returned for county Armagh but whose seat had been endangered by a petition[3]. These incidents of 1753 afford a fair indication of the spirit and methods of election petition trials in Ireland from the Revolution until the Grenville Act of 1771, and in this respect the Irish House of Commons was neither better nor worse than the House of Commons at Westminster.

A Grenville Act for Ireland.

Before 1771 several Parliamentary reforms had been urged in the Irish House of Commons. Poynings' law had been long assailed, and in 1768 success had at last attended the agitation for a bill limiting the duration of Parliament. Among these agitations there had been none for a reform of the method of

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, III. 582.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 203, 204.

[3] Cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.*, App., pt. x. 188, 189.

determining election petitions. So far as the Journals show, indefensible as this method was, it had gone unchallenged until Grenville's bill was carried through the British Parliament. But in the following session of the Irish Parliament Sir Lucius O'Brien and Dr Lucas, both at this time prominent Irish reformers, obtained leave to bring in heads of a bill to regulate the trial of controverted elections[1].

Its Easy Passage.

In this session Townshend had got rid of Ponsonby as Speaker. He had freed himself from the undertakers, and was in control of the House. George III had been hostile to the Grenville bill when it was before the House of Commons at Westminster, and was never cordial in his approval of it after it had become law. But in Ireland, if the administration did not support the O'Brien-Lucas bill it did not oppose it; for, although permission to introduce the bill was given only on the 26th of February, by March 16th it had passed all its stages in the House of Commons, and had been sent to the Privy Council[2]. If Townshend had not been in favour of the bill he could have cushioned it in Privy Council in Dublin. But it went over to England, came back apparently without any changes, and was quickly sent through the usual stages of a retransmitted bill in the House of Commons, and carried up to the House of Lords by Sir Lucius O'Brien. There its progress was as rapid as in the House of Commons, and on the 12th of May the bill received the royal assent.

Reasons for its Acceptance by Government.

No change made in the Irish representative system or in the procedure of the House of Commons for which an enactment was necessary—after the Act of George II's reign which put an end to all doubts as to the exclusion of Catholics from the franchise—was carried with less agitation and less delay. The history of the O'Brien-Lucas Act is comprised within a single session. Yet it was constitutionally the most important result in the eighteenth century of the close following by Ireland of English precedents. Townshend's great mission in Ireland was to break down the power of the undertakers. He carried to success a movement which had been contemplated by Government in England as far back as 1757, during the Lord Lieutenancy of the Duke of Bedford[3]. The Octennial Act of 1768 was permitted to become law as part of Townshend's movement for the dethronement of the little group of political magnates who monopolised Parliamentary power, and it

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 365. [2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 365, 382.
[3] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, XLVI. 85.

may have been that the adoption of the Grenville Act in Ireland was also aimed at the more complete effacement of the system under which the House of Commons had hitherto been managed. It certainly proceeded from no regard either on the part of Townshend or of the administration in England for the purity of the Irish House of Commons; for the change from a system of control by undertakers to control by the Lord Lieutenants and their secretaries led to no greater purity in Irish politics. Under the old plan Parliament was managed by undertakers to whom members looked for their payment and rewards. Under the plan which dated from Townshend's time members were usually bought in detail; and after 1782 corruption was more obvious, more gross, more widespread, and carried with it larger demands on administrations, than in the period when the business of managing the House of Commons was sub-let to the undertakers.

Provisions of the Act.

The O'Brien-Lucas Act of 1771 was patterned closely on the Grenville Act of 1770; and a procedure much the same as that established at Westminster was followed in Dublin. The Irish Act[1] provided that a day and an hour should be appointed by the House for taking a petition into consideration, and that notice should be given to the petitioners and the members whose seats were assailed to attend. At the appointed hour the sergeant was to go with the mace into the ante-rooms of the House to require the immediate attendance of members. If fewer than sixty members were present when the House was counted it was to be adjourned to the following day, and from day to day "until there was an attendance of sixty at the reading of the order to take the petition into consideration." When sixty members were present the door was to be locked, and the petitioners were to be called to the bar. Then the names of thirty-seven members were to be drawn by ballot. If a member were balloted who was over sixty years of age or who had previously served on a select committee he might be excused, and in that case another ballot was taken to bring the number again to thirty-seven. Two nominated members were next added to the thirty-seven. The list of balloted members was then given to the petitioners and the members petitioned against, when each party to the petition "alternately struck off one of the said thirty-seven," until the number was reduced to thirteen. The thirteen, together with the nominated members, were sworn at the

[1] 11 Geo. III, c. 12.

table "well and truly to try the matter of the petition referred to them, and a true judgment give, according to the evidence[1]."

The Act made Perpetual.

The Act as passed in 1771 was to continue in force only for seven years. But in 1774, at the instance of Sir Lucius O'Brien, it was made perpetual[2]. Only one petition, heard in 1774[3], had up to this time been determined under the provisions of the original Act; but its working must have given satisfaction, for in the preamble of the Act of 1774, apparently written by Sir Lucius O'Brien, long a prominent figure in the Irish House of Commons, it was declared that the Act "hath been found equally honourable to the administration of our gracious sovereign and beneficial to the Commons of this realm." Accordingly, in order "to hand down to posterity the grateful remembrance of these advantages, thus obtained, and to secure to our descendants the benefits thereof," the Commons in Parliament assembled besought his Majesty that it might be enacted "that the said Act and every provision therein contained shall be made perpetual." On the 4th of May, after the bill had gone through both Houses with all the celerity of the Act of 1771, the royal assent was given to it[4], and the Act, with some amendments in detail affecting the balloting and organisation of committees[5], survived until the Union.

Determinations Final.

As in England, after the Grenville method of determining controverted elections was adopted, determinations of Irish election petition committees were final, and apparently there was only one instance in which exception was taken in the House of Commons to a determination of a committee[6].

Service on Committees disliked.

Service on Irish election petition committees was usually long and always regarded as irksome—so irksome in fact that one Irish member is on record as declaring his preference for a term in gaol to service on an election committee. Calls of the House were issued when an election committee was to be balloted. Usually there was a long list of defaulters. On one occasion, in 1782, fifty members who had defaulted on the call were ordered into custody of the sergeant-at-arms[7]. Many members preferred to pay the sergeant's fees and the fines imposed by the House rather than run

[1] 11 Geo. III, c. 12; cf. *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 94, 95, Feb. 25th, 1774, when, for the first time, on a petition from Newry, the Act was put in operation.

[2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 143; 13 and 14 Geo. III, c. 15.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 94, 95.

[4] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 143.

[5] Cf. 21 and 22 Geo. III, c. 10; *Parl. Reg.*, II. 71; 33 Geo. III, c. 36.

[6] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, II. 71.

[7] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, I. 1.

the risk of being balloted on a committee[1]; and others sent their doctors to take oath at the bar that they were too sick to serve. Some members who answered to the call took oath at the table as to the truth of the excuses offered in writing for non-service[2]; and it often happened that the House met day after day before the required number of sixty members, all capable of service, were in attendance, and balloting could begin[3].

Following a Member Home.

When once a member was of a committee there were few opportunities of evading service. If a member sent word to the chairman that he was ill an inquiry followed, and if his illness were only such as kept him indoors and did not confine him to his bed, a resolution was carried in the House authorising the committee to adjourn from the Parliament House to the home of the absentee member. An election petition from Sligo in 1778 was heard at the house of Sir Boyle Roche[4].

Duels over Election Cases.

Electioneering in Ireland was frequently provocative of duels. To lodge an election petition was often equivalent to sending a challenge to the member whose return was assailed. Even a fairer and more equitable method of determining election petition cases did not make less frequent duels arising out of controverted elections. On the contrary, by diminishing the number of members with whom the determination rested, it became more possible for an unsuccessful petitioner, or an unseated member, to express resentment by a challenge; so that in addition to the labour and weariness of service on election committees members became liable to be called out for utterances or votes. To end this practice of terrorising petitioners and committees, the House of Commons in 1778 made it a breach of the privileges of Parliament to insult or to send a challenge in connection with matters arising out of election committee proceedings; declared it the duty of members to report such insult or challenges to the House; and announced that it would proceed "with the utmost severity against all persons who shall be guilty of any such offence[5]."

Witnesses Privileged.

Privilege of Parliament was extended to witnesses who were in Dublin to attend election committees. Such privilege was found to be of service to men who were evading their creditors, and in consequence there grew up a practice under which men who had no concern with an election committee obtained subpœnas as

[1] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, iv. 261. [2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, ix. 95.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, ix. 415, 419; x. 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 93, 101.
[4] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, ix. 469. [5] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, ix. 401, 402.

witnesses, and during the existence of the committee were able to defy their creditors[1]. This practice probably long antedated the O'Brien-Lucas Act of 1771; for witnesses were summoned in large numbers to Dublin when election petitions were determined under the older method. But by 1777 the practice had become a scandal and was bringing election committees into disrepute; and the rules governing election committee organisation and procedure were so amended as to make it necessary that election attorneys summoning witnesses should go before a magistrate, and make an affidavit that the person wanted was a material witness, and that the attorney did not apply "for such a summons for the purpose of protecting the person who was intended to be summoned from his creditors[2]."

Defaulting Witnesses disfranchised.

Witnesses were long a source of trouble to Irish election committees. Many could not speak English, and their evidence had to be interpreted. Occasionally also men who were summoned refused to attend; and in 1798 four freeholders of Roscommon were reported to the House as defaulters, and an Act was passed perpetually disabling them from the exercise of the Parliamentary franchise. In the preamble of the Act the defaulters were named. Then came a declaration that they "had, as far as lay in their power, endeavoured to obstruct the beneficial effects of the laws for securing freedom of election by contumaciously withstanding every process to compel them to give evidence," and it was enacted that they should for their misconduct "be disqualified for ever after from voting at any election for any member or members to serve in Parliament in this kingdom," and that if a returning-officer should accept their votes the votes were to be void, and the returning-officer was to forfeit five hundred pounds to the common informer[3].

OFFICE-HOLDERS AND PENSIONERS IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

The Bulwarks of Government.

Legislation excluding pensioners and restricting the number of office-holders in the House of Commons at Westminster dated from the reign of Queen Anne. In Ireland there was no such legislation until 1793; and an enactment on the lines of those

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 385. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, IX. 387.
[3] 38 Geo. III, c. 41.

on the statute book in England was passed only after the longest, most continuous, and most persistent agitation ever waged in the Irish House of Commons. Office-holders and pensioners after 1782 constituted the greatest buttress of administrations in Ireland. Their presence made the Irish Parliament workable under the system of control devised after Townshend had dethroned the undertakers. At the beginning of the reign of George III Irish administrations had a series of bulwarks which enabled them to withstand opposition in the House of Commons. But one by one, after the administration of Townshend, the Government had had to consent to a breaking down of the ramparts by which it had hitherto been protected. In 1768 a limit was put to the duration of Irish Parliaments, and thereafter, at least once in every eight years, members of the House of Commons had to go back to their constituencies. In 1782 Poynings' law was repealed, and the Privy Council no longer stood between the Government and a successful opposition in the House of Commons. From 1787 Parliament met every year instead of every other year, as had been the custom from the beginning of the eighteenth century.

Unrest due to American Revolution.

Alongside these changes, all adverse to easy control of the House of Commons by the administration, and in a large degree responsible for two of them, there had come as a result of the American Revolution a great quickening of political life and thought in Ireland. England was first affected by the political unrest engendered by the revolt of the American colonies. But the unrest quickly spread to Ireland, and the American Revolution led to constitutional changes there much more directly than it did in England. In England it made general the movement for Parliamentary reform. But half a century intervened before the agitation thus begun culminated in the Act of 1832. All that England obtained in the eighteenth century as a result of the agitation arising out of the American Revolution was a stinted measure of economic reform. In Ireland greater freedom of trade, the repeal of Poynings' law, annual sessions of Parliament, relief of the Dissenters, and enfranchisement of the Roman Catholics, were the immediate outcome of agitations stimulated by the American Revolution; and with Poynings' law gone, Union, or a sweeping measure of Parliamentary reform, became inevitable.

Weakened Control of Administrations.

"As Ireland was formerly the land of saints," wrote Buckinghamshire, when he was Lord Lieutenant in 1779, "it has now full as good pretensions to the denomination of the kingdom of

patriots[1]." Henceforward agitation succeeded agitation. One reform was no sooner wrung from Government than another was vigorously pressed; and after the repeal of Poynings' law, when Parliament was meeting annually, offices and pensions constituted the only remaining barrier which could save administrations from being overwhelmed by the House of Commons. Had Ireland had pension and place Acts similar to those which were carried through Parliament at Westminster between the Revolution and the end of the reign of George II, the administration could no longer have kept control of the House of Commons.

The First Place and Pension Bill.

There was no demand for a place and pension bill for Ireland until 1756, when the first bill was introduced in the House of Commons by Pery, afterwards Speaker, who was at this time acting with the reformers. Pery presented "heads of a bill for better securing freedom of Parliament, by vacating the seat of any member of the House of Commons who shall accept of any pension or civil office." They were received, read, and committed[2]; and there the record of the bill in the Journals ends. But no such bill could have been transmitted to England with an expectation of its coming back while the undertakers were in control; or under any circumstances as long as the Privy Council in England, as well as that in Dublin, stood between the House of Commons and a bill for reform. After Pery's unsuccessful attempt to enact for Ireland a law similar to those in force in England, other and in some respects larger questions began to engage the attention of Irish patriots, and several of these movements had been successful before there was begun the persistent agitation for a place and pension bill to which the Government had to succumb in 1793.

The Agitations from 1785 to 1793.

The new movement began in 1785[3]; and in every session from that year until it at last capitulated the Government was compelled to make a determined stand to retain its last remaining means of control in the House of Commons, and to vote down bills to exclude office-holders and pensioners from the House. The attitude of administrations towards these bills was summed up by Forbes on introducing the measure of 1786. "By the perseverance of administration in their resistance to this measure," he said, "they would clearly and unequivocally declare the principle on which they acted to be this:—'We will not impair or diminish the sources of

[1] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 262.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, v. 584.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, xi. 437.

corruption, the sinews of the Irish administration; but transmit them to our successors in all their original vigour and efficiency[1].'"

Attitude of Government.

Every time a pension bill was introduced it was met at second reading with a motion to read it that day six months; and in support of these motions members on the treasury bench openly declared that Government could not go on if there were place and pension legislation in Ireland similar to that in England. In 1788, after the Chancellor of the Exchequer had moved the usual negative resolution, because the bill had been often before the House of Commons and uniformly rejected, FitzHerbert, secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, asserted that the prerogative of the Crown to bestow "marks of approbation upon such subjects as had distinguished themselves by their merits" was one of its dearest rights. "I see no necessity," he declared, "for depriving the Crown of this right[2]." In 1789 Mason, who from the treasury bench met the motion for second reading with the usual negative, affirmed that "the influence of the Crown in this kingdom at its utmost extent was barely sufficient to maintain the tranquillity of the country, and preserve the constitution." "I acknowledge that what the bill recites," he continued, "is true; that they have a bill of a similar nature in Great Britain, coëval with the establishment of the Hanoverian succession. But I assert that, notwithstanding, the influence of the Crown in Great Britain is infinitely greater than it is in this kingdom, and that from some peculiar circumstances in our own situation, which it would be rather invidious to point out, but which the good understanding of every gentleman who hears me will not fail to suggest, it is more necessary that the Government should be more strongly supported in Ireland than it is in Great Britain[3]."

Arguments against Place Bills.

Again in 1790, after Forbes had supported his bill by a statement that there were one hundred and four office-holders and pensioners of the House of Commons, Sir John Parnell, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, argued that the situation of England and of Ireland was entirely dissimilar, and that the same laws were not applicable. "The Protestant interest," he continued, "has received the most solid advantages from the influence of the Crown. What else has established and confirmed our property, not acquired under the most favourable circumstances, and what else protects it[4]?" In the same debate Fitzgerald, the Prime Sergeant, declared that

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, VI. 286.
[2] *Parl. Reg.*, VIII. 354.
[3] *Parl. Reg.*, IX. 276.
[4] *Parl. Reg.*, X. 330.

he could not conceive why three hundred persons, perhaps the very best qualified in the country for the faithful discharge of office, men who from the very circumstance of their being in Parliament were always present to be responsible for their conduct, should be totally excluded from office[1]. With an Octennial Act on the statute book he could not conceive any necessity for a place bill. The frequent returns to the people, whose good opinion it was the interest as well as the duty of every representative by honest means to cultivate, must have as good an effect as the most puritanical self-denying ordinance could have, without the dangerous consequences. If there should be a law to exclude placemen and pensioners, they would have in Ireland covered places and pensions disguised, as in England. It was better in every way that every member's situation should be fairly known, and that every member should be made responsible for his conduct[2].

Government gives Way.

What was characterised as the staleness of the subject was sometimes made a plea for a prompt rejection of a pension and place bill. When Forbes introduced one of his bills in March, 1791, Sir Hercules Langrishe stigmatised it "as a subject fit only for summer amusement"; and accordingly moved that it be read a second time on the 1st of August[3]. But in 1793, after Forbes had agitated the question for eight years, the Government suddenly gave way. Office-holding members of the type of Sir Jonah Barrington and Sir Boyle Roche had made speeches against the bill after the style of those which the House had heard from the treasury bench in every session since 1785. Barrington had insisted on the importance of the existence of regal influence in the representative body[4]; and Roche had lamented that by the provisions of the bill the best friends of Government were to be shut out of the House, and had affirmed that Ireland must have English virtue before it could have a place bill on the English model. All these old arguments had been retailed when Hobart, who was chief secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, astonished the House by approving of the principle of Forbes' long agitated bill. Hobart was careful to say that the bill was not to be regarded as a Government measure; but "as it seems a measure necessary for the security of the country, it has the most cordial support of Government[5]."

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, x. 331.
[2] *Parl. Reg.*, x. 332.
[3] *Parl. Reg.*, xi. 347.
[4] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 381.
[5] *Parl. Reg.*, xiii. 375, 378, 383.

The Act of 1793.

Froude has suggested a reason for this extraordinary change of front in 1793, and for the abandonment of the ground which, with the oratorical aid of the Masons, Fitzgeralds, Barringtons, and Roches, the administration had so tenaciously held since 1785. "In parting with the power which had alone enabled the viceroys to carry on the government," he writes, "Pitt, it is likely, had already determined that the days of an independent Irish Legislature were numbered[1]." Forbes' bill of 1793, more comprehensive than any that he had hitherto introduced, was defeated in committee[2]. But the Attorney-General introduced a measure in its stead, by which were excluded from the House all persons accepting newly-created offices; all persons holding offices, the duty of which was inconsistent with their duty in the House; and all pensioners during pleasure or for a term of years, or men whose wives held such pensions. The measure also provided that any office which had been discontinued for five years and revived, or any office the salary of which had been increased by one hundred pounds or more, should be deemed a new office; and further that members accepting offices already in existence should vacate their seats but, as in England, should be eligible for re-election[3].

THE IRISH CHILTERN HUNDREDS.

A New Usage under the Place Act.

The Place Act of 1793 which, Irish official supporters of the administration congratulated themselves, would supersede the necessity of every other species of reform[4], made possible the introduction of another Westminster usage, the last of the long series which went back to the earliest days of the Irish House of Commons. From 1793 to the Union Ireland had a usage which corresponded to the acceptance of the Chiltern Hundreds. A seat in the Irish House hitherto, from the reign of Queen Anne, could be vacated by death, by the member being made a peer, or a judge, or by his taking holy orders, but by no other means, save expulsion from the House.

Members released by the House.

In the seventeenth century there was no compulsion on a member to attend the House, or continue of it. If he fell from his horse, or met with any other accident, by letter to the Speaker

[1] Froude, III. 106. [2] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 382, 432.
[3] 33 Geo. III, c. 41; *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 526. [4] *Parl. Reg.*, XIII. 486.

he "humbly besought this honourable House that another might be elected in his room," and a new writ was issued[1]. If he had no excuse of this kind and yet desired to be relieved of service, he sent word that his occasions in England or elsewhere prevented his attendance, and the writ for another election was soon on its way to the sheriff[2]. If a member were taken ill while in Dublin attending the Parliament he asked leave of absence by letter, and in making this request he would probably intimate that if he did not soon return the House might direct the issue of a new writ that his place might be filled. If a member were about to leave for England he would inform the House of his intending journey, and intimate that, as it was probable that his stay there "might be longer than should consist with his duty to the House," it might be well that another knight or burgess be chosen in his place.

Comparison with England.

From the reign of James I to that of Queen Anne many such instances as these are to be found in the Journals; and throughout the seventeenth century, when seats were little prized, membership of the Irish House of Commons called for just as little service as a knight or a burgess was disposed to give, and at most involved a tie which could be broken at any time by a polite letter to the Speaker. Neither the English House of Commons nor the Scotch Parliament had any period in its history when the tenure of seats was like that in the Irish Parliament from 1613 to 1704. In the English House of Commons, after wages disappeared, there were no means by which constituencies could exact continuous service in the House from their representatives. But at no time in its history was the House of Commons at Westminster so ready to liberate members as the Irish House of Commons was until the early years of the eighteenth century.

Refusal to release Members.

The lax conditions under which members held their seats came to an end in 1704. In that year Mr Caulfield, who represented Charlemont, applied that a new writ might issue for his borough as he desired to travel abroad. A committee was appointed to search the precedents. These were reported to the House, and with them a recommendation against granting Mr Caulfield's request. "It is the opinion of this committee," reads this report of March 4th, 1704, "that the excusing of members at their own request, or upon letters, from the service of this House and thereupon issuing out new writs to elect other members to serve in their

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, I. 80.

[2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, I. 81.

places, is of dangerous consequence, and tends to the subversion of the constitution of Parliament[1]." The report and recommendation were taken into consideration by the House the next day, when it was made a standing order that no new writs for electing members in the place of those excusing themselves from the service of the House "do issue at the desire of such members, notwithstanding any former precedent to the contrary[2]"; and by this order of 1704 the House was governed until the Place Act in 1793.

A New Writ refused.

The standing order of 1704 was adhered to with tenacity by the House. Thereafter it was useless for members to apply for release. It was equally useless for a constituency to complain, as the corporation of Sligo did in 1743, that by the continued non-attendance of one of their members the borough was deprived of one of its representatives. At this time one of the members for Sligo, Mr Francis Ormsby, was out of health. He had not attended the House since 1731; and his sickness was of such a nature that "there was not the least probability of his ever recovering his health, so as to be in a condition to attend." The petitioners prayed that a new writ might issue for Sligo. Mr Ormsby endorsed their request. In a letter to the Speaker he stated that he had "not the least room to expect that he should ever be capable of attending to his duty in Parliament," and desired that the House would be pleased to issue a new writ, "or otherwise do what in their great wisdom they should think proper." A motion was made for a new writ, but it was defeated by one hundred and six votes to seventy-nine. The House next passed a resolution "that the said Mr Ormsby be excused for not attending in his place[3]"; and consequently, although never in attendance on the House, he continued to represent Sligo until 1751, when, on his death, a new writ was issued[4].

Absentee Members.

This was in the Parliament of 1727–60, there being no general election in Ireland between the accession of George II and that of George III. Under these conditions members ceased to apply for release. If attendance were inconvenient they stayed away. In one instance a member was an absentee for twenty years[5]; and as late as 1791, after the Octennial Act had made general elections more frequent, it was stated in the House that

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 459.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 460.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 423, 433.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, V. 92; *Official List*, pt. II. 661.
[5] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, I. 239.

there were thirteen members who had never attended[1]. In the closing years of the seventeenth century, when the House was much troubled with absentees, a resolution was passed that an absentee was to have "no privilege as a member, but as to his person only[2]." This order applied only to the Parliament of 1695–99; and in the eighteenth century the House gave itself no concern as to absentees.

Granting of Escheatorships.

In England stewardships of Crown lands served to liberate members of the House of Commons from Parliamentary service. In Ireland the escheatorships of the Provinces of Ulster, Munster, Leinster, and Connaught, were made to serve the same end, and a salary of thirty shillings a year was attached to each[3]. These offices were in the gift of the Crown; and between 1793 and 1798 they were given to all comers[4]. But in the last two years of the Irish Parliament, when Cornwallis and Castlereagh were driven to use every imaginable expedient to carry the measures for the Union, Government control over the granting of escheatorships was openly used in the manipulation of the House of Commons. In one case, when an escheatorship was withheld from Colonel Cole, who had been ordered to rejoin his regiment abroad, the opposition made an attack on Castlereagh. For withholding the office none but an unconstitutional and partisan reason could be offered. Castlereagh realized this, and made no answer. But for the Government a reply was made by Mr St George Daly, Prime Sergeant, who declared that the granting of the escheatorship was a right of the Crown, which it was within the prerogative to refuse. Castlereagh, he added, would be wanting in his duty if he condescended to give any explanation as to the way in which the right was exercised[5]. The constitutional spirit was lacking in Irish Government, but there were always men on the treasury bench to advance plausible reasons for the lack of that fair play which, in the working of representative institutions, is at the basis of the constitutional spirit.

[1] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, XI. 205.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 304.

[3] Barrington, *Historic Memoirs of Ireland*, II. 233.

[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 99.

[5] Cf. Plunket, *Life, Letters and Speeches of Lord Plunket*, I. 156, 157.

CHAPTER LIV.

POYNINGS' LAW.

Four Centuries of Restraint.

NOTWITHSTANDING the continuous imitation of the House of Commons at Westminster, only from 1783 to the Union was procedure in the Irish House identical with that of the English Chamber. From 1497 to 1782 the Irish Parliament was restrained by Poynings' law. In this period it was as much under the control of the Crown or of Government as the Parliament of Scotland during the existence of the Committee of Articles. In the Privy Councils of Ireland and England, for both had their place in the working of Poynings' law, Ireland for four centuries had its Committee of Articles, and until the Revolution of 1688 Parliament had no continuously recognized power to originate legislation. Bills were submitted to it by the administration. These it could accept or reject; but Parliament was so hedged about by Poynings' law, and later legislation explaining or supplementing Poynings' law, that only measures which had originated with Government could be submitted to either House with any hope or expectation of their becoming enactments.

Power of the Lord Deputy.

Until Poynings went over to Ireland as Lord Deputy in 1494, Lord Deputies had enjoyed the same power as the sovereign. They had made war and peace. They had given the royal assent to bills without referring them to England. They had exercised all the privileges of sovereignty[1]. Though at times, previous to the reign of Henry VII, prohibitions were conveyed to the Lord Deputy against the royal assent being given to specific bills passed by the Irish Parliament which had not been examined in England, there was no general enactment binding the Lord Deputies; and it

[1] Cf. Mountmorres, I. 48; Yelverton's Speech on the Repeal of Poynings' Law, June 6th, 1782, *Parl. Reg.*, I. 387; Ingram, *Hist. of the Legislative Union*, 3, 4, 5.

had sometimes happened that there were differences as to policy between the Government in Ireland and the Government in England, which led to enactments which were agreeable neither to the English Government nor to the Anglo-Irish colony of the Pale[1].

Poynings' Law a Protection.

Before Poynings' advent as Lord Deputy the Anglo-Irish had often suffered from the jobbery or injustice of the Irish Government, which was able to manipulate Parliament, dictate the laws, and impose taxes on the colonists at will. The treason of deputies had frequently drawn general and severe punishment on the subjects of the Pale[2]. Hampering as Poynings' law was to the Irish Parliament in the last century and a half of the old representative system, when it was first enacted and for nearly a century afterwards it was regarded by the English in Ireland as a protection against legislative oppression which had heretofore been attempted by the viceroys[3]. By the Irish it was an unfelt restraint, since the statutes of the Irish Parliament were not even nominally enforced beyond the Pale[4].

The Wording of the Act.

If the wording of this famous Act be accepted as expressing the truth, it was passed at the instance of the Commons. "At the request of the Commons of the land of Ireland," reads the Act as it found its way on to the statute book, "be it ordained, enacted, and established...that no Parliament be holden hereafter in the said land but at such season as the King's Lieutenant and Council there first do certify to the King, under the great seal of that land, the causes and considerations, and all such Acts as to them seemeth should pass in the same Parliament, and such causes, considerations, and Acts affirmed by the King and his Council to be good and expedient for that land, and his license thereupon, as well in affirmation of the said causes and Acts as to summon the said Parliament under the great seal of England, had and obtained. That done, a Parliament to be had and holden after the form and effect afore rehearsed, and if any Parliament be holden in that land hereafter contrary to the form and provisions aforesaid, it be deemed void and of none effect in law[5]."

Suspension of the Act.

On two occasions in the reign of Henry VIII, for the Parliaments of 1537 and 1542, and on these occasions only, Poynings'

[1] Cf. Ingram, *Hist. of the Legislative Union*, 3, 4.
[2] Cf. Ingram, *Hist. of the Legislative Union*, 3, 4.
[3] Cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of the Viceroys of Ireland*, 455, 456.
[4] Cf. Froude, I. 35.
[5] 10 Henry VII, c. 4.

law was suspended[1]. In the reign of Elizabeth the Irish Government repeatedly urged the suspension of the law; but the English in Ireland still looked upon it as a safeguard, and vigorously and successfully opposed the movements for the suspension of the Act[2]. Corroboration of this feeling of the English in Ireland towards Poynings' law is to be found in the Act passed in 1569 for safeguarding it. In this Act[3] it was recited that, before Poynings' law, Acts were passed in the Irish Parliament "as well to the dishonour of the prince as to the hindrance of their subjects"; and to put the law in less danger of attack it was enacted that thereafter there "be no bill certified into England for the repeal or suspension of the said statute," unless the same bill be first agreed on in a session of Parliament in Ireland "by the more number of the Lords assembled in Parliament, and the greater number of the Commons House." After the Revolution, when heads of a bill were passed for transmission to England, it was necessary that they should have gone through one only of the Houses. The Act of Elizabeth's reign suggests that some such procedure was in use before 1569, and that it was in the power of one House to petition for the suspension of Poynings' law. Otherwise, why an Act making a majority in both Houses necessary to an appeal to England for relief from that law?

Amendment of 1556.

Between the suspensions of the Act in the reign of Henry VIII and the agitation for its suspension in that of Elizabeth, an Act[4] had been passed to end doubts and ambiguities which had arisen in connection with the law. By this Act of 1556 the law of 1497 was re-enacted. Though under the earlier law no Parliament was to be called in Ireland until the measures which it was to pass had been sent to England and returned under the great seal, yet "as many events and occasions may happen within the time of the Parliament, the which may be thought meet and necessary to be provided for, and yet at or before the time of the summoning of Parliament was not thought or agreed upon," it was now provided that after Parliament had assembled the Lord Deputy might send over other measures to be certified, and that these measures might "be agreed and resolved upon by the three estates of the said Parliament," anything contained in Poynings' law notwithstanding. This amending Act of 1556 gave Lord Deputies more latitude in

[1] 28 Henry VIII, c. 4; Mountmorres, i. 49.

[2] Ingram, *Hist. of the Legislative Union*, 5.

[3] 11 Eliz., c. 18.

[4] 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, c. 104.

framing legislation. It enabled them to meet emergencies that might arise while Parliament was in session; but, as heretofore, only Government measures could be submitted to Parliament, and no initiative in legislation lay with unofficial members of the House of Commons.

Commons initiate Bills.

In the Parliament of 1613–15 the Commons showed a desire to do something more than pass the bills which had been returned to the Lord Deputy from England. In 1615 the Lords complained that the Commons were evincing too much legislative activity; and in answer to this complaint the Commons drew up an address to the Lord Deputy. "They humbly appeal to your lordship," reads a paragraph in this address, "whether they propounded any Act of Parliament any further than to have some necessary bills to consider of by your lordship and the Council, and with your approbation to be transmitted into England, then to be allowed of or disallowed of afterwards in both Houses before they can pass the royal assent[1]." This address of the Commons of 1615 suggests a beginning of the usage followed from the Revolution until 1782, whereby unofficial members were permitted to introduce heads of a bill, carry them through the Commons, and afterwards present them to the Lord Lieutenant, with a request that they might be transmitted by the Irish Privy Council to England, to be submitted to both Houses if re-transmitted, and if passed to receive the royal assent in the same way as bills which had originated with the administration.

Measures suggested by the Commons.

Earlier in the session of 1615 the House of Commons had presented an address to the Lord Deputy, which supports the idea that the House was moving towards some initiative in legislation. The Commons acknowledged "that the sole power and authority to transmit such bills into England as are to be propounded in Parliament doth rest in the Lord Deputy and Council." But while making this acknowledgment the Commons desired "to be as remembrancers unto his lordship and the rest, touching the following Acts which they humbly offered as meet to be transmitted, with such other Acts as his lordship shall think meet to be propounded in the next session[2]." Ten measures were put forward by the Commons. One was for the repeal of the statute against "the bringing in of Scots and marrying of them"; another for the repeal of the laws against marrying with the Irish. A third was an Act against the plurality of wives; and a fourth was against

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 58.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 47.

an Irish form of extortion known as "rahill." Moreover, in this address of 1615 it was suggested to the Lord Lieutenant that he should use the services of twelve members of the House who were named "in the penning of these Acts[1]."

Commons press for Larger Powers.

Obviously, as early as the first Parliament of James I the disintegration of Poynings' law had begun. In the Parliament of 1634–35 the Commons again suggested measures for transmission to England[2]. In 1641, in the Parliament of 1639–48, the House of Commons sent a committee to England to move the King "for the passing of a bill for further explanation of Poynings' Act"—for such an amendment of the law, as would permit the House of Commons by its committees to draft bills and transmit them to England[3]. In the Parliament of 1661–66 there were again suggestions from the Commons to the Lord Lieutenant for legislation. Twice in 1662 the Commons, headed by their Speaker, waited on the Duke of Ormonde; first to "supplicate his Grace that particulars...may be put in a bill...and, with all the speed an affair of that importance may admit, transmitted to England in accordance with Poynings' law[4]; and the second time "with the heads and proposals of bills[5]." In the same Parliament there was also a committee "to consider the manner and method of preparing and drawing heads of bills in order to the transmission of them into England according to Poynings' Act[6]"—a committee of which there would have been no need if only bills originating with the Lord Lieutenant and the Privy Council were submitted to Parliament.

Procedure by Heads of a Bill.

In spite of these repeated efforts of the Commons, not until 1692 does there seem to have been perfected and permanently adopted the usage which, from then until 1782, enabled the House of Commons to take part in the initiation of legislation. The first evidence after 1662 of the developement of the system of introducing heads of a bill occurs in connection with what would to-day be called in Parliament a private bill. In 1692 Francis Echlin was about to marry a Papist. His estates were already settled on his eldest son; but the latter, fearing that Papist influence might lead to an attempt on the part of his father to cut the entail, sought a Parliamentary settlement of the estates. Echlin's petition was sent to a committee, and was reported favourably to the House,

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 49. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 128.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 167; cf. Froude, I. 184.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, Aug. 25th, 1662, I. pt. II. 566.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, Feb. 13th, 1662–63, I. pt. II. 617.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 630.

which passed a resolution declaring "that the House doth agree with the said committee, that the several heads in the report mentioned shall be heads of a bill to be presented to the Lord Lieutenant in Council, in order that a bill may be prepared and transmitted to England[1]." Three days afterwards the same procedure was followed with a public bill, empowering judges on circuit "in a summary and cheap way to determine all differences between person and person in the matter of debt not exceeding ten pounds, and in matters of damage not exceeding five pounds." There was in this case a report from a committee; the adoption of the report by the House; and finally an instruction from the House to the committee to draw up heads of a bill[2].

A Loophole through Poynings' Law.

In this way, in the first House of Commons after the Revolution, an opening was found—only a small one it is true, but none the less an opening—through Poynings' law which was never afterwards closed, and which was widened in the eighteenth century, as the developement of popular interest in Parliament made it less possible for the Privy Council in Dublin to cushion a bill which the Commons had presented to the Lord Lieutenant for transmission to the Privy Council in England.

Commons claim Initiation of Money Bills.

It is significant of the spirit of the times that the House of Commons which achieved this success asserted itself also in another important matter. It rejected a money bill which had originated in the Privy Council, and entered on its Journals "that the reason why the said bill was negatived is that the same had not its rise in this House[3]." For this action Parliament was immediately prorogued, and afterwards dissolved. It incurred the displeasure of Sydney, the Lord Lieutenant, who, before he dismissed the Commons, rated them soundly for their presumptuous behaviour in presenting such reasons for rejecting a money bill[4]. Subsequent Houses of Commons followed the precedents of that of 1692 in regard to the initiation of legislation and to money bills. Other Lord Lieutenants besides Sydney came into conflict with the House over money bills; and every Irish administration, from that of Sydney to that of Harcourt, had to deal with legislative proposals in the form of heads of bills which had their origin not with Government, but with the House of Commons acting independently of Government and not infrequently in opposition to it.

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, Oct. 22nd, 1692, II. 22, 23.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, Oct. 25th, 1692, II. 26.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 28.
[4] Cf. Whiteside, 112, 113.

Procedure by Heads of a Bill established.

Lord Lieutenants from the Revolution to the reign of Queen Anne might have ignored legislation which had originated in the House of Commons. They might have insisted on a strict interpretation of Poynings' law and the amending Act of 1556, which gave the Government exclusive power to originate bills. But they connived at the practice. They were willing to humour the House of Commons so long as it did not demand too much. In some cases they were willing to give the bills the endorsement of the Privy Council and, by a liberal interpretation of the amending Act of 1556, concede to the House of Commons an irregular but acknowledged part in promoting and framing legislation. The arrangement was clearly in the nature of a compromise. The administration conceded to the House a power of originating legislation, which was withheld from it by the Acts of 1497 and 1556; and the Commons accepted this concession, instead of following the example of the Commons of the Parliament of 1639–48 and agitating for an enactment which would give them the power of originating legislation, not as a favour from the administration, but as a right; and from the Parliament of 1703–13 measures originating as heads of a bill were usually as numerous as bills originating with the Government. How firmly the new practice based on this compromise was established by the time that the first Parliament of Queen Anne's reign assembled may be seen from a standing order of the House of Commons in 1703. It ordained "that no heads of any private bill be brought into the House but upon a petition preferred to the House; nor until the matter of such petition and the nature of the heads hath been reported by a committee with their opinion thereon[1]."

Stages of Heads of a Bill.

As the result of the developement in procedure due to this compromise, there were from 1692 until 1782 two distinct classes of bills in the Irish Parliament. The first were government bills; their stages in either the Commons or the Lords were the same as those of a bill at Westminster. In the second class were the bills which had not originated with Government. In regard to these the stages were more complex and numerous. At the first stage in a non-government bill the member responsible for it asked leave of the House to introduce heads of a bill. The next stage was to present to the House, in accordance with its order, the heads of a bill, practically the bill itself, and to these heads there were appended the names of two or three members who were prepared

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 112.

to support the measure. The heads were then read a first time, and ordered for second reading. If the House accepted them at second reading a day was fixed for committee; and before the House went into committee, instructions could be moved, as was possible when a government bill went into committee. Procedure in committee was the same as on a government bill. From committee the heads of the bill were reported to the House, and afterwards came up for third reading. Then, instead of the heads of the bill being sent to the House of Lords, they were carried to the Lord Lieutenant with a request that they might be transmitted by the Privy Council in Ireland to the Privy Council in England[1].

Carried to the Lord Lieutenant.

In the case of an important bill on which the House had been unanimous, it would desire the Speaker to attend the heads of the bill to the Lord Lieutenant. This usage of sending the Speaker with a bill began almost as soon as the procedure was established; for on March 7th, 1704, the Speaker reported "that this House with their Speaker attended his Grace, the Lord Lieutenant, at the Castle last night at five o'clock; that he presented to his Grace heads of a bill for regulating elections of members to serve in Parliament, and that his Grace was pleased to answer in these words: 'Gentlemen, I will lay these heads of a bill before the Council Board in order to be transmitted into England[2].'" Sometimes when a bill was carried to the Castle the Lord Lieutenant was less non-committal as to his own attitude towards it. In 1745, for instance, when heads of a bill for annulling marriages celebrated by Popish priests were carried to Chesterfield, who was then Lord Lieutenant, he answered, "I will transmit this bill, and recommend it in the strongest manner to his Majesty[3]." The bill which Speaker Brodrick of the Parliament of 1703 carried to Ormonde, the Lord Lieutenant, became law, and was the first bill affecting the representative system which originated under the new procedure.

Heads of a Bill become an Act.

If extra weight were desired to be given to heads of a bill originating in the House of Commons, and the measure was one with which a majority of the Lords were in sympathy, the heads of the bill were carried through their several stages in the Upper House[4]. Only infrequently, however, was the House of Lords in this way associated with a bill; and the usage in connection with heads of a bill did not require that before presentation to the

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 457, 495, 505; IX. 133.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 443.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 469.

[4] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, X. 363, 368.

Lord Lieutenant they should have gone through both Houses. When a bill was re-transmitted from London it went back to the House in which it originated. There it was read a first time, a second time, went through committee, was reported from committee, was ordered to be engrossed, then read a third time, and ordered to pass. If it had originated in the Commons it was next sent to the Lords, where its stages were the same; and if passed by the Lords it received the royal assent in the usual form[1].

The Privy Councils and Legislation.

The Privy Council in Ireland could cushion the heads of a bill. It could transmit them to England as it received them, or it could alter them before transmission. In England the Privy Council had the same three courses open to it. Both councils frequently altered heads of bills. The part of the Privy Councils under Poynings' law is made clear in Boulter's correspondence with Newcastle, who was Secretary of State for the Southern Department from 1724 until 1746[2]. Irish gentlemen were always anxious to be of the Privy Council. In 1727 Boulter, continuously alert against the possibility of the creation of an Irish interest, was apprehensive that the Privy Council might become too large, and be in danger of getting beyond English control. "We have a very strong report here," he wrote to Newcastle on March 10th, "that there is an addition likely to be made to the Privy Council here. As they are already sixty, we find it pretty difficult to carry on the King's service there as we could wish; and if the number be increased, it will be still more difficult. I am afraid the weight and power of the Privy Council is not sufficiently understood in England, which makes me beg leave to acquaint your Grace that the approval or rejection of the magistrates of all the considerable towns in this kingdom is in the Council here; and that, as the correcting or rejecting of any bills from either House of Parliament is in them, if they are increased much more the Privy Council of England may have more trouble from a session of Parliament here than they have at present. I can assure your Grace the English interest was much stronger at the board four years ago than it is now[3]."

Alterations in England.

Boulter feared that if the Council were unmanageable, it would be less easy for the administration to cushion or alter a bill than when the English interest was dominant. In 1735 Boulter was apprehensive concerning a bill, apparently a government measure,

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 133. [2] Doyle, II. 562.
[3] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 307, 308.

which had been transmitted. He feared that alterations might be made in England. It was a bill for the improvement of Church lands. "As what is enacted in this Act," he wrote to Newcastle, "is wholly different from any law in England, I must recommend it to your Grace's protection, that it may not be thrown out by the gentlemen of the law on your side by reason of their not knowing the necessity and use of it here." Then, in a letter four pages long, Boulter explained to Newcastle the object of the bill and its importance to Ireland; and concluded by beseeching the Secretary of State that the bill might be returned without alterations such as might defeat the intention of any of the clauses[1]. Sir Jonah Barrington, in reviewing the history of the Irish Parliament before 1782, states that a bill sent to England frequently came back "so changed as to retain hardly a trace of its original features, or a point of its original object[2]." While this may be too sweeping a generalisation, there is a better authority than Barrington for the statement that in one instance a bill returned to Ireland was altered in seventy-four places. These alterations were due to the bill having been successfully revised by the Attorney-General and the Solicitor-General, and by a chamber counsel who was associated with these English law officers in overhauling bills passed by the Irish Parliament[3]. It is also a well-known fact in Irish Parliamentary history that the septennial bill passed in 1767 was altered to an octennial bill in London[4].

Young's Observations.

The fact that Irish bills had thus to run the gauntlet of the Privy Councils was evident to Arthur Young, when in 1766 he was a visitor in the gallery of the House of Commons, and was comparing the Commons in Dublin with the Commons at Westminster. "I heard many very eloquent speeches," he wrote, "but I cannot say they struck me like the exertion of the abilities of Irishmen in the English House of Commons, owing perhaps to the reflection, both on the speaker and auditor, that the Attorney-General of England with a dash of his pen can revise, alter, or entirely do away with the matured results of all the eloquence and all the abilities of this whole assembly[5]."

Limited Power of the House.

While in Dublin and in London a bill could be altered in a score of places and hacked out of all recognition, when it was

[1] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 148.

[2] Barrington, *Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*, 7.

[3] Cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 110.

[4] Cf. Plowden, II. 107.

[5] Young, *Tour in Ireland*, I. 20.

returned to the House in which it had originated the House might reject the bill but could not amend it[1]. Committee stage was a farce, and nearly useless. It was a burlesque on committee procedure at Westminster; and it is difficult to imagine members of the House of Commons maintaining a senatorial dignity and gravity when the chairman of committees took the chair at the clerk's table, and a bill was proceeded with paragraph by paragraph, without it being possible for the committee to alter so much as a single word. The only conceivable use of committee stage was to afford an additional opportunity of getting rid of a bill. If Government were opposed to a bill it had another chance of killing it in committee; and if the promoters of a bill regarded the alterations made in it by the Privy Councils to be such as made it better policy that the bill should fail, rather than that it should go on the statute book in its emasculated form, they also had an additional opportunity of making an end of it in committee. And it sometimes happened that the administration desired to defeat a bill which the Privy Council in Ireland had, from the exigencies of the situation, been compelled to send over, and which for the same reasons had been re-transmitted by the Privy Council in England. Boulter understood the value of all the opportunities which procedure under Poynings' law gave the administration. "In the method of our Parliament," he wrote to Newcastle in 1733, "no bill can be carried by surprise, because, though the heads of a bill may be carried on a sudden, yet there is time for a party to be gathered against it by the time a bill can pass the Council here and be returned from England, when it is again to pass through both Houses for their approbation before it can pass into law[2]."

Impotency of the Lords.

In the case of heads of a bill originating in the Commons the bill, as it was re-transmitted, had to go through both Houses. Yet although the House of Lords might never have seen the heads of the bill, it had the option only of accepting or rejecting the measure. It had no power of amendment. In respect of such legislation the position of the Irish lords was similar to that of the House of Lords at Westminster in respect of money bills, except that, as most of the Irish lords who troubled themselves with Parliamentary business were of the Privy Council in Dublin, they could insist in Council on alterations in the heads of a bill before they were transmitted to the Privy Council in England.

[1] Mountmorres, I. 59.

[2] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 111.

Transmission an Act of Grace.

The transmission of heads of a bill to England was at first an act of grace on the part of the Lord Lieutenants. At the end of the seventeenth century they connived at this mode of partly circumventing Poynings' law. It consequently lay with the Lord Lieutenants to determine the conditions under which bills not originating with Government should go over. A rigid interpretation of Poynings' law would have left the House of Commons without any power of originating legislation, and if some part were conceded to the Commons it was within the power of the administration to set its metes and bounds. At this time the Privy Council had to sanction, if it did not actually frame government bills which were to be introduced in Parliament; and what was more natural on the part of administrations, constituted as they were and animated by the motives which usually actuated them, than that they should retain the power of finally shaping the legislative measures which were framed in the Commons, and which usually the Commons were anxious should be transmitted? When the House, through its Speaker or through any delegation chosen to represent it, appeared before the Lord Lieutenant with heads of a bill for transmission, it went into his presence as a suppliant. It went with a petition for a viceregal favour, not to demand something to which it had a well-ascertained and established right.

A Struggle with the Irish Privy Council.

It was under these conditions, all favourable to the Privy Council and adverse to the House, that the Privy Council in Ireland exercised the power to alter heads of a bill before transmitting them. But almost from the first the Commons resented the exercise of this power. As early as 1707 the House attempted a stand against the unrestricted alteration to which heads of a bill were subjected before they were transmitted to England. An address to Queen Anne was proposed, praying for a reform of Privy Council procedure in relation to heads of a bill. In this petition it was represented that, by alterations made at the Council Board in bills which were transmitted, and by the non-transmission of heads of bills, the House of Commons had been greatly prejudiced; and with a view to a remedy, the Queen was asked to "be graciously pleased to take the same into her royal consideration[1]." It is doubtful whether this proposed address of 1707 reached the Queen; for a communication to the throne, unless carried by the Commons direct to England, after the manner of the address of

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 561.

1641 to Charles I, could not reach the sovereign except through the Irish Privy Council; and as late as 1757 it was a grievance with the Commons that they were denied the right of addressing the throne in their own words[1].

Struggle resumed in 1713.

No change was made in Privy Council procedure as the result of this agitation of 1707. The Council continued to cushion or to alter heads of bills, as seemed to it expedient. In 1713 there was another agitation, and leave was asked in the House of Commons for the introduction of heads of a bill "for the better regulating the manner of preparing and transmitting heads of bills, in order to be laid before the Queen and Council of Great Britain[2]." But to have tied down Lord Lieutenants and Privy Council by Act of Parliament would not have suited either the administration in Dublin or Government in England. The existing system, although not as favourable to complete government control of Parliament as a strict interpretation of the Acts of 1497 and 1556 would have been, still gave Lord Lieutenants ample leeway, and enabled them to treat legislation which had not originated with the administration as the exigencies of Irish politics demanded. To relieve tension the administration could appear to make a concession to a demand of the House, and afterwards, as Boulter's letter to Newcastle indicates, so manœuvre as to resume all that it had conceded. An Act of Parliament compelling the administration to send over to England all bills of independent origin, on the lines of that contemplated in 1713, would have greatly reduced government opportunities for Parliamentary manœuvring. Moreover, when the bill of 1713 was proposed, there was in Ireland no popular interest in politics or in Parliament, no power outside Parliament to compel the administration to heed a demand of a minority in the House, however large or threatening. There was no public opinion in Ireland until Swift aroused the country over the question of Wood's halfpence in 1724[3]; and the bill to dislodge the Privy Council from the place it had under Poynings' law shared the fate of the proposed address to Queen Anne in 1707.

Committees of Comparison.

For nearly fifty years after the abortive bill of 1713 there were no further bills or addresses to the Crown affecting the rights of the Commons in legislation. But in 1713, and from then onwards until 1757, when Poynings' law was again assailed by bill, the impatience of the House at the restraints imposed upon it was

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 45. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 752, 753.

[3] Cf. Lecky, *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, New York, 1872, 61.

manifested by the appointment of committees, charged with the duty of comparing the bills which came back from England with the heads of the bills as they had passed the House[1]. These committees could serve only one purpose. They kept the House accurately informed of the nature and extent of the alterations made by the Privy Councils in Dublin and in London.

The Struggle renewed in 1757.

In 1757 this period of comparative calm came to an end, and there was then begun the movement which finally led to the repeal of Poynings' law. It was not continuous from 1757 to 1782; but it had its beginnings on an ample scale, and from this time there was not an Irish administration which was not confronted with an agitation for freeing the Irish Parliament; with protests against money bills, because they had originated in the Privy Council and not in the House of Commons; or with movements for constitutional reform. From 1757 to 1782, in fact from 1757 to the Union, Ireland was asserting itself politically, and the House of Commons occupied a new, larger, and more commanding place in the national life.

Preliminaries to the Struggle.

There was some preliminary skirmishing before the attack was made on Poynings' law in 1757. The clerk of the Council was ordered to lay before the House the heads of all bills which had passed in the two preceding sessions of Parliament; and the Clerk of the Hanaper was ordered to lay before it the transcripts of all bills which had been transmitted during the same period[2]. With this material before it the House was able to ascertain not only how many bills had been cushioned, but also the alterations in the bills transmitted which had been made by the Privy Council in Ireland.

Opening an Attack on Poynings' Law.

Following the compliance with these orders[3] a resolution was proposed, "that it is at this time necessary to declare that every member of this House has an undoubted right to declare his opinion in this House concerning the construction of Poynings' Act, and to move for leave to bring in the heads of a bill to explain, alter, or repeal the same, without incurring any pains and penalties." As originally drafted there was a clause in the resolution affirming that any threat to deter any member from asking leave to introduce a bill to repeal Poynings' law was a breach of the privileges of Parliament[4]. In the debate on the resolution, however, this clause was eliminated; and on a division the resolution

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 40.
[2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 43.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 44.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 45.

was rejected by one hundred and forty-three votes to forty-three[1]. The attitude of the administration towards this new movement against Poynings' law is sufficiently indicated by the statement in the Journals that the Solicitor-General was one of the tellers for the noes.

Popular Interest in the Struggle.

Much ingenuity was displayed in bringing and keeping the question before the House; for after this resolution had been voted down a motion was proposed that leave be given for the introduction of a bill explaining Poynings' Act, a motion which was defeated by one hundred and two votes to seventy-five[2]. Following this second defeat a resolution was offered, affirming that the Commons of Ireland had, and always had had, a right to petition the throne, "and express their sense of any national grievance in their own words[3]." Failure attended all these movements, but they made the session of 1757 memorable in the history of the agitation against Poynings' law; for the attack on it was more strenuously pressed in this session than at any previous time since 1641, when the agitation, begun in Ireland, was carried to the throne in England. Moreover, and equally significant, it has to be noted that by the closing years of the reign of George II an intense popular interest had been developed in the contests in the Irish Parliament. This new interest, which may be dated from 1753[4], manifested itself in the thronging of people to the House of Commons when money bills and Poynings' law were being discussed; in ovations for members who were on the patriotic side and in hostile demonstrations against members who took the unpopular side. These unfriendly demonstrations became so threatening that in the eventful session of 1757, when Speaker Ponsonby and the group which was associated with him were acting in opposition to Primate Stone, the House found it necessary to pass a resolution declaring that such demonstrations constituted a breach of Parliamentary privilege, "a most outrageous and dangerous violation of the rights of Parliament, and a high crime and misdemeanour[5]."

A New Standing Order.

Interest in the Irish Parliament began ten years earlier than in England; for not until George III came into conflict with Wilkes were there any popular outbursts in London comparable with those in Dublin which marked the closing years of the Parliament of

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 45.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 51.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 54.
[4] Cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 101.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 157.

1727–60. In the sessions immediately following the many-sided attack on Poynings' law in 1757 committees of comparison sedulously kept watch on the alterations in heads of bills in Privy Council, and kept tally of the number of bills which were either cushioned in the Council in Dublin, or not re-transmitted by the Privy Council from England[1]; and in 1764 added importance was given to these committees by a standing order that "no bill shall pass in this House until a committee of this House shall compare the transmiss with the original heads of the bill, and report if any and what alterations have been made therein to the House[2]." Samuel Lucas, who was both a municipal and a Parliamentary reformer, the founder of the *Freeman's Journal*, the Wilkes of the Irish House of Commons, was foremost in the movement which culminated in the standing order of 1764[3].

Flood leads the Agitation.

Parliament at this time, it must be remembered, was meeting only in alternate years. In 1766 war on Poynings' law was renewed. A motion for leave to introduce a bill assailing it was defeated by eighty-five votes to fifty-eight[4]. Flood, the first great orator of the Irish Parliament, told for the ayes. He had come into Parliament in 1759 as member for Kilkenny; and at the general election of 1761 was returned for the borough of Callan in the county of Kilkenny. Flood had promptly put himself in opposition to Primate Stone; and in 1766 he was leader of the party in the House which was agitating to abridge the corrupt influence of Government and to establish the independence of Parliament[5].

Flood's Career.

Nine years after this movement of 1766 against Poynings' law Flood succumbed to the influence by assailing which, early in his Parliamentary career, he had achieved national fame. In 1775 he made terms with Lord Harcourt, who had succeeded Lord Townshend as Viceroy; and by the conditions which he then asked he evidenced the value that he placed on the "cordial support" which he was to give the administration. These terms, as recalled by Buckinghamshire in a letter to North written in October, 1779, were "an office for life in addition to the vice-treasurership, or one in value equal to the latter for life; the exclusive patronage of the county of Kildare, including the nomination of sheriffs, and that Government should influence the

[1] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VI. 232; VII. 260, 340. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, VII. 357.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VII. 260. [4] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 111.
[5] Lecky, *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, 68.

Agar family to give up the borough of Callan[1]," the borough which Flood in 1775 still represented in Parliament. In 1761 he had had a hard fight there against the Agar interest—a fight followed by a petition, which had resulted in the unseating of a member of the Agar family who had been his opponent[2]. From 1775 until 1781 Flood held the highly lucrative office of vice-treasurer, and was of the Privy Council[3]. By the time that he was again quite free from any connection with the administration, once more taking an independent line, and desirous of associating himself with the movement of which he had been the leader in 1766, Grattan, who excelled him as an orator, was at the head of the movement for the independence of the Irish Parliament, and Flood's popularity beyond the walls of the House of Commons was almost of the past. Still, in spite of the eclipse of his fame and popularity after 1775, in the early years of the reign of George III, and while the regime of the undertakers still survived, Flood was the leader of the movement against Poynings' law and gave to its service an eloquence the like of which had not been hitherto heard in the House of Commons.

Government and Flood's Motion.

No detailed reports of the debate on the motion of 1766 assailing Poynings' law seem to have survived; but, apart from the majority against the motion, there is an entry which sufficiently indicates the attitude of Lord Hertford's administration towards any relaxation of the restriction by which the House of Commons was bound down. Hely-Hutchinson, Prime Sergeant, was a teller for the noes[4].

The Last Attack in 1766.

In the closing days of this session, when Flood was leading the Nationalists, who were then agitating for Parliamentary freedom, there was a final attack on the administration. It was usual at the end of the session for the House to vote an address of thanks to the Lord Lieutenant. When the customary vote to Lord Hertford was brought forward in 1766 the Nationalists proposed the insertion of a paragraph lamenting "that some of the best laws proposed in this session of Parliament have not succeeded[5]." They regretted in particular the failure of bills for establishing qualifications for members of the House of Commons, and for limiting the duration of Parliaments, over which there had

[1] Buckinghamshire to Lord North, October 25th, 1779, Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 266.

[2] *Official List*, pt. II. 665. [3] Cf. Beatson, *Political Index*, III. 327.

[4] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 111. [5] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 151.

been much strenuous but futile debate[1]. The resolution failed as a matter of course; for it carried with it a condemnation not only of Poynings' law, but of the corrupt system by which the administration was in control of the House of Commons. It gave the Nationalists, however, a final opportunity of a demonstration against the existing Parliamentary system, and enabled them to wind up with *éclat* the longest session since the Revolution. Grievances, great and small, had been agitated. Flood and Lucas and the independent members when defeated on one motion had promptly confronted the House with another, and had shown a quick-wittedness, a pertinacity, and a resourcefulness in Parliamentary attack which fell short in nothing of that shown by the Irish members at Westminster under the leadership of Parnell.

Sixteen Years of Agitation.

From the defeat of Flood's bill in 1766 until 1782 the movement for the freedom of the Irish Parliament was interwoven with other reform movements. In these sixteen years the Nationalists were agitating for a Septennial Act; for annual sessions of Parliament; for a mitigation of the penal code; for an Act making the judges irremovable; for an overhauling of the pension list; for a mutiny Act; for Parliamentary reform; and for the freedom of Irish trade from the restraining laws imposed in the interests of England which had grievously hampered Ireland all through the eighteenth century. All these agitations, all the movements of this period of Ireland's political awakening, form part of the general political history of the country in the eighteenth century. The successes and the failures have been told in detail by Lecky and Froude, and it is not my intention to follow in detail even the struggle against Poynings' law. Success attended the demand for a Septennial Act in 1768. Ten years later the penal code was humanised. In 1779 the Acts prohibiting the Irish people from exporting their woollen and glass manufactures were repealed, and the colonial trade was thrown open to Ireland[2].

Five Demands from Ireland.

Even before the Parliament at Westminster in 1780 had passed the necessary complementary Act to make Irish trade free, Grattan, now the leader of the Nationalists, had thrown himself into the movement for the freedom of the Irish Parliament, and the administration in Ireland, and Government in England, in the closing weeks of 1779 and the opening weeks of 1780 were confronted with five Irish demands. All of them were, in the

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 151.

[2] Cf. Lecky, *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, 83.

opinion of Lord North, "immediately destructive of the constitution," and all likely "most essentially to weaken his Majesty's Government in Ireland." North was greatly disturbed at the unofficial accounts which he had received of affairs in Ireland. He had learned "that constitutional questions will be agitated immediately after our Act for opening the trade between our colonies and Ireland shall be passed"; and that the points intended to be submitted to the Irish Parliament by the opposition in the session of 1780 were:—a total or partial repeal of Poynings' law; a bill to make the tenure of judges in Ireland *quamdiu bene se gesserint*; a money bill for twelve months only to secure annual sessions; a land tax upon absentees; and an Irish mutiny bill. "All these questions," North wrote to Buckinghamshire, at this time Lord Lieutenant, "if not quashed in Ireland, have a direct tendency to bring on all those evils which we have been labouring to avoid." If these were pressed England could not give way, "and a fatal quarrel is too likely to ensue." Finally North was most anxious to hear from Buckinghamshire that "after having gone through the lists of both Houses of Parliament" he was sure "that a clear majority will resist any question which may create uneasiness between the two kingdoms[1]."

Popular Agitation.

A month later, when several of these bills had been introduced in the Irish Parliament, or notices given of their introduction, North was still more alarmed. "The language said to be held by Mr Grattan and others against the usual supplies till the constitution of Ireland is as free as her trade, but above all the total silence and acquiescence of every servant of Government, except the Attorney-General—all these circumstances," he wrote to the Lord Lieutenant on February 18th, 1780, "combine to spread the idea through Great Britain that opposition is as strong and Government as weak as they were before the holidays." "We hear," he added, "this language held by many persons in Ireland: we read the treatises published in the Irish papers; we learn that the associations of every kind increase instead of diminishing; and we are apprised from every quarter that it is a general intention to procure at the assizes instructions not to vote for the usual supply until all the constitutional grievances, as they are called, shall be redressed[2]."

[1] North to Buckinghamshire, January 16th, 1780, Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 336.

[2] North to Buckinghamshire, February 18th, 1780, Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 339.

Grattan's Motion.

Eighteen Irish counties instructed their representatives in Parliament to support the demand that Ireland's constitution should be as free as her trade[1]. The volunteers—forty thousand men in arms—were known to sympathise with the movement; and on the 19th of April Grattan proposed the resolution which for all time was to associate his name with that brief period of the Irish Parliament which lies between 1782 and the Union. The resolution declared "that no person on earth save the King, Lords, and Commons, has a right to make laws for Ireland[2]." It was aimed at Poynings' law, and also at the Act of the British Parliament of 1720, declaratory of its right to legislate for Ireland[3]. In a speech, fervent and eloquent, Grattan reminded the House of the support which the movement was receiving beyond the walls of Parliament. He pictured the impotence of England, "at war with ten millions of French, eight millions of Spanish, three millions of Americans, three millions of Irish," and declared that the opportunity as well as the spirit of the people prompted the demands that were then being made for Parliamentary independence, and for the freeing of Ireland from the unconstitutional power of an English Attorney-General and an English Parliament[4].

The Fate of the Motion.

Only Scott, the Attorney-General, and Fitzgibbon, afterwards Lord Clare, upheld the Irish Parliament as it was. Fitzgibbon objected that a revival of Irish nationality meant a nationality not of the Irish Protestants but of the Catholic Celts. It meant the undoing of the work of Elizabeth, James, and Cromwell. It meant the overthrow of the Irish Church, and in some shape or other a struggle for the recovery of the land[5]. After a debate which lasted until six o'clock in the morning of the 20th of April, the House adjourned without a division, and it was agreed that the proceedings should be passed over without being entered in the Journals[6]. The administration had a majority ready to vote down the resolution[7]. But how loose was its hold on these members, how much ground there was for the forebodings of North's letter of the 18th of February to the Lord Lieutenant, is shown by Buckinghamshire's letter to Lord Hillsborough, then Secretary of State for the Southern Department, describing the crisis which his administration

[1] Grattan, *Speeches*, 64.
[2] Lecky, *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, 111.
[3] 6 Geo. I, c. 5.
[4] Grattan, *Speeches*, 45.
[5] Cf. Froude, II. 258, 259.
[6] Cf. Froude, II. 259.
[7] Cf. Lecky, *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, 81; Grattan, *Speeches*, 62.

had weathered. "It is with the utmost concern," Buckinghamshire wrote, "I must acquaint your lordship that, although so many gentlemen expressed their concern that the subject had been introduced, the sense of the House against the obligation of any statutes of the Parliament of Great Britain within this kingdom is represented to me to have been almost unanimous[1]."

A Change of Government in England.

At the end of the session of 1780 Buckinghamshire returned to England, and was succeeded as Viceroy by the Earl of Carlisle. The next session of the Irish Parliament opened on the 9th of October, 1781. Ten days later came the defeat of the British forces at Yorktown. News of this catastrophe to the British arms in America reached England on November 25th. Parliament in England assembled two days afterwards. Popular meetings in London and Westminster calling for an end to the war quickly followed the news from America; and in Parliament, after a proposed address to the King to stop the war had been defeated by only one vote, the Government was obliged to accept a resolution asserting the hopelessness of reducing America; and on March 20th, 1782, the Duke of Portland succeeded the Earl of Carlisle as Lord Lieutenant in Ireland.

Government Instructions to Carlisle.

Carlisle, who had succeeded Buckinghamshire in December, 1780, was instructed, before the meeting of the Irish Parliament in 1781, so far as possible to divert it from all constitutional questions, and to oppose with all his power any attempt to carry a declaration of independence or the repeal of Poynings' Act[2]. But soon after Parliament met, Barry Yelverton, a lawyer who has been described as the Goldsmith of the Irish bar[3], and who had been in the House since 1774 acting usually with the opposition, gave notice that he would bring in a bill amending Poynings' law.

The Volunteers and Parliamentary Independence.

Before Yelverton's bill came up in the House the volunteers met in convention at Dungannon. Grattan in his speech of 1780 had dwelt on the sympathy of the Irish volunteers with the movement for Parliamentary independence. When the Convention met at Dungannon the volunteers in a body formally associated themselves with the agitation. Grattan, Flood, and Charlemont were the animating spirits of the Convention; and through the exertions of Grattan one of the Dungannon resolutions expressed the

[1] Froude, II. 259; cf. Lecky, *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, 112.

[2] Cf. Lecky, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, IV. 566.

[3] Cf. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, LXII. 315.

gratification with which the volunteers had witnessed the relaxation of the penal code in 1778. At this time the Catholics were still disfranchised. Grattan and Charlemont were not in favour of their enfranchisement, and long combated their inclusion in any scheme of Irish Parliamentary reform. But the resolution which Grattan drafted for the Dungannon Convention brought the Catholics into sympathy with the movement for the legislative freedom of Ireland; and, to quote Mr Lecky, "showed that the old policy of governing Ireland by the division of her sects had failed, and that if the independence of Parliament were to be withheld it must be withheld in opposition to a nation united and in arms[1]."

Attacks on Poynings' Law in 1782.

Flood and Yelverton made independent movements against Poynings' law in the early part of the session of 1782. Flood moved for a committee in a speech three and a half hours long, in which, as a lawyer, he insisted that the power of the Irish Privy Council to alter heads of bills was no part of the original intention of Poynings' law, and rested on an erroneous decision of the judges in 1692. By a vote of one hundred and thirty-five to sixty-six the House rejected Flood's motion[2].

Yelverton's Bill.

Yelverton, also a lawyer, entirely dissented from Flood's contention. The purport of his bill was to restrict the Privy Council to sending over to England heads of bills without alteration; and Carlisle, in his correspondence with Lord Hillsborough while Yelverton's bill was going through committee in the House of Commons, urged that it should be accepted by Government[3]. Carlisle regarded the bill as taking "a middle and lenient course" —as a measure which had a friendly tendency and an honest meaning, and as holding out a favourable and dignified opportunity to Great Britain "at least to cut down this plant from which nothing wholesome will ever be gathered[4]."

A Change of Front by Government.

By March 14th, when Parliament adjourned until April 16th for the Easter recess, Yelverton's bill had passed all its stages in the House of Commons and had been transmitted to London. It reached London during the crises which preceded the downfall of the North administration, and was followed by letters from Carlisle in which he strongly urged its re-transmission. Carlisle was ready

[1] Lecky, *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, 112.
[2] Lecky, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, iv. 570.
[3] Lecky, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, iv. 571.
[4] Lecky, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, iv. 572.

to be guided by his Majesty's command and by the wisdom of his Council, but he declined to answer for the consequences of the non-return of the bill[1]. Yelverton's bill, which it is impossible to conceive as meeting and silencing the demands which Ireland was then making and was in a position to enforce, was not re-transmitted; and when Parliament met again on the 16th of April Portland had succeeded Carlisle as Lord Lieutenant, and almost his first official act was to communicate to the House of Commons, through Hely-Hutchinson, Irish Secretary of State, an intimation that the Rockingham administration was prepared to make concessions to the demands of Ireland. "I have it in command from his Majesty," read Portland's message, "to inform this House that his Majesty, being concerned to find that discontents and jealousies are prevailing among his loyal subjects in this country, upon matters of great weight and importance, his Majesty recommends it to this House to take the same into their most serious consideration, in order to such a final adjustment as may give mutual satisfaction to his kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland[2]."

Grattan's Address of Thanks.

The news that there was to be some concession had become known before Parliament met. A large body of volunteers, armed and uniformed, was drawn up in front of the Parliament House on the day the session was resumed, and it was through their parted ranks that Grattan passed to move the address of thanks to his Majesty in reply to the message to the House. In this address—full of expressions of loyalty to England, but audacious in its statement of Ireland's demands—the principle of Grattan's resolution of April 19th, 1780, was reaffirmed, and the King was assured that "his Majesty's Commons of Ireland do most sincerely wish that all bills which become law in Ireland should receive the approbation of his Majesty under the Great Seal of Great Britain, but that yet we do consider the practice of suppressing our bills in the Council of Ireland, or altering the same anywhere, to be a just cause of discontent and jealousy[3]."

Ireland's Opportunity.

There was much correspondence between Dublin Castle and London after the House had adopted the address. The burden of Portland's letters was "that all sects, all sorts and descriptions of men" were at this juncture calling on Great Britain for a full and unequivocal satisfaction; that the Irish people now knew and felt their strength; that they knew it was not in the power of Great

[1] Froude, II. 317. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 335.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 335.

Britain to send over such an armed force as would compel them to relinquish their claims; and that, having the example of the American colonies—an example of the fatal consequences of coercive measures—they were in no fear that Great Britain would attempt a second experiment of that nature[1].

Her Determination.

Lord Shelburne, afterwards Marquis of Lansdowne, had succeeded Lord Hillsborough as Secretary of State. He urged on Portland that in such contentions as those then existing between Ireland and Great Britain men usually asked for more at the beginning than they expected to get. He was consequently hopeful that the Irish Parliament would in some degree recede from its extreme demands; from the demands which had been embodied in the address to the Crown moved by Grattan on the 16th of April[2]. To this reasoning Portland answered that every day's experience convinced him not only of the impossibility of prevailing on Ireland to recede from any one of the claims set forth in the address, but of the danger of new ones. "The wishes of the people," Portland wrote on May 6th, "are fixed; and reasoning among ourselves as to what is for or against their interests is now as much too late as it has been fruitless and delusive in respect to other countries[3]."

The King's Alarm.

Within a day or two after this letter from Portland reached London George III was as alarmed concerning Ireland as North had been in the closing weeks of his administration. "The affairs of Ireland," the King wrote from Windsor to Lord Shelburne, on the 14th of May, 1782, "are terribly embroiled[4]." There had been no improvement in Ireland in the interval between the adoption of the address and the date of the King's letter. On the contrary, the position was aggravated, for Grattan threatened that if legislative independence were not conceded Ireland would take it herself; and the Government had to yield unconditionally[5].

Surrender Announced.

The surrender was announced to the Irish Parliament on the 27th of May, when, in reply to the address of the House of Commons of April 16th, the Lord Lieutenant delivered a speech from the throne in the House of Lords. "His Majesty," he said, "has further given it to me in command to assure you of his gracious disposition to give his royal assent to Acts to prevent the suppression of bills in the Privy Council of this kingdom, and

[1] Froude, II. 330, 331.
[2] Froude, II. 332.
[3] Froude, II. 335.
[4] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 366.
[5] Froude, II. 340.

the alteration of them anywhere, and to limit the duration of the Act for the better regulation and accommodation of his Majesty's affairs in this kingdom[1] to the term of two years. These benevolent intentions of his Majesty, and the willingness of his Parliament of Great Britain to second his gracious purposes, are unaccompanied by any stipulation or condition whatever; the good faith, the generosity, and the honour of this nation afford him the surest pledge of a corresponding disposition on your part to promote the harmony, the stability, and the glory of the Empire[2]."

The Reply of the House of Commons.

In the address acknowledging this concession the House of Commons assured his Majesty that it would immediately prepare bills to carry into execution the desires of his Majesty's people and his own most benevolent purposes[3]. On May 29th a thanksgiving day was ordered; and before the bill for the repeal of Poynings' law was introduced the House of Commons made an order that steps be taken for purchasing an estate and building a mansion for Grattan[4]. The thanksgiving day was to mark "the union, harmony, and cordial affection which has been lately brought about between those two kingdoms, whose interests are inseparably the same, by the wisdom and justice of his Majesty and his Council, in confirming and re-establishing their mutual rights[5]."

Repeal of Poynings' Act.

Leave was given on May 29th to bring in heads of a bill to regulate the manner of passing bills and to prevent delays in summoning Parliament; and it was ordered that Mr Yelverton, Sir Benjamin Chapman, and Mr Forbes bring in the same[6]. By the 7th of June the heads of the bill had passed all their stages in the House of Commons, and were carried to the House of Lords[7]. The Lords on June 13th signified their concurrence without amendment, and asked the Commons to name members to accompany Lord Charlemont and the Earl of Mornington with the heads of the bill to the Lord Lieutenant[8]. Yelverton, George Ogle, and Dennis Daly were named by the Commons for this service. The heads of the bill went over to England and were promptly returned; and the bill was then quickly passed through its stages in the two Houses, and became law on the 27th of July, 1782[9].

[1] The Mutiny Act passed in 1780, and then made perpetual. Cf. Lecky, IV. 555.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 350, 351.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 351.

[4] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 354.

[5] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 354.

[6] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 356.

[7] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 363.

[8] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 368.

[9] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 385; 21 and 22 Geo. III, c. 47.

Passing of the Old Procedure.

The last motion under the old form of procedure was made on the 19th of July, when leave was given to Newenham, one of the foremost advocates of Parliamentary reform in the House, to bring in heads of a bill for a more equal representation of the people in Parliament[1]. This bill was not further advanced in the memorable session of 1782. It was brought in again in 1783, and was one of the earliest bills, if not actually the first introduced by a private member under the new and much less complex form of procedure[2]. It again failed: for the Government in England firmly held that the concessions made in 1782 were sufficient, and insisted that the account must be considered closed, and must never again be opened on any pretence whatever[3]. Entries of the appointment of committees of comparison, which had been frequent in the Journals since 1731, disappear after 1782; and for the next seventeen years the Irish Parliament had all the constitutional powers of the Parliament of Great Britain, and procedure on a bill, except for the innovation which made it possible to divide the House on the principle of a bill when in committee, was identical with procedure at Westminster. After more than two centuries of imitation the Irish House of Commons, in matters of procedure, became a replica of the British House of Commons.

Reform in Response to Agitation.

There remains to be noted one significant fact in connection with the repeal of Poynings' law. It was the first great constitutional change made in either Ireland or England in response to an agitation in which Parliament, the people, and the press all had a part. In England in the eighteenth century two Acts of Parliament, the Act of 1753 for the naturalisation of Jews, and the Act of 1788 for the registration of freeholders in counties[4], passed in one session of Parliament were repealed in the next in response to outside agitation. But England had to wait until 1832 before, as the result of agitation in Parliament, in the constituencies, and in the newspaper press, any sweeping change, any reform comparable with the repeal of Poynings' law was made in the constitution.

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, x. 378. [2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, xi. 36.

[3] Cf. Letter from Fox to Lord Northington, Nov. 1783, Grattan, *Memoirs of the Life of Henry Grattan*, iii. 106.

[4] 26 Geo. II, c. 26; 27 Geo. II, c. 1; 28 Geo. III, c. 36; 29 Geo. III, c. 18.

CHAPTER LV.

THE RELATION OF THE COMMONS TO THE LORDS.

Power of the House of Lords.

THE history of the relations of the Irish House of Commons to the Irish House of Lords is marked by no struggle of constitutional import like that which stands out with such prominence in the history of the relations of the Commons to the Lords at Westminster. It was at no time within the power of the Irish House of Lords to originate a money bill[1]; and there seems never to have been any controversy between the two Houses as to the rights of the Lords to alter or amend such bills. Such a right the Irish House of Lords never asserted. It was in its power to reject a money bill; but between the Revolution and the repeal of Poynings' law in 1782 the House of Lords was too small and feeble a body, and too much under the control of the administration, to be likely to interfere in the least degree with a bill when it was to the interest of Government that it should be passed.

Number of Peers.

In the reign of Charles II there were of Irish peers thirty-three earls, forty-nine viscounts, four archbishops, eighteen bishops, and thirty-three barons, in all one hundred and thirty-seven[2]. But the Revolution of 1688 thinned the House of Lords very considerably; and from 1692, when long intermissions in Irish Parliaments were at an end, until the reign of George III, the Irish peers continued insignificant in number, and, except in a few individual instances, of no political importance. By 1751 they had dwindled to twenty-eight, and until the undertaker system was abolished by Lord Townshend, the bishops were in a majority in the House[3].

Needy Peers.

Boulter's correspondence gives a vivid picture of the social position and political dependence of some of the Irish peers during

[1] Cf. Macartney, *Account of Ireland in 1773*, 65.

[2] Cf. Petty, *Political Anatomy of Ireland*, Dublin, 1761, 123, 124.

[3] Cf. Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 180.

the period in which the bishops were the dominant force in the House of Lords. Of Lord Mount Alexander Boulter wrote in 1732, "he has nothing at all to subsist upon, and is ready on all occasions to attend his Majesty's service in the House of Lords." On behalf of Lord Strangford, who with his mother, Lady Strangford, was a Government pensioner, Boulter made an appeal to the Duke of Newcastle for further assistance from the Treasury. "He is now," he told Newcastle, "of age and learning fit for the university, but without an additional bounty he is unable to be at the expense[1]." Lord Cavan was at this time a candidate for the mastership of the Dublin Hospital. "Your Grace very well knows," Boulter wrote to Newcastle, in supporting Lord Cavan's claim to this patronage, "he is the only lay lord that is a man of business in the House, where he is never wanting to serve Government, and if he has this preferment he will always be at hand to assist at the Privy Council[2]." In 1734 Lord Cavan was a candidate for the governorship of Londonderry, and a petitioner for a pension of two hundred pounds for his son Lord Lambert, "to enable the father to bestow a proper education upon him." Boulter supported Lord Cavan's claims and again assured Newcastle of Cavan's usefulness in carrying on his Majesty's service in the House of Lords[3].

Boulter pleads their Cause.

Lord Altham in 1732 and in 1734 was a petitioner for aid from the Treasury, and by his services to Government in the House of Lords had earned Boulter's favour. Three letters on his behalf were written by Boulter to Newcastle. "His present pension," wrote the Primate in 1732, "is two hundred pounds per annum, which I fear is pretty much anticipated by debts he had contracted for his subsistence before his Majesty was pleased to grant it to him. But if it be not anticipated, as he has a lady and three children alive, and one coming every year, it will be very hard for him to carry the year about with his present pension[4]." No addition to Lord Altham's pension was made in 1732. In 1734 when Parliament was again in session, and Altham was personally appealing to the Primate for help, Boulter wrote again to Newcastle that Altham had not enough to subsist upon. "Your Grace knows," he added, "he never was wanting to attend the King's service at the House of Lords[5]." In a third appeal to Newcastle in 1734 Boulter reminded the Secretary of State that Lord Altham "has a wife and several

[1] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 84.
[2] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 85.
[3] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 131.
[4] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 87.
[5] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 123.

children, and is likely to have more"; and to add weight to his appeal the Primate suggested that it ought not to be forgotten in England that "Altham will be a peer of Great Britain at the death of Lord Anglesey[1]."

Insignificance of the Lords.

With a majority consisting of bishops who were mostly Englishmen, and with lay peers in the distressing circumstances described in Boulter's letters to Newcastle, the political insignificance of the Irish House of Lords is at once explained. All through the eighteenth century divorce bills originated in the House of Lords, as they did in the Upper House of the British Parliament, and as they do to this day in the Senate of the Dominion Parliament. But few other bills—not more than half-a-dozen in the session—ever originated in the Irish House of Lords while the undertaker system of Irish Government survived[2]; and until 1782 the part taken by the House of Lords in legislation was little more than formal.

Additions to the Peerage.

Early in the reign of George III the Irish peerage began to be a factor in the control of the House of Commons at Westminster. English borough owners and members of Parliament were frequently rewarded with Irish peerages, and an Irish peerage became a stage towards a peerage of Great Britain. After Lord Lieutenants took in hand the management of the Irish House of Commons, and they and their English secretaries handled the corruption funds, peerages were bestowed in return for Parliamentary support, and were openly sold to provide money for the purchase of seats in the House of Commons to be held by members who were by these means, as well as by offices or pensions, bound to the administration. Between 1751 and 1779, according to Lord Buckinghamshire, the number of Irish peers was increased from twenty-eight to sixty-seven[3]. Some of these new creations had gone to Englishmen; some to Irishmen; but in the period between the break-down of the undertaker system and the repeal of Poynings' law there were not more than forty peers who made any pretence of attending the House of Lords[4]. All who did attend were Irishmen; for no Englishman would take the trouble to cross St George's Channel and winter in Dublin merely to exercise his right to sit and vote in the Irish House of Lords. How freely peerages and promotions in the Irish peerage were used by Government in Ireland and England as a

[1] Phillips, *Boulter Letters*, II. 125.

[2] Macartney, *Account of Ireland in 1773*, 65.

[3] Cf. Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 180.

[4] Macartney, 66.

means of rewarding political supporters is shown by the fact that at the Union there were of the Irish peerage, one duke, nine marquises, eighty-four earls, fifty-two viscounts, and sixty-one barons, in all two hundred and seven members of the House of Lords, exclusive of the archbishop and the bishops[1].

House of Lords between 1782 and 1800.

Politically Irish peers were of more importance between 1782 and the Union than at any previous time. But the chief importance of the Irish peers arose rather from their position as borough owners, capable of exercising authority over members of the House of Commons, than as originators or supporters of legislation, or as forming a bulwark between Government and House of Commons measures. No important bills hostile to Government which originated in the House of Commons between 1782 and 1800 were rejected by the House of Lords.

Limitations of their New Power.

All the attacks on the Irish Parliamentary system—on the system of English rule in Ireland in the eighteenth century—originated in the House of Commons. So long as Government could control the House of Commons, and was in no dread of outside agitation, these measures were seldom advanced beyond second reading stage. Year after year they were fought off; until at last the popular demand for reform became overwhelming, and the usual method of House of Commons management was for the time either dangerously weakened or altogether broken down. Then concessions had to be made; and at such crises the House of Lords was of little avail. Irish peers unquestionably had a new political importance from 1782. They had to be conciliated, and to be rewarded on a more lavish scale than in the days when Boulter begged a larger pension for one peer to enable him to "carry the year about," endeavoured to secure for another the mastership of a hospital, and for a third a pension which would enable him to send his son and heir to the university. But this fresh importance was due to the new power of the House of Commons, and to the necessity to Government of the support of peers who were borough owners, rather than to added influence of the House of Lords resulting from the repeal of Poynings' law. In Irish political life in the eighteenth century it is not possible to assign anything but a minor part—usually only ceremonial or formal—to the House of Lords.

Ceremonial Observances.

A history of the relations of the Commons to the Lords from the beginning of the Journals in the reign of James I until the

[1] Cf. Wakefield, *Ireland, Statistical and Political*, II. 286.

end of the reign of George II is little more than a narrative of squabbles between the two Houses as to the ceremonial usages regulating messages and conferences. Irish politics in and out of Parliament were frequently characterised by an air of theatricality, and in nothing within the walls of Parliament was this more marked than in the relations between the two Houses. From the time when the Journals begin, it is possible to see the House of Lords insisting on procedure and ceremony in connection with messages and conferences generally similar to those at Westminster. At times the Irish Lords demanded more deference from the Commons than the peers did from the Commons of the English Parliament. The first of the squabbles between the Houses on these points suggests that it was the will of the Lords that the Speaker should bring up messages from the Commons. The English Lords never made any such demand; and in 1614 the Commons in Ireland were not willing to concede this mark of deference. There was a long debate on the claim, which culminated in a resolution declaring that the Speaker "ought not to be sent but to the King only," and ordering that Mr Treasurer "and the whole lower form round," evidently the Privy Councillors' bench, should go with the message. If the Lords would not come to the bar of their House, "then Mr Treasurer is not to deliver the message; but is to return, acquainting their lordships with the cause thereof[1]."

Order in Conference.

In the same Parliament there was begun the interminable squabbles as to order at conferences, the records of which are never off the Journals until 1737, when conferences fell into desuetude. As a preliminary to a conference in 1614 the usages at Westminster were cited. There it was the rule that the commissioners for the Commoners should stand at conference uncovered, and that the Lords should sit covered. This usage did not commend itself to the Irish Commoners. They were determined in this instance to make a precedent for themselves. The House accordingly ordered that its commissioners should sit covered. They were, however, a little uncertain of their ground, and so passed a resolution that, if the Lords refused that manner of procedure, it was to rest with the Commons commissioners whether or not they went into conference; but if the Lords insisted on the English usage, the Commons commissioners were in any event to put in a protestation. To the English usage that the Commons should

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 27.

be first in the conference chamber the Irish House of Commons acceded[1].

Victory for the Commons.

The Commons gained both their points in the Parliament of 1613–15. The Lords were content that the Treasurer should carry up the messages; and in 1615, when there was a conference touching wages of knights and burgesses, on the return of the Commons commissioners they reported in detail on the procedure. Both Lords and Commons then sat covered; but when the Primate "bareheaded began to speak, all the rest of the Lords uncovered, and we likewise[2]." But the precedents were not enduring. Little in procedure could be permanent while there were long intervals between Irish Parliaments; and in the Parliaments of 1639–48 and 1661–66 the contests of the Commons with the Lords, arising out of these feudal usages, were fought over again.

Later Contests.

In the meantime, in the Parliament of 1634–35, the Commons were at issue with the Lords over the procedure of sending bills forward. Two bills were sent to the Lords in 1634, with Sir Geoffrey Galway, knight, and "divers others of this House" as the Commons messengers. The bills were brought back, because the Lords "came with their hats on" to the bar to receive them, "which the said committee held very unfitting[3]." In the Parliament of 1639–48 Strafford succeeded in adjusting the differences between the Houses as to the ceremonial of messages and conference by inducing the Commons to agree to the English usages[4]. In 1666, however, when Ormonde was Lord Lieutenant, the contention broke out anew. Ormonde, like Strafford, urged the adoption of the English usages; but as the Houses would not agree, and a deadlock ensued, the Lord Lieutenant ended the contention by a dissolution of Parliament[5].

Last Squabble over Conference.

The last time such squabbles disturbed the House was in 1737. Then the question was as to where the Commons commissioners should place themselves in the conference hall. The Commons conferees claimed that they should stand within the rail. The Lords resisted this claim, which they characterised as an invasion of their rights and privileges. The Commons commissioners accordingly returned to the House without going into conference, and the House supported their action by a resolution declaring that it was the undoubted right of the Commons at conference to stand

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 28, 29.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 50, 51.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 129.
[4] Cf. Whiteside, 71.
[5] Cf. Whiteside, 71.

within the rail. The Lords objected that the Commons made assertions only; that they offered neither reasons nor authorities in support of their claims. In reply to the Lords the Commons passed a second resolution in which they declared that the claim of the Lords that the Commons should stand without the rail was unprecedented; that it was an indignity to the Commons, and "utterly inconsistent with the independency of the Commons on the Lords." By this time the Lords were weary of the contention, and intimated to the Commons that they intended to hold their ground, and that they did not desire to be troubled any further in the matter[1]. Thereafter conferences were at an end.

Graced to the Lords.

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the relations of the Commons and the Lords were marked by a usage of which I can find no trace of a counterpart at Westminster. When a member of the Irish House of Commons became a peer, and received the writ of summons to the House of Lords, it was customary for the Commons to grace their late fellow-member to the Upper Chamber. The first record of this ceremony is of 1615, when Walter, Earl of Ormonde, was graced to the bar of the House of Lords; and when it was proposed that Ormonde should be so honoured it was stated that there were precedents for the usage[2].

The Usage in 1662.

The best contemporary picture of this usage is in 1662, when Lord Ossory, who had been member for Trinity College, was called to the Upper House. "The right honourable the Lord of Ossory," reads the narrative in the Journals, "acquainted the House that he was called by the King's writ, having the honour to be made a peer of this realm, to sit in the House of Lords, and that having had the happiness of sitting as a Commoner in this House, he had received many civilities for which he acknowledged his thankfulness, promising to express it further by his endeavours to serve them and this kingdom either in that place, or any other capacity according to the best of his power." "It was then conceived by the House," continues the report in the Journals, "that they could not place that respect upon a person more deserving than his lordship the Earl of Ossory; and ordered Sir Paul Davies, knight, his Majesty's principal Secretary of State, and Sir Henry Tichborne, knight, one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Councillors, and the greater part of the House, according to the precedents of former times, to accompany his lordship to the bar of the House of Lords, and to signify so much unto their lordships." Sir Paul

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, IV. 262, 263, 277, 279. [2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 55.

Davies, who went with "the whole body of this House" on this mission, on the return of the Commons to their own Chamber reported that the Lord Chancellor, in the name of the House of Lords, "desired thanks might be returned to this House for their civility placed on that honourable person, the Earl of Ossory, than whom none could be more acceptable to their lordships, being most assured that, as he had been ready to give all assistance in this House as a Commoner, so he would be as instrumental in their lordships' House to promote his Majesty's service and the good of this kingdom as a peer of this realm[1]." In 1615, when Ormonde was accompanied by the Commons to the bar of the Lords, the Lord Chancellor of James's reign reminded the Commoners that "Ormonde came thither by the King's writ, and not by their preferment[2]."

The Usage Dropped.

After the Parliament of 1661–66, gracing fell into desuetude, and so far as the Journals show, a member of the Commons called to the Lords passed from one Chamber to the other without notice or ceremony.

Other Usages.

In the Parliament of 1692–93 the Commons began to adopt standing orders like those long on the Journals of the Commons at Westminster, regulating the relations of their members to the House of Lords. No member from this time could appear before the Lords, either as counsel or as a witness, without the permission of the Commons[3]. In 1737 it was declared by orders of the House that "no peer of this realm hath any right to give his vote in the election of any member to serve in Parliament," and that "it is a high infringement of the liberties and privileges of the Commons for any Lord of Parliament to concern himself in the election of members of the House of Commons[4]." The second of these orders was notoriously as little heeded as was the order on the Journals of the House of Commons at Westminster on which it was patterned. In the last eighteen years of the Irish Parliament, when the proceedings of the House of Commons were continuously reported in the *Parliamentary Register*, it is also observable that no references were permitted in the House of Commons to what had passed in the Lords, and that the deference in speech towards the Crown and the House of Lords was the same as in the British House of Commons[5].

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 558.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 55.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 79.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 465.
[5] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, II. 337.

CHAPTER LVI.

RELATIONS WITH THE OUTSIDE WORLD.

Privilege.

PRIVILEGE in Ireland was put on a statutory basis as early as the reign of Edward IV. In 1463 an Act was passed, modelled after the law of the English Parliament, under which members of the Irish Parliament were to be "impleaded, vexed, nor troubled by no man," from forty days before until forty after a session of Parliament[1]. Before the seventeenth century there are no available records to show how this Irish Act of Edward IV worked, or how it was interpreted. But soon after the Journals begin the House of Commons was in doubt as to the extent of the protection which the law afforded; and, to settle these doubts, in 1614 a resolution was passed by which a wide extension of the Act was made, an extension which made the Irish Act as comprehensive as the then existing law governing privilege at Westminster. By this resolution of 1614 it was affirmed that "the true meaning of the said statute is, and that the same ought to be so interpreted and expounded, that the said privilege shall extend to all the members of this House, their servants, goods and possessions for forty days before the beginning of every Parliament and for forty days after the end and dissolution of the same; and likewise for the whole space of time between the beginning and end of the Parliament, as well during the time of every adjournment and prorogation as during the time of every session; and that every member of this House may challenge the said privilege during all the time aforesaid, and that the same ought to be allowed accordingly[2]."

House punishes Insults.

In this Parliament of 1612–15 there were frequent complaints that members of the House of Commons had been arrested, or that their servants had been arrested, or that the possessions of

[1] 3 Edw. IV, c. 1.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 26.

members had been seized. In one instance, when an excuse was offered for the arrest of a member, it was answered by the Treasurer, who at this time was the leader for the Government, "that the House could not lose a member no more than the body can want an arm[1]." At this time also the House was sensitive as to the language used towards it and its members out of doors. John Power, member for Waterford, complained that a man named Grove, who was not of the House, had said that he "neither cared for Mr Power nor his Parliament[2]." For this contemptuous language Grove was brought to the bar in the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. His explanation was heard, and he was ordered to withdraw. Sir James Hamilton then moved "that some small punishment might be inflicted upon the said Grove; who, being again brought to the bar, sentence was pronounced by the Speaker —that he should repair to Mr Power, being sick, and ask him forgiveness, and so paying his fees to the sergeant to be discharged[3]." In the same Parliament a man who had seized the horse of a member was committed "to the grate in the Castle, there to remain during the pleasure of the House[4]."

Widening of Privilege.

By 1646–47 the interpretation of the words "impleaded, vexed, nor troubled by no man," in the Act of 1463, had been so widened as to make it a breach of privilege to billet soldiers on members, or to compel them to pay the weekly cess which was levied on the inhabitants of Dublin[5].

Restriction of Privilege.

Until 1695, if a member were willing that a suit should be brought against him in the law courts, he had to obtain an order from the House giving him permission to waive his privilege[6]. But in this year, after several special orders had been passed, a general order was made under which members could waive privilege without asking permission of the House[7]. In 1698, when there were many members who continuously absented themselves, it was made an order that any member "who hath not attended the services of this House since the 25th of March, 1697, hath no privilege as a member, but as to his person only[8]."

Act of 1707 defining Privilege.

All the changes hitherto made in the Act of 1463, the wider interpretations which had been given to it since 1614, had been by resolution or by usage. The first amendment made by statute

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 56.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 63.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 63.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 85.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, I. 353, 359, 363.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 51, 54.
[7] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 141.
[8] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 304.

was in 1707. Then, in consequence of abuses and doubts which had arisen as to the interpretation of the law, it was enacted "that for ever hereafter the privilege of Parliament shall begin forty days before the beginning or meeting of Parliament, and shall continue during the sitting or adjournment of this or any other Parliament and forty days after the prorogation or dissolution of this or any other Parliament." That privilege had been strained and abused is suggested by several clauses in the Act of 1707. One provided that a plaintiff in a litigation was not to be barred by the statute of limitations, nor his suit to be discontinued for want of prosecution during the continuance of privilege. Another clause made it lawful to distrain the goods and chattels of a member of Parliament for arrears of rent, notwithstanding any privilege of Parliament or any former law, statute or usage to the contrary. A third clause made it lawful at any time to proceed against a member of Parliament who was a trustee, a guardian, an executor, or an administrator, in any suit arising against him in such capacity, notwithstanding his privilege. As in the Act passed in 1701 in England[1] amending the law of privilege, the Irish Act contained a provision re-enacting the old law that no person was to be arrested or imprisoned during his privilege[2].

Checking Abuses.

In 1715 the House of Commons passed a resolution which, like the Act of 1707, suggests an abuse of privilege. "If any member shall protect any person who is not a domestic, menial servant," reads this resolution, "such member shall incur the highest displeasure and censure of this House"; and it was ordered that the resolution should be posted at the Four Courts, at the Thosel, and at the gates of Chichester House, where at this time Parliament was holding its sessions[3]. During the period in which Roman Catholics were excluded from the representation it was contrary to the orders of the House for a member to give a protection to a menial servant who was a Papist[4].

Further Restriction of Privilege.

The law as to privilege was again amended in 1727. This time it was made possible to sue a member fourteen days after dissolution or prorogation, and until within fourteen days of the meeting of Parliament[5]. In 1737 it was made lawful during the continuance of privilege "to file any original bill in any court of equity, or to sue out any original writ against any person entitled

[1] 12 and 13 W. III, c. 3, Eng. St.
[2] 6 Anne, c. 8.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 82.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, v. 404.
[5] 1 Geo. II, c. 28.

to the privilege of Parliament"; and it was provided "that no privilege of Parliament shall be insisted upon, or allowed, in any suit or motion for obtaining an injunction to be restored to the possession of lands or tenements, possession of which has been taken by force, or has been obtained fraudulently by a tenant holding over his term[1]." There was another amendment in 1772, designed to prevent delays in litigation. It provided that suits might be commenced and prosecuted in any court of record, or court of equity or of admiralty, and in all causes matrimonial and testamentary, against any member of Parliament or against the servant of any member, and that no such action should "at any time be impeached, stayed, or delayed, by or under colour or pretence of any privilege of Parliament[2]." This Act was to continue for six years, from June, 1772, to June, 1778. In 1775 a continuing Act was passed[3]; and on this narrowed basis, which left little but freedom from arrest to members of Parliament, Parliamentary privilege was continued to the Union.

Privilege not over-strained.

As the several enactments passed from 1707 show, there were abuses of Parliamentary privilege in Ireland. But Parliament readily legislated to remove obvious opportunities for abuse, and the Irish Journals of the eighteenth century are burdened with few records of cases like those in the Journals at Westminster before 1770, in which individual Parliamentary privilege was capriciously and arbitrarily pressed, often on most frivolous pretexts, by members of the English House of Commons[4].

Orders excluding Strangers.

There were on the Journals of the House of Commons orders excluding strangers almost identical in phraseology with those on the Journals of the House of Commons at Westminster. The order as it stood in 1695 directed that "if any person that is not a member shall presume to go into the House during the time of their sitting, he shall pay unto the sergeant the sum of ten shillings[5]." In 1709 the order was made more stringent, for it directed the sergeant not to permit "any persons to come into the gallery during the sitting of the House, only members and peers[6]"; and in 1710 it directed the sergeant to take into custody any person "who shall presume to come into the gallery during the

[1] 11 Geo. II, c. 5.
[2] 11 and 12 Geo. III, c. 12.
[3] 15 and 16 Geo. III, c. 30.
[4] Cf. Mahan, IV. 30; May, *Constitutional Hist. of England*, II. 74.
[5] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 70.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 584.

sitting of the House[1]." In 1713, about the time when the eighteenth century penal code had its beginning, a special order was made excluding Papists from the gallery[2]. In 1719 there was an order "that no member do presume to bring any stranger or strangers into the House or into the gallery while the House is sitting[3]"; and until the end of the Irish Parliament a standing order excluding strangers from the House was never off the Journals[4].

Strangers' Gallery.

In the Journals I have discovered few instances in which these seventeenth and eighteenth century orders were enforced, and none like those at Westminster in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I, when strangers were admonished at the bar for having intruded. It is improbable that, in the first thirty years of the eighteenth century, while Parliament was meeting in Chichester House, there were any systematic endeavours to enforce these standing orders; for in the first of the two Chambers built for the House of Commons, the Chamber in which that body met from 1739 until the fire of 1792, there was a spacious gallery for strangers. In 1788 the strangers' gallery was curtailed by structural alterations; but even after this alteration there was room in the gallery for two hundred and eighty persons, who sitting at ease could witness all that went on in the Chamber below[5].

Its Place in Political Life.

Strangers were in attendance during the historic struggle over the money bill of 1753[6]. Caldwell, the first Irish Parliamentary reporter, was in the gallery all through the session of 1763–64[7]; and from 1766, when the great contest for Parliamentary independence became continuous, the strangers' gallery had its place in Irish political agitation. Whenever a question was before the House which aroused much interest out of doors the gallery was crowded, and by its demonstrations of approval or disapproval had a part in House of Commons life which was peculiar to the Irish Parliament. In the history of the House of Commons at Westminster there is nothing comparable to the strangers' gallery in Dublin. Neither the Journals nor the reports of the debates of the Unreformed Parliament afford proof of any such frequent participation of the gallery in the proceedings of the House as is evidenced by the reports of the Irish Parliament.

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 646.
[2] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 764.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 187.
[4] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, X. 35; *H. of C. Journals*, XIX. 16.
[5] Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 134.
[6] Cf. *Life of Henry Boyle*, 144.
[7] Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 107; Whiteside, 116.

Appeals to the Gallery.

In Dublin members openly appealed to the gallery. In 1783, for instance, when Flood was supporting Forbes' motion for a reform bill, he called upon every man, auditor or spectator in the House or galleries, to remember that if the fact of the existence of the volunteers had been introduced into the debate it was not he who had done it[1]. Again in 1791, when Curran was demanding an inquiry into the sale of peerages by the administration to replenish its electioneering fund, he appealed to members to be cautious in their utterances and votes, "for they were in the hearing of a great number of the people of Ireland[2]." For this reference to the gallery Curran was called to order by Foster, the Speaker, who reminded him that it was unparliamentary to allude to strangers, that there was a standing order which excluded strangers, and that if any allusion to them were made by members the order must be enforced[3].

Difficulty of clearing the Gallery.

The order was on the Journals, but to enforce it involved much contention and delay; so much delay that usually the movement to check disorderly interruptions did not go further than a threat from the chair that unless the disorder ceased the sergeant-at-arms would be directed to clear the gallery[4]. On one occasion in 1783, when the patriots in the gallery had applauded the patriots on the floor by clapping of hands, Fitzgibbon, the Attorney-General, moved that the sergeant-at-arms take all persons, who were not of the House, into custody. It was opposed by Flood and other members of the opposition, who objected that it was unreasonable and unjust to exclude all strangers for the intemperate conduct of a few; and the gallery looked on at a long debate and a division before the motion could be carried[5]. A motion to put the order in operation could always be met by the opposition with a motion to adjourn; and for the Government to press its motion involved the sacrifice of the remainder of the sitting.

Disorder in the Gallery.

At Westminster the carefully-guarded door to the strangers' gallery was never opened until after prayers; and the gallery, until as late as 1853, was invariably cleared when the House was divided. The strangers' gallery of the Irish House, described in 1788 as six times as large as that of its British counterpart[6], was opened when the House assembled, seemingly before the Speaker took

[1] Plowden, III. 54.
[2] *Parl. Reg.*, XI. 155.
[3] *Parl. Reg.*, XI. 155.
[4] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, I. 34.
[5] *Parl. Reg.*, II. 209, 210; *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 136.
[6] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, VIII. 352.

the chair[1]; and at times of political excitement a crowded gallery looked on at the divisions[2]. Occasionally in the unrestful period which followed the repeal of Poynings' law, the crowd broke tumultuously into the gallery[3], as people do into the pit or gallery of a theatre: and on such occasions it waited with manifestations of impatience until the Chaplain had read prayers and the contest between the opposing forces on the benches below began. Sir John Blaquière complained in 1786 of the "indecent deportment of persons whom the indulgence of the House admitted to the gallery." "During the time that the Speaker and the members were at prayers," he said, "those persons remained lolling on their seats totally inattentive to that sacred duty[4]."

Ladies in the Gallery.

Women were freely admitted to the gallery. The front rows of seats were long theirs by prescription; and from 1788 there was a gallery apart for the ladies of the Castle. When Grattan moved his memorable resolution of the 19th of April, 1780, the galleries are described by an enthusiastic historian of the scene as being "thronged with women of the first fashion, beautiful, elegantly-dressed, and filled with animated interest in the anticipated triumph of an eloquence to which the place was sacred[5]." Barrington, in recalling the House of Commons of his day, states that "the gallery on every important debate was filled, not by reporters, but by the superior orders of society—the first row being generally occupied by ladies of fashion and rank, who diffused a brilliance over, and a gallant decorum in that assembly, which the British House of Commons certainly did not appear very sedulously to cultivate[6]."

The Gallery and Long Sittings.

Among British representative Chambers to-day the House of Commons at Ottawa stands first for the number and length of the speeches of its members, a reputation which has accrued to it, it is often affirmed, partly from the lack of a standing order admitting of the application of closure, but chiefly from the fact that every speech in the House or in committee, no matter how trivial, is reported verbatim in the official report published in English and in French[7]. In the Irish House of Commons a crowded and often demonstrative popular gallery, and the conspicuous place given to

[1] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, x. 35.
[2] Cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 134.
[3] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, XI. 264.
[4] *Parl. Reg.*, VI. 39, 40.
[5] Macneven, *Hist. of the Volunteers*, 63.
[6] Barrington, *Personal Sketches of His Own Times*, I. 107.
[7] Cf. *H. of C. Debates*, May 22nd, 1901, p. 6017.

women there, were held to be answerable for the long speeches and frequent all-night sittings which characterised the last twenty years of the Irish Parliament. This explanation was frankly put forward by Mr Rowley, a member of the House, when in 1788 an appeal was made for a continuance of special privileges in the gallery to the students of Trinity College. "Admit them, the youth of the nation, to be present at your debates," pleaded an eloquent advocate of Trinity, "that they may catch the fire of patriotism from you[1]." Rowley was opposed to any special privilege in the gallery for the youth of the nation. He urged a gallery even smaller than the then recently curtailed strangers' gallery; "and then," he argued, "there would not perhaps be such long or so many speeches." "And if one sex was excluded," he continued, "it was certain that the House would often break up many hours earlier than it did, as the desire of shining before them too frequently led gentlemen to substitute luminous orations for rational debate[2]."

A Popular Gallery.

To the end the Irish Commons' gallery retained the popular character which it had acquired in the days of Flood and Lucas—in the days before Flood, on terms, had transferred his "cordial support" to Government, and when the first great orator of the Irish Parliament was leading the movement for its emancipation. In the exciting days of 1799 and 1800, when Cornwallis and Castlereagh were forcing the measures for the Union through Parliament, and Foster, the Speaker, was openly their opponent, the order excluding strangers was an unavailing weapon in the hands of the Government. To attempt to use it would have opened out new opportunities for obstruction, and have given new occasions for fiery denunciation. During the debates of 1799 the gallery was crowded, and strongly anti-union in sentiment. It hissed and groaned at the speakers for the Union, and cheered with plaudits and huzzas the anti-union orators[3]. For nearly forty years the gallery was at once a social and a popular institution of Dublin, drawing its occupants from the Dublin of Merrion Square and Kildare Street, and from the Dublin of the Liberties.

The House and the Press.

In the seventeenth century the House of Commons was as jealous of the unauthorised printing of reports of any of its proceedings as the English House. In 1662 a Dublin bookseller, named Dancer, was ordered into custody of the sergeant-at-arms for printing the Speaker's speech[4]; and in the last half of the

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, VIII. 353.
[2] *Parl. Reg.*, VIII. 352.
[3] Cf. *The Sun*, January 28th, 1799.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, I. pt. II. 638.

eighteenth century, particularly after 1782, the House was often at issue with printers of newspapers. These eighteenth century differences between the House and the newspaper press arose, not on questions of reporting, but out of misrepresentation in reports and adverse comments on the character of proceedings in the House. Of such instances there are many in the Journals; but neither in the seventeenth century nor in the eighteenth did the House ever come seriously into conflict with news-letter writers or with printers on the general question of reporting the debates.

News-letter Writers.

News-letter writers preceded newspaper publishers in Ireland as in England. From the Journals of the House of Commons at Westminster it is possible to learn the character of the seventeenth and early eighteenth century news-letters, and where the news-letter writer found his reading constituency. No such information is forthcoming in the Irish Journals; for the Irish news-letter writer seems never to have come into conflict with the House of Commons, and the Journals are silent as to his existence.

Early Newspapers.

Ireland had a newspaper as early as 1690, when Joseph Ray of College Green, long the Fleet Street of the Irish metropolis, began the publication of the *Dublin Intelligence*[1]. In 1700 *Pue's Occurrences* was first published; and in 1728 *Falkner's Journal* made its first appearance[2]. But until 1763–64 there is nothing in the Journals which suggests that the newspaper press concerned itself with the proceedings of the House of Commons.

The First Reporter.

James Caldwell, a Scotch military officer, was the first reporter of the Irish Parliament[3]. He was quartered in Dublin during the session of 1763–64, when he attended the House daily, and wrote from memory each day a record of the proceedings, which at the end of the session was published in book-form. At this time it was held to be a breach of privilege to report the debates; and Caldwell consequently printed only the initials of the speakers. His book contains reports of one hundred and one debates in the same number of days; and of speeches by Edmund Sexton Pery, Francis Andrews, Dr Charles Lucas, Anthony Malone, John Hely-Hutchinson, Henry Flood, Philip Tisdal, John Fitzgibbon, Sir Richard Cox, and William Gerard Hamilton. At the time when Caldwell was thus rendering a service to students of Irish history, the agitation for the repeal of Poynings' law was in

[1] Cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 36.
[2] Cf. Walsh, *Hist. of Dublin*, II. 1159–60.
[3] Cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, III. 106, 107.

abeyance; but in the long session covered by his reports there were debates on the limitation of the duration of Parliament, on the grant of pensions on the civil establishment, on the cost of the military establishment in times of peace, and on the residence of the clergy[1].

The House and Reporters.

These reports of 1763–64 did not bring the publisher into collision with the House; and that assembly was never at issue with reporters whose work was done in the non-partisan spirit which characterised Caldwell's reports. Its arraignments of printers grew out of complaints by members of misrepresentation and falsification in the reports of speeches, or out of newspaper utterances derogatory to the character of the House. These arraignments were frequent after 1782, when at times Dublin had as many as seven or eight newspapers, most of them taking the popular side in the various phases of the long-continued agitation for Parliamentary reform; others supporting the administration in return for subsidies, usually in the form of profitable government advertising[2].

A Futile Summons.

In 1783 the Lords summoned William Corbett, the printer of the *Volunteer Journal*, for reporting their proceedings. At the bar he was informed that he had been guilty of a breach of their Lordships' privileges in presuming to print and publish the debates of the House without leave, but that their Lordships wished to deal gently with him: and Corbett was dismissed without so much as a caution not to offend again[3].

An Official Report suggested.

There is no instance in the Commons Journals of this period in which a publisher was brought to the bar merely for reporting the House. In 1786, when Thomas M'Donnell, of the *Hibernian Journal*, was charged with misrepresenting the speeches of members, there was a debate on the general question of reporting, which indicates the attitude of the House towards it. M'Donnell's excuse was that he had copied the report, a statement which drew from Sir Henry Hartstonge a suggestion for official reports. His proposal was that two men of ability should be employed to make notes of the debates, one for the Government and the other for the opposition. He had observed, he told the House, that when speeches were published correctly, as sometimes they were, they gave much satisfaction and information to the constituent body; and when men were acting well, as the representatives of the people of

[1] Cf. Gilbert, III. 106, 107; Whiteside, 116.

[2] Cf. *Parl. Reg.*, XVII. 232.

[3] *Parl. Reg.*, III. 70.

Ireland were, he could see no cause why they should not make it known to their constituents[1]. Mr Conolly, another member, urged the House to come to some decision as to whether debates were to be published or not. He complained that in the newspapers gentlemen were only considered as to the sides of the House on which they sat. In some papers gentlemen on the side of Government were made to speak with the utmost eloquence and force of argument, while gentlemen in opposition were either neglected or represented as talking nonsense. In other papers the Government side was made ridiculous, while the opposition was exalted to the skies. Such reporting Mr Conolly regarded as a great wrong to the nation. It distracted public opinion, and rendered it impossible for the people to form a just idea of their representatives[2].

Division Lists published.

Neither of these suggestions of 1786 was adopted; and the relations of the House to the newspaper press remained undefined until the end of the Irish Parliament. At this time the newspapers published the division lists as well as the debates[3].

Parliamentary Register.

Shorthand writers were in the gallery of the House of Commons as early as 1776[4], and from 1783 to the eve of the Union the *Parliamentary Register*, published in book-form at the end of the session, formed an excellent record of the debates in the House of Commons. These reports are not verbatim; but the more important speeches are given at length. When speeches are summarised the summarising is done judiciously. The reports are free from partisan bias; and the entire collection, covering as it does the eventful period in Irish Parliamentary history which lies between the abolition of Poynings' law and the Union, is as valuable to the student as the best of the earlier nineteenth century Hansards.

[1] *Parl. Reg.*, VI. 393.

[2] *Parl. Reg.*, VI. 393, 394.

[3] Cf. Gilbert, III. 134.

[4] Notes taken by shorthand writers between 1776 and 1789 were of the MS. volumes in the collection of the late W. M. Torrens.

CHAPTER LVII.

THE UNION.

Irish Constituencies.

It is no part of the plan of this chapter to go into the general history of the Union. Its purpose is only to trace how the thirty-two counties and the one hundred and eighteen boroughs, represented by three hundred members in the Irish House of Commons from 1692 to 1800, were reduced to sixty-eight constituencies, which from 1801 to the Reform Act of 1832 were represented in the Imperial Parliament by one hundred members—sixty-four from the counties, and thirty-six from thirty-three out of the one hundred and eighteen cities and boroughs which had returned members to the Irish Parliament.

Union Measures.

The materials for the history of the changes which the representative system of Scotland underwent at the Union in 1707 are to be found in the minutes of the commissioners for the Union, and in those of the closing session of the Scotch Parliament. There were no commissioners for the Union of Ireland with Great Britain. An entirely different plan was followed; and although there were many debates on the measures by which the changes in the Irish representation were given Parliamentary sanction, these changes were in no degree moulded in Parliament. The administration submitted its schemes, and by the dead weight of its majorities forced them through their several Parliamentary stages without alteration or amendment.

Castlereagh.

As there were no commissioners, and as Parliament had so small a part in originating or moulding the changes in the Irish representation in 1800, their history has to be sought, not so much in debates in Parliament, either at Dublin or at Westminster, as in the letters and memoranda which passed between London and Dublin Castle from September, 1798, to August, 1800. Most of

these letters and memoranda are in the published correspondence of the Marquis of Cornwallis and Viscount Castlereagh. Cornwallis was Lord Lieutenant; Castlereagh was Chief Secretary. The latter was an Irishman; and, apart from his share in carrying the Union, he stands out in the Parliamentary history of Ireland as the only Irishman who, in the thirty years during which Lord Lieutenants were directly responsible for the management of the Irish Parliament, held the office of chief secretary, and was government leader in the House of Commons. Chief secretaries had hitherto been Englishmen, who went over to Dublin in the train of the Lord Lieutenant, and for whom seats were at once found in the House of Commons.

Englishmen as Chief Secretaries.

The reason for appointing Englishmen to the office of chief secretary is made clear in the correspondence with Lord Buckinghamshire, at the time Sir Richard Heron, in 1779, resigned the office. "He must," wrote Buckinghamshire to Lord Hillsborough, concerning Heron's successor, "be a man of address and insinuation, as well as of information and ability. No Irishman could be appointed without causing jealousy and disgust." On the same day, January 26th, 1780, Buckinghamshire wrote to Lord North asking for the appointment of an Englishman as chief secretary. "The nomination of any gentleman of this kingdom," he cautioned North, "would inevitably lead to intrigue and jealousy[1]."

Pelham as Chief Secretary.

Pelham was chief secretary at the time the movement for the Union was begun in 1798. The first communication of this year from Dublin Castle bearing on the question of union was addressed by Mr Edward Cooke, under secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, to Pelham on the 14th of June. "You know Ireland better than most men," wrote Cooke; "you have leisure, you have documents, you have no prejudices, and you are a Whig. Can you lend your mind to the consideration of what ought to be the measures to pacify after victory, and what the measure of a settlement to secure peace, tranquillity, and loyalty hereafter? Three contending religions, two independent legislatures under the same Crown, how are you to work on such data[2]?" Pelham turned his attention to the great question which Cooke had thus brought before him. He was in consultation with ministers in England on the subject in the autumn; and although he hesitated for some time to commit

[1] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 277.

[2] *Documents relating to Ireland, 1795–1804*, edited by John T. Gilbert Dublin, 1893.

himself to a union, by the middle of September, 1798, he had come to regard it as practicable; and at this time ministers in England were hopeful that Pelham would return to Dublin and pilot the measures for the Union through the Irish House of Commons[1]. He was, however, out of health, and on the 28th of November he informed Castlereagh that he had resigned the chief secretaryship[2].

An Irish Chief Secretary.

At this time objections similar to those advanced by Buckinghamshire in 1779 against the appointment of an Irishman as chief secretary had great weight with ministers in England. Castlereagh had been acting as chief secretary during Pelham's absence. But there was some hesitation about appointing him to the office which Pelham had vacated. "Mr Pitt is disposed as much as possible," wrote Lord Camden to Castlereagh, "to your appointment; and although I believe there are others who entertain strong prejudices against the appointment of an Irishman to be secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, yet your merits will, I doubt not, overcome the objections[3]." Cornwallis, the Lord Lieutenant, did not share the objection to Irishmen as chief secretaries; and by the same mail that carried Camden's letter to Castlereagh he was informed that Castlereagh was to be Pelham's successor[4].

Causes of Irish Disturbance.

Pitt and Portland and the other ministers in England first approached the scheme for a union with Great Britain in September, 1798[5]. At this time it was the conviction of Dublin Castle, as expressed by Cooke, that the disturbed and disadvantageous situation of Ireland, necessitating a union, was due to six causes. These were:—(1) the local independent acting of the legislature; (2) the general prosperity of the country, which had produced great activity and energy; (3) the emancipation of the Catholics in 1793; (4) the encouragement given to the reform principles of the Presbyterians; (5) the want of numbers in the Protestants; and (6) the uncertainty of counsels as to this great division of the country[6].

The Catholic Question.

The Roman Catholics were again of the electoral system in the counties, and nominally so in the boroughs; and their present

[1] Cf. *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 375.

[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 419.

[3] Lord Camden to Castlereagh, November 4th, 1798, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 424.

[4] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 428.

[5] Cf. *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 344.

[6] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 54, 55.

demand was that they should be eligible for Parliament, and for some of the offices from which they were specifically excluded by the Act of 1793. But official opinion was that the Catholic question, as it now presented itself, could not be settled in such a way as to preclude a reform of the Irish representative system; and moreover that there could not be a reform of Parliament consistent with Protestant security[1]. Exactly at what date these notes were written by Cooke, and for what use they were designed, are not stated in the Castlereagh memoirs. But it is clear from the official and personal correspondence passing between London and Dublin from September, 1798, to January, 1800, that ministers in England, in their consideration of the scheme for the Union, early came to the determination that neither Catholic emancipation nor Parliamentary reform, at this time the most disturbing question in Ireland, was to be conceded at the Union.

Eligibility of Catholics.

At the outset there was hesitation as to Catholic emancipation. In the first outline of the scheme communicated from London to Lord Castlereagh, at the end of September, 1798, while Castlereagh was still acting for Pelham, it was suggested that the Catholics were "to be eligible to all offices, taking the oath of 33 George III, chapter 21—but quære as to their sitting in Parliament[2]."

Union without Emancipation.

By the middle of October, and before the scheme for the Union had taken shape, Lord Clare, the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, was in London. He had voted for Catholic enfranchisement in 1793, when the bill was before the House of Lords; but, while voting for it, he had strongly condemned the concession, and denounced the General Committee of Catholics, by whose exertions in Ireland and appeals to ministers in England enfranchisement had been conceded. Clare's mission in London is described in his letter to Castlereagh—one of the most important letters passing at this period between London and Dublin; for from it may be dated the time when all idea of Catholic emancipation, as part of the scheme for the Union, was abandoned. "I have," Clare wrote on October 16th, "seen Mr Pitt, the Chancellor, and the Duke of Portland, who seem to feel very sensibly the critical situation of our damnable country, and that the Union alone can save it. I should have hoped that what has passed would have opened the eyes of every man in England to the insanity of their past conduct with respect to the

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 55.

[2] Marsden to Castlereagh, September 26th, 1798, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 378.

Papists of Ireland. But I can very plainly perceive that they were as full of their Popish projects as ever. I trust, and I hope I am not deceived, that they are fairly inclined to give them up, and to bring the measure forward unencumbered with the doctrine of emancipation. Lord Cornwallis has intimated his acquiescence in this point; Mr Pitt is decided upon it; and I think he will keep his colleagues steady[1]."

Cornwallis and the Catholics.

Lord Clare was not mistaken, although Lord Cornwallis did not quietly acquiesce. He made several appeals for some concessions to the Catholics, one of which—in the interest of the Catholic peers, and unsuccessful like the others—was made as late as November, 1799, when the administration was preparing to make the second attempt to push the Union measures through the Irish House of Commons[2].

First Scheme of Union.

Between the time of Lord Clare's interviews with ministers in October, and the end of December, 1798, the first scheme, that which it was intended to submit to Parliament in 1799, had taken definite shape. The Scotch precedent of commissioners to negotiate a union was to be followed, subject to the conditions that the number of members to be returned from Ireland to the Imperial Parliament should in no event exceed one hundred; that there should be no concessions to the Catholics; and that the existing franchises in the counties, cities, and boroughs of Ireland should not be impeached nor extinguished[3]. At this stage it was not the intention of the Government to disfranchise any of the Irish boroughs[4]. Ministers in England were most unwilling to afford the opposition in either the Irish Parliament, or the Parliament at Westminster, any opportunities of raising the general question of Parliamentary reform. Their first plan accordingly was to leave as they were existing electoral conditions in the Irish boroughs, and to follow the precedent of 1707, set by the Scotch Parliament, when, instead of disfranchising any of the sixty-five royal burghs, the burghs were formed into groups, each group electing one member to the House of Commons.

Variation on the Scotch Precedent.

It was in contemplation, however, that the precedent of the Scotch Parliament should be followed with a variation. Cornwallis's plan for bringing the Irish representation within one

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 393.
[2] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 148.
[3] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 96.
[4] Cf. *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 379.

hundred was that each of the thirty-two counties should return one member; that nine large towns and Dublin University should return one member each; that the remaining one hundred and eight boroughs should be arranged in groups of two, and that each borough in a group should elect a member to alternate Parliaments[1].

A Scheme of Representation.

This was a modification of the plan outlined to Castlereagh on September 26th. "The hundred and fifty places of representation in Ireland," reads Marsden's exposition of the earlier plan, "to be reduced to one hundred; namely, fifty from the thirty-two counties and eighteen most considerable cities and towns, one from each; and the remaining fifty from the other hundred places, two places choosing members either jointly or alternately." In this draft from London there was a hint at compensation for the interests which would suffer by this reduction in the number of Parliamentary representatives[2]. Cornwallis admitted that the plan of grouping which he recommended would "to a certain degree affect the value of borough property," and that it was a plan which, it was to be presumed, "might proportionably disincline their patrons to an Union." But he was of opinion that "means might be found, without resorting to the embarrassing principle of avowed compensation, so as to satisfy the private interests of at least a sufficient number of the individuals affected, to secure the measure against any risk from this consideration[3]." He urged the plan of grouping by twos, and of alternate elections, because grouping on the Scotch plan would be impracticable in a representation like that in existence in Ireland[4], where, with very few exceptions, each borough had its patron. Patrons, it will be remembered, did not exist in Scotland at the time of the Union. Scotch burghs were free from outside control until the Scotch representatives went to Westminster.

Government Approval in England.

Cornwallis's alterations from the original plan were forwarded to London on December 7th, 1798. Two weeks earlier Castlereagh had informed members of the Irish House of Commons favourable to the Government, that "the incorporation of the two countries by a legislative union is seriously looked to as the best security of our future peace and for the preservation of our present establish-

[1] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 7.
[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, I. 379.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 7.
[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 7.

ment[1]." By this time also Cornwallis was busy securing Parliamentary support for the Union; and he had already discovered "that every man in this most corrupt country" considered "the important question before us in no other point of view than as it may be likely to promote his own private objects of ambition or avarice[2]." By the 24th of December, 1798, the Cabinet in London had adopted Cornwallis's variation on the original plan. Portland had laid the plan before his Majesty's confidential advisers, and they had heartily approved of it. The advantages of it appeared to them self-evident; and it possessed a superiority over all the ideas which up to that time had been put forward for the reduction of Irish Parliamentary representation. Two points in the original scheme were again insisted upon by Portland in the letter in which he communicated the decision of the Cabinet. The number of representatives of the Commons of Ireland was not to exceed one hundred, and the chartered and prescriptive rights of electors were to be religiously maintained[3].

The Scheme made Public.

Following the Cabinet approval of his plan, Cornwallis published it in the Government newspapers of Dublin, "to feel public sentiment on the terms"; and the people of Ireland had their first intimation of the representative system which was to replace the Irish Parliament. "We hear," reads the paragraph sent from the Castle to the newspapers which were in its pay, "the following outline of Union has been circulated within these few days in the higher circles. Legislation—Thirty-two Irish peers to sit in the Imperial Parliament, twenty-eight temporal peers to be elected for life; four spiritual peers by rotation. Irish peers, not elected, may sit in the Imperial House of Commons for British counties and boroughs only, as at present. The Crown to retain the power of creating peers of Ireland in order to preserve the peerage from extinction. The Irish Commoners who are to sit in the Imperial Parliament not to exceed one hundred. One to be chosen from each county; one for each of the great commercial cities and towns. This arrangement will give forty-two; half of the hundred and eight boroughs to send one member each to one Parliament;

[1] Castlereagh to Maurice Fitzgerald, November 21st, 1798, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 10.

[2] Cornwallis to Major-General Ross, December 8th, 1798, *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 8.

[3] Cf. Portland to Cornwallis, December 24th, 1798, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 53.

the other half one member each for the next Parliament; and so on alternately. The capital and Cork might send two members each. Thus the representation would amount to ninety-eight members[1]."

Opposition to the Union.

The plan was thus made generally known on the 5th of January, 1799. Long before its publication, while it was still being worked over in London and Dublin, Cornwallis and Castlereagh had become aware that Foster, the Speaker of the House of Commons, was unalterably opposed to a union, and that Sir John Parnell, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, took a similar stand. Opposition increased after the publication of the plan; and on the 11th of January Cornwallis informed Portland that he was dismissing office-holders of the House of Commons who were not prepared to go with the Government. "There certainly is," he added, "a very strong disinclination to the measure in many of the borough proprietors; and a not less marked repugnance in many of the official people, particularly in those who have been longest in the habits of the current system[2]." Sir John Parnell was the first office-holder to be discharged. On January 16th Cornwallis notified Portland that he had dismissed the Chancellor of the Exchequer; "and I shall," he further told Portland, "pursue the same line of conduct, without favour or partiality, whenever I may think it will tend to promote the success of the measure[3]."

Proposed Appointment of Commissioners.

The mode of procedure in Parliament had been determined on by ministers in London. "On the 5th of February, then or the day which may be fixed on," wrote Portland to Cornwallis, in the letter in which he cordially approved of Cornwallis's plan for the representation, "it does not appear to us that any other proceeding will be necessary than a joint address from the two Houses in each kingdom, expressing their disposition to promote so desirable an object on suitable terms, and requesting the King to appoint commissioners in each kingdom to confer together, and to prepare a plan for that purpose to be submitted to his Majesty, and if his Majesty shall think proper to be laid before Parliament[4]."

The Speech from the Throne in 1799.

In the Irish Parliament the first debates on the Union were on the 22nd of January, 1799. They took place on the address in reply to the speech from the throne at the opening of the session, on the paragraph which expressed the anxious hope that "the

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 33. [2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 36.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 39. [4] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 59.

unremitting activity with which our enemies persevere in their avowed design to endeavour to effect the separation of this kingdom from Great Britain," joined to the sentiment of mutual affection and common interest, "may dispose the Parliaments in both kingdoms to provide the most effectual means of maintaining and improving the connection essential to their common security, and of consolidating as far as possible into one firm and lasting fabric, the strength, the power, and the resources of the British Empire[1]."

Its Reception in the Lords.

In the House of Lords the address met with the reception which the administration desired. "I am happy to state," wrote Cornwallis to Portland, "that the general disposition shown by the House of Lords was in favour of an Union[2]." Only one incident marred the government success in the Upper Chamber. Lord Ely, who controlled several boroughs, and whom Cornwallis hoped to win over to the Union, "did not divide, but went behind the Throne[3]."

Government Defeat in the Commons.

Of the proceedings in the House of Commons Cornwallis had a much less satisfactory report to send to Portland. There, Mr George Ponsonby, an Irish Whig of the school of Charlemont, who had opposed Catholic enfranchisement in 1793, and had long been the leader of the opposition in the House of Commons, moved as an amendment, that the House would be ready to enter upon any measure with the object set forth in the address, "short of surrendering their free, resident, and independent legislature, as established in 1782." "This," continued Cornwallis, "produced a general debate, which lasted till one o'clock this day (January 23rd), when a division took place—in favour of the amendment, one hundred and five; against one hundred and six; and then a second division took place—for the address, one hundred and seven; against it, one hundred and five. Upon the question being run so close, Mr Ponsonby proposed fixing an early day for a debate on the principle. But Lord Castlereagh thought it prudent that he should not persist any further in the measure at present. If, however, the state of this country and the public mind should change, he thought in such a case he should be justified in resuming the subject[4]."

An Adverse Division.

Castlereagh was not successful in preventing a second debate on the general question of the Union and another division; and this time the opposition achieved a more decided success than on

[1] *H. of C. Journals*, XIX. 10.
[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 41.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 41.
[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 42.

Ponsonby's amendment. When the report stage of the address was taken, Sir Lawrence Parsons, member for Trinity College, moved that the paragraph to which Ponsonby had proposed his amendment should be expunged. There was another long debate, "when on a division," to quote from Cornwallis's report to Portland, "there appeared one hundred and nine for expunging the paragraph, and one hundred and four against it." After this division Mr George Ponsonby moved, as a substantive resolution, the amendment which had been rejected the night before[1]. This amendment would have pledged the House to maintain "the undoubted birthright of the people of Ireland to have a free and independent Legislature, resident within this kingdom, as was asserted by the Parliament of this kingdom in 1782, and acknowledged and ratified by his Majesty and the Parliament of Great Britain upon the final adjustment of the discontents and jealousies then prevailing among his Majesty's loyal subjects of this country[2]." But Ponsonby did not press his amendment to a division. The opposition to the Union contented itself with expunging the paragraph from the address; and after a reverse at an earlier stage than had been anticipated, the Lord Lieutenant prorogued the House for ten days, to admit of the re-election of members who had taken offices from which anti-unionists had been dismissed[3].

Improvident Opposition.

Twenty years after Ireland had begun to send its one hundred representatives to Westminster, George IV when on a visit to that country met Bushe, one of the foremost opponents of the Union, who at the time of the King's visit was Chief Justice. The King recalled Bushe's speeches against the Union[4] and said, "I think you all committed a great mistake. Instead of directing opposition, you should have made terms as the Scotch did, and you would have got good terms[5]." Even in the hands of commissioners as alert, vigilant and resourceful as those who managed the negotiations for the Union in behalf of Scotland, it is doubtful whether Ireland could have obtained better terms as to representation than were conceded in 1800. With more than nine-tenths of the Irish boroughs regarded for a century as private property, the question of representation was much more compli-

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 49.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, XIX. 11. [3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 50.

[4] Cf. Chief Justice Bushe to his wife, Dublin, August 28th, 1821, *Mr Gregory's Letter-Box*, 156.

[5] Whiteside, 196.

cated and difficult than in the case of Scotland. But whatever might have been the result of procedure by commissioners, the opposition of the anti-unionists on the address to the throne on the 22nd and 23rd of January, 1799, was fatal to the original plan. It was at this stage that Ireland lost an opportunity, such as Scotland had turned to good account, and made the mistake, if mistake it were, with which George IV twitted Bushe at Slane Castle in 1821.

Procedure by Commission abandoned.

For some time after the adverse votes in the House of Commons in the first week of the Parliamentary session of 1799, there still occur, in the correspondence between Downing Street and Dublin, references to procedure by commissioners. These references disappear when Cornwallis and Castlereagh grew more confident of a majority in the Irish House of Commons in the session of 1800. Then, when Castlereagh began his second and successful essay in the House, while admitting that it would have been desirable to follow the Scotch precedent, he announced that there were to be no commissioners. It was originally the wish of the Government, he told the House on the 5th of February, 1800, "to follow the form pursued in the Union with Scotland, and to propose the appointment of commissioners of both realms, who might digest articles for the consideration of the two Parliaments. But as that plan had been prevented by the refusal of the Irish House of Commons to allow a discussion of the question, it became expedient for his Majesty's Government to adopt measures which might defeat the misrepresentation of their views, and unfold to this kingdom the liberal intentions of Great Britain[1]."

Modification of the Scheme.

Although the scheme of representation, published in the government newspapers in Dublin on the 5th of January, 1799, was never submitted to Parliament, it none the less influenced the votes in the divisions of January 22nd and 23rd. After these reverses it was at once realized by the Irish administration that the scheme would have to be greatly modified to secure sufficient votes to carry the measures for the Union through the Irish Parliament.

Arousing Catholic Opposition.

The opponents of the Union, although they included men like Ponsonby and Foster, who had been hostile to Catholic enfranchisement, contemplated a coalition with the Catholics. Following the report of the defeat of the Government on the address, there went a letter from Cornwallis to Portland with the information that

[1] Charles Coote, *Hist. of Union of the Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland*, London, 1802, 337.

the anti-unionists were making overtures to the Catholics, and promising support in the agitation for Catholic emancipation. "The proposal of Union," continued Cornwallis, "provoked the enmity principally of the borough-mongers, lawyers, and persons who from local circumstances thought they should be losers; but it certainly has not affected the nation at large, nor was it disagreeable either to the Catholics or to the Dissenters. Very different will be the effect of agitating the question of emancipation, especially when the Catholics are reminded that it is the intention of Government to continue to exclude them from a participation of privileges at the Union. The late experiment, however, has shown the impossibility of carrying a measure which is contrary to the private interests of those who are to decide upon it, and which is not supported by the voice of the country at large, and I think it is evident that if ever a second trial of the Union is to be made Catholics must be included[1]." Portland's answer was, "Catholic emancipation must not be granted but through the medium of an Union, and by means of an united Parliament[2]."

Castlereagh's Scheme.

While Cornwallis was attempting to secure some advantages at the Union for the Catholics, and receiving no support from ministers in England, except Dundas, Castlereagh without loss of time had begun to recast the scheme of representation. The first scheme, published on the 5th of January, was chiefly the conception of Cornwallis. He had filled in the outline sent over to Dublin from London. The amended scheme, ultimately adopted by the English administration towards the end of 1799, and by the Irish Parliament in 1800, was principally the work of Castlereagh, who, as an Irishman long in the House of Commons, was much better acquainted with the details and actual condition of the existing system of representation than any of the ministers in London. "Whether a more acceptable distribution of the representation can be made before the measure is again agitated," Castlereagh wrote to Portland on the 28th of January, "will deserve the attention of ministers." "I am aware," he continued, "of the strong objections which exist to the admission of more than one hundred members from Ireland. Perhaps they are so weighty as to render the measure under different circumstances neither desirable nor admissible. But I see

[1] Cornwallis to Portland, January 26th, 1799, *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 52.

[2] Portland to Cornwallis, January 30th, 1799, *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 59.

no plan which would disarm private interest, and put the question at issue upon its merits but that of leaving the counties as they now stand, with two representatives; giving the thirty-one open boroughs[1] and the university one member each, which would be esteemed equivalent to the two they now return, and giving pecuniary compensation to the remaining eighty-six boroughs for whatever diminution of their value might be occasioned by the mode of classing them adopted[2]."

Compensation discussed.

At this time, January 28th, 1799, Castlereagh was still working on the instruction from Portland of December 24th, 1798, that the chartered and prescriptive rights of electors in the boroughs were to be religiously maintained. Cornwallis had proposed to group the boroughs in twos, electing to alternate Parliaments. Castlereagh suggested some variation in the plan, and for the first time in the correspondence discussed in detail compensation to borough owners. "If two boroughs are united," he wrote, "the loss of value will be one half, or seven thousand pounds, calculating an Irish seat at two thousand pounds; if three boroughs are united, the compensation must be proportionably larger. In the former case the gross expense would be £562,000, or, if funded at six per cent., £33,720 per annum. An annuity of £40,000 would pay the interest and sink the capital in a term of less than forty years. The gross number of representatives, were the above plan adopted, combining only two boroughs and giving Dublin and Cork two members each, would be one hundred and forty-one; if three boroughs are combined the number would be reduced to one hundred and twenty-six[3]."

The County Representation.

Castlereagh's letter to Portland of January 28th was followed on the 1st of February by a detailed examination of the interests hostile to the Union, sent with the intention of supporting the suggestion on which he laid most stress, that the county interests antagonistic to the Union should be conciliated by leaving county representation as it then stood. This memorandum is of significance in the interchanges between Dublin and London, during the interval between the first government reverse in the House of

[1] Not boroughs without patrons, but boroughs in which the right of election was not in the corporations.

[2] Castlereagh to Portland, January 28th, 1799, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 142.

[3] Castlereagh to Portland, January 28th, 1799, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 142.

Commons and the enactment of the measures necessary to the Union. It shows that the territorial families controlling county elections through the manipulation of the forty-shilling franchise were held by the Irish administration to have almost as good claim to compensation, in the event of the reduction of their Parliamentary interest, as the owners of the corporation boroughs.

Bribing the Territorial Interests.

A county seat in Castlereagh's estimation was of as much pecuniary value as a borough seat, a basis of valuation which he justified on the ground that the superior pride of the situation counterbalanced the uncertainty. But, while he held that the loss to the interests controlling county elections could be put at £7000 a seat, and in the thirty-two counties would amount to £224,000, he saw difficulties in awarding compensation to the county interests. The objection of the borough owners to the Union might be removed at once by pecuniary compensation; but he was convinced that the hostility of the county members could be overcome only by allotting to each county two members in the United Parliament[1]. Such a settlement would add to the power of the existing county interests; because two county seats in the Parliament at Westminster would be of greater value than two seats in the Irish Parliament. "It can," Castlereagh assured Portland, "only be looked to, as disarming by far the most powerful opposition we have to contend against. It is a mere question of expediency; in strict justice one member is all they can demand[2]." The second member was to be a bribe to the territorial interests controlling county elections.

Buying out Boroughs.

In this long memorandum of February 1st, 1799, Castlereagh also suggested a variation from his plan of grouping the eighty-six smaller boroughs by threes, the plan which he had forwarded to Portland on the 28th of January; and for the first time in the correspondence there is a suggestion of a departure from the principle laid down by Portland, that the rights of the electors in all the boroughs should be religiously maintained. Up to this time compensation to borough owners had been discussed on the assumption that they were to lose only part of their interest by the Union. Castlereagh now suggested buying out the whole of the influence of the patrons in some of the boroughs, because of

[1] Castlereagh to Portland, February 1st, 1799, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 152.

[2] Castlereagh to Portland, February 1st, 1799, *Castlereagh Correspondence* II. 152.

the difficulties in the grouping of boroughs. "Should it," he wrote, "be thought expedient, with a view of diminishing the gross number of representatives, to look to the union of more than two boroughs, it may be worth considering whether a certain number of close boroughs at the option of the proprietors might not be bought out altogether. Introducing a third, though connected with compensation in due proportion, would leave an influence of an awkward description. The election by three boroughs would be awkward, and be considered by the proprietors as not worth retaining[1]."

Main Lines of Union.

By this time the idea of commissioners for the Union was receding. "We have no hesitation now," wrote Pitt to Cornwallis, in one of the few letters from the Prime Minister which appear in this Irish correspondence, "in adopting the mode of moving specific resolutions, instead of only proposing to appoint commissioners; because the great object now must clearly be to state distinctly and to record the grounds and principles of our measure[2]." Within the limitations laid down by Portland as to the number of members Ireland was to have in the Imperial Parliament, and as to the measures for the Union being kept quite apart from the questions of Catholic emancipation and Parliamentary reform, Cornwallis and Castlereagh had soon a free hand. The principle of compensation had been conceded by ministers in England; and in his memorandum of February 1st Castlereagh had originated the scheme by which, at the Union, eighty-six of the Irish boroughs were cut out of the representative system, and nearly a million and a half of money was awarded to borough owners as compensation.

Portland commends Castlereagh's Plan.

Portland replied on the 8th of March to Castlereagh's "very ingenious and interesting letter" of February 1st. He was much impressed with Castlereagh's statement of "the different descriptions of persons whose interests disposed them to be adverse" to the Union; and also with the means of conciliating them which Castlereagh had "so judiciously and satisfactorily pointed out[3]." These were, so far as the franchise was concerned, the continuing of the existing system of counties returning two members; the grouping of boroughs by threes; and the buying out of a sufficient

[1] Castlereagh to Portland, February 1st, 1799, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 153.

[2] Pitt to Cornwallis, January 26th, 1799, *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 57.

[3] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 202.

number of boroughs to reduce the number of Irish members to one hundred.

Buying Support of County Members.

These means suggested by Castlereagh "seemed moreover so much within reach" to Portland that he was disposed to advise Cornwallis "to resort to them without loss of time." He hesitated to give this advice because Cornwallis's general local knowledge, together with the opportunities he had of observing the temper of Ireland as well as the disposition of its leading interests, enabled him to "choose the most favourable mode and opportunity of making this new arrangement known." The new scheme including the county representation and the proposal that borough owners should be compensated was to be made known, Portland recommended, "either by an open avowal of it and specification of it in detail—which at this moment we conceive would be scarcely prudent—or by letting it out by degrees, as a project that might be in the contemplation of Government, if on communication with individuals it should be found likely to recommend the general measure of Union[1]." But at whatever time Cornwallis made the new plan known, Portland conceived that the first communication of it should be that part which was intended to conciliate the county interest, and to restore to the support of the administration "the independent and most respectable members of the House." He was anxious that these members, most of whom had voted against the Government in January, should be informed "that their relative situation in respect to seats will be exactly the same in the United as in the Irish House of Commons[2]." "Upon the best consideration which his Majesty's servants here have been able to give the subject," wrote Portland, in respect to the proposals as to the counties, "they are convinced that under whatever circumstances the measure of the Union may be brought forward, the county representation should remain exactly on the same footing that it is at present, and that consequently each county should continue to send two representatives[3]."

Grouping of Boroughs.

Castlereagh's plan for the boroughs—grouping by threes, compensation for part interest in some cases, and for entire interest in others—was much more keenly criticised by ministers in England. They would not subscribe to any proposal for increasing the number of Irish representatives beyond one hundred. They were

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 202.
[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 203.
[3] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 203.

not prepared to accept Castlereagh's valuation of Irish boroughs; and were hopeful that the end in view might "be attained upon much easier terms in all respects than the caution of Lord Castlereagh will allow him to imagine." Portland, moreover, was still strongly inclined "to follow, as nearly as may be, the method adopted in Scotland of classing the boroughs, which has at least the authority of near a century's experience[1]."

Ignorance of English Ministers.

Again and again in the private correspondence of Lord Lieutenants in Ireland, from the days of Townshend to those of Cornwallis, one meets with expressions of astonishment at the ignorance of ministers in London of the real political condition of Ireland. Cornwallis's personal letters to Major-General Ross complaining of this ignorance are interspersed among his letters to Portland. Pitt himself manifested some of this ignorance of the representative system of Ireland in 1784 when he was so earnestly and sincerely urging upon Rutland that a measure of moderate electoral reform was surely possible there. Portland, Camden, and other ex-Lord Lieutenants were of Pitt's ministry when the negotiations for the Union were proceeding in 1798–99; yet Portland's former experience as Lord Lieutenant did not enable him to realize that the plan of grouping, practicable in Scotland in 1707, was, as Castlereagh insisted in his memorandum of February 1st, impracticable in Ireland in 1799–1800. With Dundas in charge of the political management of Scotland the borough system there worked admirably for the Government. But when it was first designed Scotch boroughs were under no control. Until the eve of the Union it had not been worth the while of Scotch landed proprietors to trouble themselves with borough-mongering. Borough-mongering before the Union offered them no advantages commensurate with the expense and vexation it would have entailed.

Borough Control in Ireland.

Before the Restoration, say at the time and under the conditions of the representative system when remodelled by Cromwell, grouping might have been practicable in Ireland. But from the Revolution to the Union, and especially from the early years of the reign of George III, borough control in Ireland had brought great advantages to hundreds of Irishmen. Scores of them had found their means of subsistence in their control of borough elections to the House of Commons; and less needy men, who could borough-monger on the scale of the Shannons, the Beresfords,

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 203, 204.

and the Ponsonbys, had secured the highest offices in Church and State, and drawn large fortunes out of the public funds of Ireland, solely by the borough control which they exercised.

Defects of Plan of Grouping Boroughs.

The idea of grouping Irish boroughs originated apparently with ministers in England. Cornwallis, who was comparatively new to Ireland, gave it his endorsement, after a consideration sufficiently detailed to warrant his suggesting rotation in elections rather than election by the group. The weakness of the plan and its inherent difficulties, especially the little value which could be attached to it as a bribe to the Irish borough owners, were all pointed out as soon as the plan came under the close and serious consideration of a practical politician like Castlereagh, who had spent his whole political life in the Irish House of Commons. In the event Castlereagh had his way; and the plan of grouping the Irish boroughs met the same fate as the idea of commissioners for the Union.

Principle of Compensation accepted.

The central feature in Portland's letter in reference to the scheme of borough representation was his intimation that ministers in England accepted the principle of compensation for borough owners. "I have no difficulty," wrote Portland to Cornwallis on March 8th, 1799, "in authorising your Excellency to hold out the idea of compensation to all persons possessed of this species of property; and I do not scruple to advise that the compensation should be made upon a liberal principle[1]." Early, therefore, in March, 1799, the first great change in the original plan for the Irish representation had been determined upon. Cornwallis and Castlereagh henceforward had to deal only with the boroughs; and in approaching that most difficult part of the plan they were enormously helped by the fact that they had the authority of ministers in England to offer compensation on a liberal scale.

A Defence of the Plan of Grouping Boroughs.

The plan of grouping the boroughs, so strongly insisted upon by Portland, was still in contemplation as late as July 23rd, 1799[2]; and it was not without advocates among Irishmen. One popular objection to legislative union on any terms was that it would lead to an emigration of the Irish nobility and gentry to London. It was argued, however, that if the grouping and rotation plan were adopted, Irish members of the Imperial House of Commons would "consider London only as an occasional residence, but Ireland

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 204.

[2] Cf. Lord De Clifford to Mr Townshend, July 23rd, 1799, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 355.

their home, in which they must spend two-thirds at least of their Parliamentary life[1]." Another argument advanced by this advocate of grouping and rotation sounds a little curious in view of the alacrity with which Irish borough owners, at the first general election after the Union, threw their seats on the market. "Besides," he wrote, "in order that they may be enabled to act as the true representatives of the people, they must be for the most part resident among them; for can we suppose that the Irish electors will send to the national Parliament representatives who, by their absence from the country, must be entirely unacquainted with its circumstances? And hence we may deduce an additional argument in favour of the plan of rotation, which will thus produce a double effect in encouraging residence at home, and giving our representatives full means of being acquainted with the state of the country which they are to represent[2]."

Objections to the Plan.

In the *Castlereagh Correspondence* there is a memorandum, dated September 23rd, 1799, from which it is apparent that the grouping plan had not then been finally abandoned. The author of this paper was not in favour of the grouping and rotation scheme; and he reasserted the objections to it so largely in Castlereagh's own language as to warrant the assumption that the author was the chief secretary himself. The influence attached to each borough, the author pointed out, was of so awkward a description that it would be held in little estimation by the proprietors; "and," he added, "their idea of compensation will vary little from what they would expect if the right of voting for representatives was entirely withdrawn[3]."

Compulsory Disfranchisement.

This memorandum of September 23rd, which from other internal evidence seems to have been written by Castlereagh—certainly by an Irishman well acquainted with the history and the then-existing conditions of borough representation in Ireland—is remarkable for two other reasons. It contains an argument in favour of the entire disfranchisement of a great majority of the Irish boroughs, the plan which in the end was adopted. It recalls the history of the boroughs enfranchised in the reign of James I, and makes the suggestion that disfranchisement might well begin with them. "This principle"—of entire disfranchisement—writes the author of the memorandum, "may be less apprehended in the

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 49.
[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 50.
[3] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 65.

present instance from the fact that nearly all the closed boroughs in Ireland having been erected for a special purpose in the reign of James I, namely for the security of the Protestant Establishment, which special purpose being much more effectually secured by the incorporation of the Protestant Government of Ireland with the Protestant Government of Great Britain, the necessity for their continuance has so far ceased. It may therefore very fairly be argued, without furnishing an admission prejudicial to any description of charter, that the extinction of a certain number of boroughs being indispensable to the arrangement, these boroughs have been selected, because with few exceptions they had been the most recently erected upon the ground of a policy which would no longer exist; and because, in point of fact, they admitted of that species of compensation which individuals might reasonably expect where they were called upon to make a sacrifice for the public advantage[1]." If this paper were written by Castlereagh it is important also as showing that by September, 1799, numerous compulsory disfranchisements were regarded as necessary to the new scheme of representation, and that the idea of disfranchisement at the option of the owners of boroughs had been abandoned.

Selection of Boroughs for Disfranchisement.

Additional warrant for the belief that Castlereagh was the author of the memorandum is to be found in the fact that it was laid before ministers in England. One minister, in a letter discussing the suggestion as to the boroughs created during the regime of Chichester and Davies to safeguard the Protestant Establishment, objected that to extinguish them "on the plea of their being created as late as the reign of James I, or by inquiring why they were created, would be very dangerous in principle." The advice of this minister was that, as boroughs were to be abolished, the best way of going about their abolition "would be to avow the plain reason, that of convenience"; to make it known that as there was to be a reduction in the number of boroughs, those were to be abolished which were capable of compensation in money[2]. It is also obvious from this letter from London—which is unsigned, but dated from Cleveland Row, October 8th—that by this time the plan of grouping and rotation was falling into the background, and the administration was moving towards the final plan of instant and compulsory abolition of all boroughs necessary to a reduction of the number of Irish members to one hundred.

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 65, 66, 67.

[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 59.

By October also the open boroughs, the potwalloper constituencies, and the manor boroughs in which the freeholders voted, were causing the Irish administration some perplexity. Most of them were as much nomination boroughs and, in practice, boroughs which were treated as private property, as the corporate boroughs dating from the reign of James I. The only difference between the corporate boroughs and most of the so-called open boroughs was that the proprietors of the boroughs with charters of the reign of James I were compelled to keep corporations alive, while in the potwalloper and manor boroughs there were no corporations, and control was secured by bribery, or in the manor boroughs by diminishing or swelling the number of freeholders. But in the opinion of the Irish administration a patron with a municipal charter in his possession had a clear title to compensation; while in the open boroughs, although the influence of the patron was great, often overwhelming, it was not in every case complete[1]. The Open Boroughs.

Another perplexity arising out of these boroughs was that, while it was the desire of the Irish Government that representation after the Union should be free, at the same time the Government was unwilling to "make any admission which might found an argument for Parliamentary reform." No opportunities were to be offered at any stage of the measures for the Union of introducing the question of reform either in the Irish House of Commons, where it had been debated as recently as 1797, or in the House of Commons at Westminster, where the reformers were always ready to raise the question. At an early stage in the proceedings on the Union Pitt had realized that the reform of the British system of representation must inevitably be raised when the measures necessary to the Union were submitted to the House of Commons at Westminster. While the first of these measures was pending at Westminster and ministers in England were proceeding on the assumption that the session of 1799 of the Irish Parliament would see the Union carried, it had been proposed to Pitt that a sufficient number of decayed boroughs should be disfranchised at the Union to admit of one hundred members from Ireland being merged in the Imperial Parliament without adding to the numbers of the House of Commons. "I must fairly confess," Pitt replied to the correspondent who had offered this suggestion, "that everything which has happened for the last ten years convinces me more and more of the little advantage and the infinite danger which must Evading the Question of Reform.

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 58.

attend the agitation in any mode of the principle of Parliamentary reform. This is, in my mind, an insuperable objection, and you will, I am sure, excuse my taking the liberty of stating it to you without reserve[1]."

Objections to enlarging the House of Commons.

Addington, the Speaker of the House of Commons at Westminster, who was a strong supporter of the Union, was doubtful of the expediency of increasing the number of the members of the House. When the Union resolutions were in committee on the 12th of February, 1799, he took part in the discussion. "He was convinced," he said, "that the House of Commons, as at present constituted, faithfully represented the people of England, and accurately expressed their deliberate opinions and wishes. He could not therefore contemplate the proposed augmentation of its numbers without a considerable degree of anxiety. But he was not inclined to oppose a contingent disadvantage to a positive good[2]."

No Handle for Reformers.

With such opinions held by men not acting with the Parliamentary reformers, it is intelligible why the English ministers were insistent on the grouping plan for the Irish boroughs, and on Cornwallis and Castlereagh so designing the scheme of representation as to prevent any interference with existing borough franchises in Ireland. Consequently, the idea that, after the Union, Irish borough representation should be as free as possible—even if, in securing this freedom, it was not "made a general principle of the arrangement to strike off the close boroughs, and keep only those which are open[3]"—found no support among ministers in England. They realized that any preference for the open boroughs would give a handle to the Parliamentary reformers in England, just as much as the singling out for disfranchisement of the Irish boroughs of the reign of James I. Neither directly nor indirectly did the Government in England desire to give the Parliamentary reformers any possible opening for pushing their propaganda at the Union.

Criticism of Selection of Open Boroughs.

In the unsigned letter from Cleveland Row the English minister strenuously objected to any preference for open boroughs. "What you retain by preference," he urged against this plan, "are practically the very worst species of representation—potwalloping boroughs and open elections by the mob, where neither property

[1] Pitt to I. Hawkins Browne, Downing Street, February 7th, 1799, *Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep.*, App., pt. VII. 149.

[2] Pellew, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, I. 235, 236.

[3] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 56.

nor family connections, nor the good opinion of neighbourhood, nor any other good species of influence would weigh against adventurers from Dublin or London with large purses or backed by any temporary clamour[1]." By discriminating against close boroughs another mistake in tactics would be made. "You admit a principle and establish a mode of applying," urged this critic, "both of which, if good, are quite as applicable in the case of English representation"; and "as there will be a general and apparently a well-founded opinion that six hundred and fifty is too large a body for the House of Commons, this will be suggested as a natural mode of reducing the numbers here as well as in Ireland[2]."

Castlereagh's Task.

The task on which Castlereagh was engaged from February to December, 1799—between the government reverses in the Irish House of Commons and the circulation among the supporters of the Government in Dublin of the second scheme for the representation of Ireland in the Imperial Parliament—was the greatest ever undertaken by a chief secretary and leader of the government forces in the Irish House of Commons. It was well for the Union that the reasons for the exclusion of Irishmen from the chief secretaryship were put aside when Pelham resigned in 1798, and a man of Castlereagh's great capability and equipment for managing the House of Commons stepped into his place. It is doubtful whether any but an Irishman, and an Irishman long familiar with the Irish House of Commons and the condition of borough and county representation, could have carried the new plan of representation to a successful issue. Not only had Castlereagh to keep the Irish representation at Westminster down to one hundred, and so to arrange the new representation as to offer liberal inducements to borough owners and controllers of county elections to support the Union in Parliament; he had also to remodel the Irish representation with a view to the exigencies of party politics at Westminster. He had to devise a plan which would not afford opportunities to Parliamentary reformers in England, to the men who for twenty years had been advocating a reform of the English electoral system. The remodelling of the Irish representation, however circumspectly it might be done, would give these men the best opportunity of Parliamentary agitation which had arisen since the time when Pitt abandoned his early advocacy of Parliamentary reform, and embraced the opinions

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 60.

[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 60.

expressed in his letter of 1799 to the correspondent who suggested a remodelling of English as well as Irish borough representation at the Union.

Final Form of Scheme for the Union.

Neither the Cornwallis nor the Castlereagh correspondence makes it possible to determine the date at which the second scheme of representation was put into the form in which it was ultimately submitted to the Irish House of Commons in the session of 1800. The scheme must have taken on something like its final shape between the 8th of October and the 9th of December, 1799. After October all references to grouping boroughs and elections by rotation disappear from the correspondence of the Lord Lieutenant and the Chief Secretary. Numerous compulsory disfranchisements and liberal compensation to the borough owners were now the policy of the Irish administration in connection with borough representation; and the assurance that £15,000 was the sum which the Government was prepared to pay for disfranchised boroughs, whether they were close or open, quickly brought borough owners to the support of the Union.

The Scheme makes Progress.

Within a month after this policy had been decided upon Cornwallis was able to inform Major-General Ross, to whom he wrote privately and in the fullest confidence all through the negotiation, that the Union was making progress. "The great body of the people in general, and the Catholics in particular," he added, "are decidedly for it; and from what I can hear of the liberal dispositions of the British Government I think, if we can bring the Parliament of Ireland into a discussion of the terms, it cannot fail of success[1]." Three weeks later, on November 28th, Castlereagh wrote in equally assuring terms to Portland. "The more I consider the terms of the Union which you are prepared to offer to Ireland," reads this letter, "the more confident I feel that the measure must ultimately succeed[2]." By December 9th Portland transmitted "a set of the proposed resolutions and articles of the intended Union, with the latest corrections that have been made in them[3]"; and on the 17th of December Castlereagh informed Portland that the Irish administration then reckoned on the support of one hundred and eighty members in the House of Commons when, in the approaching session of Parliament, he should again submit measures for the Union[4].

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 143.
[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 147.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 150.
[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 151.

Irish Administrations and Defeat.

In the division on the motion for expunging the Union paragraph from the address to the Crown, on the 24th of January, 1799, the Government had been able to command only one hundred and four votes. The opposition then mustered one hundred and nine, a number which represented the full strength of the anti-unionists at any time during the session of 1799[1]. These figures show that in the first week of the session of 1799 the administration lost control of the House of Commons; and that for a brief period Cornwallis and Castlereagh were in the same position as Buckinghamshire in the winter of 1779, at the time of the popular movement for an independent Parliament. "I have seen with great concern," North wrote to the Lord Lieutenant in 1779, "that Government has entirely lost all authority in the Irish Parliament[2]." In a House of Commons with a ministry dependent on the majority, as in England, the Government would have had to resign or to dissolve Parliament. But Parliamentary government in Ireland had never been worked on the English model. Administrations did not resign when defeated. They merely exerted, with a little more than ordinary energy, what Sir Boyle Roche in his speech against the pension bill in 1792 described as the regal influence and thus again secured a majority. At such a crisis members of the Irish House of Commons simply demanded larger shares in the spoils. "The demands of our friends," as Cornwallis phrased it in one of his letters to Ross, "rise in proportion to the appearance of strength on the other side[3]."

Government Strength in 1799.

The recovery of the Cornwallis administration after the defeat of January 24th was complete by the 15th of February. On that day a motion was made by the anti-unionists to go into committee on the state of the nation. Its object was to enable Foster, the Speaker, to make known in the House and in the country his sentiments against the Union, and to answer Pitt's speech on Ireland, made in the House of Commons at Westminster. The motion was opposed by Government, and was negatived by one hundred and twenty-three votes to one hundred and three[4]. This vote of February 15th was the high-water mark of the government strength in the session of 1799. Between February 15th and

[1] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 49.

[2] Addit. MSS. 34523, Folios 310, 311.

[3] Cornwallis to Major-General Ross, January 21st, 1799, *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 39.

[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 66.

December 17th therefore, granting the accuracy of Castlereagh's statement that he then had one hundred and eighty votes, the changes in the scheme of representation and the bribes which went with these changes, together with the ordinary regal influence, had resulted in a gain of fifty-seven votes for the Government. But it is obvious that other inducements were being offered besides the concession of two votes to the counties to reconcile the territorial families, and liberal compensation for borough owners; for in the despatch in which Castlereagh reported the government strength in the House of Commons at one hundred and eighty, he asked Portland for "another five thousand pounds in bank-notes[1]."

Cornwallis pleads for the Catholic Peers.

In December, so far as can be learned from the Cornwallis and Castlereagh correspondence, the only questions still open which concerned Ireland's representation at Westminster were the mode of selecting the boroughs to return members to Parliament, and the place of the Catholic peers in the system under which representative Irish peers were to be chosen. Cornwallis had long fallen in with the policy of Pitt's administration, of not raising at the Union the question of Catholic emancipation. But when the representative scheme was at last almost complete he made a final plea for the Catholic peers. "I have," he wrote to Portland on the 9th of December, "no doubt of the wisdom of not only withholding the grant of any immunities to them (the Catholics in general), but of avoiding all promises or engagements until the business shall be completed: provided that their support can be obtained under such circumstances; and I really believe it may, because, as I observed in my former letter to your Grace, they have a confidence in the liberal sentiments of Government. But this opinion makes me feel more sensibly the mischief that is to be apprehended from the proposed resolution of excluding the Catholic peers from the privilege of voting for the representatives, which I so strongly deprecated. This measure, the good purposes of which in any shape I cannot discover, will undoubtedly be considered by the whole body of Catholics as tending to deprive them of a right which they actually possess, and must consequently excite their most serious jealousies and apprehensions: and will incline them to insist on previous assurances, and to bargain at Dublin Castle for those favours which it is so desirable they should receive as the spontaneous grace of his Majesty and the British Government[2]."

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 151.

[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 149.

There were only six Irish Catholic peers at this time. They were the Earl of Waterford and Wexford, and the Earl of Fingall, and Viscounts Southwell, Kenmare, Taafe, and Trimleston[1]. In an earlier letter than that just quoted, Cornwallis had strongly urged the case of these peers. "I most earnestly hope," he had written to Portland on the 22nd of November, 1799, "that your Grace and his Majesty's other confidential servants will see this matter in the same light with me, and that you will allow the Roman Catholic peers to vote for the representatives of the peerage[2]." The Catholic Peers.

The fate of these two appeals is recorded in a letter from Cornwallis to Ross, to whom he so frequently opened his mind concerning the repugnant work in which he had to engage when buying Parliamentary support for the Union, and also concerning the little weight given to his opinions in Downing Street. "I have received no answer," he wrote to Ross on December 24th, "to the two letters I have lately written to the Duke of Portland, about the votes of the Catholic peers at the election of the representative peers. My opinions have no weight on your side of the water[3]." Cornwallis slighted.

At no time in the year's correspondence between Downing Street and Dublin Castle had Cornwallis's recommendations in respect to the Catholics carried any weight. The administration in England had accepted his first scheme for the grouping of the boroughs. They had whole-heartedly sanctioned his policy of dismissing all members of the Irish House of Commons holding office who would not support the Union. But after an unavailing appeal for the Catholics in general, made immediately after the defeat of the Government in the House of Commons in January[4], and his two equally unavailing appeals to Government at least to give the Catholic peers a share in the representative system, he confided to Ross that ministers suffered themselves to be "totally guided by the narrow prejudices of the Protestant party," and that he did not believe his opinions were in high esteem in the Cabinet[5]. So far as the Irish administration was concerned, Cornwallis entered on this contest in behalf of the Catholics single-handed. The Cornwallis's Advocacy of the Catholic Cause.

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 146.
[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 146.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 153.
[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 148.
[5] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 148.

question gave Castlereagh no concern: while the weight and influence of Clare, the Lord Chancellor, from October, 1798, when the scheme for the Union began to take form, was persistently thrown against the Catholics.

The Session of 1800.

The session in which the Irish administration was to make its second attempt to carry the Union began on the 15th of January, 1800. Until ten days before Parliament met Cornwallis was still engaged, as he had been during the whole of the preceding year, in buying up the opponents of the measure. "We have within these last few days," he wrote to Ross on the 14th of January, "brought some of our wavering friends to an explicit and favourable declaration, and I begin to think that even on the first day, when so many of our friends will be out of Parliament (owing to seats vacated after taking office), we shall have a considerable majority[1]."

Contrast with the Last Session of the Scotch Parliament.

For the student of the constitutional history of Ireland much of the interest in the remodelling of the representative system ends with the laying by Castlereagh of the scheme for the Union before the House of Commons. There is much more of interest in the proceedings of the Scotch Parliament at the Union of 1707 than in those of the Irish Parliament at the Union of 1800. The commissioners for Scotland at the Union reported to the Scotch Parliament that the number of their members to be sent to Westminster was not to exceed forty-five. The redistribution of this electoral power was left to the Parliament, and its final session was made interesting and memorable by the division of this power between the counties and the royal burghs: by the ingenious methods by which fifteen seats were so allocated as to secure representation for sixty-five burghs: and also by debates on other questions affecting the representation, such as whether the payment of wages to members of Parliament was to be continued, and as to the residential and property qualifications of members from Scotland to the United Parliament. The Scotch electoral system was really remodelled by the Scotch Parliament; while in the case of Ireland the remodelling was brought about chiefly, if not entirely, by the exchanges of letters and memoranda between Downing Street and Dublin Castle. When the Irish Parliament approached the measures for the Union no leeway was permitted to it. Every detail of the representation had been settled by the Irish administration, acting on the instructions of ministers in England; and the majority in the Irish House of Commons, which

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 157.

by lavish expenditures had been bought beforehand by the Government, simply gave Parliamentary sanction to a scheme of representation agreed upon by the two administrations.

The Address to the Crown.

As in the session of 1799, the contest for and against the Union began on the address to the Crown at the opening of the session. There was no allusion to the Union in the speech from the Throne. But little except the Union was debated on the address, to which Sir Lawrence Parsons, for the anti-unionists, moved an amendment, assuring his Majesty that Ireland was already inseparably united with Great Britain, but that his Majesty's Irish subjects were too sensible of the blessings which they enjoyed from an independent resident Parliament not to feel themselves bound at all times, and particularly at that moment, to preserve it[1].

Government Majorities.

For eighteen hours the question was debated; and when at last the debate had been exhausted, the Government achieved its first Parliamentary success on the direct question of the Union. Castlereagh's estimate of the Parliamentary support the Government would receive, which he had sent to Portland on the 17th of December, 1799, was not realized in the first division in 1800, nor in fact on any division on the Union measures. In December he had claimed one hundred and eighty votes for the Union. The anti-union amendment to the address was defeated by one hundred and thirty-eight votes to ninety-six, a majority for the Government of forty-two[2]. The difference between the government vote and Castlereagh's estimate was partly due to the fact that in the House of Commons, as it was constituted a few days after the defeat of the anti-union amendment, there were seventy-three members who were either office-holders or pensioners[3]. Many of these office-holders had been appointed during the recess, so many, in fact, that when Parliament met, twenty-six new writs[4] were issued, and several days elapsed before these newly appointed office-holders could be re-elected, and render the specific service in Parliament for which they had been paid. But with the elections over, and all the newly appointed office-holders in their places, Castlereagh's estimate of one hundred and eighty for the Union was never realized; and in no division did the Government

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 210.
[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 163.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, XIX. 149, 150.
[4] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 164.

command more than one hundred and sixty-two votes[1]. The largest number of members voting in any division on the Union, or in any division in the history of the Irish House of Commons, was two hundred and seventy-eight. This was the number, including the Speaker and four tellers, present at the division on the 6th of February, 1800, when the resolutions for the Union were carried by a vote of one hundred and fifty-eight to one hundred and fifteen[2].

Cornwallis satisfied.

There were some disappointments for the Government on the vote upon the address on the 15th of January. Some members, who had been included in Castlereagh's enumeration, still hung back, presumably with the expectation of making better terms for their votes when the resolutions for the Union were submitted. Cornwallis, however, regarded the vote on the address as a satisfactory issue to the first contest[3]; and moreover he was able to report that "the temper of the House was very much altered for the better, and the conduct of the Speaker perfectly correct[4]."

Selection of Boroughs.

The message from the Lord Lieutenant recommending a Union was submitted to the House of Commons on the 5th of February. Castlereagh then made public the scheme of representation on which he had been at work since the defeat of the Government in January, 1799. It was the scheme that had been canvassed and developed in the long correspondence between Dublin Castle and Downing Street. The only detail not brought out in the published correspondence during the period before the meeting of Parliament concerned the method by which the boroughs, which were to return members to Westminster, were to be selected. The last letter on the subject of the boroughs in the correspondence as published is that of October 8th, from a member of Pitt's Cabinet, condemning the idea of giving a preference to the open boroughs. After October 8th, 1799, all discussion of the mode of selecting the boroughs disappears from the correspondence. It is, therefore, not possible to trace when and with whom originated the plan of selection on the basis of hearth and window taxes, which Castlereagh unfolded to the House of Commons on the 5th of February, when he submitted the message from the Lord Lieutenant recommending a Union.

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 175.
[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 181.
[3] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 164.
[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 165.

A Change of Plan.

Under the plan of the representation as laid before the House by Castlereagh, the counties were to return two members, in all sixty-four, and the remaining thirty-six members were to be chosen by the chief cities and towns. Castlereagh could not ignore the scheme of representation which had been made known in the government newspapers on the 5th of January, 1799, on which the House had practically voted on the 23rd and 24th of January of that year. Under the earlier scheme counties were to elect only one member each; seven of the large towns were to enjoy a similar representation; the other boroughs were to be grouped in pairs, and to elect to alternate Parliaments. In February, 1799, when Castlereagh began to recast this scheme, he had frankly told Portland that two members for each county were intended as a bribe to the territorial families possessing the dominant electoral influence in the counties. The explanation which he gave of this change in the House of Commons on the 5th of February, 1800, was that a similar principle "was wisely adopted in the Scotch Union, when the representatives of the counties amounted to thirty, and those of the burghs to fifteen[1]."

Principle of Selection of Boroughs.

In his correspondence with Portland Castlereagh had urged the total disfranchisement of the smaller boroughs; because boroughs controlled by patrons would be awkward under a grouping plan: and because patrons would expect as much compensation for a borough thrown into a group as for a borough disfranchised. Again he had a different explanation for the House of Commons. "In order to produce a return of thirty-six members only to represent the boroughs and cities of Ireland, which consist of one hundred and eighteen places," he said, "we must have recourse to some principle either of selection or combination. The latter principle was followed in the Union with Scotland, where the burghs were divided into fifteen classes, each class consisting of four or five burghs, each burgh electing a delegate, and the majority of delegates choosing a burgess. It has, however, been found by experience that this mode of election is subject to much inconvenience and cabal; and I would therefore advise that only the most considerable towns in the kingdom should be permitted to send representatives, and that the privilege of other boroughs should cease. I would propose that Cork and Dublin should each send two representatives as at present; that one should be returned by the University; and that the thirty-one most considerable

[1] Coote, *Hist. of the Union*, 360.

cities and towns of Ireland, whose relative importance is to be measured by the joint consideration of their wealth and population, should each send a member to the Imperial Parliament[1]."

Compensation for Borough Owners.

In selecting these thirty-one towns Castlereagh announced that the criteria were to be the combined results of the hearth money and the window tax; and he announced also that, as the disfranchisement of the other boroughs would diminish "the influence and privileges of those gentlemen whose property was connected with such places of election, he would endeavour to obviate their complaints by undertaking that, if the plan which he then submitted to the House should be finally approved, he would offer some measure of compensation to those individuals whose peculiar interests should suffer in the arrangement[2]." Castlereagh, who, like Pitt, had begun his Parliamentary life as a reformer, felt that this plan of buying out the borough owners needed some explanation or apology. "Much and deep objection," he said, "may be stated to such a measure, but it surely is consonant with the privileges of private justice. It is calculated to meet the feelings of the moderate, and it is better to resort to such a measure, however objectionable, than adhere to the present system and keep afloat for ever the dangerous question of Parliamentary reform. If this be a measure of purchase, let us recollect that it will be the purchase of peace, and the expense of it will be redeemed by the year's saving of the Union[3]." Castlereagh claimed for his purchase scheme that it established such a representation for Ireland "as must lay asleep for ever the question of Parliamentary reform, which, combined with our religious divisions, has produced all our distractions and calamities[4]."

First Division on the Union in 1800.

Castlereagh's speech was on a motion for a joint address from the two Houses of the Irish Parliament to the Lord Lieutenant in favour of a Union, an address which was to be accompanied by a series of eight articles as the basis of the Union. The motion was vigorously resisted by the anti-unionists, led by Grattan, Ponsonby, Parnell, and Saurin. Writing at half-past one on the afternoon of February 6th, Cornwallis briefly reported the debate and the division to Portland. "The House of Commons," he wrote, "has just adjourned upon the question of taking his Majesty's message for an Union into consideration. After a debate lasting from four o'clock yesterday afternoon to one o'clock this

[1] Coote, *Hist. of the Union*, 360.
[2] Coote, *Hist. of the Union*, 361.
[3] Coote, *Hist. of the Union*, 361.
[4] Coote, *Hist. of the Union*, 362

day, on a division there appeared, for the question one hundred and fifty-eight; against it one hundred and fifteen; a majority consequently of forty-three were in favour of the Union[1]."

Government Majority in the Lords.

In the House of Lords the message from the Lord Lieutenant, similar in wording to that adopted by the House of Commons on the 6th of February, met with little opposition. It was presented by Lord Clare, whose influence had been so strongly exerted during the preceding sixteen months to carry the Union without any concession to the Catholics, and it was adopted by seventy-five votes to twenty-six[2].

The Second Government Victory.

The debate in the House of Commons, which began on the 5th of February and ended with the division on the 6th, was the critical stage of the second movement in the Irish Parliament for the Union. After that vote neither the measure nor any of its details affecting the representation were ever in any danger. The House of Commons went into committee on the resolutions on the 7th of February, when Foster, the Speaker, who was one of the most persistent opponents of the Union, had a second opportunity of addressing the House and the country against it. He spoke for two hours, chiefly on the trade and revenue aspects of the Union, to a motion that the chairman of committee leave the chair, which, if carried, would have terminated the proceedings on the Union resolutions. For eighteen hours the general question of Union was debated. Then by a vote of one hundred and sixty-one to one hundred and fifteen, Foster's motion was negatived[3]; and, so far as the resolutions were concerned, opposition was at an end.

Support of Borough Owners.

"The chief objections," Cornwallis wrote, in summarising the debate for Portland, "have been against the representative plan as far as it relates to the peerage, and the compensation for boroughs which is naturally a subject for clamour[4]." This clamour soon subsided so far as the House of Commons was concerned, for there were borough owners of the opposition as well as of the government forces. Mr George Ponsonby gave notice of a motion condemning compensation, and it was set down for March 13th[5]. Cornwallis had informed Portland of it on the 11th; on the 14th he reported its fate. "Mr George Ponsonby," he wrote to Port-

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 181.
[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 184.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 194.
[4] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 195.
[5] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 211.

land, "did not appear at the usual hour. It was intimated that he was not well. There is, however, good reason to believe that the members who are proprietors of boroughs refused to support him[1]." As compensation was to be awarded to all borough owners who could prove title to direct or indirect borough control, it is reasonable to conclude that Cornwallis's explanation of the abandonment of Ponsonby's hostile motion was well grounded.

A Dwindling Opposition.

On the day when Ponsonby's motion was to have been proposed Sir John Parnell, who had been dismissed from the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer a year earlier because of his opposition to the Union, proposed an address to the King, praying him to dissolve Parliament and call a new one before any final arrangement should be concluded in relation to the Union. Against this motion the Government had a majority of forty-six[2]. This was the last division in which the anti-unionists were able to divide more than one hundred strong. On Parnell's motion they numbered one hundred and four; and on March 22nd Cornwallis had the satisfaction of reporting to London that the Union resolutions had passed the House of Commons "without any embarrassing opposition to any one of the provisions, or any inconvenient amendment[3]."

Union Measures in the British Parliament.

All through the correspondence between ministers in London and the administration in Ireland one point had been continuously insisted upon. At the Union the Irish representative system was to be remodelled in such a way as not to afford Parliamentary reformers in England opportunities for raising the question in the debates on the Union at Westminster. Pitt and Portland realized that it was impossible to recast the Irish representation without the general question of Parliamentary reform being raised. But they were anxious that the changes at the Union should establish no precedents which, either then or later, would aid the movement for Parliamentary reform in England. No details of the Irish scheme of representation were before the House of Commons in 1799, when the first set of resolutions in favour of the Union were carried through the British Parliament. But in the debates of 1799 on these resolutions the Parliamentary reformers had taken the ground that the Union furnished a new argument in favour of their views[4];

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 212.
[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 212.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 216.
[4] *Parl. Hist.*, XXXIV. 317.

and in the brief debate on Parliamentary reform at this early stage of the measures for the Union Grey had recalled Pitt's former connection with the movement, and reminded the House of the fact that in recent years Pitt had "opposed everything that had any tendency to reform, and branded every species of innovation with every epithet of reproach[1]."

Union and the Reformers.

In 1800, when the details of the Irish scheme of representation were before the House of Commons in the resolutions for the Union sent over from the Irish Parliament, both the Irish scheme and the state of representation in England were much debated; and Grey and the reformers sought to modify the articles of Union in accordance with their views on the general question of Parliamentary representation.

Pitt on the Union and Reform.

The resolutions of the Irish Parliament, together with a message from the King, were submitted to the House of Commons on the 2nd of April, 1800. On the 21st of April Pitt explained the proposals for the Union to the House of Commons, and in dealing with the representation of Ireland in the Imperial Parliament he stated his position on the general question of Parliamentary reform. As to the Irish representation, he said that upon a full consideration of the subject the Parliament of Ireland was of opinion that the number of representatives for Ireland ought to be one hundred; and he assured the opponents of Parliamentary reform in England that the conditions under which Irish representation was to be determined would afford no new argument for the advocates of reform. "Those gentlemen who have objected to the introduction of theoretical reform in the Constitution and in the representation of this country," he said, "will find that there is nothing in this plan which has a tendency towards that object, or which makes a distinction between different Parliamentary rights. The plan is the only one which could have been recurred to without trenching upon the Constitution; and the committee must perceive that in acquiescing in this resolution they will consent to an addition to the existing House of Commons, without making any, the slightest, alteration in our internal forms[2]."

Pitt's Recantation.

At this point, and seemingly in consequence of a remark interjected by an advocate of Parliamentary reform, Pitt was diverted from the details of the Irish scheme, and as part of his explanation of the Articles of Union he made his last great speech in the House

[1] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxiv. 344.

[2] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 44.

of Commons in opposition to the movement for constitutional reform, with which, until 1785, he had been so actively and prominently associated. "It would not perhaps be necessary," he said, in thus turning from the question of Irish representation to the general question of reform, "for me to say anything more upon this topic. Yet, knowing, Sir, how strong some opinions are on the subject, and knowing the share I formerly had myself in sentiments of that nature, I must declare that I do not wish to avoid the discussion. I rather desire to disclose my secret thoughts upon the question of reform, as I do not think myself authorised, from a firm conviction of their purity and justice, to decline any investigation upon that topic, respecting which I did once entertain a different opinion. As I do not wish to have the least reserve with the House, I must say that if anything could throw doubt upon the question of Union, if anything could in my mind counterbalance the advantages which must result from the Union, it would be the necessity of disturbing the representation of England. But that necessity fortunately does not exist. In stating this I have not forgotten what I have myself formerly said and sincerely felt upon this subject. But I know that all opinions must inevitably be subservient to times and circumstances; and that a man who talks of his consistency merely because he holds the same opinion for ten or fifteen years, when the circumstances under which it was originally formed are totally changed, is a slave to the most idle vanity. Seeing all that I have seen since the period to which I allude; considering how little chance there is for that species of reform to which I alone looked, and which is as different from the modern schemes of reform as the latter are from the Constitution; seeing that, where the greatest changes have taken place the most dreadful consequences have ensued, and which have not been confined to that country where the changes took place, but have spread their malignant influence in almost every quarter of the globe and shaken the fabric of every Government; seeing that in this general shock the Constitution of Great Britain has alone remained pure and untouched in its vital principles; when I see that it has resisted all the efforts of Jacobinism sheltering itself under pretence of a love of liberty; when I see that it has supported itself against the open attacks of its enemies, and against the more dangerous reforms of its professed friends; that it has defeated the unwearied machinations of France, and the no less persevering efforts of the Jacobins in England; and that during the whole of

the contest, it has uniformly maintained the confidence of the people: I say, when I consider all these circumstances, I should be ashamed of myself, if any former opinions of mine could now induce me to think that the form of representation which in such times as the present has been found amply sufficient to protect the interests and secure the happiness of the people, should be idly and wantonly disturbed from any love of experiment, or any predilection for theory. Upon this subject I think it right to state the inmost thoughts of my mind; I think it right to declare my most decided opinion that, even if the times were proper for experiment, any, even the slightest, change in the Constitution must be considered an evil." "I have been led," said Pitt, in concluding this part of his speech on the Union, "further into this subject from the temporary interruption which I met with, than I intended; but I did not mean to pass by the subject of the Irish members without accompanying it with some observations on British representation[1]."

Grey's Distrust of Irish Members.

Grey as the leader of the reformers, who was acting on this question in association with Ponsonby and the Whigs of the Irish House of Commons[2], moved as an amendment to the motion that the House should go into committee on the Union resolutions, that an address be presented to the King, praying that he would direct his ministers to suspend all proceedings on the Irish Union until the sentiments of the people of Ireland as to union could be ascertained[3]. His speech is significant as expressing the apprehensions of the advocates of Parliamentary reform as to the influence that one hundred members from Ireland, chosen according to the system of representation which was to be embodied in the measures for the Union, would have on a House of Commons already admittedly in need of reform. "I confess," said Grey, in regard to the Irish members, "I should distrust them, when they come over here as members of the United Parliament. I suspect that they will rarely be adverse to the measures of any administration. We have an example of the uniform support which the members for Scotland have given to every set of ministers. We have reason to apprehend that the Irish members will become a no less regular band of ministerial adherents. The expenses of contested elections will be so great that it would be impossible for any man to sustain them who is not supported by the Treasury. All the hopes, all the views of members will centre in the minister, and

[1] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 46, 47. [2] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxiii. 174.
[3] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 21.

they will naturally be led to add themselves to the ranks of his constant and unalterable supporters[1]."

His Motion defeated.

"There may be occasions, but they will ever be few," said Pitt, in resisting the motion for a general election in Ireland, "when an appeal to the people is a just mode of proceeding on important subjects. The present is not a fit moment to appeal to the people of Ireland"; and by two hundred and thirty-six votes to thirty Grey's motion for an address to the Crown was negatived[2].

He introduces the Question of Reform.

Grey made an effort in behalf of Parliamentary reform on the 25th of April. By that time the House had made considerable progress with the resolutions for the Union, and when Pitt moved the House again into committee, Grey interposed with a motion for an instruction to the committee "to consider of the most effectual means for securing the independence of Parliament[3]." He then restated the reasons which actuated him as a Parliamentary reformer, and urged the disfranchisement of forty English boroughs, in order that Union might be brought about without any large addition to the number of members in the House of Commons. He denied that, as a reformer, he had ever been swayed by theories of government and systems of speculative perfection. "I never proposed any scheme of reform," he declared, "upon the mere recommendation of specious and beautiful theory. The only reason why I ever urged the House to adopt a Parliamentary reform was because it appeared to me a necessary remedy for an actually existing grievance." "Practical good," he added, "is infinitely preferable to speculative perfection." "To remedy imperfections not inherent in the Parliamentary Constitution, but arising out of the changes of local circumstances," he continued, "is not to introduce innovation but to reverence ancient institutions. In such a case it is the dictate of sober and prudent policy; it is the course of true constitutional duty to recur to principle, and to bring back our practice to the purity in which it was founded[4]."

His Scheme for reducing Representation.

"The Article of Union which regards representation," continued the great Parliamentarian who was to carry the Reform Act of 1832, in this speech of the 25th of April in which he had declared that the reformers had not sought the occasion, but had had it forced upon them, "necessarily leads us to consider the state of Parliament previous to that event, and the effect it is likely to

[1] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 71.
[2] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 86.
[3] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 88.
[4] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 88–91.

produce." He then outlined his plan for reducing the English representation, and so altering the Irish scheme as to obviate the large addition to the House. "I would suggest then," Grey said, "that forty of the most decayed boroughs should be struck off, which would lead to a vacancy of eighty members. I should then propose that the ratio on which Ireland at present is to have a hundred members should be preserved. Thus the proportion to the remainder, four hundred and seventy-eight, would give us eighty-five members for Ireland[1]." Tierney, who, after Grey went to the House of Lords in 1807, was leader of the Whig opposition, seconded Grey's motion for the instruction[2].

A Government Reply.

Lord Hawkesbury replied for the Government. He would not admit that the need of Parliamentary reform was a practical grievance in England, because under the representative system as then existing England enjoyed "internal tranquillity, civil liberty, the power of defence against a foreign enemy, and progressive and increasing wealth and prosperity." In all these Hawkesbury saw the strongest argument against Parliamentary reform[3]. "We have," he continued, in emphasising his contention that England was powerful and prosperous under the system to which Parliamentary reformers took such strong exception, "the evidence of experience that it secures these objects in a higher degree, and on a more solid foundation, than has ever been done by any other Government in any other country." "Where or what," he demanded of Grey and the reformers, "can be the practical ground of argument for introducing any change or reform in the Constitution of the country[4]?"

The Reformers defeated.

Pitt briefly intervened against the instruction. As at an earlier stage of the Union resolutions he had gone fully into the question of reform, he now contented himself with a declaration that he had never considered close boroughs a grievance, and with the remark that after Hawkesbury's refutation of Grey's case for the instruction, it was "altogether unnecessary to suggest one single idea in addition[5]." Before the vote was taken Grey assured the House that his motion was only intended to keep the House of Commons in its existing state. Since he had failed in all his attempts to make it better, he wished to preserve it from becoming worse[6]. Only thirty-four members voted with Grey; a number

[1] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 88–91.
[2] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 102.
[3] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 102.
[4] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 106.
[5] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 115.
[6] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 117.

which may be taken as representing the full strength of the advocates of Parliamentary reform in the House of Commons on the eve of the Union.

Irish Office-holders in Parliament.

Undaunted by failure to carry his instruction, Grey made still another endeavour to amend the resolutions, this time in committee. To the fourth resolution, which embodied the scheme of representation for Ireland, Pitt moved a new clause fixing the number of members from Ireland who could hold office at twenty[1]. Grey proposed that it should be ten. His amendment was negatived after a speech by Pitt, in which the latter stated that the number of placemen of the British House of Commons was fifty-two; that there were many offices tenable by members which were then not held by members; and that the number of office-holders in the Irish House of Commons at that time was not one hundred and sixteen, as had been stated by Grey, but sixty, two of whom, added Pitt, had voted against the Union[2].

Compensation in the British Parliament.

Fox, in a letter to the Hon. F. Fitzpatrick, when the House of Commons was spending much time in committee on the Union resolutions, had predicted trouble for the Government on the question of compensation to Irish borough owners. "The compensation to the borough holders," he wrote, "will be one of the most bitter pills that ever was swallowed; and it must, I think, be almost equally disagreeable to both reformers and anti-reformers. Jurisdictions have, it is true, been bought in by the public; but then they were jurisdictions exercised by him who sold them. Burgage lands or freeholds might be fairly enough a matter of purchase; but to sell directly and avowedly the influence a man has upon others was reserved for these times[3]." But the scheme of purchase was not set out in the resolutions for the Union. It was embodied in bills which came only before the Irish Parliament and at a later stage of the measures for the Union than the resolutions. Consequently one looks in vain in the pages of the Parliamentary history for any discussion in the House of Commons at Westminster on the purchase scheme. On the 25th of April, the day on which Grey moved his instruction for reducing the English and Irish representation, General Walpole referred to Castlereagh's statement in the Irish House of Commons that borough owners were to be compensated, and "wished to know from what fund that compensation was to be paid." Mr Pitt

[1] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 118.

[2] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 122.

[3] Fox, *Memorials and Correspondence*, III. 295, 296.

said that there was no intention to bring forward any such proposition[1]. There the report stops. What Pitt's answer meant was that no scheme for compensation was to be brought forward in the British Parliament. He could not have intended more than this; for, as the correspondence between London and Dublin in 1799 makes clear, ministers had committed themselves to compensation, and Castlereagh had pledged himself to it when he submitted the resolutions for the Union to the Irish House of Commons. That the compensation came out of the Irish Treasury and was voted by the Irish Parliament obviated what would have been an embarrassing controversy in the British Parliament on this phase of the Union.

The Debate in the Lords.

In the House of Lords the questions both of Parliamentary Reform and of Catholic Emancipation were raised by Lord Holland. As to reform, he asked, could any man who had hitherto resisted reform from the dread of innovation, after the changes to be made at the Union, refuse reform to the people of England[2]? This was on the motion to go into committee on the resolutions and the address. At a later stage Lord Holland moved that it be an instruction to the committee to take into consideration the Acts of Parliament which excluded persons professing the religion of the Church of Rome from sitting in either House of Parliament. The Marquis of Lansdowne and Earl Fitzwilliam supported the instruction; but the previous question was carried, and the resolutions for the Union underwent no change in the House of Lords[3].

The Resolutions carried.

"We shall," wrote Lord Auckland to Castlereagh on April 13th, 1800, "have much teasing on the representation article, and its preparatory machinery[4]." But the action of the opposition in both Houses at Westminster had no other effect than to lengthen out by a few days the discussions on the resolutions. By the 8th of May the resolutions on the address to the King had passed all their stages in the British Parliament; and Portland could have reported to Cornwallis, as Cornwallis reported to him with regard to the resolutions in the Irish Parliament, that they had been passed "without any embarrassing opposition to any of the provisions, or any inconvenient amendment[5]."

[1] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 122.
[2] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 156.
[3] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 162–171.
[4] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, iii. 277.
[5] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 216.

The Union as an Innovation.

While the Parliamentary reformers were unable to secure any amendment to the Union resolutions, the Union is none the less a landmark in the history of the great political movement with which the names of Grey, Holland, Lansdowne, and Fitzwilliam are associated. After Grey's instruction for reducing the number of English boroughs had been negatived, Tierney declared that the impediments to a reform of the representation on the ground of its being an innovation were swept away by the Union[1]. Hobhouse expressed the same idea when he said that "the hackneyed topic of innovation could no longer be urged against reform"; and asked, "could there be a greater innovation than the destruction of close boroughs, and a compensation allowed to proprietors[2]?" The sweeping away of more than eighty Irish boroughs prepared the way for the transfer of Grampound's two seats in the House of Commons from a county of many boroughs, a county inordinately over-represented, to a county admittedly under-represented; and Grampound in its turn paved the way for the sweeping changes of 1832. So well did the Irish precedent serve the reformers that some of them date the beginning of Parliamentary reform from the Union[3].

The Measures for the Union.

In the Irish Parliament three distinct measures were necessary to effect the changes made in the representation by the Union. They were (1) the Articles of Union which had already been agreed to by resolution[4]; (2) the Act remodelling the Irish representative system in accordance with Article IV of the Union Articles[5]; and (3) the Act granting supply to his Majesty, "to enable his Majesty to make just and equitable allowances to bodies corporate and individuals, in respect of towns which shall cease to return any members to Parliament," appropriating £1,400,000 for this purpose; and authorising five commissioners to award the compensation to the borough owners[6], an Act which received the royal assent on the 1st of August, 1800, the day on which the Articles of Union also passed their final stage.

Articles of Union.

The Articles of Union embodied the plan for the representation of Ireland at Westminster which Castlereagh had laid before the House of Commons on the 5th of February. The counties were to have two members each; the cities of Dublin and Cork two

[1] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 152.
[2] *Parl. Hist.*, xxxv. 152.
[3] Cf. Pryme, *Autobiographic Recollections*, 181.
[4] 40 Geo. III, c. 38.
[5] 40 Geo. III, c. 29.
[6] 40 Geo. III, c. 34.

members each; the University, one member; and there was to be one member for "each of the thirty-one most considerable cities, towns, and boroughs[1]." It was further stipulated in Article IV that "such Act as shall be passed by the Parliament of Ireland previous to the Union, to regulate the mode by which the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and the Commons to serve in the Parliament of the United Kingdom on the part of Ireland shall be summoned and returned to the said Parliament, shall be considered as forming part of the Treaty of Union, and shall be incorporated in the Acts of the respective Parliaments by which the said Union shall be ratified and established[2]."

Controverted Elections.

In the winter of 1798, as soon as it was known in Ireland that union was in contemplation, one of the objections raised by members of the Irish House of Commons was the difficulty which must ensue in cases of controverted elections. These difficulties were graphically described by a member of the House of Commons, an opponent of the Union, in a letter to Charlemont. "Are all appeals," he asked, "to go back to Westminster? Are contested elections to go there? I should like to see Dennis Browne (M.P. for county Mayo) with his votes from Croagh Patrick (a mountain in county Mayo) teaching them English in New Palace Yard[3]!" Foster, the Speaker, in the debate in committee on the resolutions had objected that "the impracticability of effectual determinations in controverted election cases would in effect leave the nominations to the Imperial Parliament to the sheriffs[4]."

Provision for their Determination.

The force of these practical objections had occurred to Castlereagh; and in Article IV it was provided that "all questions touching the election of members shall be heard and decided in the same manner as questions touching such elections in Great Britain now are, subject nevertheless to such particular regulations in respect to Ireland as from local circumstances the Parliament of the United Kingdom may from time to time deem expedient." This was not the form in which some of the Irish members would have liked the clause in Article IV. There was a feeling that it should be stipulated in the Articles of Union that Irish election cases should be tried exclusively by Irish committees, and that these committees should hold their sittings in Ireland.

[1] Article IV, 40 Geo. III, c. 38.
[2] Article IV, 40 Geo. III, c. 38.
[3] *Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep.*, App., pt. VIII. 339.
[4] Coote, *Hist. of the Union*, 435, 436.

Grenville's Suggestions.

On these questions, between the introduction of the Union resolutions and committee stage, Castlereagh was in correspondence with Lord Grenville, whose father is known in Parliamentary history as the author of the system of trying controverted elections which was established in the House of Commons at Westminster in 1770, and in the Irish House of Commons in 1771. The idea of committees sitting in Ireland seemed to Grenville "destructive of the principle of the Union, and totally inconsistent with any form or principle of Parliamentary proceedings." "Nothing," he insisted, "could be more dangerous than to have, during the recess of Parliament, bodies of that description sitting in Ireland with no check over them to control any proceedings they might adopt; for what other power could be allowed to interfere with the proceedings of a committee of the House of Commons, acting as such, however unwarrantably or illegally? The other idea—that of composing committees exclusively of Irish members—would be useless if they were not to sit in Ireland." "This idea is therefore liable," he urged on Castlereagh, "to all the objections which have already been stated, and it is besides inconsistent with the principle of the present Act, and calculated in effect to destroy all hope of impartiality in the trial, when the jury, instead of being chosen from five hundred and fifty-eight or six hundred and fifty-eight members, would be confined to such a number as one hundred, and those too the most influenced by local prejudices and connections. All that I can think necessary to be done on the subject, and I have thought much upon it, is that the United Parliament should give a power to the parties to examine witnesses in the presence of counsel on both sides, and liable therefore to cross-examination, before some commission duly constituted for the purpose, and to produce that evidence reduced to writing and properly certified before the committee here. Even in this case I would not preclude either party, if he chose to incur the expense, from the benefit of producing his oral testimony before the committee; but I would simply make the written evidence taken as above admissible[1]."

Act of 1801.

In the session of 1801 Parliament implemented the pledge contained in the Articles of Union by amendments to the law of contested elections, in accordance with the suggestion of Lord

[1] Lord Grenville to Lord Castlereagh, February 13th, 1800, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 237, 238, 239.

Grenville, and made evidence taken on commission in Ireland admissible before election committees sitting at Westminster[1].

Irish Qualification Bills.

For seven years before the Union Ireland had had a Place Act. But it had never had a Qualification Act similar to that in England, making the possession of property necessary to a seat in the House of Commons. There had been many attempts to pass a law on the English model; the earliest of them dated back to 1711[2]. There was a similar bill in 1713[3]; and again in 1719 when the bill passed all the stages in the House of Commons then necessary under the procedure of Poynings' law, and was transmitted by the Privy Council to Great Britain[4]. In 1768 there was again a qualification bill, for which Dr Lucas was one of the sponsors[5]. This bill, like that of 1719, was carried to the Lord Lieutenant for transmission. It was either cushioned by the Privy Council in Dublin, or failed to come back from England; and thereafter the agitation for a qualification bill was dormant until 1781. Then it was renewed, and there were qualification bills in 1783, 1784, 1785, 1790, 1791, and 1793[6].

No Qualifications before the Union.

The later bills proposed to establish landed qualifications of five hundred pounds for knights of the shire, and three hundred pounds for citizens and burgesses. The eldest sons of peers and of persons qualified to serve as knights of the shire, and the members for Trinity College, were to be excepted. As the chief secretaries to the Lord Lieutenants prior to Castlereagh's appointment to the office in 1798 were almost invariably Englishmen, they were to be excepted, as also were the under secretaries in the military and civil departments[7]. A law so framed would have disqualified many of the members for the boroughs, who were usually needy men; and it would have greatly increased the difficulties of management of the House of Commons. With so many of the seats held by poor men Irish members were always ready to accept any small offices. They were willing to accept offices of a kind which in England a borough patron would have sought for the son or nephew of an alderman, or even for his footman. There were consequently two interests hostile to these measures; the impecunious holders of borough seats, and the

[1] 41 Geo. III, c. 101.
[2] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, II. 698.
[3] *H. of C. Journals*, II. 748, 757.
[4] *H. of C. Journals*, III. 199.
[5] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, VIII. 224, 251.
[6] *H. of C. Journals*, X. 264; XI. 18, 247; XII. 73; XIII. 166, 401; XIV. 296.
[7] Cf. *H. of C. Journals*, XV. 260.

Government which had to use these members in securing and maintaining control of the House of Commons; and the result was that as long as the Irish Parliament survived there were no property qualifications for members of the House of Commons.

Qualification Act extended to Ireland.

At the Union both a Qualification Act and a new Place Act were necessary. It was accordingly provided in Article IV that the qualifications in respect to property for members from Ireland should be respectively "the same as are now provided by law in cases of election for counties and cities and boroughs in that part of Great Britain called England[1]; unless any other provision shall hereafter be made in that respect by Act of Parliament of the United Kingdom."

Limitation of Office-holders.

The Irish Place Act of 1793 did not limit the number of office-holders in the House of Commons. It was aimed against the creation of new offices to be held by members of Parliament, and also provided that members accepting office should vacate their seats, without, however, being deprived of eligibility for re-election. There were on the eve of the Union, in the Irish House of Commons, fifty-six members holding office during pleasure, and six with life-tenure offices[2]. By the new Place Act, or rather by the clause in Article IV which served as a Place Act, it was enacted that not more than twenty Irish Commoners, holding places, should sit in the Parliament of the United Kingdom. When the number of members from Ireland holding office exceeded twenty, those members who should last have accepted office were at their option to resign either their offices or their seats in the House; and no person holding an office was to be capable of being elected one of the one hundred members from Ireland while there were of the House twenty Irish members holding office.

The Bills for the Union.

These were the provisions affecting the Irish representative system in the preliminary resolutions adopted by the two Houses of Parliament in Ireland in March, 1800. The resolutions came back from England with the approval of the Parliament at Westminster on the 10th of May, and Castlereagh at once began the work of embodying the plan for the new representation in Acts of the Irish Parliament. On the 12th of May he moved for leave to bring in a bill to regulate the mode in which the Lords Spiritual

[1] At this time burgh members from Scotland were not required to possess property qualifications. As regards counties, the qualification of a freeholder also served as the qualification of a knight of the shire from Scotland.

[2] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 243.

and Temporal and Commons were to be summoned and returned. Opposition to the Union had not come to an end with the adoption of the address and resolutions. The anti-unionists divided the House on Castlereagh's motion. They were only eighty against one hundred and thirty-five[1].

The New Representative System.

Castlereagh on the same day moved for a return of the hearth money and window tax paid by the towns sending members to the Irish Parliament, in order that the House might determine the thirty-one boroughs which were each to send one member to the Imperial Parliament. The return, which had already been prepared, was laid before Parliament on the 14th of May[2]. The bill for the new representation then progressed so quickly that by the 12th of June it had passed all its stages in the two Houses and received the royal assent[3].

Automatic Selection of Boroughs.

Cornwallis, in a letter to Ross on the 18th of May, 1800, stated that there was no opposition to the selection of the towns which were to continue to send members to Parliament. There could be none after the House had accepted the government proposal that the thirty-one towns which were to continue to elect one member were to be determined by their quota to the hearth money and the window tax. The principle of selection was as automatic in its working as that adopted by the Imperial Parliament in the County Government Act of 1888, when it was provided that only municipalities with a population of fifty thousand were to be advanced to the dignity of county boroughs. With the payments of hearth money and window tax officially and accurately ascertained, there could be no contention over the boroughs to be represented; and in view of the fact that the Government was above all things anxious not to afford an unnecessary loophole for any proposals of electoral reform either in Ireland or in England, the method of selecting the Irish single-member boroughs was admirably chosen.

Hearth Money.

Irish hearth money as a method of direct taxation has an interesting history. It was paid by rich and poor alike in Ireland for more than a century after direct taxes had ceased to be charged on rich and poor alike in England. Hearth money dated back to 1662[4]; and was originally given to Charles II in lieu of his right to wardship and marriage; because, as declared in the

[1] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 233.

[2] Cf. *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 305.

[3] 40 Geo. III, c. 29.

[4] 14 and 15 C. II, c. 17.

preamble of the Irish Act, "it has been found by former experience that the court of wards and liveries, and tenure by knight service, hath been more burdensome, grievous, and prejudicial to this kingdom, than they have been beneficial to the King." In 1694 the English Parliament repealed the hearth tax, and substituted a window tax proposed by Montagu. In England, hearth money was exceedingly unpopular and difficult of collection; and even when farmed produced only one hundred and seventy thousand pounds a year[1]. In Ireland, however, the hearth tax was continued, and until 1794 it was paid by every householder who was not living on alms, and who was able to work for a living. The tax was chargeable on occupiers, not on owners of houses. It was payable at the rate of two shillings yearly for each hearth or stove; and for houses or cabins in which there were no fixed hearths or chimneys two hearths were chargeable. Each householder had to make his return to the constable, who could enter houses by day to compare the hearths with the householder's return. Hearths omitted from returns were chargeable double; and there was a double tax as a penalty for fraudulently stopping or concealing hearths[2].

Exemptions from Payment.

In many parts of Ireland hearth money was the only direct tax, local or national, paid by the poorer people; and by an Act passed in the reign of George I[3], all men who paid hearth money were required by "selves or substitutes to keep watch by turns." After 1794 people who had only one hearth were exempt from the tax. To secure exemption they had to file certificates from the rectors or curates of the parishes that they did not sell ale, spirits, groceries, or tobacco; keep a tanyard or a tanpit; make soap or candles for sale; and that they were not the holders of land of a greater value than five pounds, or did not possess goods of a greater value than ten pounds[4].

Window Tax.

The window tax in Ireland was a much more recent imposition, and, as in England, the exemptions made it a tax paid only by the more prosperous householders.

Method of Calculating the Tax.

In making the survey for hearth money the basis on which the House of Commons determined the thirty-one towns which were to be represented, an allowance of two shillings was made in respect of exempted houses, because, as hearth money had been levied since

[1] Cf. Stephen Dowell, *Hist. of Taxation in England*, II. 26.
[2] 14 and 15 C. II, c. 17.
[3] 6 Geo. I, c. 10.
[4] 33 Geo. III, c. 314.

1794 only on two hearths and upwards, the tax returns, minus these exempted hearths, were not regarded as an adequate measure of population. "It has therefore been thought more consonant to the principle of combining wealth with population," wrote Castlereagh, in sending the return to Downing Street, "to charge the exempted houses in the calculation as they formerly paid, thereby obtaining some measure of the relative populations of the towns; while the progressive increase of the tax on the houses of several hearths secures that preference which is due to the most considerable in wealth[1]."

Boroughs to be Represented.

As determined by contributions to hearth money and window tax, the undermentioned boroughs were named in the Act for regulating the mode of elections to the Imperial Parliament as those which, with Dublin and Cork and the University of Dublin, were to continue to choose members. The first column in the table shows the relative place of the several boroughs according to their contributions to the Irish exchequer. The second column shows the order of the boroughs as to population:—

Waterford	1	1	Sligo	17	13
Limerick	2	4	Carlow	18	21
Belfast	3	3	Ennis	19	34
Drogheda	4	2	Dungarvan	20	7
Newry	5	6	Downpatrick	21	24
Kilkenny	6	5	Coleraine	22	20
Londonderry	7	14	Mallow	23	27
Galway	8	10	Athlone	24	25
Clonmel	9	8	Ross	25	17
Wexford	10	9	Tralee	26	23
Youghal	11	10	Cashel	27	18
Bandon Bridge	12	12	Dungannon	28	44
Armagh	13	19	Portarlington	29	57
Dundalk	14	15	Enniskillen	30	47
Kinsale	15	16	Carrickfergus	31	38[2]
Lisburne	16	22			

Sending of Writs and Precepts.

Writs and precepts for elections of members of Parliament were to be sent only to the thirty-four boroughs named in the Act. "All the other towns, cities, corporations, or boroughs, other than aforesaid," reads the Act, "shall cease to elect representatives to serve in Parliament; and no meeting shall at any time hereafter

[1] Castlereagh to Mr King, May 14th, 1800, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, III. 345.

[2] Wakefield, *Account of Ireland*, II. 300.

be summoned, called, convened, or held, for the purpose of electing any person or persons to serve, or act, or to be considered as the representative or the representatives of any other place other than aforesaid; and every person summoning or calling any such election, or assembly, or taking any part in any such election, or pretended election, shall, being thereof duly convicted, incur and suffer the pains and penalties ordained and provided by statute of Provision and Praemunire, made in the sixteenth year of Richard II[1]."

Selection of the First Irish Contingent.

In the Act which thus disfranchised eighty-four boroughs and continued to the other thirty-four the right to elect members to Parliament, there was also a provision for the selection of the thirty-two members who were to represent the now single-member borough constituencies of Ireland in the House of Commons at Westminster, in the event of the Irish members being summoned to the Imperial Parliament before a general election.

Drawing by Lot.

At the Union of Scotland with England the Scotch Parliament chose the forty-five members who were to sit in the first United Parliament. Scotch precedents had been at first much insisted upon by English ministers; but not one of the precedents which had reference to the remodelling of the representation was ultimately followed at the Union of Ireland with Great Britain. The Scotch mode of selecting the first members of the United Parliament would have been inapplicable at the Union of 1800, for many of the members for the disfranchised Irish boroughs were to receive compensation for their exit from Parliamentary life. There was therefore no equitable ground for permitting them to have any part in distributing the thirty-two seats in the House of Commons at Westminster among the sixty-four members from the surviving Irish boroughs. It was accordingly directed by the Act that the two members of the Irish Parliament for the College of Holy Trinity, and the sixty-two members from the thirty-one boroughs which were to send one member each to the new Parliament, or any five of them, should meet "in the now usual place"; that when these members were so assembled, the names of those then serving should be written on pieces of paper; that these papers should be folded and placed in a glass; and then successively drawn out by the clerk of the Crown or his deputy. In this drawing "the first drawn name of a member of each of the aforesaid places or boroughs" was to be the name of the member to serve for the said

[1] 40 Geo. III, c. 29.

borough in the first Parliament of the United Kingdom. The Act also made it permissible for a member from any one of the thirty-two surviving boroughs to withhold his name from the drawing by lot, and so opened the way for patrons and members to make bargains as to seats in the United Parliament.

The Drawing.

The first session of the Imperial Parliament was not preceded by a general election; and on the 2nd of October, 1800, with the mace no longer on the table, but before the furniture of the House had been distributed as souvenirs, the representatives of the surviving boroughs met in the Chamber of the now defunct Irish House of Commons and drew lots for places in the House of Commons at Westminster, as directed by the measure under which the Irish representation had been remodelled.

Second Union Measure.

The second Union measure introduced into the Irish Parliament was the bill enacting the Articles of Union. Castlereagh obtained leave from the House of Commons to introduce this bill on the 21st of May. Ponsonby, who was leading the anti-unionists, then intimated that, although he considered all argument useless, he would oppose the measure at every stage. There were other speeches on both sides. But according to Cornwallis's report to London, "the manner in which the debate was conducted showed that the House was tired with the discussion of the subject, and there was manifest indisposition to enter seriously into fresh debate[1]."

Passes Second Reading.

Grattan made an impassioned speech at second reading; but Castlereagh would not further argue the question of Union. "The subject," he said, "had been so often and so fully discussed by all the abilities of the House and of the nation, that there was no man whose mind was not settled on the subject[2]." On the motion naming a day for the committee stage Grattan moved that the bill should be committed on the 1st of September. As this motion was made on the 26th of May, the amendment was the Irish equivalent for the usage in the existing House of Commons by which an opponent of a bill moves that "it be read a second time this day six months." On the motion for leave to introduce the Union bill the government strength was one hundred and sixty against one hundred. On second reading it was one hundred and eighteen against seventy-three; while Grattan's amendment was defeated by one hundred and twenty-four votes

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 239.

[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 240.

to eighty-seven. "We are perfectly contented with what has taken place," wrote Cooke, the under secretary, to Downing Street on the 27th of May, in describing the debates on the bill at second reading. The anti-unionists ceased to hold their men in town after second reading; and by the 6th of June the Union bill was through committee[1].

An Anti-Unionist Protest.

On the 6th of June, immediately before the bill was reported from committee, an address to the Crown was proposed by the anti-unionists, in which, to the extent of five pages in the Journals, they set out the grounds of their objection to the Union. The anti-unionists, of course, were fully aware that the address could not be carried. They proposed it solely in order to secure a lasting and carefully-written record of the reasons which had actuated them in their persistent hostility to the Union. The central objection so recorded was that the Union was an "innovation, such as may impair and corrupt the constitution of Great Britain, without preserving the liberties of Ireland." An objection touching the representation was that while two-thirds of the Irish Commoners were to be disqualified, the number of British Commoners was to remain the same as before the Union. It was objected further, that annexed to the scheme of Union was "an artful device," whereby one million five hundred thousand pounds were to be given to private persons controlling borough interests, "who are to receive the said sum in the event of a Union." Complaint was made that there was to be no general election of members from Ireland to the first Imperial Parliament; and finally there was an objection to the drawing by lot for seats in the United Parliament, a procedure marked by "a levity which tends to turn into ridicule the sacred and serious trust of a representative[2]."

Result of the Motion.

The motion for the address to the King was defeated by one hundred and thirty-five votes to seventy-seven[3]. But it stands out in the record of the Union debates as the only motion in the session of 1800 by which the anti-unionists gained the least advantage. No motion had any effect in moulding the measures necessary to the Union; but that of June 6th did result in an authentic and lasting record of the grounds on which all the preceding motions and speeches of the opposition had been based. From another point of view it also has an interest. The motion was an instance of the alertness and resourcefulness of Irish Parlia-

[1] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 239, 242, 243.

[2] *H. of C. Journals*, XIX. 173–178.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, XIX. 178.

mentarians in House of Commons tactics; of the Parliamentary ingenuity and quick insight into the working and possibilities of the rules of a legislative assembly which, three-quarters of a century after the Union, Irishmen in the Imperial Parliament, led by Parnell and Biggar, were to bring into play so successfully as for a time to baffle the greatest British Parliamentarians of the nineteenth century.

The Act of Union.

There was a second instance of this Irish resourcefulness at the last stage of the bill for the Union in the Irish House of Commons. When the bill had been reported from committee by a vote of one hundred and fifty-three to eighty-eight, Castlereagh moved it should be engrossed. This was met by a motion from Mr O'Donnell that the bill should be burned; and another anti-unionist, Mr Tighe, proposed as an amendment that the bill should be burned at the hands of the common hangman[1], a method of expressing House of Commons contempt in use almost up to the Union in the case of newspapers which had incurred the censure of the House. Foster, the Speaker, much to the irritation of Cornwallis, ruled that although there was no precedent for Mr O'Donnell's motion, it was not censurable as an insult to the House. He was of opinion, however, that it could not supersede the question which had been moved, and that he must therefore first put the question that the bill be engrossed[2]. "After this declaration," reads Cornwallis's letter to Portland, "the question was passed, and the bill ordered for third reading." All these motions were made on the 6th of June. On the 7th, after the anti-unionists had sought to defeat the bill by moving that it be read a third time on the 2nd of January, 1801, it passed its final stage, and it was further ordered that Castlereagh, who had been engaged on the measures for the Union since September, 1798, "do carry the said bill to the Lords and desire their concurrence[3]." The concurrence of the Lords was a matter which gave the administration no concern. Cornwallis had been certain of a majority of the peers since the beginning of the session of 1799; and by the 1st of August the bill had passed all its stages and received the royal assent.

Compensation Act.

Concurrently with the bill for the Union, the bill for the compensation of borough owners passed through its several stages in the two Houses, and it also received the royal assent on the 1st of

[1] De Beaumont, *Ireland, Social, Political and Religious*, I. 242.

[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 249.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, XIX. 184.

August. This measure is chiefly noteworthy in the representative history of Great Britain and Ireland on account of its preamble, and the frank acknowledgment it contains that the right to elect members to the Irish House of Commons, having by usurpation become the property of individuals, was to be treated as property. "Whereas," it reads, "it is just and equitable to make allowances to bodies corporate and individuals in respect of those cities, towns, and boroughs which shall cease to return any members to serve in Parliament from and after the said Union[1]." This is the only Act on the statute books of England, Scotland, or Ireland, by which a property right in borough representation is directly conceded.

End of the Irish Parliament.

The last meeting of the Irish Parliament was on August 1st, 1800, the day on which the royal assent was given to the Act of Union. Popular interest in the great question which had disturbed Ireland for a year and nine months was now at an end. "There was not," wrote Cornwallis to Ross, "a murmur in the street, nor I believe an expression of ill-humour throughout the whole city of Dublin[2]." The last measure of the Irish Parliament to receive the royal assent was "an Act to dissolve the marriage of Alexander Montgomery, Esq., Captain in his Majesty's Monaghan regiment, with Mary Montgomery, otherwise Chute, his now wife, and to enable him to marry again[3]."

Distribution of Souvenirs.

The next and final scene in the Union drama was the distribution of the furniture of the House of Commons and the House of Lords as souvenirs of a Parliament that was at an end. "The chandelier of the House of Commons," writes one of the recent historians of Dublin, in tracing the disposition of these relics, "is suspended in the Examination Hall of Trinity College, Dublin. The Chair of the Speaker of the House of Lords is possessed by the Royal Irish Academy, and that of the Speaker of the Commons stands in the board room of the Royal Dublin Society[4]."

The Mace.

Until the House of Commons at Westminster met in the present Palace of S. Stephen's it was the usage of Speakers to carry away their chairs as mementoes of their office. I have not been able to trace that this is one of the many customs at Westminster which was followed in the Irish House of Commons. The inference is that it was not; for the mace only seems to have

[1] 40 Geo. III, c. 34.

[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 285.

[3] *H. of C. Journals*, XIX. 300.

[4] Gilbert, *Hist. of the City of Dublin*, III. 180.

gone to Foster, the Speaker. "After the Union," according to Gilbert, "the Government demanded the Speaker's mace from Foster, which the latter declined to surrender, saying 'Until the body that entrusted it to his keeping demanded it back, he would preserve it for them.'" "This mace," adds Gilbert, who wrote in 1854, "is now in the possession of Lord Massereene, grandson of John Foster, the Speaker of the Commons in the late Parliament of Ireland[1]."

Better Side of the Irish Parliament.

The Scotch Parliament has its apologists in Innes and Alison. The good features of the Irish Parliament have been emphasised by Whiteside, Lecky, and Ingram. The historian of the Union, treating rather the electoral system than the Parliament and its work, affirms that "with all its imperfections the Irish Parliamentary system represented fairly the principal interests of the country—the land, the Church, law, and commerce." "Perhaps the land and certainly the Church," Ingram adds, "were over-represented, though it must be remembered that there was little trade or commerce in Ireland[2]." Lecky in his estimate of the Irish Parliament has shown that during the last century of its existence Ireland was among the most lightly-taxed nations of Europe, and that "with the exception of the tithe system, which was unjust in the exemption of pasture, and which in some parts of the country fell with a most oppressive weight upon the poor, there was little to complain of in the apportionment of public burdens[3]." He has recounted, too, what the Irish Parliament did for industry and commerce. "Large grants," he writes, "were also made for fisheries, canals, harbours, and other public works, and a system of bounties for encouraging particular manufactures was extensively followed." "This system," he adds, "is exceedingly alien to modern English notions, but in judging it we must remember that it prevailed, though on a proportionably smaller scale, in England and in most other countries; that in Ireland it was originally a partial counterpoise or compensation for many unjust and artificial restrictions imposed on the different branches of native industry, and also that it was pursued in a country where the elements of spontaneous energy were incomparably weaker than in England[4]."

Not equal to Scotland.

It is not possible, however, for any Irishman to schedule such a long array of excellent measures as Alison shows must be put

[1] Gilbert, *Hist. of the City of Dublin*, III. 180.

[2] Ingram, *Hist. of the Union*, 38.

[3] Lecky, VI. 444.

[4] Lecky, VI. 439, 440.

to the credit of the Scotch Parliament. These Scotch measures were of a statesmanlike and enduring character, so comprehensive, so enduring, that for a century and a quarter after the Union Scotland made no demands on the Parliament of the United Kingdom for any general domestic legislation.

Unsettled Questions in Ireland.

Ireland, on the other hand, came into the Union with many urgent and disturbing political problems unsettled, all demanding immediate attention from the Imperial Parliament. Its county electoral system had long been manipulated in the interest of the landed classes in a way never practicable to anything like the same extent in England; and, with its character notorious, this system had been wantonly continued, and its worst features rendered easier of extension by the Act of 1793 enfranchising the Roman Catholic freeholders. The harshest features of the penal code, for which the ascendant Protestant party in Ireland was responsible, had, it is true, been eliminated in the last thirty years of the Irish Parliament. The Protestant Dissenters in this period had been restored to their municipal rights, of which they had been deprived by the ascendancy party in 1704. But at the Union Catholic emancipation was still a disturbing question. Then it could have been settled had Pitt taken the same stand toward the ascendancy party in Ireland that he and Dundas had taken towards Westmoreland and Clare in 1792–93. Men whose Parliamentary support of the Union had been openly bought would not have shied at Catholic Emancipation. But the ascendancy party at the Union had their way. Cornwallis, and Dundas, and Elliot, who had been secretary of the military department, and who had resigned both his secretaryship and his seat in the Irish House of Commons rather than support "an Union on a narrow basis[1]," were overruled by the Clares and the Beresfords, who, in the stand which they took against the Catholics, had the support of Castlereagh[2].

Protestant Prejudices.

"The ministers," wrote Cornwallis to Ross, when the Union was almost achieved, "know very little about this country, and they take an interested, violent, and prejudiced party, who call themselves friends to England and to the Protestant interest, for the people of Ireland. The first principle of their faith is that the Catholics never can be good subjects to our Government, and would cut all our throats if they could[3]." How nearly this

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, II. 30.
[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, IV. 392.
[3] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 237.

describes Clare's and Beresford's attitude towards the Catholics is shown by Clare's letter from London in 1798, when he was in England opposing a scheme for a union on a broad basis. Beresford's position is made plain by his letter to Lord Auckland in 1798, when he wrote that "the whole body of the lower order of Roman Catholics of this country are totally inimical to the English Government; that they are under the influence of the lowest and worst class of their priesthood; that all the extravagant and horrid tenets of that religion are as deeply engraven in their hearts as they were three centuries ago, and that they are as barbarous, ignorant, and ferocious as they were then[1]."

Castlereagh's Position.

Exactly where Castlereagh stood, when he was acting as chief secretary, is shown by a memorandum that he wrote in 1801, against concessions by the Imperial Parliament to the Catholics. He was then opposed to any alteration of the test laws; because "it goes to shake the fundamental principles of our two great constitutional settlements, the Reformation and the Revolution," and because "it is a surrender of those safeguards which have hitherto preserved our establishment in Church and State, and if extended to the higher offices as well as seats in Parliament seems inconsistent with the Protestant limitation of the Crown[2]."

Consequence of withholding Concessions from Catholics.

The fervid representations of the ascendancy party went unheeded by Pitt and Dundas in 1792–93, when a much larger measure of Catholic relief was conceded than was sought by Cornwallis for the Catholics in 1799 and 1800. After the concession of 1793 the admission of Catholics to Parliament could have been of little consequence—so little that Cooke, one of the strongest opponents of the enfranchisement of the Catholics, declared immediately after the Union: "the further concession of the two remaining points is completely unimportant as it respects the power of the Catholics, but of the highest importance indeed, if the concession of what must be so trivial in effect will give permanent satisfaction, will extinguish the principle of demand, attach three millions of subjects, make them friends to the Constitution, and make the Irish position an impregnable barrier to Great Britain, instead of being the perpetual object of alarm, terror, and danger[3]." At the Union representations from the

[1] *Beresford Correspondence*, II. 159.

[2] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, IV. 392.

[3] Cooke to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, Dublin, February 10th, 1801, *Castlereagh Correspondence*, IV. 41.

ascendancy party had weight. The King was on their side, and had made his objections to Catholic Emancipation known to the Cabinet; and as a consequence, from the first year of the Union[1], from a date earlier even than the hoisting of the new flag of the Union, and for nearly thirty years to come, Catholic Emancipation was to keep British administrations in a condition of division, uncertainty, and unrest; and to afford ground for repeated agitations in the Imperial Parliament as well as in the Irish constituencies.

Irish Grievances.

To a greater degree than the municipal systems of England and Scotland the municipal system of Ireland had suffered from its connection with Parliamentary representation. It had suffered so much that, at the Union, it may be said that the municipal spirit in its better aspect had disappeared from Ireland. At the Union Ireland, unlike England and Scotland, had no poor-law; and the establishment of a general and humane provision for the poor, and the settlement of the tithe grievance, were questions which, like Catholic Emancipation, and the remodelling of the county franchise, were carried over from Ireland to be dealt with by the Imperial Parliament.

Lecky's Estimate.

"The Irish House of Commons," writes Mr Lecky in his estimate of its character and work, "consisted mainly of the class of men who now form the Irish grand juries. It comprised the flower of the landlord class. It was essentially and preeminently the representative of the property of the country. It had all the instincts and the prejudices, it had also all the qualities and the capacities of an educated propertied class, and it brought great knowledge and experience to its task[2]."

Other Estimates.

That the men who were of the Irish House of Commons were chiefly of the landed class is true; but it is difficult to find much testimony from Englishmen who saw these Irish gentlemen at close range, which bears out this estimate of the spirit in which they undertook their public duties. It was of these men that Buckinghamshire, when he was Lord Lieutenant in 1777, wrote, "as the gentlemen of Ireland are, of all others, the least national, so they require the most labour to encourage and invite them to attend to their national interests[3]." Another Englishman, also deep in the secrets of Dublin Castle by reason of his long tenure of

[1] *Castlereagh Correspondence*, IV. 8.

[2] Lecky, VI. 443.

[3] Buckinghamshire to Sir Charles Thompson, March 11th, 1777, Addit. MSS. 34523, Folio 196.

the office of under secretary, put the Irish gentleman's conception of his public duty in another form when he declared to Peel that these country gentlemen would act as magistrates only when there was a salary in sight[1]. Cornwallis had these gentlemen in mind when, sick at heart with the political jobbery needful to carry the Union, he unburdened himself to Major-General Ross, and in his letter of May 20th, 1799, wrote, "How I long to kick those whom my public duty obliges me to court[2]." These Irishmen regarded themselves as of the English garrison in Ireland; and in the eighteenth century it was their continuous care to see themselves well paid for doing garrison duty, and this they made their first object when acting as members of the Irish House of Commons.

An Unrepresentative Body.

As has been shown in the preceding chapters the Irish House of Commons was built about the framework of a popularly elected representative institution. In the building, especially in the reigns from James I to Charles II, the framework was deliberately warped. No part of it was more warped than that for which Chichester and Davies, in 1612–13, were jointly responsible as the representatives of James I in Ireland. The warping thus begun in the interests of a particular national policy proceeded apace for the selfish purposes of individuals, as soon as it had become worth their while to be of the House of Commons; and increasingly from the Revolution to the Union the Irish House of Commons became as remote as can be imagined from the twentieth century conception of a popularly elected representative body.

Comparison with England.

The Irish House of Commons was much farther from that idea than the unreformed British House of Commons at the worst stage in its eighteenth century history. Borough representation in England was then in a bad condition; but it was not uniformly and wholly bad. England all through the eighteenth century always had great open Parliamentary constituencies, such as Westminster and Southwark, constituencies not without squalid and beery corruption, but still with electorates too large to be wholly under control. England had also freeman constituencies like the cities of London and Bristol; and not all the smaller boroughs were dominated by a coach-load of burgage holders, or in the grip of a municipal corporation, or controlled by an organisation such as the Christian Club of New Shoreham. Ireland had neither a Westminster nor a Southwark. For

[1] Mr Gregory to Peel, June 29th, 1815, *Mr Gregory's Letter-Box*, 270, 271.

[2] *Cornwallis Correspondence*, III. 101.

political independence Dublin with its freemen and freeholders, though never under the control of a patron, cannot be compared with the City of London and its freemen in the last half of the eighteenth century; while, except for Trinity College on the one hand and Swords on the other, there was scarcely an Irish borough entirely free from a borough patron. Some English counties were under a measure of territorial control. But the English county voter of the eighteenth century was usually a man of substance. There was no hanging gale to terrorise him as it terrorised the Irish forty-shilling freeholder, who was often working for fourpence or fivepence a day, and lived in a cabin under a tenure which put him at the mercy of his landlord. English freeholders were not easy of control. Every English county had not, like Leicester, its Rutlands, or like Cumberland and Westmorland, its Lowthers. In the more thickly populated counties there was more or less political independence among the freeholders; while the men whom these freeholders elected to the House of Commons all through its history, and never more so than in the eighteenth century, formed its most independent and unpurchasable element.

An End Unregretted.

Irish administrations in the last century of the Irish Parliament obtained support in the House of Commons by purchase; and, as Rutland assured Pitt in 1783, the Irish House of Commons had little about it akin to representation. After going over nearly every page of the nineteen volumes of the Journals of the Irish House of Commons; after a perusal, equally close, of the debates in the Irish Parliamentary Register, which began in 1783 and was continued until 1797; after a study of the Irish statutes; and after reading all the letters of Irish lord lieutenants and chief secretaries in print or in manuscript, and every volume of memoirs and letters, either English or Irish, bearing in the least degree on the history and working of the Irish electoral system and the Irish House of Commons, which have come within my reach, I can confess to experiencing no feeling of regret that an end was made to the Irish Parliament. I can sympathise with Cornwallis in his deep-seated dislike of the methods by which the end was brought about. I can regret that nearly a million and a half of money was bestowed out of the public treasury on men who had perverted a municipal system inherently good, or rather on men who had continued a perversion begun by their predecessors. These men had long used the boroughs as levers by which to obtain pay for what they conceived to be garrison duty. They

had had their pay in full; and if compensation were due when the old system came to an end, it was due more to the communities whose municipal life had in so many instances been perverted and spoiled by the borough-mongers than to the borough-mongers themselves.

Irish Reform impossible.

It would have been more difficult in 1798–1800 to reform the Irish Parliament, to root out the fourscore rotten boroughs, and end the deep-seated and long-standing corrupt connection between the Castle and the House of Commons than it was to sweep the Parliament away. And if the Irish Parliament were to come to an end, since the Cromwellian precedent of 1654 was not practicable, the methods which Cornwallis and Castlereagh were compelled to employ were inevitable; and Castlereagh, in particular, is entitled to praise for the energy, ability, and resourcefulness with which he carried out his task. At worst, Cornwallis and Castlereagh only used, on a much wider scale, methods which had been employed by lord lieutenants and chief secretaries from the days of the Townshend *régime* to prop up the Irish system. The undertakers had developed this system; the lord lieutenants and chief secretaries had continued it; and its use by the undertakers, and subsequently by the lord lieutenants, had made the Irish House of Commons what it was, and had made reform impossible.

Writing as I do neither in England nor in Ireland, and detached from contemporary British politics by a long sojourn in the United States, the conviction is borne in on me that, if Ireland is ever again to have a separate Parliament, as a representative institution, it cannot fail to start on a better plane from the fact that a century or more will have elapsed since the Irish Parliament disappeared, and Ireland's representatives began to cross the Irish Sea to Westminster.

SOURCES AND AUTHORITIES.

ENGLAND.

JOURNALS, STATUTES, PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS, REPORTS OF DEBATES AND MANUALS OF PROCEDURE.

House of Commons Journals. Vols. I.–LXXXVII. 1547–1832.

House of Lords Journals. Vols. I.–LXIV. 1547–1832.

Parry, C. H. Parliaments and Councils of England. 1066–1688. 1839.

D'Ewes, Sir S. Journals of all the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. 1682.

Rutt, J. T. Diary of Thomas Burton, Esq., Member in the Parliaments of Oliver and Richard Cromwell, from 1656 to 1659. 4 vols. 1828.

Grey, A. Debates of the House of Commons from 1667 to 1694. 10 vols. 1769.

Boyer, A. The Political State of Great Britain. 38 vols. 1711–29.

Torbuck, J. A Collection of the Parliamentary Debates in England from 1688 to the Present Time. 21 vols. 1741–42.

Chandler, R. The History and Proceedings of the House of Commons from the Restoration to the Present Time. 14 vols. 1742–44.

Johnson, S. Debates in Parliament from November 19th, 1740, to February 23rd, 1743. 2 vols. 1787.

Wright, J. Sir Henry Cavendish's Debates of the House of Commons during the 13th Parliament of Great Britain, commonly called the Unreported Parliament. 1768–71. 2 vols. 1841–43.

Almon, J. Parliamentary Register. 1774.

Stockdale, J. Debates in Parliament. 1784–90.

Gray, C. Mr Charles Gray's Parliamentary Note-Book. Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep., App., pt. IX. 1895.

Cobbett, W. Parliamentary History of England from the Norman Conquest in 1066 to the Year 1803. 9 vols. to 1737. 1806–12.

Wright, J. The Parliamentary History of England from the Earliest Period to the Year 1803. Vols. X.–XXXVI. 1812–20.

Hansard, T. C. The Parliamentary Debates from 1803, forming a continuation of the Work entitled the Parliamentary History of England. Vols. I–XLI. 1803–20. (First Series.) 1812–20.

Hansard, T. C. Parliamentary Debates commencing with the Accession of George IV. Vols. I.–XXV. 1820–30.

Hansard's Parliamentary Debates. Third Series commencing with the Accession of William IV. Vols. I.–CCC. 1830–85.

Annual Register. 1758–1832.

Barrow, J. H. Mirror of Parliament. 36 vols. First Series, 1828–37.

Orders, Proceedings, Punishments and Privileges of the Commons House of Parliament in England. Printed 1641. Harleian Miscellany, vol. IV. 1745.

House of Commons, Rules, Orders and Forms of Procedure relating to Public Business. 9th ed. 1891.

House of Commons of Canada. Rules, Orders and Forms of Proceeding. Ottawa. 1896.

Annesley, A., Earl of Anglesea. The Privileges of the House of Lords and Commons Argued and Stated. 1702.

Denison, J. E., Viscount Ossington. Notes from my Journal when Speaker of the House of Commons. 1857–72. 1899.

Elsynge, H. The Ancient Method and Manner of Holding Parliaments in England. 3rd ed. 1675.

Ferrall, S. A. The Law of Parliament. 1837.

Hakewel, W. Modus Tenendi Parliamentum; or the Manner of Holding Parliaments in England. 1671.

Hatsell, J. Precedents of Proceedings in the House of Commons. 4 vols. 2nd ed. 1785.

May, Sir T. E. Practical Treatise on the Law, Privileges, Proceedings and Usage of Parliament. 10th ed. 1893.

Hooker, J. The Order and Usage of the Parliaments in England—Mountmorres, Ancient Parliaments of Ireland. 2 vols. 1792.

Beatson, R. Chronological Register of both Houses of the British Parliament. 1708–1807. 3 vols. 1807.

—— Political Index to the Histories of Great Britain and Ireland. 3 vols. 1806.

M'Calmont, F. H. Parliamentary Poll Book. 1832–95. 4th ed. 1895.

Whitworth, C. Succession of Parliaments from the Restoration to 1761. 1764.

Return, Members of Parliament (Referred to as Official List). 4 vols. 1878–91.

Return, Electors Registered and Returning Officers' Charges. 1833.

Report from Select Committee on Controverted Elections. 1836.

Report from Select Committee on House of Commons Officers. 1837.

Report from Select Committee on the Losses of the late Speaker and other Officers of the House by the Fire of the Houses of Parliament. 1837.

Report from Select Committee on Strangers and Divisions. 1853.

Report from Select Committee on the Office of Speaker. 1853.

Corbett, U. and Daniell, E. R. Reports of Cases of Controverted Election in the Sixth Parliament of the United Kingdom. 1821.

Douglas, S. (Baron Glenbervie). History of the Cases of Controverted Election which were tried and determined during the First and Second Sessions of the 14th Parliament of Great Britain. 15 and 16 George III. 2 vols. 1777.

Fraser, S. Reports of the Proceedings before Select Committees of the House of Commons in Cases of Controverted Election during the First Session of the 17th Parliament of Great Britain. 1791.

Glanvill, Sir J. Reports of Certain Cases Determined by the Commons. 21 and 22 James I. 1775.

Luders, A. Reports of the Proceedings in Committee of the House of Commons upon Controverted Elections in the Present Parliament. 3 vols. 1785–89.

Peckwell, R. H. Cases of Controverted Election. 2 vols. 1804–6.

Phillipps, J. Election Cases, First Session of the 15th Parliament of Great Britain. 1782.

Election Committees, Their Abuses and Reform. Letter from a Member of Parliament to a Parliamentary Agent. 1837.

Statutes of the Realm 1101–1713. Printed by Command of His Majesty King George III; from Original Records and Authentic Manuscripts. 9 vols. 1810–22.

Pickering, D. The Statutes at large. 1806.

WORKS CONCERNING THE FRANCHISE.

Corbett, U. An Enquiry into the Elective Franchise of the Freeholders and of the Rights of Election for the Corporate Counties in England and Wales. 1826.

Cowley, J. The Candidates' Guide, or the Elector's Rights Decided. From the Controverted Election for Newcastle-under-Lyme in April, 1624, to that of Weymouth in May, 1730. 1734.

Cox, H. Antient Parliamentary Elections. 1868.

Gorst, J. E. An Election Manual. 1885.

Hannay, R. History of the Representation of England. 1831.

Heywood, S. A Digest of the Laws Respecting County Elections. 1790.

—— A Digest of so much of the Law respecting Borough Elections as concerns Cities and Boroughs in General. 1797.

Lambert, J. Parliamentary Franchises Past and Present. Nineteenth Century, December, 1899.

Oldfield, T. H. B. Representative History of Great Britain and Ireland. 6 vols. 1816.

Palgrave, Sir R. F. D. Parliamentary Writs and Writs of Military Summons. 2 vols. 1830-34.

Prynne, W. Brevia Parliamentaria. 1662.

—— A Brief Register, Calendar and Survey of the Several Forms and Kinds of Parliamentary Writs. 4 parts. 1659–64.

Simeon, Sir J. Law of Elections. 1789.

Stockdale, J. Parliamentary Guide, or Members' and Electors' Complete Companion. 1784.

Whitelocke, B. Notes on the King's Writ for Choosing Members to Parliament. 13 Charles II. Being Disquisitions on the Government of England by King, Lords and Commons. 2 vols. 1766.

BIOGRAPHIES, DIARIES, LETTERS AND FAMILY PAPERS.

Adeane, J. H. The Girlhood of Maria Joseph Holroyd (Lady Stanley of Alderley) recorded in Letters of a Hundred Years Ago. 1776–96. 1896.

Aikin, L. Memoir of John Aikin. 2 vols. 1823.

Aitken, G. A. Life of Richard Steele. 2 vols. 1889.

Albemarle, Earl of. Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham. 1852.

—— Fifty Years of my Life. 1887.

Alison, A. Lives of Lord Castlereagh and Sir Charles Stewart, the Second and Third Marquises of Londonderry, from the Original Papers of the Family. 3 vols. 1861.

—— My Life and Writings. 1883.

Almon, J. Anecdotes of the Life of the Rt Hon. William Pitt, Earl of Chatham. 1795.

Anson, W. R. Autobiography and Political Correspondence of Augustus Henry, Third Duke of Grafton. 1898.

Arnould, J. Memoir of the First Lord Denman. 2 vols. 1873.

Ashbourne, Lord. Pitt: Some Chapters in His Life and Times. 1898.

Ashley, E. Life and Correspondence of Henry John Temple, Viscount Palmerston. 2 vols. 1879.

Bacon, R. N. Life of Edward, Third Baron Suffield. Norwich. 1838.

Bain, A. John Stuart Mill, A Criticism with Personal Recollections. 1882.

Baines, E. Life of Edward Baines, late M.P. for the Borough of Leeds. 1851.

Baring, Mrs H. Diary of the Rt Hon. William Windham, 1784–1810. 1866.

Barrington, S. (Bishop of Durham). Political Life of William Wildman, Viscount Barrington. 1814.

Bayne, A. Autobiographic Recollections of George Pryme. Cambridge. 1870.

Bell, R. Life of the Rt Hon. George Canning. 1846.

Berkeley, G. My Life and Recollections. 4 vols. 1865–66.

Betham-Edwards, M. Autobiography of Arthur Young. 1898.

Blackett, Sir W. Memoirs of the Public Life of Sir Walter Blackett of Wallington. Newcastle. 1819.

Blencowe, R. W. Diary of the Times of Charles II, by the Hon. Henry Sidney, afterwards Earl of Rodney. 2 vols. 1843.

Bonar, J. Malthus and his Work. 1885.

Booth, H. (First Earl of Warrington). Works of Henry, [illegible] Lord Delamere. 1694.

Boswell, J. Letters to the Rev. W. T. Temple. 1857.

Bowring, L. B. Autobiographical Recollections of Sir John Bowring. Wit[illegible] a Memoir. 1877.

Bramston, J. Autobiography of Sir John Bramston. Camden Society. 1845.

Bray, W. Memoirs of the Life and Writings of John Evelyn, comprising his Diary, etc. 5 vols. 1827.

Brougham, H. (Lord). Historical Sketches of Statesmen who flourished in the time of George III. 6 vols. 1845.

Browning, O. Political Memoranda of Francis, Fifth Duke of Leeds. Camden Society. 2 vols. 1884.

Brydges, S. E. Autobiography, Times, Opinions and Contemporaries of Sir Egerton Brydges. 2 vols. 1834.

Bulwer, H. L., and Ashley, E. Life of Lord Palmerston. 5 vols. 1870–76.

Butler, C. Reminiscences. 1822.

Castle, E. Jerningham Letters, 1780–1843. 2 vols. 1896.

Camidge, W. Life of Richard Naylor, the Last of the York Corporation Bellmen. York. 1893.

Christie, W. D. Letters addressed from London to Sir Joseph Williamson while Plenipotentiary at the Congress of Cologne, 1673–74. Camden Society. 2 vols. 1874.

Cockburn, Lord. Life of Lord Jeffrey, with a Selection from his Correspondence. 2 vols. 1852.

—— Memorials of his Time. Edinburgh. 1856.

Colchester, Lord. Political Diary of Lord Ellenborough, 1828–30. 2 vols. 1881.

—— Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester. 3 vols. 1861.

Coleridge, E. H. Letters of Samuel Taylor Coleridge. 1895.

Collier, J. P. Egerton Papers. Camden Society. 1840.

Conway, M. D. Life of Thomas Paine. 2 vols. 1892.

Cooke, T. Works of Andrew Marvell. 2 vols. 1726.

Cooper, C. A. An Editor's Retrospect. 1896.

Cooper, W. D. Savile Correspondence. Camden Society. 1858.

Copleston, E. Letters of the Earl of Dudley to Copleston, Bishop of Llandaff. 1840.

Courtnay, J. Characteristic Sketches of some of the most Distinguished Speakers in the House of Commons since the year 1780. 1808.

Cox, W. Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir R. Walpole, Earl of Orford. 3 vols. 1798.

Cunningham, P. Letters of Horace Walpole. 9 vols. 1857–59.

Currie, W. W. Memoir of the Life, Writings, and Correspondence of James Currie, M.D. 2 vols. 1831.

Davies, R. Life of Marmaduke Rawdon of York. Camden Society. 1868.

De Fonblanque, E. B. Life and Labours of Albany De Fonblanque. 1874.

De Morgan, M. A. Threescore Years and Ten: Reminiscences of the late Sophia Elizabeth De Morgan. 1895.

Disney, J. The Works of John Jebb, with Memoir. 3 vols. 1787.

Disraeli, B. Lord George Bentinck, A Political Biography. 1852.

Dixon, W. H. Personal History of Lord Bacon from Unpublished Papers. 1861.

Donne, W. B. Letters of George III. to Lord North. 2 vols. 1867.

Doran, J. Last Journals of Horace Walpole. 2 vols. 1859.

Douglas, D. Journal of Sir Walter Scott. 2 vols. 1890.

Duncombe, T. H. Life and Correspondence of Thomas Slingsby Duncombe. 2 vols. 1868.

Eastlake, Lady. Mrs Grote: A Sketch. 1880.

Eden, R., Third Lord Auckland, Bishop of Bath and Wells. Journals and Correspondence of William, Lord Auckland. 4 vols. 1860–62.

Ellis, G. Y. W. A. (First Baron Dover). Ellis Correspondence; Letters written during the Years 1686–88, and addressed to John Ellis, Esq., Secretary to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Revenue in Ireland. 2 vols. 1829.

Ellis, H. Original Letters Illustrative of English History. First Series. 3 vols. 1825. Second Series. 4 vols. 1827.

—— Original Letters of Eminent Literary Men of the 16th, 17th and 18th Centuries. 4 vols. 1846.

Festing, G. John Hookham Frere and his Friends. 1889.

Field, W. Memoir of the Life, Writings and Opinions of the Rev. Samuel Parr. 2 vols. 1828.

Fitzmaurice, Lord E. G. P. Life of Sir William Petty. 1895.

—— Life of the Earl of Shelburne. 3 vols. 1875.

Forster, J. Sir John Eliot: A Biography, 1592–1632. 2 vols. 1872.

—— Statesmen of the Commonwealth of England. 5 vols. 1862.

Fortescue, Earl. Speeches and Writings of the late Lord King, with a Short Introductory Memoir. 1844.

Foss, E. The Judges of England. 9 vols. 1848–64.

Foxcroft, H. C. Life and Letters of Sir George Savile. 1898.

Gairdner, J. Paston Letters. 3 vols. 1872–75.

Gower, Lord R. My Reminiscences. 2 vols. 1884.

—— Stafford House Letters. 1891.

Grant, J. Random Recollections of Lords and Commons. 2 vols. 1836.

Gregory, Lady. Sir William Gregory, An Autobiography. 1894.

Grey, Henry, (Earl). The Reform Act, 1832: Correspondence of Earl Grey and William IV. 2 vols. 1867.

Grosart, A. B. Complete Works of Andrew Marvell, M.P. 4 vols. 1875.

Grote, Mrs. The Philosophical Radicals of 1832, comprising the Life of Sir William Molesworth, and some Incidents connected with the Reform Movement from 1832 to 1842. 1866.

Gunning, H. Reminiscences of the University, Town, and County of Cambridge from 1780 to 1820. 2 vols. 1854.

Hall, S. C. Retrospect of a Long Life, from 1815 to 1883. 2 vols. 1883.

Halliwell, J. O. Autobiography and Correspondence of Sir Simonds D'Ewes. 1845.

Harcourt, E. W. Harcourt Papers. 10 vols. Oxford. 1880.

Harcourt, L. V. Diaries and Correspondence of the Rt Hon. George Rose. 2 vols. 1860.

Hardcastle, Mrs. Life of John, Lord Campbell. 2 vols. 1881.

Harris, G. Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke. 3 vols. 1847.

Hazlitt, W. Memoir of Thomas Holcroft. 1816.

Henderson, Mrs E. Recollections of the Public Career and Private Life of John Adolphus, with Extracts from his Diaries. 1871.

Heron, Sir R. Notes of Public Life. Grantham. 1850.

Hervey, S. H. A. Letter Books of James Hervey, First Earl of Bristol. 3 vols. Wells. 1894.

Hewins, W. A. S. The Whitefoord Papers, 1739–1810. 1898.

Heywood, T. Norris Papers. Chetham Society. 1846.

Hill, F. H. Life of George Canning. 1887.

Historical Manuscripts Commission Reports.

Abergavenny, Marquis of. 10th Report, App., pt. vi. 1887.
Ailesbury, Marquis of. 15th Rep., App., pt. viii. 1898.
Ancaster, Earl of. 13th Report, App., pt. vi. 1896.
Bagot, Lord. 4th Rep., App., pt. i. 1873.
Bagot, Captain J. F. 10th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1885.
Braye, Lord. 10th Rep., App., pt. vi. 1887.
Bridgewater Trust Office. 11th Rep., App., pt. vii. 1888.
Carlisle, Earl of. 15th Rep., App., pt. vi. 1897.
Cathcart, Earl of. 2nd Rep., App. 1871.
Chichester, Earl of. 3rd Rep., App. 1872.
Cholmondeley, Reginald. 5th Rep., App., pt. i. 1876.
Coke MSS. at Melbourne Hall, Derby (Earl Cowper). 12th Rep., App. pts. i. ii. iii. 1888–89.
Dartmouth, Earl of. 11th Rep., App., pt. v. 1887.
De Tabley, Lord. 1st Rep., App. 1870.
Devonshire, Duke of. 3rd Rep., App. 1872.
Dod, Whitehall. 3rd Rep., App. 1872.
Fitzherbert, Sir W. 13th Rep., App., pt. vi. 1893.
Fortescue, J. B. 13th Rep., App., pt. iii., 1892, and 14th Rep., App., pt. v. 1896.
Gawdy MSS. 10th Rep., App., pt. ii. 1885.
House of Lords' MSS. 1690–91. 13th Rep., App., pt. v. 1892.
Ingilby, Sir Henry. 6th Rep., App., pt. i. 1877.
Kenyon, Lord. 14th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1894.
Leeds, Duke of. 11th Rep., App., pt. vii. 1888.
Le Fleming, S. H. 12th Rep., App., pt. vii. 1890.
Lonsdale, Earl of. 13th Rep., App., pt. vii. 1893.
Luttrell, G. F. 10th Rep., App., pt. vi. 1887.
Mackeson, H. B. 2nd Rep., App. 1871.
Manchester, Duke of. 8th Rep., App., pt. ii. 1881.
Morrison, Alfred. 9th Rep., App., pt. ii. 1884.
Onslow, Earl of. 14th Rep., App., pt. ix. 1895.
Orlebar, R. 3rd Rep., App. 1872.
Pine-Coffin, J. R. 5th Rep., App., pt. i. 1876.
Pole-Gell, C. 9th Rep., App., pt. ii. 1884.
Portland, Duke of. 13th Rep., App., pts. i. ii. 1891.
Round, James. 14th Rep., App., pt. ix. 1895.
Rutland, Duke of. 12th Rep., App., pts. iv. v. 1888–91.
Salisbury, Marquis of. Calendar of the MSS of. Pts. i.–viii. 1883–89.
Somerset, Duke of. 15th Rep., App., pt. viii. 1898.
Spencer, Earl. 2nd Rep., App. 1871.
Stewart, Captain. 10th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1885.
Stopford-Sackville, Mrs. 9th Rep., App., pt. iii. 1884.
Sutherland, Duke of. 5th Rep., App., pt. i. 1876.
Townshend, Marquis. 11th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1887.
Trevor, R. 14th Rep., App., pt. ix. 1895.
Underwood, C. F. W. 10th Rep., App., pt. i. 1885.
Verney, Sir H. 7th Rep., App., pt. i. 1879.
Wharncliffe, Lord. 3rd Rep., App. 1872.

Hobhouse, J. C. Recollections of a Long Life, by Lord Broughton de Gyfford. 5 vols. 1865.

Holland, J., and Everett, J. Memoirs of James Montgomery. 7 vols. 1854–56.

Holland, Lady and Austin, Mrs S. Memoir of the Rev. Sydney Smith with a Selection from his Correspondence. 2 vols. 4th ed. 1855.

Holliday, J. Life of William, late Earl of Mansfield. 1797.

Horner, L. Memoirs and Correspondence of Francis Horner, M.P. 2 vols. 1843.

Howard, C. (afterwards Duke of Norfolk). Historical Anecdotes of the Howard Family. 1769.

Hurd, R. Warburton's Letters to Hurd. 2nd ed. 1809.

Jackson, Lady. Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson. 2 vols. 1872.

James, G. P. R. Letters Illustrative of the Reign of William III. from 1696 to 1708, addressed to the Duke of Shrewsbury by James Vernon, Esq. 3 vols. 1841.

Jennings, L. J. Croker Papers: The Correspondence and Diaries of the late Rt. Hon. John Wilson Croker. 3 vols. 1884.

Jerdan, W. Autobiography. 4 vols. 1853.

Jesse, J. H. George Selwyn and his Contemporaries. 4 vols. 1843.

Johnson, G. W. Fairfax Correspondence; Memoirs of the Reign of Charles I. 2 vols. 1848.

Kempe, A. J. The Losely MSS. From the Reign of Henry VIII to that of James I. 1835.

Knight, C. Passages of a Working Life. 2 vols. 1864.

Knight, W. Life of William Wordsworth. 3 vols. 1889.

Knowler, W. Wentworth Papers. Letters and Despatches of the Earl of Strafford, 1611–39. 2 vols. 1739.

Lane-Poole, S. Life of Stratford Canning, Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe. 2 vols. 1888.

Le Breton, A. L. Correspondence of William Ellery Channing, D.D., and Lucy Aikin from 1826 to 1842. Boston, U.S. 1874.

Le Marchant, D., and H. D. Memoirs of John, Viscount Althorp. 1876.

Le Strange, G. Correspondence of Princess Lieven and Earl Grey, 1824–34. 1890.

Lister, T. H. Life and Correspondence of the First Earl of Clarendon. 3 vols. 1837–38.

Llanover, Lady. Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs Delany. 6 vols. 1861–62.

Lonsdale, H. Life of John Heysham, M.D. 1870.

Lorne, Marquis of. Viscount Palmerston. 1892.

Lukis, W. C. Family Memoirs of Stukeley. Surtees Society. 1882.

Lytton, E. R. B. Life, Letters and Literary Remains of Edward Bulwer, Lord Lytton. 2 vols. 1883.

Mackintosh, R. J. Life of Sir James Mackintosh. 2 vols. 1836.

Macky, J. Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky during the Reigns of King William, Queen Anne, and King George I. 1733.

Malcolm, Sir J. Life of Lord Clive. 1836.

Harris, J. H. (Third Earl of Malmesbury). Diaries and Correspondence of James Harris, First Earl of Malmesbury. 4 vols. 1844.

Manning, J. A. Lives of the Speakers of the House of Commons. 1850.

Marlborough, Duchess of. Letters of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough. 1875.
Martin, Sir T. Life of Lord Lyndhurst. 1883.
Masson, D. Life of John Milton, narrated in connection with the Political, Ecclesiastical and Literary History of his Time. 3 vols. 1859.
Maty, M. Miscellaneous Works of the late Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield. 2 vols. 1777.
Miles, C. P. Correspondence of William Augustus Miles, 1789–1817. 1890.
Millington, F. H. Sir Joseph Williamson, Knight, 1630–1701. A page in the History of Thetford. Bury St Edmunds. 1890.
Minto, Countess of. Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, First Earl of Minto. 3 vols. 1874.
Moore, T. Life of Sheridan. 2 vols. 1825.
Morgan, W. Works of Richard Price, D.D., with Memoir of his Life. 1816.
Morley, J. Life of Richard Cobden. 1881.
—— Walpole. 1890.
Mowbray, Sir J. Seventy Years at Westminster. 1898.
Murray, J. Autobiographies of Edward Gibbon, with Introduction by the Earl of Sheffield. 1896.
Napier, Macvey. Correspondence of Macvey Napier. 1879.
Newton, T. Works of Thomas Newton, D.D., Bishop of Bristol, including the Autobiography. 3 vols. 1782.
Nicholls, J. Recollections and Reflections, Personal and Political, during the Reign of George III. 2 vols. 1820–22.
North, Roger. Lives of the Rt Hon. Francis North, Baron Guilford; the Hon. Dudley North and the Hon. and Rev. Dr John North. 2 vols. 1826.
Orme, W. Life and Times of Richard Baxter. 2 vols. 1830.
Paget, A. B. Paget Papers, Diplomatic and other Correspondence of the Rt Hon. Sir Arthur Paget, 1794–1807. 2 vols. 1895.
Palmer, R. (Earl of Selborne). Memorials, Family and Personal, 1766–1865. Part I. 2 vols. 1896.
Papillon, A. F. W. Memoirs of Thomas Papillon, 1623–1702. Reading. 1887.
Parker, C. S. Sir Robert Peel, from his Private Papers. 3 vols. 1891–99.
Parkes, J., and Merivale, H. Memoirs of Sir Philip Francis. 2 vols. 1867.
Parsons, D. Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby. 1836.
Pellew, G. Life and Correspondence of the Rt. Hon. Henry Addington, First Viscount Sidmouth. 2 vols. 1847.
Phillimore, Sir R. Memoirs and Correspondence of George, Lord Lyttelton. 1845.
Phipps, E. Memoirs of the Political and Literary Life of Robert Plumer Ward. 2 vols. 1850.
Pitt—Rutland. Correspondence between the Rt. Hon. William Pitt and Charles, Duke of Rutland, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 1781–87. 1842.
Priestley, J. Memoirs of the Rev. Joseph Priestley, to the Year 1795. 1805.
Rae, W. F. Sheridan, a Biography. 2 vols. 1896.
Rand, B. Life, Unpublished Letters and Philosophical Regimen of Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury. 1900.
Redding, C. Fifty Years' Recollections, Literary and Personal. 3 vols. 1858.

Reeve, H. Greville Memoirs of the Reigns of George IV and William IV. 3 vols. 1875–85–87.

Reid, S. A Sketch of the Life and Times of Sydney Smith. 1884.

Reid, W. Memoirs and Correspondence of Lyon Playfair, First Lord Playfair of St Andrews. 1899.

Reresby, Sir J. The Travels and Memoirs of Sir John Reresby. 1813.

Rickman, J. Biographical Memoirs. 1841.

Robberds, J. W. Memoir of William Taylor. 2 vols. 1843.

Roberts, G. Diary of Walter Yonge, Esq. Camden Society. 1848.

Robinson, J. R. The Princely Chandos; A Memoir of James Brydges, First Duke of Chandos. 1893.

Romilly, Sir S. Memoirs of the Life of Sir Samuel Romilly, with a Selection from his Correspondences. 3 vols. 1840.

Rosebery, Lord. Pitt. 1891.

Roscoe, H. Life of William Roscoe. 2 vols. 1833.

Russell, G. W. E. Recollections of One who has kept a Diary. 1898.

Russell, Lord John. Selections from Speeches of 1817–41 and from Despatches, 1859–65. 2 vols. 1870.

—— Recollections and Suggestions. 1875.

—— Correspondence of John, Fourth Duke of Bedford. 3 vols. 1840–6.

Ryland, J. E. Life and Correspondence of John Foster. 2 vols. 1846.

Sadler, T. Diary, Reminiscences and Correspondence of Henry Crabb Robinson. 2 vols. 1869.

Sandford, Mrs H. Thomas Poole and His Friends. 2 vols. 1888.

Saunders, B. Life of James Macpherson. 1894.

Scott, Sir W. Swift's Works. 19 vols. 1824.

Scott, W., and Bliss, W. Works of the Most Rev. Father in God, William Laud, D.D., Sometime Archbishop of Canterbury. 7 vols. Oxford. 1847–60.

Sharpe, W. Recollections by Samuel Rogers. 1859.

Sherren Papers. Gentleman's Magazine. 1852.

Singer, S. W. Table Talk of John Selden. 1847.

—— Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon. 2 vols. 1828.

Smith, Lady. Memoirs and Correspondence of Sir James E. Smith. 2 vols. 1832.

Smith, W. J. The Grenville Papers. 4 vols. 1852–53.

Southey, C. C. Life and Correspondence of the late Robert Southey. 6 vols. 1849–50.

Stanhope, P. H. (Lord Mahon). Letters of Philip Dormer, Earl of Chesterfield. 5 vols. 1845–53.

—— Life of William Pitt. 4 vols. 1861–62.

Stanley, A. P. Life and Correspondence of Thomas Arnold. 1844.

Stapleton, A. G. Political Life of George Canning. 3 vols. 1831.

Staunton, G. T. Memoirs of Sir George Thomas Staunton. 1856.

Stephen, L., and Lee, S. Dict. National Biography. 66 vols. 1885–1901.

Stephen, L. Studies of a Biographer. 2 vols. 1898.

—— English Utilitarians. 3 vols. 1900.

Stephens, A. Memoirs of John Horne Tooke. 2 vols. 1813.

Stockmar, Baron E. von. Memoirs of Baron Stockmar, by his Son, edited by F. Max Muller. 2 vols. 1872.

Stoney, F. S. A Memoir of the Life and Times of the Rt. Hon. Sir Ralph Sadleir. 1877.

Taylor, M. C., and Mackay, C. Life and Times of Sir Robert Peel. 4 vols. 1846–48.

Taylor, W. S., and Pringle, J. H. Chatham Correspondence. 4 vols. 1838–40.

Thomas, M. Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. 2 vols. 1861.

Thompson, E. M. Letters of Humphrey Prideaux, Dean of Norwich, to John Ellis, 1674–1722. Camden Society. 1875.

Thomson, Mrs A. T. Memoirs of Viscountess Sundon, Mistress of the Robes to Queen Caroline. 2 vols. 1847.

—— Memoirs of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, and of the Court of Queen Anne. 2 vols. 1839.

Trevelyan, Sir G. O. Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay. 2 vols. 1876.

—— Early History of Charles James Fox. 1880.

Turner, W. Lives of Eminent Unitarians. 2 vols. 1840–43.

Twiss, H. Public and Private Life of Lord Eldon. 3 vols. 1844.

Verney, Lady F. P. and M. M. Memoirs of the Verney Family during the Civil War. 4 vols. 1892–99.

Verney, M. M. Memoirs of the Verney Family during the Commonwealth, 1650–60. 3 vols. 1894.

Waldegrave, J. E. Memoirs, from 1754 to 1758. 1821.

Wallas, G. Life of Francis Place, 1771–1854. 1898.

Walpole, S. Life of Lord John Russell. 2 vols. 1891.

Ward, G. A. Journals and Letters of Samuel Curwen: An American in England, 1775–83. Boston, U.S. 1864.

Watson, R. Anecdotes of the Life of Richard Watson, Bishop of Llandaff. 2 vols. 1817.

Watson, R. Life of Lord George Gordon. 1795.

Wheatley, H. B. Historical and Posthumous Memoirs of Sir N. W. Wraxall. 5 vols. 1884.

—— Pepys' Diary. 7 vols. 1894–1900.

White, W. Inner Life of the House of Commons, 1860–70. 1897.

Whitelocke, Sir J. (John Bruce, Ed.). Liber Famelicus. Camden Society. 1858.

Wilberforce, A. M. Private Papers of William Wilberforce. 1897.

Wilberforce, R. T. and S. Wilberforce Correspondence. 2 vols. 1840.

Wilkin, S. Works of Sir Thomas Browne. 4 vols. 1835–36.

Wright, J. Biographical Memoir of the Rt. Hon. William Huskisson. 1831.

Wyndham, H. P. Diary of the late George Bubb Dodington, Baron of Melcombe Regis. 1784.

COUNTY AND MUNICIPAL HISTORY, BOROUGH RECORDS AND TOPOGRAPHICAL WORKS.

Allen, J. History of the Borough of Liskeard. 1856.

—— History of the Counties of Surrey and Sussex. 1830.

Axon, W. E. A. Annals of Manchester. Manchester. 1886.

Ballard, A. Chronicles of the Royal Borough of Woodstock, compiled from the Borough Records and other Original Documents. 1896.

Barbe, St. C. Records of the Corporation of the Borough of New Lymington. 1848.

Barrett, W. History of the City of Bristol. 1789.

Bean, W. W. Parliamentary Representation of the Six Northern Counties, 1603–1886. Hull. 1890.

Bennett, J. History of Tewkesbury. Tewkesbury. 1830.

Benson, R., and Hatcher, H. Old and New Sarum. 1843.

Bond, T. Topographical and Historical Sketches of the Boroughs of East and West Looe. 1823.

Boothroyd, B. History of the Ancient Borough of Pontefract. Pontefract. 1807.

Borlase, W. Observations of the Antiquities, Historical and Monumental, of Cornwall. Oxford. 1769.

Bowman, W. History of Richmond. 1814.

Boys, W. Collections for an History of Sandwich. Canterbury. 1742.

Brady, R. An Historical Treatise of Cities and Boroughs, showing their Origin. 1690.

Brayley, E. W., and Britton, J. History of the Ancient Palace and Late Houses of Parliament at Westminster. 1836.

Burton, G. Chronology of Stamford. 1846.

Cannan, E. History of Local Rates in England. 1896.

Cartwright, J. J. Old Yorkshire. 1890.

Clarkson, C. History of Richmond. York. 1821.

Collier, J. Essay on Charters, in which are particularly considered those of Newcastle. Newcastle-on-Tyne. 1777.

Cooper, C. H. Annals of Cambridge. 5 vols. Cambridge. 1842–53.

Cooper, W. D. Parliamentary History of the County of Sussex and of the Several Boroughs and Cinque Ports therein. 1834.

Cotton, W. Account of Plympton St Maurice. 1859.

Cromwell, T. History and Description of the Ancient Town and Borough of Colchester. 2 vols. 1825.

Courtney, W. P. Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall to 1832. 1889.

Curtis, J. Topographical History of the County of Leicester. 1831.

Davies, R. Extracts from the Municipal Records of the City of York. 1843.

Defoe, D. Tour through the Whole Island of Great Britain. 1724–26.

Doran, J. History of Reading. 1835.

Dunsford, M. Historical Memoirs of Tiverton. 1790.

Dyer, G. History of the University and Colleges of Cambridge. 2 vols. 1814.
Dyke, W. History of Tewkesbury. Tewkesbury. 1803.
Earwaker, J. P. Local Gleanings relating to Lancashire and Cheshire. 2 vols. Manchester. 1875–78.
Edwards, H. Old English Customs and Curious Bequests and Charities. 1842.
Ellis, G. A. History of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis. Weymouth. 1829.
Farrer, W. History of Ripon. 1806.
Ferguson, R. S. Cumberland and Westmorland Members of Parliament from the Restoration to the Reform Bill of 1867. 1871.
—— History of Cumberland. 1890.
—— Lecture on Carlisle and its Corporation. Carlisle. 1882.
Ferguson, R. S., and Nanson, W. Some Municipal Records of the City of Carlisle. 1887.
Fisher, T. History of Rochester. 1772.
Fishwick, H. History of Lancashire. 1894.
Fosbrooke, T. D. History of Gloucester. 1819.
Gomme, G. L. The Literature of Local Institutions. 1886.
Green, J. R. Oxford during the Last Century. 1902.
Green, Mrs J. R. Town Life in the 15th Century. 1894.
Gribble, J. B. Memoirs of Barnstaple. 1830.
Gurney, H. Extracts from the Proceedings of the Corporation of Lynn Regis, from 1430 to 1731. Archæologia, xxiv.
Hargraves, W. History and Description of the Ancient City of York. 2 vols. York. 1818.
Harrod, H. Notes on the Records of the Corporation of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk Archæology, Norwich. 1855.
Heckethorn, C. W. London Memories, Social, Historical, and Topographical. 1900.
Historical Manuscripts Commission Reports:
Barnstaple Corporation MSS. 9th Rep., App., pt. i. 1883.
Bishop's Castle Corporation MSS. 10th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1885.
Bridport Corporation MSS. 6th Rep., App., pt. i. 1877.
Bury St Edmunds Corporation MSS. 14th Rep., App., pt. viii. 1895.
Canterbury Corporation MSS. 9th Rep., App., pt. i. 1883.
Carlisle Corporation MSS. 9th Rep., App., pt. i. 1883.
Chester Corporation MSS. 8th Rep., App., pt. i. 1881.
Great Yarmouth Corporation MSS. 9th Rep., App., pt. i. 1883.
Grimsby Corporation MSS. 14th Rep., App., pt. viii. 1895.
Hastings Corporation MSS. 13th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1892.
Hereford Corporation MSS. 13th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1892.
Hythe Corporation MSS. 4th Rep., App., pt. i. 1873.
Kendal Corporation MSS. 10th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1885.
King's Lynn Corporation MSS. 11th Rep., App., pt. iii. 1887.
Leicester Corporation MSS. 8th Rep., App., pt. i. 1881.
Lincoln Corporation MSS. 14th Rep., App., pt. viii. 1895.
New Romney Corporation MSS. 5th Rep., App., pt. i. 1876.
Plymouth Corporation MSS. 9th Rep., App., pt. i. 1883.
Reading Corporation MSS. 11th Rep., App., pt. vii. 1888.

Rye Corporation MSS. 13th Rep., App., pt. iv. 1892.
Southampton Corporation MSS. 11th Rep., App., pt. iii. 1887..
Totnes Corporation MSS. 2nd Rep., App. 1872.
Weymouth and Melcombe Regis Corporation MSS. 5th Rep., App., pt. i. 1876.
Winchester Corporation MSS. 6th Rep., App., pt. i. 1877.
Hoare, Sir R. C. History of Wiltshire. 6 vols. 1854.
Horsfield, T. W. History and Antiquities of Lewes. 2 vols. Lewes. 1824–27.
Huber, V. A. English Universities. 2 vols. 1843.
Hutchins, J. History of Poole. 1788.
Hutchinson, W. History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham. 3 vols. 1785–87–94.
Izaak, R. Remarkable Antiquities of the City of Exeter. 1723.
Jeboult, E. History of Taunton. 1873.
King, A. J., and Watts, B. H. Municipal Records of Bath, 1189–1604. 1885.
Langford, J. A. A Century of Birmingham Life, 1741–1841. 2 vols. 1868.
Leveson-Gower, G. Manorial and Parliamentary History of Bletchingley. Surrey Archæological Collections. 1858.
Lewis, S. Topographical Dictionary of England. 4 vols. 1831.
Mackenzie, E. History of Newcastle-on-Tyne. 2 vols. 1827.
Maitland, F. W. Township and Borough. Cambridge. 1898.
Markham, C. A., and Cox, J. C. Records of the Borough of Northampton. 2 vols. Northampton. 1898.
Marshall, E. History of Woodstock Manor. 1873.
Martin, T. History of Thetford. 1779.
May, G. Descriptive History of the Town of Evesham. Evesham. 1845.
Merewether, H. A., and Stephens, A. J. History of the Boroughs and Municipal Corporations of the United Kingdom. 3 vols. 1835.
Milner, J. History and Survey of the Antiquities of Winchester. 2 vols. Winchester. 1839.
Mitton, G. E. Buckinghamshire. 1901.
Moffat, J. M. History of Malmesbury. 1805.
Moritz, C. P. Travels in Several Parts of England, 1782. Pinkerton's Collection of Voyages and Travels. 2 vols. 1808.
Moss, W. G. History of Hastings and the Antiquities of the Town and Port. 1824.
Mullinger, J. B. The University of Cambridge from the Royal Injunctions of 1535 to the Accession of Charles I. Cambridge. 1884.
Nicholson, C. Annals of Kendal. 1861.
Nicholson, J., and Burn, R. History and Antiquities of the Counties of Westmorland and Cumberland. 2 vols. 1777.
Oliver, G. History and Antiquities of the Town and Minster of Beverley. Beverley. 1829.
Palgrave, Sir R. F. D. Dormant Parliamentary Boroughs. 1877.
Picton, J. A. Self-Government in Towns. Contemporary Review, March, 1879.
—— Memorials of Liverpool. 2 vols. 1873.
Piercy, J. F. History of Retford. 1828.
Pink, W. D., and Beavan, A. B. Parliamentary Representation of Lancashire 1258–1885. 1889.

Poole, B. History of Coventry and Antiquities of the City of Coventry. Coventry. 1810.
Report of the Municipal Corporations Commission of England and Wales. First Report, Pts. I.–V. 1835.
Richardson, W. H. Annalls of Ipswiche: The Lawes, Customs and Government of the same, by Nathaniel Bacon, 1654. 2 vols. Ipswich. 1884–85.
Roberts, G. History of Lyme Regis. 1823.
Rudder, S. History of the Ancient Town of Cirencester. 1814.
Russell, P. England Displayed. 1769.
Seyer, S. Charters and Letters Patent granted to the Town and City of Bristol. 1812.
Smith, T. English Guilds. Early English Text Society. 1870.
Stanley, A. P. Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey. 1868.
Stevenson, W. H. Records of the Borough of Nottingham. 5 vols. Nottingham. 1882.
Sutton, J. F. Date Book of Nottingham, 1750–1850. 1852.
Taylor, M. W. The Old Manorial Halls of Westmorland and Cumberland. 1892.
Thompson, J. An Essay on English Municipal History. 1867.
—— History of Leicester from the Time of the Romans to the End of the Seventeenth Century. 1849.
Thompson, P. History and Antiquities of Boston. 1856.
Tighe, R. R., and Davis, J. E. Annals of Windsor. 1858.
Timbs, J. Nooks and Corners of English Life, Past and Present. 1867.
Toulmin, J. History of Taunton. 1791.
Turnor, L. History of Hertford. Hertford. 1830.
Waylen, J. Chronicles of the Devizes. 1839.
—— History of Marlborough. 1854.
Wheeler, J. Manchester, its Political, Social, and Commercial History, Ancient and Modern. 1836.
Whitley, T. W. Parliamentary Representation of Coventry from Earliest Times to the Present. Coventry. 1894.
Williams, W. R. Parliamentary History of the Principality of Wales, 1541–1895. Brecknock. 1895.
Willis, B. Notitia Parliamentaria, or an History of the Counties, Cities, and Boroughs in England and Wales. 3 vols. 1750.

GENERAL AND CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORIES.

Adolphus, J. History of England from the Accession of George III to the Conclusion of the Peace in 1783. 3 vols. 1802.
Aikin, J. Annals of the Reign of King George III. 2 vols. 1825.
Amherst, W. J. History of Catholic Emancipation. 2 vols. 1886.
Anson, Sir W. R. The Law and Custom of the Constitution. 2 pts. Oxford. 1886.
Bacon, N. Discourse of the Uniformity of the Government of England from the First Times to the End of the Reign of Elizabeth. 2 vols. 1647–51.

Barrington, D. Observations on the Statutes. 1768.

Belsham, W. History of Great Britain. Vols. XIII. XIV. 1805–24.

Blackstone, Sir W. Commentaries on the Laws of England. 4 vols. 1st ed. 1765–69.

Boyer, A. History of the Reign of Queen Anne. 1735.

Brougham, H. (Lord). History of England and France under the House of Lancaster. 1861.

Burnet, G. History of his own Time. 6 vols. Oxford. 1823.

Brewer, J. S. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1529–30. 2 vols. 1884.

Brown, J. B. Historical Account of the Laws enacted against the Catholics both in England and Ireland. 1813.

Bruce, J. Introduction to Calendar of State Papers, 1629–31. 1858.

Buckingham, First Marquis of. Memoirs of the Court and Cabinets of George III. 4 vols. 1853–55.

Burton, J. H. History of the Reign of Queen Anne. 1880.

Butler, C. Historical Account of the Laws respecting Roman Catholics and of the Laws passed for their Relief. 1795.

—— Historical Memoirs of the English, Irish and Scotch Catholics since the Reformation. 3 vols. 1822.

Callender, J. T. The Political Progress of Britain; or an Impartial History of the Abuses in the Government of the British Empire in Europe, Asia, and America, from the Revolution to the Present Time. Edinburgh. 1792.

Clarendon, Earl of. History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England, also his Life, written by himself, in which is included a continuation of his History of the Grand Rebellion. Oxford. 1843.

Clarke, J. S. Life of James II. 2 vols. 1816.

Cleveland, A. R. Women under the English Law from the Landing of the Saxons until the Present Time. 1896.

Coke, Sir E. Institutes of the Laws of England. 4 parts. 4th ed. 1681.

Cooke, G. W. History of Party from the Rise of the Whig and Tory Factions to the Passing of the Reform Bill. 2 vols. 1836–37.

Courtney, L. Working Constitution of the United Kingdom. 1901.

Cox, H. Institutions of the English Government. 1863.

Croker, J. W. Memoirs of the Reign of George II from his Accession to the Death of Queen Caroline, by John, Lord Hervey. 3 vols. 1884.

Dalrymple, Sir J. Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland from the Dissolution of the Last Parliament of Charles II until the Sea Battle off La Hogue. 2 vols. 1781.

Daly, J. B. The Dawn of Radicalism. 1892.

Davis, J. A Digest of Legislative Enactments relating to the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, in England. Bristol. 1820.

Dalton, M. Officium Vicecomitium, or the Office and Authority of Sheriffs. 1623.

Defoe, D. History of Addresses. 1709.

De Lolme, J. L. Rise and Progress of the English Constitution, with an Historical and Legal Introduction and Notes by A. J. Stephens. 2 vols. 1838.

Denton, W. England in the Fifteenth Century. 1888.

D'Israeli, I. Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles I. 5 vols. 1828–30.

Dowell, S. History of Taxation and Taxes in England from the Earliest Times to the Present Day. 4 vols. 1888.

Eaton, D. B. Civil Service in Great Britain. New York. 1880.

Eden, Sir F. M. The State of the Poor: or an History of the Labouring Classes in England. 3 vols. 1797.

Fitzgerald, P. H. Life and Times of William IV. 2 vols. 1884.

Fischel, E. The English Constitution. 1863.

Fox, C. J. History of the Reign of James II. 1808.

Gairdner, J. Introduction to Letters and Papers of Henry VIII. 1862.

—— History of the Life and Reign of Richard III. 1879.

Gardiner, S. R. Personal Government of Charles I. A History of England from the Assassination of the Duke of Buckingham to the Declaration of the Judges on Ship-money. 2 vols. 1877.

Goldsmid, Sir F. H. Remarks on the Civil Disabilities of British Jews. 1830.

Grafton, R. (Editor). Hall's Chronicle. The Union of the Two Noble and Illustre Families of Lancastre and Yorke. 1550.

Green, J. R. A Short History of the English People. 1875.

Green, M. A. E. Introduction to Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles II, 1660–67. 1860.

Hallam, H. Constitutional History of England. 3 vols. 8th ed. 1855.

Harris, W. An Historical and Critical Account of the Lives and Writings of James I and Charles I, and of the Lives of Oliver Cromwell and Charles II. 5 vols. 1814.

Hayward, Sir J. The First Part of the Life of Henry IV. 1599.

Hearn, W. E. Government of England, Its Structure and Development. 1867.

Hill, G. Women in English Life from Mediaeval to Modern Times. 2 vols. 1896.

Holland, Lord (Fox, H. R. V.). Memoirs of the Whig Party during my Time. 2 vols. 1852.

Howell, T. B. and T. J. State Trials. 33 vols. 1809–26.

Hughes, T. S. History of England from 1750 to 1835. 7 vols. 1836.

Jenks, E. Law and Politics in the Middle Ages. 1898.

Jennings, G. H. Anecdotal History of the House of Commons. 1889.

Jephson, H. The Platform; Its Rise and Progress. 2 vols. 1892.

Kennet, W. (Bishop of Peterborough), History of England from the Commencement of the Reign of Charles I to the End of the Reign of William III. 3 vols. 1706.

Kent, C. B. R. The English Radicals, An Historical Sketch. 1899.

Kebel, T. E. History of Toryism, from the Accession of Mr Pitt to Power in 1783 to 1881. 1886.

Lecky, W. E. H. History of England in the 18th Century. 8 vols. 1883.

Lewis, G. C. Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain from 1783 to 1830. 1864.

Lingard, J. History of England from the First Invasion by the Romans. 13 vols. 4th ed. 1839.

Lodge, E. Illustrations of British History, Biography, and Manners in the Reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, Elizabeth, and James I. 3 vols. 1838.

Lofft, C. History of the Corporation and Test Act. Bury St Edmunds. 1790.

Longman, W. History of the Life and Times of Edward III. 2 vols. 1869.

Lonsdale, Viscount (Sir James Lowther). Memoirs of the Reign of James II. 1857.

Lummis, E. The Speaker's Chair. 1900.

Luttrell, N. Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs from 1678 to 1714. 6 vols. Oxford. 1857.

Macaulay, T. B. History of England. 8 vols. 1858–62.

Macdonagh, M. Evolution of the Parliamentary Oath. Nineteenth Century, August, 1899.

—— Parliament, Its Romance, its Comedy, and its Pathos. 1902.

Mahon, Viscount (Stanhope, P. H.). History of England from the Peace of Utrecht to the Peace of Versailles. 7 vols. 1836–53.

—— History of England comprising the Reign of Queen Anne, until the Peace of Utrecht. 1870.

Martineau, H. History of England. 1800–15. Bohn ed. 1878.

Massey, W. N. History of England in the Reign of George III. 4 vols. 1855–63.

May, Sir T. E. Constitutional History of England. 1760–1860. 3 vols. 9th ed. 1889.

Medley, D. J. Student's Manual of Constitutional History. Oxford. 1894.

Molesworth, W. N. History of England from 1830 to 1874. 3 vols. 1878.

—— History of the Reform Bill of 1832. 1865.

Nalson, J. An Impartial Collection of the Great Affairs of State from the Beginning of the Scotch Rebellion, 1639, to the Murder of King Charles. 2 vols. 1683.

Naunton, Sir R. Fragmentia Regalia, or Observations on the late Queen Elizabeth, her Times and her Favourites, 1641. Somers Tracts. Vol. I. 1809.

North, R. Examen, or an Enquiry into the Credit and Veracity of a Pretended Complete History, all tending to Vindicate the Honour of King Charles II and his Happy Reign. 1740.

Palgrave, Sir R. F. D. The House of Commons, Illustrations of its History and Practice. 1869.

Pike, L. O. Constitutional History of the House of Lords from Original Sources. 1894.

Prynne, W. An Exact Abridgement of the Records in the Tower of London. From the Reign of Edward II unto King Richard III. Collected by Sir Robert Cotton. 1657.

Ralph, J. History of England during the Reigns of King William, Queen Anne and King George I. 2 vols. 1744–46.

Roberts, G. Social History of the People of the Southern Counties of England in Past Centuries. 1856.

Roebuck, J. A. History of the Whig Administration of 1830 to the Passing of the Reform Bill. 2 vols. 1852.

Rushworth, J. History Collections. 8 vols. 1659–1701.
Russell, Lord J. Essay on the English Government and Constitution from the Reign of Henry VII to the Present Time. 1821.
Report on the Dignity of a Peer. 1826.
Report from Select Committee on Land Tax as Affecting Roman Catholics. 1828.
Sanford, J. L. Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion. 1858.
Sewel, W. History of the Rise, Increase and Progress of the Christian People called Quakers. 2 vols. 1722.
Somerville, T. History of Political Transactions and of Parties from the Restoration to the Death of King William III. 1792.
Stopes, C. C. British Freewomen, Their Historical Privileges. 1894.
Stubbs, W. (Bishop of Oxford). Constitutional History of England in its Origin and Developement. 3 vols. 1874–75–78.
Sydney, W. C. England and the English in the 18th Century. 2 vols. 1891.
Todd, A. Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies. 1880.
Torrens, W. M. History of Cabinets. From the Union with Scotland to the Acquisition of Canada and Bengal. 2 vols. 1894.
Townsend, W. C. History of the House of Commons from the Convention Parliament of 1688–89 to the Passing of the Reform Bill in 1832. 2 vols. 1843.
Traill, H. D. William III. 1888.
Trevelyan, G. M. The Age of Wycliffe. 1899.
Trevelyan, G. O. The American Revolution. Pt. I. 1756–76. 1899.
Wade, J. The Black Book, or Corruption Unmasked; Being an Account of the Places, Pensions, Sinecures and Revenues of the Clergy and Landed Aristocracy. 1820.
Walpole, H. Memoirs of the Reign of George II. 2 vols. 1822.
—— Memoirs of the Reign of George III. 4 vols. 1845.
Wellwood, J. Memoirs of the Most Material Transactions in England for the Last Hundred Years preceding the Revolution of 1688. 1700.
Whitelocke, B. Memorials of the English Affairs from the Beginning of the Reign of Charles I to the Happy Restoration of King Charles II. 4 vols. Oxford. 1853.
Wight, A. An Enquiry into the Rise and Progress of Parliament. 1784.
Wyon, F. W. History of Great Britain during the Reign of Queen Anne. 2 vols. 1876.
Wyvill, C. Papers and Letters chiefly respecting the Reformation of Parliament. Richmond. 1816.

SCOTLAND.

LAWS AND REPORTS.

Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, 1124–1707. 12 vols. Record Commission. 1844.

Bell, W. Dictionary and Digest of the Law of Scotland. Edinburgh. 1838.

Connell, A. A Treatise on the Election Laws in Scotland; to which is added an Historical Enquiry concerning the Municipal Constitution of Towns and Burghs. Edinburgh. 1830.

Craigie, J., Stewart, J. S., and Paton, T. S. Cases of Appeal from Scotland. Reports of Cases decided in the House of Lords upon Appeal from Scotland 1726–1821. 6 vols. Edinburgh. 1849–56.

Cullen, C. S. A Review of the Law and Judicature of Elections. 1829.

Robertson, D. Cases on Appeal from Scotland. 1807.

HISTORY.

Adam, C. E. View of the Political State of Scotland in the Last Century. A Confidential Report on the Political Opinions, Family Connections or Personal Circumstances of the 2662 County Voters in 1788. 1887.

Alison, Sir A. The Old Scotch Parliament. Blackwood's Magazine, November, 1834.

Billings, R. W. Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Scotland. 4 vols. 1845–52.

Burton, J. H. History of Scotland from Agricola's Invasion to the Revolution of 1688. 7 vols. 1867.

Craik, Sir H. A Century of Scottish History. From the Days before '45 to those within Living Memory. 2 vols. 1901.

Daer, Lord (B. W. Douglas). The Right of the Eldest Sons of the Peers of Scotland to represent the Commons of that Part of Great Britain in Parliament Considered. Edinburgh. 1790.

Dunbar, E. D. Social Life in Former Days. Edinburgh. 1865.

Extracts from the Registers of the Privy Council of Scotland and other Papers connected with the Method and Manner of Ryding the Scotch Parliament. Maitland Club Miscellany. Vol. III. Pt. I. 1834–47.

Fountainhall, Lord. Notes of Scottish Affairs from 1680 to 1701. Edinburgh. 1822.

Foster, J. Members of Parliament, Scotland. 2nd ed. 1882.

Graham, H. G. Social Life of Scotland in the 18th Century. 2 vols. 1899.

Innes, C. Introduction to the Acts of the Scotch Parliament. Edinburgh. 1844.

—— Lectures on Scotch Legal Antiquities. Edinburgh. 1872.

Lang, M. History of Scotland from the Union of the Crowns on the Accession of James VI to Union of the Two Kingdoms in the Reign of Anne. 2 vols. 1800.

Lockhart, Sir G. Papers on the Affairs of Scotland. 2 vols. 1817.

Mackinnon, J. Union of England and Scotland: A Study of International History. 1896.

Proceedings of the Commissioners appointed to treat for an Union betwixt the Kingdoms of Scotland and England. 1706. Acts of the Parliament of Scotland. Vol. xi. App., 1824.

Rait, R. S. The Scottish Parliament before the Union of the Crowns. English Historical Review, April, 1900.

Tytler, P. F. History of Scotland. 9 vols. Edinburgh. 1841–43.

Wallace, W. Evolution and Work of the Scots Parliament. Cooperative Annual, Manchester. 1897.

Wilson, J. The Political State of Scotland. 1833.

MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

Aberdeen: Extracts from the Council Register of the Burgh of Aberdeen from 1398 to 1570. Spalding Club, Aberdeen. 1844.

Ancient Laws and Customs of the Burghs of Scotland, 1124–1424. Scottish Burgh Records Society. 1868.

Arnot, H. History of Edinburgh. Edinburgh. 1788.

Brown, A. History of Glasgow. 2 vols. Glasgow. 1795–97.

Chambers, R. Edinburgh Merchants and Merchandise in Old Times. Edinburgh. 1861.

—— Minor Antiquities of Edinburgh. Edinburgh. 1833.

Colston, J. Incorporated Trades of Edinburgh. Edinburgh. 1891.

Denholm, J. History of the City of Glasgow and Suburbs. Glasgow. 1804.

Innes, C. Ancient Laws and Customs of the Burghs of Scotland. Edinburgh. 1868.

Municipal Corporations Commission. Reports. 1835–36.

Records of the Convention of Royal Burghs, 1295–1597; 1677–1711. Published for the Convention of Royal Burghs. Edinburgh. 1866.

Stuart, J. Reports on the Records of the City of Edinburgh and on the Corporation Records of Glasgow. Hist. MSS. Comm., 1st Rep. 1870.

BIOGRAPHIES, LETTERS, DIARIES, AND FAMILY PAPERS.

Bisset, A. Memoirs and Papers of Sir Andrew Mitchell. 2 vols. 1850.

Burton, J. H. Lives of Simon, Lord Lovat, and Duncan Forbes, of Culloden. 1847.

Campbell, Sir J. Memoirs of Sir James Campbell of Ardkinglas. 1832.

Caldwell. Selections from the Family Papers preserved at Caldwell. 2 vols. Glasgow. 1854.

Fletcher, E. Autobiography of Mrs Fletcher of Edinburgh. Carlisle. 1874.

Fraser, W. The Earls of Cromartie, their Kindred, Country and Correspondence. 2 vols. Edinburgh. 1876.

Graham, J. M. Annals and Correspondence of the Viscount and First and Second Earls of Stair. 2 vols. 1875.

Grange, Lord (James Erskine). Letters. Spalding Club Miscellany. Vol. III. Aberdeen. 1844.

Historical Manuscripts Commission Reports.

Elphinstone, Lord. 9th Rep., App., pt. II. 1884.

Erskine, A. J. W. H. K., Esq. 5th Rep., App., pt. I. 1876.

Hamilton, Duke of. 11th Rep., App., pt. VI. 1887.

Maxwell, Sir J. M. S. 10th Rep., App., pt. I. 1885.

Montrose, Duke of. 3rd Rep., App. 1872.

Jacobs, J. Howell's Familiar Letters. 1890.

Lamont, J. Diary of Mr John Lamont of Newton, 1649–71. Bannatyne Club. 1830.

Lockhart, J. G. Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, by Peter Morris, the Odontist. 3rd ed. 1821.

Omond, G. W. T. The Lord Advocates of Scotland, from the Close of the Fifteenth Century to the Passing of the Reform Bill. 2 vols. Edinburgh. 1853.

—— Arniston Memoirs, Three Centuries of a Scottish House, 1571–1838. Edinburgh. 1887.

Rose, H. The Family of Rose of Kilravock. Spalding Club. 1848.

Rose, Sir G. Marchmont Papers, 1685–1750. 3 vols. 1831.

Topham, E. Letters from Edinburgh, written in the Years 1774–75. 1776.

Wodrow, R. Analecta. Maitland Club. 4 vols. 1842–43.

Warrender, M. Marchmont and the Humes of Polwarth. 1894.

IRELAND.

JOURNALS, STATUTES, PARLIAMENTARY PAPERS AND REPORTS.

House of Commons Journals, 1613–1800. 19 vols. Dublin. 1796–1800.
House of Lords Journals, 1684–1800. 8 vols. Dublin. 1779–1800.
Caldwell, J. Irish Parliamentary Debates. 1766.
Porter, J. Parliamentary Register or History of the Proceedings and Debates of the House of Commons of Ireland, 1781–95. 15 vols. Dublin. 1784–95.
Historical Manuscripts Commission Report by E. Fitzmaurice on Manuscript Volumes of Irish Parliamentary Debates—1776–89—in the possession of Mr W. M. Torrens. 2nd Rep., App. 1871.
Lodge, J., and Lucas, C. The Usage of Holding Parliament and of Preparing and Passing Bills of Supply in Ireland. Dublin. 1770.
Meath, Bishop of. Modus Tenendi Parliamenta et Consilia in Hibernica. Published out of an Ancient Record. Dublin. 1692.
Statutes at Large, passed in the Parliament of Ireland. 1761.
Return of Freeholders and Freemen. Ireland. 1829.
Return of Contested Elections in Ireland. 1829.
Gunne, R. Return made by the Collectors of Hearth Money. Dublin. 1734.

HISTORY.

Bagwell, R. Ireland under the Tudors. 3 vols. 1890.
Ball, J. T. Historical Review of the Legislative Systems operative in Ireland from the Invasion of Henry II to the Union, 1172–1800. Dublin. 1888.
Barrington, J. Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation. Paris. 1833.
—— Historic Memoirs of Ireland. 2 vols. 1833.
Bryce, J. Two Centuries of Irish History, 1691–1870. 1882.
Coote, C. History of the Union of the Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland. 1802.
Davies, Sir J. Historical Tracts. 1786.
De Beaumont, G. Ireland, Social, Political, and Religious. (Trans. by W. C. Taylor.) 2 vols. 1839.
Faulkner, G. A List of Absentees of Ireland, 1769. Dublin. 1769.
Froude, A. English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century. 3 vols. 1872–74.
Gilbert, J. T. Documents relating to Ireland, 1795–1804. Dublin. 1893.
—— History of the Viceroys of Ireland with Notices of the Castle of Dublin and its Chief Occupants in Former Times. Dublin. 1865.

Gilbert, J. T. Notes on Parliamentary History of Ireland by Hugh Howard, Hist. MSS. Comm., 3rd Rep., App. 1872.
Inglis, H. D. Ireland in 1834. 2 vols. 1835.
Ingram, T. D. History of the Legislative Union of Great Britain and Ireland. 1887.
Killen, W. D. Ecclesiastical History of Ireland. 2 vols. 1875.
Leland, T. History of Ireland from the Invasion of Henry II. 3 vols. 1773.
Macartney, G. (Earl). An Account of Ireland in 1773. By a late Chief Secretary of that Kingdom. 1773.
Macneill, J. G. S. The Irish Parliament, what it was and what it did. 1886.
—— How the Union was carried. 1887.
Macnevin, T. History of the Volunteers of 1782. New York. 1845.
Mason, H. J. M. Essay on the Antiquity and Constitution of Parliament in Ireland. Dublin. 1820.
Mountmorres, Lord. The History of the Principal Transactions of the Irish Parliament, 1634–66; to which is prefaced a Preliminary Discourse of the Ancient Parliaments of that Kingdom. 2 vols. 1792.
Plowden, F. P. An Historical Review of the State of Ireland from the Invasion of that Country under Henry II to its Union with Great Britain, 1801. 2 vols. 1803.
Petty, Sir W. Political Anatomy of Ireland. Dublin. 1761.
Prendergast, J. P. History of the Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland. 1863.
Reed, C. An Historical Narrative of the Origin and Constitution of the Irish Society of London. 1865.
Reid, J. S. History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland. 3 vols. Belfast. 1867.
Tighe, R. S. Considerations on the Late and Present State of Ireland. Dublin. 1804.
Wakefield, E. An Account of Ireland, Statistical and Political. 2 vols. 1812.
Walpole, C. G. A Short History of the Kingdom of Ireland. 1882.
Whiteside, J. The Life and Death of the Irish Parliament. Dublin. 1863.
Wyse, T. Historical Sketch of the Late Catholic Association of Ireland. 2 vols. 1839.
Historical Society of Trinity College. Irish Quarterly Review. June, 1854.
Old Election Days in Ireland. Cornhill Magazine. August, 1865.

MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

Caulfield, R. Council Book of the Corporation of the City of Cork, 1609–43 and 1690–1800. Guildford. 1877.
—— Council Book of the Corporation of Kinsale; from 1652 to 1800. Guildford. 1879.
—— Council Book of the Corporation of Youghal. From 1619 to 1659; from 1666–87, and from 1690–1800. Guildford. 1878.
D'Alton, J. History of Drogheda. 2 vols. Dublin. 1844.
Gale, P. An Enquiry into the Ancient Corporation System of Ireland. 1834.
Gilbert, J. T. History of the City of Dublin. 3 vols. 1854–59.

Lucas, C. (A Briton). History of Dublin Election in 1749. 1753.
M'Skimin, S. History and Antiquities of the County of the Town of Carrickfergus. Belfast. 1829.
Municipal Corporations, Ireland. Reports. 1835–36.
Newport, Sir J. The State of the Borough Representation of Ireland in 1783 and 1800. 1832.
O'Rorke, T. History of the Town and County of Sligo. 2 vols. Dublin. 1890.
Taylor, W. B. S. History of the University of Dublin. 1845.
Walsh, R. History of the City of Dublin. 2 vols. 1815.
Wexford. The Great Charter of the Liberties of Wexford, with Explanatory Notes. From 1377 to 1806. Kilkenny. 1806.

BIOGRAPHIES, LETTERS, DIARIES, AND FAMILY PAPERS.

Airy, E. O. Essex Papers. Camden Society. 1890.
Barrington, J. Personal Sketches of his own Times. 2 vols. 1869.
Barrow, J. Some Account of the Public Life of the Earl of Macartney. 2 vols. 1807.
Beresford, E. A. Beresford of Beresford; Eight Centuries of a Gentle Family. Leek. 1895.
Beresford, W. Correspondence of the Rt Hon. John Beresford, illustrative of the last Thirty Years of the Irish Parliament. Selected from his Original Papers and Edited with Notes by his Grandson. 2 vols. 1854.
Boyle. An Account of the Life, Character, and Parliamentary Conduct of the Rt Hon. Henry Boyle, Esq. Dublin. 1754.
Burke, E. Works and Correspondence. 12 vols. Boston, U.S. 1865–67.
Cloncurry, Lord (Lawless, V. B.). Personal Recollections of Valentine, Lord Cloncurry. Dublin. 1849.
Fitzpatrick, W. J. Life, Times, and Contemporaries of Lord Cloncurry. Dublin. 1855.
—— Private Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell. 2 vols. 1888.
Grattan, H. Memoirs of the Life and Times of Henry Grattan. 5 vols. 1839–46.
Gregory, Lady. Mr Gregory's Letter-Box, 1813–30. 1898.
Hardy, F. Memoirs of the Political and Private Life of James Caulfield, Earl of Charlemont. 2 vols. 1812.
Hill, G. The Montgomery Manuscripts, 1603–1706. Belfast. 1869.
Historical MSS. Commission Reports.
Lord Charlemont. Memoirs of His Political Life, 1753–83. 12 Rep., App., pt. x. 1891.
Charlemont, Earl of, 1784–99. 13th Rep., App., pt. viii. 1893.
Emly MSS. Correspondence and Papers of Edmund Sexton Pery, Speaker of the House of Commons in Ireland from 1721 to 1785. 8th Rep., App., pt. i. 1881.
Ormonde, Marquis of. 14th Rep., App., pt. vii. 1895.
Puleston, Rev. Sir T. H. G. 15th Rep., App., pt. viii. 1898.
Hutton, A. W. Arthur Young's Tour in Ireland. 2 vols. 1872.

Phillips, A. Letters written by His Excellency Hugh Boulter, Lord Primate of all Ireland, to several Ministers of State in England. 2 vols. 1769.

Phillips, C. Recollections of Curran and some of his Contemporaries. 1818.

Plunket, D. Life, Letters and Speeches of Lord Plunket. 2 vols. 1867.

Ross, C. Correspondence of Charles, First Marquis Cornwallis. 3 vols. 1859.

Savage, M. W. Sketches, Legal and Political, by Richard Lalor Sheil. 2 vols. 1884.

Stewart, Sir C. Memoir and Correspondence of Viscount Castlereagh, Second Marquis of Londonderry. 12 vols. 1848–53.

Wellesley, A. R. (Second Duke of Wellington). Civil Correspondence and Memoranda of F. M. the Duke of Wellington: Ireland, from March 30th, 1807, to April 12, 1809. 1859.

Wesley, J. Journal, 1735–90. 4 vols. 1827.

Wills, J. Lives of Illustrious and Distinguished Irishmen. 6 parts. Dublin. 1839–47.

INDEX (SCOTLAND).

Abbots, in Parliament, 94
Abercromby, Speaker, 12
Aberdeen, 40, 41, 50, 55, 68, 93, 120, 142
Aberdeen, county of, 8, 90, 131, 136, 161, 170, 174, 176, 177
Aberdeen, Earl of, 131, 158
Abjuration, oath of, 149, 167
Allegiance, oath of, 149
Absentee Members of Parliament, fining of, 103, 109, 111
Act of 1425, imposing individual service in Parliament, 74
Act of 1427, establishing representation of Second Estate, 39, 73, 74
Act of 1427, relieving freeholders of attendance in Parliament, 74
Act of 1454, and Convention of Royal Burghs, 42
Act of 1465, for riding of Parliament, 112
Act of 1469, defining burgh constitutions, 51, 60
  and early popular elections, 63
  Lord Brougham's exposition of, 63
  originating with Convention of Royal Burghs, 64
  its effect after 1700, 65
  franchise under, 116
  burghs get free from, 127
Act of 1487, and Convention of Royal Burghs, 43
Act of 1503, compelling burgh representation, 68
  relieving freeholders from attendance in Parliament, 74, 75
Act of 1563, and representation of burghs, 68
Act of 1567, perfecting county representation, 39
  provisions of, 75
Act of 1578, and Convention of Royal Burghs, 44
Act of 1581, and Convention of Royal Burghs, 44
Act of 1584, and representation of Edinburgh, 69
Act of 1585, and representation of freeholders in counties, 76
Act of 1587, perfecting county representation, 76
  and ecclesiastical estate, 94
Act of 1587, to prevent confusion of estates, 31, 93
Act of 1587, vesting Church lands in Crown, 95
Act of 1597, and bishops in Parliament, 94
Act of 1606, restoring bishops to lands, 95
Act of 1617, defining privileges of Officers of State, 98
Act of 1640, excluding bishops from Parliament, 97
Act of 1640, landed qualification for peers of Parliament, 93
Act of 1641, excluding Officers of State, 98
Act of 1648, for payment of wages, 34
Act of 1661, for payment of wages to county commissioners, 34, 112
  extending county franchise, 79
Act of 1662, imposing penalties on absentees, 111
Act of 1662, restoring bishops to Parliament, 97
Act of 1669, abrogating residential qualification for shires, 47, 143
Act of 1681, defining qualifications of county voters, 80, 143, 144, 145
  freeholders' duties under, 147
Act of 1689, reforming constitution of Dundee, 55, 61
Act of 1690, abolishing Committee of Articles, 88
Act of 1690, redistribution of county representation, 35, 59, 73, 82, 89, 144
  its working, 90
Act of 1693, enforcing representation of counties, 59, 90, 144
  fining absentee members, 111
Act of 1707 (Union), and electoral machinery, 117
Act of 1710, and property qualification, 129

Act of 1714, and county voters' qualifications, 147, 149, 156
Act of 1734, excluding Scotch judges from Parliament, 164
Act of 1734, for electoral machinery in burghs, 121
and burgh patrons, 124
and voters' qualifications, 147, 149, 151, 156
Act of 1743, and residential qualification for burgh delegates, 124
and rival delegations, 124
Act of 1743, franchise for vassals of subject superiors, 80
Act of 1746–47 (Heritable Jurisdictions Act), 158
Act of 1774, regulating order of presiding burghs, 123
Act of 1800 (Union), 158
Act of 1832 (Reform Act for Scotland), 142, 144, 158
Act of Convention of Royal Burghs of 1574, imposing merchant qualification, 43
Act of Convention of Royal Burghs, imposing residential qualification, 32
effort to enforce, against Fox, 140
Adam, Robert, 178
Adam, Sir Charles Elphinstone, 20, 75
Adam, William, 20, 84
Adjudgers, 145
Alison, and achievements of Parliament, 6
Althorpe, Lord, 130
Amherst (historian), 144
Analecta, 119, 121
Anderson, William, Provost of Glasgow, 50
Angus, Andro, 49
Annandale, Marquis of, 133
Anne, Queen, and bribery in Scotland, 136
Anstruther Easter, 125
Anstruther family, 125, 179
Anstruther, Philip, 13, 125
Anstruther Wester, 40, 45, 67, 90
Apparent heirs, and the franchise, 82, 145
Apprisers, 145
Arbuthnot, Viscount, 171
Argyll, county of, 90, 170
Argyll, Duke of, 4, 29, 120, 164, 168, 169, 171
and control of county of Argyll, 127, 170
and Andrew Mitchell, 174
Argyll, Earl of, 85
Aristocracy and burgh politics, 54
Articles, Committee of, *see* Committee of Articles
Articles, Lords of, choosing of, 108
Articles of Grievance in 1689, 84
presentation of, to William and Mary, 85
Atholl, Duke of, 172
Ayr, 68, 131
Ayr, county of, 16, 79, 81, 90, 149, 170

Ballantyne, James, and Melville's impeachment, 18
Banff, 126
Banff, county of, 170
Barclay, Mr, of Ury, 171
Barons, and Parliamentary service, 39
definition of, 75
attendance of, in Parliament, 79
seating of, 102
Barony, burghs of, 66
Bayne, Sir Donald, 49
Bedford, Duke of, 11
Bentinck, Lord William, 179
Berwick, 42, 48
Berwick, county of, 84, 90, 170
Berwick, North, 35, 41
Bishops in Parliament, 92
after Reformation, 94
in 1598, 95
in 1617, 95
in 1639, 95
excluded in 1640, 96
restored in 1662, 97
excluded in 1689, 97
seating of, 102
in Parliament of 1612, 108
Boswell, his sketch of Dundas, 17
and controverted elections, 116
candidate in Ayrshire, 137
Breadalbane, Earl of, 172
Bribery, oaths against, 144
Brougham, Lord, characterises Dundas, 17
and constitution of Scotch burghs, 63
and Reform Act, 142, 159
Bruce, his demand for revenue, 38, 60
Bruce, Major Cumming, 57
Buccleugh, Duke of, 30, 171, 172
Buchanan, Miss, of Drumakiln, 173
Burgage, buying of, and freedom, 62
Burgage duty and the franchise, 56, 61
Burgesses, in Scotch burghs, 54
seating of, in Parliament, 102
non-resident, 125
Government spoils for, 141
Burgesses, honorary, in Scotch burghs, 55, 56, 86
candidates made, 129
Burgh corporations, membership of, 128
Burgh life, uninfluenced by national politics, 56
adverse influences on, 58
change in, after Union, 123
Burgh management, and Government offices, 127
comparatively easy, 128
Burgh managers, and high-handed election methods, 120
and Acts of Parliament, 124
Burgh mutes, 62

Burgh, presiding, 117
and casting vote, 118
rotation of, 118
Burgh representation, developement of, 39
controlled by Convention of Royal Burghs, 45
antedates county representation, 62
obligations accompanying, 67
and advantage to patrons, 68
efforts to secure, 68
in Parliaments of 1625 and 1693, 68
after the Union, 115
increase of, by Reform Act, 142
Burgh representatives, number of, at Union, 94
Burgh seats, no sale of, 140
Burghs, grouping of, 34
representation of, in Burgher Parliament, 40
assessment of, by Convention of Royal Burghs, 41
number of commissioners from, 46
few details of history of, 54
dominated by oligarchies, 56
their corruption in 1833, 57
commissioners for, chosen by municipal councils, 60
and trade privileges, 62
uneventful history of, 65
three groups of, 66
advancement of, 66
demand for redress of grievances of, 85
no uniformity in constitution of, 118
national politics in, 119
factions in, 121
Act of 1734 concerning, 122
left without corporations, 123
Burghs, Royal, representation of, at the Union, 31
and Convention of Royal Burghs, 32
and demand for seats in Parliament, 32
number of, 39
fined for not sending commissioners to Convention of Royal Burghs, 44
and power of calling a Convention, 45
constitution of, 51
franchise in, 51
position of women in, 54
lands in, held of Crown, 61
and early popular elections, 63
variation in number of, 65
reduction of, 67
taxation of, 67
elections in, after the Union, 116
and self-elective corporations, 128
and electioneering, 141
Burnet, and Scotch elections, 120
and corruption, 136
Burnet of Kernnay, 126
Burntisland, 39, 66
Burt, Mr Thomas, 70
Burton, and social life of peers, 93
and Crown lands, 95
and Committee of Articles, 107
and riding of Parliament, 113
Bute, county of, 16, 34, 149, 170
Bute, Earl of, 170

Caithness, county of, 34, 84, 170
Callender, James Thomson, characterises Scotch members, 5
Cambuskenneth, Parliament of, 60
Campbell of Calder, 171, 179
Campbelltown, 39, 66, 67, 102, 127
Candidate, Parliamentary, in Scotch counties, 174
his relations with constituents, 176
Carlisle, Earl of, 134
Carmarthen, Marquis of, *see* Leeds, Duke of
Carnegie, Sir David, 171
Castlereagh, Lord, 30
Cawdor, Lord, 175
"Cement of Political Strength," 4
Chambers, Principal, 177
Chancellor, Lord, as President of Parliament, 105
his power and position, 106
and Royal Assent to bills, 107
Charles I, and Parliament, 96
Charles II, and Convention of Royal Burghs, 50
Chirurgeon in Parliament, 70
Church, Scotch, and politics, 169
Clackmannan, county of, 34, 84, 164, 170
Claim of Right, in 1689, 84
Clarendon, Earl of, 139
Clergy as of the Estates, 94
Clergymen as voters, 169
Clerk of the Court, and county elections, 146
Clerk, common, of presiding burgh, 124
Cochrane, Admiral, 148
Cockburn, characterises Dundas, 17, 18
Cockermouth, 138
Cockpit, and Commission for the Union, 24
Colquhoun, Sir James, 171
Colquhoun, Sir John, 156
Colt, Sir Henry Dutton, 7, 13
Commission, the, reading of, in Parliament, 108
Commissioner, Royal, his power over Parliament, 106
and Royal Assent to bills, 107
Commissioners, Lords, for the Union, proceedings of, 22
and summoning of Scotch members, 23
and number of Scotch members, 24
and conference concerning number of Scotch members, 25
and desire to avoid question of Parliamentary Reform, 26

Commissioners of Parliament, lists of, 68
seating of, 102
franchise for, 116
Committee of Articles, control of, by Crown, 27
its effect on character of Scotch Parliament, 28
its origin and constitution, 76
its abolition, 77
demand for its abolition, 85
it comes to an end, 86
in Parliament of 1689, 87
bishops' delegation on, 97
its part in legislation, 107
in 1612, 108
Commonwealth, representation of Scotland during, 34
Constable, Lord High, 113
Constable of Edinburgh Castle, 109
Constitution of Scotland, obscure origin of, 41
Convention of Royal Burghs, laws of, 32
commissioners elected to, 39
and taxation of burghs, 40
its assessment of burghs in 1670, 41
printed records of, begin, 42
date of origin of, 42
its duties defined by statute, 42, 43
its constitution and powers, 43
Parliament and, 43
and elections from burghs to Parliament, 43
and qualifications of burgh members, 43
powers of, ratified by Parliament, 44
its interests in Parliament, 44
its control over burgh representation, 45
and residential qualification, 48, 119, 123
overruled by Parliament, 50
it considers the question of Union in 1653, 50
and Parliamentary reform, 50
hostile to Union in 1703, 51
its rights preserved at the Union, 51
advocates burgh reform, 51
and Act of 1469, 52
and burgh setts, 118
Convention of Royal Burghs, commissioners to, also commissioners to Parliament, 41
chosen by burgh councils, 60
franchise for, 116
Conventions, American, comparison with Scotch, 146
Conventions for election of burgh members, 116
non-resident members of, 125
Conventions of Estates, lists of members attending, 78
frequency of, 78, 94
Corruption in Scotch political life, 57
not primarily due to national politics, 58
in burghs after the Union, 121
King William and Queen Anne and, 136
a bill to prevent, 136
Councils, burgh, how chosen, 60
right of election to, 61
and institution of self-election, 63
and trade guilds, 63
non-residents on, 122, 125
Counties, commissioners for, number of, 73, 94
Act providing for election of, 74
Act establishing qualifications of, 75
wages for, 76
first lists of, 78
addition to number of, 82
and relations with constituents, 153
personnel of, 178, 179
Counties, representation of, at the Union, 31
resettlement of, at the Union, 33
of later date than burgh representation, 62
when complete, 73
Acts establishing, 74
neglect of Acts concerning, 74
working of Acts for, 78
extension of franchise for, 79
legislation affecting, after 1681, 84
in Parliament of 1681, 84
redistribution Act for, 86
changes in, at Union, 143
condition of, at Union, 145
peers and, 174
Court of burghs, *see* Convention of Royal Burghs
Crail burghs, 13, 131, 138
Craufurd, Patrick, 153
Cricklade, 131
Cromarty, 90
Cromarty, county of, 34, 84, 170
Cromarty, Earl of, 4
manager of Scotland, 136
Crown, and lands in royal burghs, 61
holding of land from, 145
and making of superiorities, 156
Cullen, 126
Cust, Sir John, Speaker, 11

Dalrymple, Sir James, and Act of 1681, 144
Dalrymple, Sir John, 85
Damer, Hon. George, 131, 138
David I, 38
Davidoff, Prince, 4
Deacons, of trade guilds, 63
Debate, rules of, in 1641, 105
in 1693, 105

Debating, absence of, in Scotch Parliament, 101
Delegates from burghs for choice of commissioners to Parliament, 34, 117
provisions for election of, 122
Delegations, rival, 119, 122
and Act of 1743, 124
Dingwall, 49
Dissolution of Parliament, ceremony accompanying, 109
Douglas (Lord Glenbervie), 154
Dumbarton, 119, 120, 121
Dumbarton, county of, 170, 173
Dumfries, county of, 79, 90, 133, 170
Dumfries, Earl of, 170
Dunbar, Earl of, 160
Dundas family, 179
Dundas, Henry, describes his life work, 4
and patronage, 14
his method of management, 15
his personal relations with electors, 16
characterisations of, 17
impeachment of, in 1806, 18
and management of burghs, 120
his first office, 127
the Lowthers and, 138
Dundas of Arniston, 179
Dundas, Sir Thomas, 172
Dundee, 41, 55, 68, 100, 142
Dunfermline, 100
Dunfermline, Lord, *see* Abercromby
Dunwich, 11
Dyets of Scotch Parliament, hours of, 103

East India Company, its patronage, 14
Edinburgh, 12, 31, 32, 34, 42, 44, 45, 55, 68, 70, 78, 93, 100, 111, 120, 128, 129, 142, 179
and labour representation, 69
Edinburgh, county of, 89, 170, 173
Eglington, Earl of, 170, 172
Election petition in 1710, 71
Elections, and corruption, 10
conviviality at, 15
methods of management of, 120
no popular, in Scotland, 142
first popular, in 1832, 142
no popular share in, 174
scandals at, 177
expenses at, 178
no popular interest in, 180
Elections, controverted, first committee for, 47
how dealt with, 115
nature of, 115
Elections, county machinery of, 146
comparison with English, 146, 159
Electoral machinery, for counties, 75, 144, 146
after Union, 117
Electoral power, demand for redistribution of, 85
Electoral reform, *see* Reform, Parliamentary
Electorate, county, small, 83
change in, after Union, 158
Electors, servility of, 4
fewness of, 15
returning thanks to, 15
and Dundas, 16
corruptibility of, 20
report on, in 1788, 20
comparison with English electors, 21
holding of the Prince, 81
number of, in 1788, 83
number of, in 1831, 128
and relations with members, 153
number of, in 1820, 157
restriction of number of, 159
and landlord control, 159
comparison with English, 159
rewards for, 168
needs and position of, 168
and Parliamentary candidates, 174
their relations with members, 176
Elgin, 93, 126
Eliot, Sir Gilbert, put forward for Speaker, 11
Elliot, house of, 179
Elphinstone, Lord, 30, 170
Englishmen, as members for Scotch seats, 130, 138, 178, 179
Erchite, Baron of, 164
Erskine family, 179
Erskine, Henry, 20, 84
Erskine, Hon. Henry, 171
Erskine, Sir James St Clair, 57
Estate, Ecclesiastical, decay of, 94
Estate, first, number of, at Union, 93
Estate, second, in Parliament, 39
men of, desire to sit for burghs, 49
Estate, third, in Parliament, 38
Estates, the three, in Scotch Parliament at the Union, 22
keeping distinct, 46
and Committee of Articles, 77
and election of committees, 88
constitution of, 93
numbers of, at Union, 94
meet in one Chamber, 101
seating of, 101
fining of members of, 103

Faggot voters, 84
Faggot votes, 153
Falkland, 100
Farlane of Aird and Strathglas, 166
Ferguson of Pitfour, 8
Ferguson, Sir Adam, 170
Fife, county of, 90, 171
Fife, Earl of, 170, 171
Fife, Lord, 170
Findlater, E., 126
Fines, of members of Parliament, 103
of absentee members, 109
Foot-mantles, for riding of Parliament, 113
Forfar, county of, 90

Fort Ross, 57
Forty-shilling land of old extent, 81, 145
Fox, Charles James, characterises Scotch representation, 3, 5
as member from Scotland, 131
representative for Kirkwall burghs, 139
Franchise, settlement of, at the Union, 23, 33
settlement of county, in 1567, 39
extension of, 82
value attached to, 82
Franchise in royal burghs, 57
local contests for wider, 60
early, 61
no warping of, 115
after Reform Act of 1832, 142
Fraser, Charles, 164, 166
Fraser, Mr, of Lovat, 171
Freeholders, liable to individual attendance in Parliament, 62, 78
distinguished from barons, 75
and Act of 1585, 76
from the Crown, 79
and county elections, 147
enrolment of, 147
roll of, 152
clergy as, 169
Freeholds, oaths against splitting of, 144
splitting of, 154
Free tenants, and Parliamentary service, 39

Galloway, Earl of, 134, 138, 171
Gardenstone, Lord, 171
Garlies, Lord, 134, 138
General Assembly, resolution of, concerning bishops, 96
George III, and Scotch ministers, 11
and elections of Scotch peers, 29
Gibson, Miss, of Pentland, 178
Glasgow, 39, 41, 50, 68, 120, 122, 142, 179
Glencairn, Earl, 170, 172
Gloucester, 134, 135
Goldsmiths, in Parliament, 70
Gordon, Duke of, 170, 171
Gower, Earl, 172
Graham, James, 138
Graham, Marquis of, 171, 172
Graham, Mr, 171
Granard, Viscount, 131
Grange, Lord, 135, 161
his quarrel with Islay, 162
and Act of 1734, 164
and Principal Chambers, 177
Grant, house of, 179
Grant, Laird of, 166
Grant, Sir James, office-holding member, 127
Grant, Sir John, 177
Grant, William, 127
Grenville Acts, 115
Grey, Charles, 155
Guilds, trade, their part in burgh politics, 63
their power usurped by councils, 64
of Edinburgh and Parliamentary representation, 69

Haddington, 100, 120, 140
Haddington, county of, 90, 171
Haddington, Earl of, 57, 158
Haddo, Lord, 131
his return petitioned against, 132
Halifax, Lord Commissioner for the Union, 25
Hamilton, Duke of, 86, 87, 161, 171, 172
Hamilton, Lord Archibald, 148, 152, 157
Headcourt, the, and county elections, 147
procedure in, 148
chairmanship of, 148
organisation of, 150
conviviality at, 176
official expenses at, 178
Sir Walter Scott and, 181
Helston, 11
Hereot, George, 69
Heritors, as voters, 80
Hodges, anti-union pamphleteer, 24
Holyrood House, 48, 78, 100, 108, 111
Honours, the (crown, sceptre, and sword), 108, 114
Hope, house of, 179
Howell, James, and deposition of the bishops, 96
Hume, Sir Andrew, 32, 50
Hyndford, Countess of, 172

India, Scotchmen in civil service of, 14
Innes, Cosmo, and Scotch Parliament, 3
and Committee of Articles, 27
and representation of burghs, 38
and Burgher Parliament, 40, 41, 42
and first representation of burghs, 60
and clergy in Parliament, 94
describes Scotch Parliament, 101
Instructions to members, 153
Inverary, 57, 126, 127
Inverbervie, 41
Inverkeithing, 43, 117
Inverness, county of, 79, 164, 165, 171
Islay, Earl of, 4, 120, 135, 153, 161, 169
and Lord Lovat's opposition, 165

James I, and Scotch representation, 38
and county representation, 74
James VI, and control of Committee of Articles, 27
his boast of despotic government, 27
and Ecclesiastical Estate, 94
and Officers of State, 98
his power over Parliament, 106

James VII, and Dundee, 55
nominates honorary burgesses, 56
and honorary burgesses, 86
Jedburgh, 50, 123, 181
Johnston, Lord, 133
Johnstoun, Sir Patrick, 71
Justice, Supreme Court of, evolved from Parliamentary committee, 77

Keith, General, 126, 127
Kilravock, Laird of, 35, 176
Kilrenny, 39, 40, 45, 67, 90
Kincardine, county of, 171
Kinghorn burghs, 133
Kinross, county of, 34, 84, 171
Kintore, 126, 128
Kintore, Earl of, and Elgin burghs, 125
and Kincardine, 171
Kirkaldy, 58
Kirkcudbright, 32, 50, 84
Kirkcudbright, county of, 121
stewartry of, 90
Kirkwall burghs, 120, 139, 173

Labour representation in Scotch Parliament, 69
effort to continue it after Union, 71
Lamb, Peniston, 134
Lamb, William, as representative from Scotland, 139, 140
and number of Roman Catholics, 144
Lamont, John, diary of, 97
Lamont, Mr, of Lamont, 170
Lanark, 42, 47
Lanark, county of, 59, 90, 148, 171
Landowners and faggot votes, 84
as burgh patrons, 91
and making of superiorities, 155
check to power of, 156
increase in number of, 157
and control of elections, 159
poverty of, 160
political dominance of, 179
Lawyers, value of votes to, 169
Leeds, Duke of, and election of representative peers, 29
Legislative needs of Scotland, 7
Leicester, county of, 157
Leominster, 139
Life rent, holders of, and the franchise, 82, 145
Linlithgow, 31, 42, 49, 54, 68, 100, 133
Linlithgow, county of, 171
Linlithgow, Earl of, 31
Lion Herald, 109
Litle, William, 69
Liverpool, Lord, describes political condition of Scotland, 4
Livingstoune, Lord, 31, 49, 54
Lonsdale, second Earl of, 137
Lord Advocate, as leader of Scotch members, 8
and elections of representative peers, 30
Lovat, Lord, and making of superiorities, 164, 171
Lowther, John Henry, 138
Lowther, Sir James, 137
Ludgershall, 134, 135

Macaulay, member for Glasgow, 179
Macdonald, Lord, 171
Macdonald, Mr Alexander, 70
Mace, Scotch substitute for, 108
Mackenzie, James Stuart, 4
Mackinnon, 132
Mackintosh, Sir James, 155, 175
Magistrates, how chosen before 1469, 62
election of, in burghs, 122
Maitland Club Miscellany, description of session of Parliament in, 108
Managers, political, 4
Scotland, an easy field for, 20
Mar, Earl of, 135
Commissioner for the Union, 25
Mar family, 161
Marchmont, Earl of, 30, 50, 144, 160, 161, 164, 168, 170
as Chancellor, 106
and Royal Assent to bills, 107
and patronage, 162
Marischal, in place of sergeant-at-arms, 109
and riding of Parliament, 113
Market Cross, publishing Acts at, 111
Maxwell, Richard, 70
Maxwell, Sir John, 172
May, Sir Erskine, 164
Maybole, 93
McClellan, Sir Samuel, 71
McDowall, Mr, 172
McKenzie, Humberstone, 172
McLeod, Mr, 171
Melbourne, Lord, 135
Melbourne, Viscount, *see* Lamb, William
Melville, Lord, Royal Commissioner, 88
and King William, 136
Melville, Lord, *see* Dundas
Members for burghs, chosen by municipal councils, 60
how chosen after the Union, 117
reduction of number of, 118
Members of Parliament, residential qualification for, 32
also commissioners to Convention of Royal Burghs, 41
management of, 88
instructions to, 153
from Scotland, choice of first forty-five, 7
determining number of, at the Union, 24
Michaelmas Headcourt, 147, 151, 153, 157
Midlothian, *see* Edinburgh, county of
Milton, Lord, 120, 131
Minto, Earl of, 16
Mitchell, Andrew, and office, 8
and election for Aberdeen, 174, 176

Montgomery, Sir James, 85
Montrose, 121
Montrose, Duke of, 154, 156, 161, 171
Montstuart, Lord, 137
Moray, county of, 171
Morpeth, 70
Mortgagees, as county voters, 82
Muir, Thomas, 180
Municipal Reform Act, Scotland, preamble to, 61
Munro, Sir John, 35
Murray, Mr, of Broughton, 171
Murray, Sir Patrick, 49, 54

Nairn, county of, 34, 155, 171, 175
Napier, Mrs, of Millikin, 174
National Union of Miners, 70
New Galloway, 32, 46
Newcastle, Duke of, 168, 174
Nobility, in Parliament, 92
a class apart, 93
seating of, 102
North, Lord, and George Selwyn, 134
North Berwick, *see* Berwick, North
Northumberland Miners' National Association, 70
Norton, William, 138

Oath of trust and possession, 150, 151
Oaths, at county elections, 149
Office, Scotch pursuit of, 135
Office-holders, Scotch, effort to limit number of, 10
in colonial service, 13
disproportionate number of, 15
excellence of, 16
advised to get into Parliament, 135
Office holding member, a typical, 127
Officers of State, in Scotch Parliament, 28, 90, 98
on Committee of Articles, 87
Act of 1617, concerning, 98
defined, 98
excluded, 98
restored, 99
lost privileges at Union, 99
seating of, 102
and riding of Parliament, 113
Official List of Scotch Commissioners, 78
Officials of State, in Parliament, 23
Oldfield and Scotch burghs, 128
Opposition in Scotch Parliament, 102
Opposition in Scotland, to what due, 161
Orders of Parliament in 1641, 101
after the Revolution, 102
concerning strangers, 103
concerning debate, 105
Orkney and Shetland, county of, 84, 172
Osborn, Sir John, 138
Outsitters, or honorary burgesses, 55

Parliament, work of, before Union, 6
condition of, at the Union, 22
Officials of State in, 23
and settlement of the franchise at the Union, 23
unrepresentative character of, 28
management of, 28
and mode of electing representative peers, 28
and settlement of constituencies at the Union, 31
representation in, 31
representation of burghs in, 38
first complete, 38
individual attendance in, 39
of Scone, 86
first, of William and Mary, 86
and Charles I, 96
and appeal of General Assembly, 96
five groups in, 98
meeting places of, 100
character of, 100
one chamber only in, 101
rules for sittings of, 103
description of session of, 108
riding of, 112
Parliament House, building of, 100
searching of, 109
Party lines, become marked in counties, 176
Patronage, use of Government, 160
a quarrel over, 162
a promise of, 167
for county electors, 168
Patrons, burgh, lacking before 1689, 91
appearance of, 120
and Acts of Parliament, 124
and Government, 125
of all Scotch burghs, 129
no sale of seats by, 140
their rewards, 141
Patrons, county, and Parliamentary candidates, 174
and county representation, 175
Peebles, county of, 172
Peers, subject to influence, 7
excluded from representing Scotch constituencies, 31, 93
landed qualifications of, 93
social life of, 93
number of, at Union, 94
and county control, 170
Peers' eldest sons, excluded from representing Scotch constituencies, 31, 93
an instance of exclusion, 50
an attempt to rescind exclusion, 131
rigorously excluded, 133
represent English constituencies, 133
an instance of exchange of seats, 134, 138
Peers, Irish, election of, 80

Peers, representative, 28
mode of election of, 28
Government management of, 29
as part of Government forces, 30
Penston's Tavern, meeting place of opposition, 103
Perth, 41, 68, 77, 93, 100, 142
Perth, county of, 26, 90, 172
Perth, Parliament of, 27, 28, 76, 93
Place Act, none for Scotland before Union, 137
Political State of Scotland, the Report on, 157
Pollock, Miss, of Pollock, 173
Popular element, lack of, in Scotch representative system, 3
Popular interest in politics, 180
Portarlington, 140
Porteous, Captain, 12
Porteous mob, 120
Porteous riots, 180
Portland, Duke of, 30
Prayers for King and Royal Family, 150
Precepts, for county elections, 75
for burgh elections, 122
Prelates in Parliament, 94
their places, 108
Presbyterian Church, General Assembly of, and bishops, 95
Present State of Scotland Consider'd, The, 9, 15
Preses, the, 146, 148
voting for, 150
his duties, 152
President of Parliament, how chosen, 104
rules concerning, in 1641, 105
President of United States, election of, 116
Prince, lands held of the, 81
Privy Councillors, small barons as, 78

Qualification, for burgh members, and Convention of Royal Burghs, 43
desire to evade it, 48
sustained by Parliament, 49
overruled by Parliament, 50
abrogation of, 119
disappearance of, 123
no property, 129
Qualification for county voters, 76
tax-paying, 81
maturing of, 148
examination of, 150
and peers' younger sons, 168
Qualification, landed, for county members, 75, 129
Qualification, property, Scotch members exempted from, 129
suggestion of, in 1832, 130
Qualification, residential, for members of Scotch Parliament, 32
lapse of, 33
enforcement of, 46
abrogated by Parliament, 47
imposed by Act of 1567, 75
Qualifications, fictitious, 147, 152
Queensberry, Duke of, 4, 161, 171, 172
and burgh elections, 120
managed Scotland, 154

Redistribution Act, for counties, 86
Reform Act of 1832, and increase of Scotch representation, 142
and naked superiorities, 158
Reform, Parliamentary, question brought up at Union, 24, 26
agitation for, in Scotland, 26
at the Revolution, 90
Regality, burghs of, 66
Reid, Sir Wemyss, and Scotchmen in the public service, 16
Renfrew, county of, 79, 81, 90, 153, 172, 173
Representation, Scotch, condition of, at the Union, 31
of burghs and of counties, 62
increase of, by Reform Act, 142
Representative system, lack of popular element in, 3
picture of, 6
comparison with English, 19
lends itself to management, 19
Returning officer, town clerk as, 117
Richmond, Duke of, 29, 133
Riding of Parliament, 35, 101, 111
James VI's directions for, 112
description of, 113
Rigby, borough manager, 11
Roebuck, 130
Roll, the, calling of, 103, 110
Roman Catholics, excluded from Parliament, 143
number of, in Scotland, 144
Rose, Colonel, of Kilravock, 175
Rose, family of, 176
Rose, Hugh, 177
Rose, Sir George Henry, 164
Rosebery, Lord, 29, 30
Ross, county of, 31, 35, 81, 172, 176, 178
Ross, Lord, 120
Rosslyn, Earl of, *see* Erskine, Sir James St Clair
Roxburgh, 42
Roxburgh, county of, 90, 172, 181
Roxburgh, Duke of, 172
Royal Assent, manner of giving, 107
Royal Burghs, *see* Burghs, Royal
Rutland, Duke of, and Irish patronage for Dundas, 14

St Andrews, 68, 93, 100
Sale of Scotch seats, no, 140
Sawbridge, Alderman, 10
Scarlett, 175
Sceptre, the, and Royal Assent to bills, 108, 109
one, Parliament of, 76, 86
otch members and interests of Scotland, 7, 12

Scotch members and interests of Scotland (*continued*)
subject to influence, 7
support Government, 7
and office, 8
their corruption, 10
prejudice against, 11
paid by Government, 12
and English history, 13
Scotchmen, as members for Scotland, 130
Scott, Henry, 181
Scott, Sir Walter, 3
and election at Selkirk, 4
and Melville's impeachment, 17
and headcourt at Jedburgh, 181
Scott, Thomas of, Logie, 121
Seating of Estates in Parliament, 101, 102
Seats, demand for, in Scotch Parliament, 32, 33, 46, 47, 48, 59, 60, 67, 90
Seats, Scotch, in demand, 119
Selkirk, 4, 49, 54
Selkirk, county of, 172
Selwyn, George, 134, 135, 138
Setts of royal burghs, 63
no uniformity in, 118
Sheriff, the, and procedure in headcourt, 148, 152
Sheriff clerk, the, 148
Sheriffs, and precepts for burghs, 121
and county elections, 146
fix election day, 147
Sheriffs' courts and county elections, 146
Sinclair, family of, 170
Sinclair, Lord, 133
Smollett, Dr James, 119, 121
Society of Friends of the People, petition of, 155, 165
meeting of, 180
Speaker, Scotchmen suggested for, 11, 12
compared with President of Parliament, 104
Speaker, common, in Scotch Parliament, 104
Stafford, 70
Stages of a bill, not as at Westminster, 107
Stair, Viscount, *see* Dalrymple, Sir James
Stewart, Dugald, and Melville's impeachment, 18
and peers' eldest sons, 132
Stewart, Mr Shaw, 172
Stewart, Sir Michael, 172
Stewart, Thomas, 35
Stewartries, 34
Stirling, 42, 68, 100
Stirling, county of, 90, 136, 161, 172
Stirling, George, 70
Stoddart, Thomas, 47
Stormount, Lord, 29
Strangers, in Scotch Parliament, 103
Strathnever, Lord, 133
Strichen of Lentran, 166
Stuart, William, Lord Garlies, 138
Superior, definition of, 156
Superiorities, created for election purposes, 150
first made, 154
described, 155
an instance of making of, 165
Superiorities, naked, and the franchise, 83, 145
compensation to holders of, 154
holders of, 157
as property, 158
Sutherland, Countess of, 172, 173
Sutherland, county of, 80, 104, 172
Sutherland, Earl of, 133
Swords, wearing of, in Scotch Parliament, 103
girding with, 152

Taine, 176
Taine burghs, 133
Taine, synod of, 177
Tarbet, Viscount, 31
Taxation of burghs, apportioned by Convention of Royal Burghs, 40
and representation in Parliament, 68
Taxation of Scotland, and Scotch members, 13
and representation, 25
Thomson, Alexander, 70
Throne, the, in Scotch Parliament House, 102
Tolbooth, meeting place of Parliament, 100
and Parliament of 1612, 108
Trade guilds and elections, 128
Trade, privileges of, in burghs, 62
Travelling allowances for commissioners from counties, 34
Trustees, as county voters, 81

Union, representative system at, 22
political condition of Scotland at, 22
mode of electing peers determined at, 28
settlement of constituencies at, 31
county representation at, 33
distribution of burgh members at, 34
Union, Articles of, number of Scotch members in, 26
and payment of wages, 36
Usages in Scotch Parliament, 101

Valued rent, 145
Vassals of subject superiors, and the franchise, 80
View of the Political State of Scotland in the Last Century, The, 20
Villiers, John Charles, 138
Vote, casting, in headcourt, 149, 150

Wadsetters, as county voters, 80
description of, 82
proper, 145
Wages, for commissioners from shires, 34
for commissioners from burghs, 35
not uniformly paid, 35, 36
not paid after the Union, 36
imposed by statute, 76
Walpole, Horace, and prejudice against Scotchmen, 11
Walpole, Sir Robert, and Scotch members, 12
opposition to, 153, 161
Watch and ward, 56, 61
Wesley, John, 11
Westminster, Fox's election for, 139
Whitefoord, Caleb, 10
Whiteford, Sir John, 170
Wick burghs, 139
Wigton burghs, 134, 135, 138, 139
Wigton, county of, 79, 172
Wilkes, 10, 116
William, King, and Act of 1690, 59
and Articles of Grievance, 84
and Committee of Articles, 87
and management of members, 88
and bribery of electors and elected, 91
and spoils, 136
Williams, Gilly, 134
Wodrow, describes corruption of Scotch members, 10
describes rival elections, 119
and burgh patrons, 120, 121
and Glasgow election, 122
and patronage, 162
and lawyer members, 169
and election scandals, 177
Women in burgh life, 54, 172
Women and control of elections, 178
Wraxall characterises Dundas, 17
Wray, Sir Charles, 139
Writs for Scotch elections, 23
Writs for Scotland after the Union, 104

INDEX (IRELAND).

Abbot, Speaker, 400
Abercorn, Lord, 360
Absentee members, 422
Acheson, Sir Archibald, 373
Acheson, Sir Arthur, 306
Act of 1405–6, England, and county elections, 201
Act of 1427, England, and contested elections, 202
Act of 1429, England, and voters' qualifications, 202
Act of 1444, England, and hours of county elections, 202
Act of 1463, and privilege, 458
Act of 1478, and county representation, 201
Act of 1497 (Poynings' Act), 424, 436
Act of 1537, and county representation, 201
Act of 1542, and county franchise, 201
  and sheriffs, 202, 212
  and freeholder voters in towns, 321
  and potwalloper boroughs, 348
Act of 1556, defining Poynings' Law, 426, 436
Act of 1569, safeguarding Poynings' Law, 426
Act of 1665, and the New Rules, 323
Act of 1691, England, imposing oaths on Members, 200
Act of 1692, and oaths on taking up the freedom, 326
Act of 1697, disabilities of men with Papist wives, 226
Act of 1703, and exclusion of Roman Catholics, 224
  and franchise in boroughs, 327
  and residential qualification, 331, 333
Act of 1704, Papal disabilities, 219
  excludes Dissenters from corporations, 341
  petition against, from Dissenters, 342
Act of 1707, defining privilege, 460
Act of 1715, and fictitious qualifications, 204, 212
  and Roman Catholics, 224
  and residential qualification, 352
Act of 1727, and county franchise, 205
Act of 1727, and duties of sheriffs, 211, 212
  and exclusion of Roman Catholics, 218, 224, 285
  title of, 220
  and men with Papist wives, 227
Act of 1727, limiting privilege, 460
Act of 1737, limiting privilege, 460
Act of 1745, and county franchise, 208
  and Papist converts, 230
  and making of freemen, 334
Act of 1747, abrogating residential qualifications, 234, 295, 303, 305, 311, 319
  and granting of freedoms, 334
Act of 1753, and Papist converts, 230
Act of 1763, against bribery, 212
Act of 1768 (Octennial Act), 206, 212, 216, 232, 233, 256, 258, 276, 357, 378, 410, 411, 416, 433, 441
Act of 1771 (Irish Grenville Act), 409, 411, 415
Act of 1772, and privilege, 461
Act of 1774, making Grenville Act perpetual, 413
Act of 1775, amending election laws, 213
Act of 1775, and privilege, 461
Act of 1778, relief for Roman Catholics, 253, 277, 345, 402, 441
Act of 1780, relief for Dissenters, 346
Act of 1782, holding of land by Roman Catholics, 255, 359
Act of 1782, repeal of Poynings' Law, 378, 402, 416
  passage of, 448
Act of 1782, residential and tax-paying qualifications, 352
Act of 1786, and registration of freeholds, 216
Act of 1791, England, giving relief to Roman Catholics, 262
Act of 1792, giving relief to Roman Catholics, 261, 264
Act of 1793, enfranchising Roman Catholics, 216, 224, 232, 274, 286, 290, 340, 353
  preamble of, 286

Act of 1793 (Place and Pensions Act), 420, 422, 513, 514
Act of 1795, amending election laws, 217, 290
and residential qualification, 280, 353
Act of 1798, disfranchising recalcitrant witnesses, 415
Act of 1800, granting compensation to borough owners, 510, 522
Act of 1800, regulating elections from Ireland, 510, 517
Act of 1800 (Union), 510, 518, 521
Act of 1800, last Act of Irish Parliament, 522
Act of 1801, election machinery for Ireland, 512
Act of 1829, and substitutes for municipal corporations, 316
Act of 1832 (Reform), and freeman boroughs, 320
Act of 1835 (Municipal Corporations), 323
Acts repealed in response to agitation, 449
Adair, 371
Adderley, Mr, borough manager, 306, 307, 357
Addington, Speaker, and the Union, 490
Address from Grand Jury of Louth, 267
Administration, Roman Catholic distrust of, 273
embarrassments of, 274
its opposition to place bills, 417
embarrassment of, in 1780, 442
embarrassment of, in 1782, 447
embarrassment of, in 1799, 477, 493
Administrations and Parliamentary majorities, 380
and office-holders, 416
Agar, family of, 286, 440
Agher, 314
Aldborough, Lord, 242
Alexander, Lord Mount, 451
Alison, Scotch historian, 523
Altham, Lord, 451
Andrews, Dr Francis, 369, 466
Anglesey, Lord, 452
Anne, Queen, 405, 435
Anti-Unionists, tactics of, 519, 520, 521
Antrim, 348, 354
Ardee, 336, 339
Arden, Lord, 363
Aristocracy, Irish, and borough control, 186
Arlington, Earl of, 325
Armagh, 308, 309, 310, 311, 337, 410, 517
Armagh, county of, 292
Askeaton, 315
Athenry, 302, 381
Athlone, 318, 324, 366, 517
Athy, 332
Attorney-General, English, his power over bills, 433
Auckland, Lord, 268, 509, 525
Aylesbury, 355

"Back Lane Parliament," 261, 271
Ball, historian, 192
Balldoil, 375
Baltimore, 348, 354
Bandon, 318, 366
Bandon Bridge, 517
Bangor, 347
Bannagher, 318
Bannow, 187, 370
Barrington, Jonah, and volunteer movement, 236
and National Convention, 239
and canvass of trade guilds, 339
and place and pension bills, 419, 420
and English alterations in bills, 433
and strangers' gallery, 464
Beauclerk, Topham, 369
Beaumont, De, 287
Bedford, Duke of, 411
Belfast, 235, 259, 260, 264, 273, 302, 329, 332, 343, 517
Bellew, Christopher Dillon, 273
Belmore, Lord, 360
Belturbet, 337
Beresford, 254, 268, 360, 365, 408
Beresford, family of, 359, 360, 486, 524
Beresford, John, 398, 525
Bills, two classes of, 430
alterations of, made in England, 433
originating in House of Lords, 452
Bishops, and borough control, 308
and compensation at the Union, 309
a revolt of, 310
and political influence, 311
and relief for Dissenters, 346
in a majority in House of Lords, 450
Black Rod, 383
Blaney, family of, 337
Blaquière, Sir John, 222, 229, 281, 369, 464
Blessington, 300, 370
Blue Coat Hospital, as meeting-place of Parliament, 377
Borlase, Lord Justice, 376
Borough control, easy conditions of, 296
early instances of, 302
through dependents or friends, 307
by creation of non-resident freemen, 332
and the Union, 485
Borough corporations, non-existent, 193
number of, 198
and admission of Roman Catholics, 287
non-resident members of, 297
character of, 297
their only function, 300

Borough Corporations (*continued*)
self-elective, 301
extinction of, 302, 311
and abrogation of residential qualification, 304
their neglect of duties, 313
and New Rules of 1672, 314
their sole activity, 314
disappear at the Union, 315
substitutes for, 315, 337
sombre record of, 317
and granting of freedoms, 334
and refusal of freedoms, 335
exclusion of Dissenters from, 344
and admission of Dissenters, 346
an instance of lapse of, 355
Borough, nomination for, price of, 357
Borough owners, and Catholic enfranchisement, 269
and legislation, 295
a quarrel between, 303
and freeman boroughs, 319
and observance of New Rules, 327
and manipulation of freeman franchise, 334
and value of seats, 358
and Government rewards, 359, 361
peers as, 453
and opposition to the Union, 480
and compensation, 482, 492
Act granting compensation to, 522
Borough representation, review of, 527
compared with English, 527
Borough Representation in Ireland, 356
Boroughs, creation of, 192
fail to elect members, 196
number of, 198
and exclusion of Roman Catholics, 224
all represented in 1692, 233
and Catholic enfranchisement, 285, 287
under control, 296, 302
as English fortresses, 299
comparison with English boroughs, 300
as property, 305, 359
methods of management of, 306
and the New Rules, 324
some wholesome civic life in, 328
municipal pomp in, 329
neglect of, 338
plan of grouping, at Union, 473, 481, 482, 484, 485, 486
buying out of, 483
disfranchisement of, at Union, 487, 492, 499
selection of, by hearth and window taxes, 498, 500, 515
list of selected, 517
Boroughs, corporation, franchise in, 295
number of, 296, 298
become potwalloper or manor boroughs, 349
Boroughs, freeman, franchise in, 199, 295
Boroughs, freeman (*continued*)
and exclusion of Roman Catholics, 224
and enfranchisement of Roman Catholics, 277
and admission of Roman Catholics, 286
narrowing of franchise in, 297
number of, 298
not under control, 298
enumeration of, 318
management of, 319
good early history of, 321, 329
change for the worse in, 330
instances of management of, 337
four methods of control of, 339
Boroughs, inhabitant householder, and men with Papist wives, 228
and widening of the franchise, 297
number of, 298, 348
Boroughs, manor, franchise in, 186
and men with Papist wives, 228
and enfranchisement of Roman Catholics, 277
and widening of the franchise, 297
number of, 298, 348
accidental character of franchise in, 349
and Roman Catholics, 353
and Acts of 1782 and 1795, 353
character of, 355
instance of control of, 355
treatment of, at the Union, 489
Boroughs, potwalloper, and enfranchisement of Roman Catholics, 277
and widening of the franchise, 297
franchise in, 348
and patrons, 349
scanty history of, 349
similarity to English, 350
description of, 351
qualifications in, 352
and Roman Catholics, 353
and Acts of 1782 and 1795, 353
all small towns, 354
treatment of, at the Union, 489
Boroughs, representation of, franchises for, 186
in Wogan's Parliament, 189
in 1793, 295
plans for, at the Union, 473, 475, 481, 498
Castlereagh explains plans for, 499
Boroughs, rotten, 187, 299
Boulter, Archbishop, 361, 381, 397, 434
and Act of 1727, 221
and relief of Dissenters, 344
and partisanship of Speakers, 395
and Privy Council, 432
intercedes for needy peers, 450
Boyle, Henry, Speaker, 232, 381, 395, 396, 399, 400, 402, 410
and Chancellorship of the Exchequer, 397

Boyle, Sir Richard, First Earl of Cork, 348
Bribery, laws against, 203, 205, 213
order against, 407
Bristol, 321, 334, 527
Brodrick, Speaker, 431
Brown, James Baldwin, 219
Browne, Dennis, 511
Browne, Dr Arthur, 370, 373
Brownlow, William, 239, 241, 244, 247, 253, 359
Buckinghamshire. Earl of, 237, 257, 268, 400, 401, 416, 439, 493
and volunteers, 235
and penal code, 254
and relief bill of 1778, 277
and bishops' boroughs, 309
and relief for Dissenters, 345
and value of seats, 358
and demands of borough owners, 360, 362
describes condition of Dublin, 385, 387
and demands for reforms, 442
and repeal of Poynings' law, 443
and increase in number of peers, 452
and Irish character, 526
Burgess, Dr, 310
Burgesses, free, and the franchise, 297
limitation of number of, 301
qualifications of, 303
Burgh, Walter, 370, 373
Burke, Edmund, 216, 221, 261, 281, 282
Burke, Richard, 261, 262, 263, 276
Burnet, historian, 323
Burston, Beresford, 269
Bushe, Chief Justice, and George IV, 478
Butler, Simon, 260, 269
By-elections, before 1768, 207
Byrne, Edward, 273

Cabinet system, none in Ireland, 380
Caldwell, James, first reporter, 466
Callan, 439, 440
Calls of the House, 202
Camden, Lord Lieutenant, 485
Candidates, and official expenses, 187, 211, 291
their limitations under Act of 1795, 291
and canvass of trade guilds, 339
Cap of Maintenance, 383
Carewe, Lord, 193
Carlingford, 302, 332, 339
Carlisle, Lord, 254, 444, 445
Carlow, 210, 332, 366, 517
Carrickfergus, 195, 235, 298, 318, 324, 331, 332, 335, 517
Carteret, Lord, 377, 381
Cartwright, Alderman Thomas, 308
Cashel, 310, 321, 324, 333, 335, 366, 375, 517
Cashel, Archbishop of, 242, 286, 310, 312
Castlebar, 315
Castle Dermot, 375
Castle Martyr, 300
Castlereagh Correspondence, 487, 492, 494
Castlereagh, county of, 223
Castlereagh, Viscount, 304, 364, 372, 373, 403, 406, 423, 465, 476, 490, 497, 498, 529
correspondence of, and Union, 470
appointed Chief Secretary, 471
and first debate on Union, 477
his second attempt at Union, 478, 480, 484, 491, 492, 496, 499, 514
and grouping of boroughs, 484, 486
and Roman Catholics at the Union, 496, 525
and compensation, 500, 509
and controverted elections, 511, 512
and hearth and window taxes, 515
and Union measures in Parliament, 519, 521
Catholic Committee, 257
Wolfe Tone, secretary of, 260
reorganisation of, under Keogh, 261
it sends petition to England, 262
states its position, 263
petitions for relief, 264
renews its agitation, 265
issues a declaration, 265
issues call for Convention, 266
moderate demands of, 268
its right to call a Convention, 269
policy of, 271
attacked by Lord Clare, 286
end of, 288
Catholic Convention of 1792, 261
call for, 266
opinions concerning legality of, 269
meeting of, 270
draws up petition, 271
Catholic Emancipation at the Union, 525, 526
Catholic Enfranchisement, movement for, 236
and volunteers of Dublin, 238
not agitated in 1784, 243
and Second National Convention, 244
and Irish Government, 245
Charlemont's opposition to, 246
Pitt's attitude towards, 247
and Reform, 249
movement for, in 1790, 258
Wolfe Tone and, 259
Government attitude towards, in 1791, 260
English opinion concerning, 263
its connection with Parliamentary Reform, 269
recommended in Speech from the Throne, 276
bill for, in Parliament, 277, 278, 279, 280, 283, 284, 285
opposed by Foster, 283

Catholic Enfranchisement (*continued*)
effect of, in boroughs, 287
hesitation over, at Union, 472
and British House of Lords, at Union, 509
a disturbing question after 1800, 524
Catholics, Roman, number of, in Parliament of 1613, 193
position of, before 1689, 199
excluded by oaths, 200
and Octennial Act, 216
their exclusion from the franchise, 218, 220
non-representation of, 221
their attitude under exclusion, 222
attempt to vote, 224
and election to the House, 225
dividing line between Protestants and, 229
stand aloof from elections, 231
penal code against, relaxed, 254
term used in Journals, 255
disabilities of, after 1782, 255
concessions to, in England, 262
English ministers favour relief to, 262
characterised by Beresford, 268, 525
liberal treatment of, in 1793, 279
and admission to Parliament, 280
their exclusion defended, 281
under New Rules, 325
and Dublin trade guilds, 340
and potwalloper and manor boroughs, 353
overtures to, at the Union, 480
favourable to the Union, 492
and ascendancy party, 524, 525
Catline, Speaker, 395
Caulfield, Mr, 410, 421
Caulfield, Mr Francis, 215
Cavan, county of, 210
Cavan, Lord, 451
Cavendish, Sir Henry, 407
Ceremonial State, in Dublin, 383, 384
Cess and press, paying of, and the franchise, 350
Chair, Speaker's, after the Union, 522
Chairman of Committees, 405
voting out of chair of, 408
Chaplain, Speaker's, 392
Chapman, Sir Benjamin, 448
Charlemont, 306, 307, 324, 337, 338, 357, 410, 421
Charlemont, Lord, 242, 274, 293, 306, 307, 357, 388, 399
and election for Armagh, 215
and movement for reform, 232, 234, 236, 244, 248
and Catholic enfranchisement, 238, 246, 285
and National Convention, 239, 240
and Relief Act of 1778, 255
and Newtonards, 304
Charlemont, Lord (*continued*)
and repeal of Poynings' Law, 444, 448
and Union, 511
Charles I, and creation of boroughs, 194, 311
Charles II, 338, 376, 391
and creation of boroughs, 194, 300, 348
and demand for seats, 195
and hearth money, 515
Charleville, 333
Charters, borough, granted in 1612, 193
and control by patrons, 299, 300
and civic life, 313
Chesterfield, Lord, 431
Chichester, Earl of, 367, 375, 488, 527
and creation of boroughs, 192
Chichester House, as Parliament House, 376, 391, 460
Chief Secretary of Lord Lieutenant, and management of Parliament, 361
Chiltern Hundreds, 207
Irish equivalent for, 420
Christian Club, 527
Christ's Church, meeting-place of Parliament, 375
Church Establishment, Catholic Committee not opposed to, 265
Clare, 375
Clare, county of, 225, 228
Clare, Lord, 282, 283, 286, 370, 443, 463, 524
and Roman Catholics at the Union, 472, 496, 525
Clements, Francis, 332
Clergy, representation of, 191
in borough corporations, 308, 312
made freemen, 310
Clerk of the Hanaper, 437
Clerk of House of Commons, 390, 391, 392
Clerk, sheriff's, 291
Clifden, Lord, 360
Clogher, 309, 310, 311, 312, 355
Clogher, Bishop of, 311
Cloncurry, Lord, 292, 387
Clonfert, Bishop of, 373
Clonmel, 517
Clonmines, 187
Cloughnakilty, 300
Cockets, titles to the freedom, 333
Cole, Colonel, 423
Coleraine, 206, 324, 517
Commercial relations of Ireland and England, 251, 501
Commission for the Union, Scotch precedent of, 471, 473. 476
plan for, dropped, 479, 483
Commissioners, Irish municipal, and boroughs, in 1833–35, 297, 302, 306, 311, 314, 316, 318, 327, 329, 337, 338, 339, 348
Committee on Privileges and Elections, 410

Committee Stage, 405
innovation at, 408
a farce, 434
Committees of comparison and Poynings' Law, 439
disappearance of, 449
Commonwealth, disabilities of men with Papist wives under, 226
Compensation, to borough owners, 186
for bishop boroughs, 309, 312
to purchasers of seats, 365
first hint of, 474
cost of, 481, 482
principle of, conceded, 483, 486
and patrons of disfranchised boroughs, 499
promised by Castlereagh, 500
and hostility to the Union, 501
and British Parliament, 508
Act granting, 522
Conall, 375
Conferences, order at, 454, 455
at an end, 456
Connaught, Province of, 226, 237
Escheatorship of, 423
Conolly, Speaker, 395
Conolly, Mr, 242, 468
Constitutional spirit, lack of, in Ireland, 215, 316
not lacking before 1700, 330
Control, borough, *see* Borough control
Control, county, a struggle for, 293
easy, 294
Cooke, Under Secretary, 263, 470, 471, 472, 520, 525
Cope, Dr, Bishop of Ferns, 310
Corbett, William, 467
Cork, 195, 197, 298, 315, 318, 324, 328, 368, 495, 517
Cork, county of, 189, 192, 267, 349
Cornwallis Correspondence, 492, 494
Cornwallis, Lord, 372, 403, 465, 493, 498, 509, 528, 529
and borough owners, 361, 363
and speculators in seats, 364
and escheatorships, 423
correspondence of, and Union, 470
and Castlereagh's appointment, 471
and Roman Catholics at the Union, 473, 480, 525
and plans for representation, 474, 475, 486
and opposition to the Union, 476, 480
and second attempt at Union, 478, 484, 492, 496, 500, 501, 502, 521
and ignorance of English ministers, 485, 524
pleads for Roman Catholic peers, 494, 495
and selection of boroughs, 515
Corporations, municipal, and the franchise, 186
Corruption in House of Commons, sources of, 254
Corruption, municipal, due to Parliamentary system, 194, 198, 315, 329, 529
Corruption, Parliamentary, denounced by Lord Mountmorres, 242
stimulated by Roman Catholic enfranchisement, 292
Council Books, municipal, 194, 195, 198
Counter movement to Catholic Enfranchisement, 267
Counties, representation of, and forty-shilling freeholds, 186
in Wogan's Parliament, 189
number of, in 1295, 191
franchise for, 201
plans for, at the Union, 473, 475, 481, 482, 484
and compensation at the Union, 482
condition of, in 1800, 524
County courts, and elections, 202
where held, 208
Cox, Sir Richard, 466
Croagh, Patrick, 511
Crofton, Mr, 234
Cromwell, Oliver, 443
Crosses, the, enfranchisement of, 190
Cuffe, Mr, 218
Cumberland, county of, 528
Curran, 463
Cushioning, definition of, 336
Custom House as meeting-place of Parliament, 391
Customs' officers, disfranchisement of, 213, 254

D'Alton, historian, 326
Daly, Dennis, 448
Daly, Mr, 410
Daly, Mr St George, Prime Sergeant, 423
Davies, Sir John, 190, 192, 367, 395, 488, 527
Davies, Sir Paul, 456
Dawson, George, 320
Dawson, Mr, secretary, 206
Derry, county of, 206, 207
Devereux, James Edward, 273
Devonshire, Duke of, 360
Digest of the Popery Laws, 270
Dissenters, exclusion of, from corporations, 341
petition against Act of 1704, 342
not excluded from House of Commons, 343
and attempt to repeal the test, 344
relief of, 345, 401, 524
Division lists, publication of, 468
Dobbs, Arthur, 377
Donaghadee, 273
Donegal, county of, 267
Donegal, Earl of, 302
Donegal, Lord, 362
Doneraile, 355, 356
Dorset, Duke of, 344, 395, 397
Down, county of, 204, 292, 293, 304

Downpatrick, 348, 353, 354, 517
Downshire, family of, 293, 359
Downshire, Lord, 293, 360, 363
D'Oyer Hundred, Court of, and making of freemen, 334, 335
Drogheda, 298, 318, 323, 326, 327, 331, 336, 337, 339, 375, 517
Drogheda, family of, 362
Drogheda, Lord, 332, 362
Dublin, 224, 244, 245, 259, 264, 266, 267, 275, 287, 298, 315, 318, 321, 323, 339, 368, 375, 391, 499, 517, 528
as a social capital, 379, 381
description of, 384
Dublin Castle, and Catholic enfranchisement, 269
meeting place of Parliament, 375
and State pageantry, 382
Dublin, corporation of, 324, 340
ordered to keep streets clear, 407
Dublin, county of, 189, 244, 286
Dublin Intelligence, 466
Dublin National Convention of 1783, 237
call for, 237
meeting of, 239
resolutions of, 239
and Parliament, 240
its address to the Crown, 243
Dublin National Convention of 1784, 244, 257
Dublin University, *see* Trinity College
Duels and controverted elections, 414
Duigenan, Dr, and Catholic enfranchisement, 222, 282, 283, 284, 402
and Hely-Hutchinson, 368, 370, 371
Dundalk, 324, 366, 517
Dundas, Henry, 253, 261, 262, 263, 269, 273, 275, 276, 363, 364, 402, 480, 524, 525
Dungannon, 339, 366, 517
Dungannon Convention, 235, 237, 258, 444
second, 238, 257
Dungannon, Lord, 302
Dungarvan, 332, 333, 355, 517
Dunleer, 283, 338, 339
Dunlop, Robert, 369

Echlin, Francis, 428
Eden, secretary to Lord Carlisle, 254
Election committees, reports of, and social life, 225
and men with Papist wives, 227
determinations of, 295
and narrowing of franchises, 296
for Ireland after the Union, 511
Election expenses thrown on candidates, 290
Election laws, committee on, 212
changes in, after 1793, 290
Election machinery for Irish elections, 202
defects in, 203
legislation affecting, 203
Election machinery for Irish elections (*continued*)
and Act of 1775, 213
and men with Papist wives, 230
and Catholic enfranchisement, 284
Election petition, against return of a Roman Catholic, 225
from Newry in 1715, 349
from Swords in 1727, 350
from Downpatrick, 353
from Trinity College, 368
Election petitions, how heard before 1771, 409
and partisanship, 410
reform in hearing of, 411
witnesses for, 415
after Union, 511, 512
Electioneering, 214
Elections, duration of, 212
freemen compelled to attend, 329
Elections, controverted, and demand for seats, 195
difficulty concerning, at the Union, 511, 512
Elections, general, frequency of, 206
in seventeenth century, 328
Electors, preserving rights of, at the Union, 475, 481, 482, 483
Electors, county, number of, 206, 223, 285
Elizabeth, 191, 377, 426, 443
Elliot, William, 524
Ely, Lord, 360, 477
Englishmen representing Irish constituencies, 366
Ennis, 517
Enniscorthy, 358
Enniskillen, 335, 342, 366, 517
Enraght, Mr, 307
Escheatorships, used as Chiltern Hundreds, 207, 423
Essex, and the New Rules, 323, 325
indulgent to Catholics, 326
Eustace, Maurice, 393
Excise officers, disfranchisement of, 213
Eyre, Mr, 410
Eyre, Colonel John, 302

Falkner's Journal, 466
Fees of officials at elections, 291
Fermanagh, county of, 267
Ferns, Bishop of, 310, 311
Fingall, Earl of, 495
Fitzgerald, Lord Edward, 371
Fitzgerald, Prime Sergeant, 418, 420
FitzGibbon, *see* Lord Clare
Fitzgibbon, John, 466
FitzHerbert, secretary, 418
Fitzpatrick, Hon. F., 508
Fitzwilliam, Earl, 509, 510
Flood, Henry, 206, 238, 239, 240, 243, 245, 246, 247, 252, 253, 441, 463, 465, 466
his bill for Reform, 241, 244, 257, 299, 359

Flood, Henry (*continued*)
and Hely-Hutchinson, 368
and repeal of Poynings' Law, 439
his career, 439
Forbes, Mr, 254, 258, 417, 419, 448, 463
Forty shilling freehold and county representation, 186, 201
manipulation of, 204
as franchise for Roman Catholics, 277
Forty shilling freeholders and residential qualification, 204
disappearance of, 206
and Act of 1745, 208
and corruption, 212
Wolfe Tone characterises, 259
championed in 1793, 280
number of, in 1829, 285
residential qualification for, in 1795, 290
characterised by Haliday, 293
three classes of, 294
easy of control, 294
increase of, after Union, 294
characterisation of, 320
making of, in freeman boroughs, 333
in manor boroughs, 355
and hanging gale, 528
Foster, Colonel, 403
Foster, Speaker, 371, 400, 465, 511, 521
and exclusion of Roman Catholics, 218, 220, 267
and Catholic enfranchisement, 282, 283, 402
his leadership, 402
his opposition to Government, 403
and Strangers' Gallery, 463
his opposition to the Union, 476, 479, 493, 501
and the Mace, 522
Four Courts, 460
Fox, C. J., 508
Franchise, Wolfe Tone's suggestions concerning, 259
Catholic Committee favours limitation of, 263
Catholic Convention petitions for, 272
suggestions to limit, in 1793, 279
Franchise, forty shilling freehold, after 1793, 290
Franchise, freehold, 186
four groups of, 203
and Roman Catholics in 1793, 277
Franchise, freeman, in boroughs, 186
Franchises, no local movement for wider, 233
narrowing of, 296
Franking, 405
Freedom, the, denied to Papists, 321
no restrictions in granting of, 322
granting of, under New Rules, 325, 326
and the franchise, 327
advantages of admission to, 330
Freedom (*continued*)
safeguards to, 331
refusing, 332
restricting admission to, 335
Freeholders, oaths for, 205
distinctions between, 205
and Act of 1745, 208
and Act of 1786, 216
and Act of 1795, 217
and franchise in boroughs, 298
petition for franchise in Clogher, 311
in freeman boroughs, 319, 321
Freeholds, registration of, 205, 208
classification of, 291
Freeman's Journal, 369, 439
Freemen, their position before the Restoration, 199
Roman Catholics as, 288
in boroughs in 1833–35, 297, 318
clergy made, 310
supplanted by corporations, 319
non-resident, 320, 330, 332
and the New Rules, 323, 326
residential qualification for, 327, 331
by grace especial, 331, 335
restricting number of, 335
and compensation at the Union, 336
Dissenters as, 344
French, Mr, 410
French, Robert, 213
French, Sir Thomas, 273
"Friends of the Constitution," 274
Froude, and Dr Duigenan, 282
and lack of constitutional spirit, 316
and price of seats, 358
and Place Act of 1793, 420
and agitations for Reform, 441

Gale (historian), 198, 316, 321
Galleries of House of Commons, 406
orders excluding strangers from, 461
and debates, 465
Galway, 302, 306, 308, 318, 324, 332, 410, 517
Galway, county of, 209, 210
Galway, Sir Geoffrey, 455
George II, 357
George III, 358, 377
and Catholic petition of 1792, 274
statue to, voted by Catholic Committee, 288
and Grenville bill, 411
and repeal of Poynings' Law, 447
George IV, 478
Germaine, Lord George, 278
Gilbert (historian), 357, 358, 523
Gore, Speaker, 395, 396
Government, and innovation at committee stage, 409
Gowran, 197
Gracing to bar of House of Lords, 404, 456

Grampound, 510
Granard, 355
Granard, Lord, 360
Grattan, Henry, 235, 236, 258, 275, 284, 306, 358, 440, 464
and exclusion of Roman Catholics before 1727, 219
and repeal of Poynings' Law, 441, 442, 443, 444, 446, 447
mansion for, 448
and Union, 500, 519
Gregory, William, 317
Grenville Act for Ireland, provisions of, 412
made perpetual, 413
Grenville bill, 411
Grenville Committees, 412
service on, irksome, 413
procedure in, 414
Grenville, Lord, 362
and Irish election committees, 512
Grey, Charles (Earl Grey), and Reform at the Union, 503, 505, 506, 507, 508, 510
Grove, 459

Haliday, 292, 293
Hamilton, Dr Hugh, 309, 311
Hamilton, Mr, 410
Hamilton, Sir George, 197
Hamilton, Sir James, 459
Hamilton, William Gerard, 466
Hanging gale, 294, 528
Harburton, Lord, 362
Harcourt, Lord, 383, 384, 386, 429, 439
Harristown, 187, 301, 333
Hartstonge, Sir Henry, 467
Hawkesbury, Lord, 507
Hazlewood, 303
Heads of a bill, under Poynings' Law, 405
beginning of procedure by, 427
establishment of procedure by, 429
stages of, 430, 432
transmission of, an act of grace, 435
bill to regulate transmission of, 436
transcripts of, for comparison, 437
Hearth money, 498, 515, 516, 517
Hely-Hutchinson, Francis, 371
Hely-Hutchinson, John, 466
and rotten boroughs, 299
as Provost of Trinity College, 368
career of, 368
and representation of Trinity College, 370
and repeal of Poynings' Law, 440, 446
Hely-Hutchinson, Richard, 370
Henry VIII, 191
Heron, Sir Richard, 470
Hertford, Lord, 440
Hibernian Journal, 467
Hillsborough, Lord, Marquis of Downshire, 293, 385, 443, 445, 470
Hobart, Major, 362
and Catholic Committee, 260
and Catholic relief, 263, 264, 277, 278, 279, 281, 284, 285, 290
and place and pension bills, 419
Hobhouse, Lord, 510
Holland, Lord, 509, 510
Hooker, his report on English procedure, 188, 389
and election of Speaker, 395
Hotham, Dr, 309
House of Commons, management of, 249, 256
procedure in, 390
a replica of English, 404
interchanges with English House, 406
and attendance of members, 420
and initiation of legislation, 427
and heads of bills, 430
resents action of Privy Council, 435
relations of, to House of Lords, 454
and squabbles over procedure, 455
and privilege, 458
and printing of reports, 465
and misrepresentation, 467
and first debate on Union, 477
and debates on Union, 497, 500, 501
distribution of furniture of, 522
its personnel, 526
not a representative body, 527
House of Commons (British), and proposals for the Union, 503, 505
and Reform at the Union, 506, 507 508
and compensation, 508
House of Lords, and resolution against Reform, 242
and Catholic enfranchisement bill, 285
and heads of bills, 431
its impotency under Poynings' Law, 434, 452
and divorce bills, 452
little importance of, 453
relations of, to House of Commons, 454
deference in speech towards, 457
and printing of reports, 467
and Union, 477, 501, 521
distribution of furniture of, 522
House of Lords (British), questions raised in, at the Union, 509

Inchiquin, Lord, 328
Ingram, historian, 523
Innes, Cosmo, 316
Ireland, legislative needs of, after Union, 524
Irish, native, excluded from representation, 191
and James I, 192
Irishtown, 218, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 333
Islay, Earl of, 364

Jackson, Daniel, 306
James I, 191, 322
and Trinity College, 186, 367
his policy in Ireland, 192
his borough charters, 193, 299, 300, 301, 311, 318, 348, 443
James II, 326
Jamestown, 318
Johnstown, 333
Journals of Irish House of Commons, 528
and procedure, 188, 390
and representative system, 194
and non-election from boroughs, 196
and municipal corruption, 198
and electioneering, 215
and local movements for wider franchises, 233
type used for, 404
and vacation of seats, 421
Judges, tenure of, 442
Juries, Grand, oppose Catholic enfranchisement, 267
Roman Catholics summoned on, 286
Jury, Corporation Grand, as substitute for municipal corporation, 338

Keaney, Dr, 372
Kells, 302
Kenmare, Lord, 260, 495
Keogh, John, 260, 261, 262, 273, 274
Kerry, county of, 189, 209
Kildare, 332, 363
Kildare, county of, 189, 371, 439
Kilkenny, 318, 324, 333, 366, 375, 439, 517
Kilkenny, Liberty of, 189
Killen, historian, 342, 343
Killibegs, 314
Killultagh, 332
Kilmallock, 305
King's Inn, as meeting place of Parliament, 377
Kinsale, 195, 318, 324, 328, 334, 336, 517
Knights of the shire, 186
number of, in 1692, 194
election of, 202
qualifications for, 513, 514
Knocktopher, 348, 354
Knox, George, 280

Lambert, Lord, 451
Landowners, and borough control, 194, 301
and county control, 206
and Roman Catholic tenants, 216
and control of tenants, after 1793, 292
and control of freeman boroughs, 339
Land tax on absentees, demand for, 442
Lanesborough, 368
Langrishe, Sir Hercules, 216, 277, 279, 281, 419
and Catholic enfranchisement, 263, 264
his bill of 1792, 264, 265
Lansdowne, Marquis of, 509, 510
Last Determinations Act, 295, 305
Lawyers, and purchase of seats, 363
in Parliament at the Union, 365
as members, 382
and permission to appear at bar of House of Lords, 406, 457
Lecky, and position of Roman Catholics before enfranchisement, 256
and correspondence concerning Catholic enfranchisement, 263
and Dr Duigenan, 282
and lack of constitutional spirit, 316
and Hely-Hutchinson, 371
and agitation for Reform, 441, 445
and Irish Parliament, 523
and House of Commons, 526
Leicester, county of, 528
Leinster, Duke of, 274
Leinster, Province of, 237
escheatorship of, 423
Leitrim, county of, 244, 267
Limerick, 286, 318, 323, 335, 375, 517
Limerick, county of, 189
Lisburne, 236, 237, 348, 353, 354, 517
Lismore, 348, 349
Littlehales, Colonel, 365
Lloyd, Dr Bartholomew, 373
London, 321, 527
London, City of, Corporation of, and approval of Crown, 324
London Irish Society, The, 206
Londonderry, 206, 288, 298, 324, 342, 343, 451, 517
Londonderry, Baron, 293
Lord Deputies, powers of, 424
Lord Lieutenant, direct control by, 361
and demands of borough owners, 362
Lord Lieutenants, and management of Parliament, 380, 382
and heads of bills, 430
Lord Justices, as undertakers, 395
Lords, House of, *see* House of Lords
Louth, county of, 189, 196, 267, 283
Lowther, family of, 528
Lucas, Dr, 213, 411, 441, 465, 466, 513
Lucas, Samuel, 439
Lyons, John, 228

Macartney, Lord, 346
M'Donnell, Thomas, 467
Mace, after the Union, 522
MacNeven, and National Convention of 1783, 289
Magee, 371
Maldon, 334
Mallow, 355, 517
Malone, Anthony, 466

Management of House of Commons, and innovation at Committee stage, 409
Manor boroughs, *see* Boroughs, manor
Manucaptors, 196
Marsden, 474
Maryborough, 334
Mason, Mr, 418, 420
Massereene, Lord, 523
Matthew, Mr Thomas, 225
Maude, Sir Thomas, 225
Mayo, county of, 204, 224, 267, 511
Meath, county of, 234
Meath, liberty of, 189
Members of House of Commons, 186, 192, 194
and vacation of seats, 207, 421
and purchase of seats, 359
resident in Dublin, 382
and attendance, 421
and privilege, 459
Members of House of Commons allotted to Ireland at the Union, 473
choice of first, by lot, 518
Members, borough, number of, in 1692, 194
non-residents as, 197
qualifications for, 513, 514
Members, nominated, and patrons, 360
Members, non-resident, 186
Mervyn, Audley, Speaker, 202, 395, 396
Miller, Dr, 371
Molan, Dr, Roman Catholic bishop of Cork, 272
Molyneux, 373
Monaghan, 337, 339
Money bills, initiation of, 429, 437
and House of Lords, 450
Money votes, and Parliamentary management, 380
demand for annual, 442
Montagu, 516
Montgomery, Alexander, 522
Montgomery, Sir Thomas, 302
Moore, Mr, 339
Mornington, Earl of, 448
Mountgarret, Lord, 260
Mountmorres, Lord, 242, 409
and exclusion of Roman Catholics before 1727, 219
Mortgagees, and county elections, 205
Mullingar, 206, 230, 355, 356
Municipal system, and Parliamentary representation, 526
Munster, Province of, 237
escheatorship of, 423
Murray, Dr, 372
Mutiny bill, demand for, 442

Naas, 375
Newcastle, Duke of, 344, 432, 451
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 320
Newenham, Sir Edward, 234, 238, 253, 345, 346, 449
Newport, historian, 356
Newry, 348, 349, 350, 353, 517
New Shoreham, 355, 527
News letter-writers, 466
Newspaper press, turned to account by Government, 268
and repeal of Poynings' Law, 449
Newspapers, ordered to be burnt on College Green, 406
early, and Parliament, 466
and reports of Parliament, 467
partisan, 468
publish schemes for Union, 475
Newspapers, printers of, prosecution of, 244
House at issue with, 466, 467
Newtonards, 304, 305
Nonconformists, *see* Dissenters
North, Lord, 278, 309, 310, 346, 358, 400, 401, 439, 442, 443, 445
Northern Star, 260
Northington, Lord, 310, 362
Nuneham, Lady, 383
Nuneham, Lord, 383, 384

Oath of Allegiance, 219, 223, 286, 324, 341
Oath of Supremacy, 200, 219, 221, 224, 324, 341
excludes Roman Catholics from municipal office, 326
Oaths, taken by Roman Catholics, 199
excluding Roman Catholics, 200, 219
for freeholders, 204, 207, 208
against bribery, 212
abrogated in 1793, 286
imposed on municipal officers, 324
imposed on freemen, 326
taken by Presbyterians, 337
for potwallopers, 353
O'Brien, Sir Lucius, 215, 411, 413
O'Connell, 225, 285
O'Donnell, Mr, 521
Octennial Act, *see* Act of 1768
Office holders in House of Commons, 382
efforts to limit number of, 253, 257, 415
bulwark of administrations, 416
and control of House of Commons, 417, 514
Irish, after the Union, 508
holding small offices, 513
number of, in 1800, 514
limitation of number of, 514
Officers of House of Commons, lack of permanent, 391
similar to English, 392
Official expenses at elections, 187
and Act of 1727, 211
Ogle, George, 448
Old Leighlin, 282, 309, 310, 311, 312
Onslow, Arthur, Speaker, 394
Orde, secretary to Rutland, 251

Orders of House of Commons, based on English orders, 390
adoption of English, 405, 407
close adherence to, 408
excluding strangers, 461
Organisation of House of Commons, difficulties attending, 390
similar to that of English House, 392
Ormonde, Lord, 308, 323, 428, 431, 455
Ormonde, Walter, Earl of, 456, 457
Ormsby, Mr Francis, 422
Ormsby, William, 303
Orrery, first Earl of, 300
O'Rorke, Dr, 306
Ossory, Bishop of, 309, 333
his claim for compensation, 311
Ossory, Lord, 456

Paine, writings of, 279
Palliser, Dr, Archbishop of Cashel, 310, 333, 335
Papists and privilege, 460
excluded from the Gallery, 462
Papist wives, certificates of conformity of, 227, 230
Papist wives, men with, and the franchise, 222
and election committee reports, 226
incapacity of, 226
disfranchisement of, 227, 230
Parliament, comparison with Scotch, 185
intermissions in, 186
imitates English Parliament, 187, 449
stages of, 188
number of members of, 193
lifetime of, 207
vacation of seats in, 207
and National Convention of 1783, 240
and Flood's Reform Bill, 241
and Catholic enfranchisement in 1793, 276
long intermissions in, 328
meeting places of, 375
sessions and work of, 380
and biennial sessions, 381
State ceremonial at opening of, 383
the centre of social life, 387
copied from English Parliament, 388
continuous existence of, 391
and Poynings' Law, 424
freed from Poynings' Law, 449
first debates on Union in, 476
and second attempt at Union, 496
last meeting of, 522
characterised by Lecky, 523
irretrievable corruption of, 528
Parliament (British), and resolutions for the Union, 502, 509
and Reform at the Union, 503
Parliament House, demand for, 375
Parliament orders building of, 377
description of, 377
burning and rebuilding of, 378
description of second, 378
State processions to, 383
as a club, 386
burning of, 408
strangers' galleries in, 462
Parliamentary Register, 277, 457, 468, 528
Parnell, Sir John, 263, 418
his opposition to the Union, 476, 500, 502
Parsons, Sir Lawrence, 279, 370, 373, 478, 497
Paterson, Rev. Marcus, 228
Patronage, Government, and borough owners, 361
for needy peers, 451
Patrons, borough, in corporations, 211
number of boroughs controlled by, 299
and charters of James I, 299
and methods of control, 302
and freeman boroughs, 319
and manor boroughs, 355
and plans for grouping boroughs, 474, 482
and compensation at the Union, 499
Pearce, Edward Lovat, 377
Peel, Sir Robert, 527
and Act of 1829, 320, 339
Peerage, the, and borough owners, 362
and management of House of Commons, 452
Peers, number of, 450
needy, 451
increase of number of, 452
number of, at the Union, 453
as borough owners, 453
and elections to House of Commons, 457
representative, 475, 514
Peers, Roman Catholic, protest against creation of boroughs, 193
at the Union, 494, 495
Pelham, as chief secretary, 470, 471, 472
Penal code, mitigations of, before 1782, 254
Pennefather, family of, 310, 335
Pensioners in House of Commons, agitation against, 253, 257
Personation, punishment for, in Act of 1795, 291
Perrott, Lord Deputy, 395
Pery, Edmund Sexton, 213, 398, 400, 460
and election as Speaker, 394
and commercial freedom for Ireland, 401
and relief for Dissenters, 401
his career as Speaker, 402
and place and pension bill, 417
Petition of Convention of 1792, 272
presented to the King, 273

Petition of Dissenters against Act of 1704, 342
Petitions for Catholic relief in 1790, 260
in 1792, 264
Philip and Mary, 191
Philipstown, 318
Pitt, Prime Minister, 243, 402, 403, 420, 504, 524, 525, 528
and Irish Reform, 245, 247, 249, 250, 251, 252, 275
his English Reform Bill, 250, 252
his attitude towards Catholic enfranchisement, 261, 262, 263, 277
and Union, 278
and Castlereagh's appointment, 471
and Roman Catholics at the Union, 472
and plans for representation, 483
and Reform at the Union, 489, 502, 503, 504, 507
explains proposals for Union, 503
and Irish office-holders, 508
and compensation at the Union, 508
Place and Pension bills, 254, 257, 417, 418
Places and pensions, uses of, to Government, 254, 417
Plowden, and National Convention of 1783, 239
and petition of 1792, 273
and boroughs not under control, 298
Poll, disturbance of, 214
Poll-book, destruction of, 214, 291
Polling booths, cost of, thrown on candidates, 291
Ponsonby, 394, 395, 397, 398, 400, 402, 411, 438
Ponsonby, family of, 232, 304, 305, 359, 360, 362, 399, 410, 486
Ponsonby, George, 258, 477, 478, 479, 500, 501, 505, 519
Poor Law, none in Ireland, 330, 350
Popular interest in Parliament, awakening of, 438, 441
Portarlington, 332, 366, 517
Portland, Duke of, 365, 372, 403, 444, 446, 476
and schemes for Union, 471, 472, 475, 480, 483, 484, 492, 494, 497, 499, 500, 501, 502, 509, 521
Post Assembly of Drogheda, 336
Potwalloper franchise, 186, 350
Potwallopers, customs of, 351
Power, John, 459
Powerscourt, Lord, 242
Poynings' Law, 185, 209, 234, 240, 254, 336, 408
and procedure, 188, 405
working of, 380, 381, 404
as a protection, 425
wording of, 425
suspensions of, 425
disintegration of, 428
an opening through, 429
and Privy Council, 432
Poynings' Law (*continued*)
and committees of comparison, 437
last bill under, 449
Poynings' Law, repeal of, 276, 282, 285, 410, 417
agitation for, 235, 436, 437, 438, 439
Grattan's resolution for, 443
Government concedes, 447
bringing in bill for, 448
in response to agitation, 449
Poynings, Lord Deputy, 424
Prayers in House of Commons, 392
strangers present at, 463
Prendergast, historian, 299
Presbyterians, political position of, 341
and Act of 1704, 343
movements for relief of, 344
Preston, 354
Prettie, Mr Henry, 225
Priestley, writings of, 279
Printers of newspapers, prosecution of, 244
Privilege, challenge to duel a breach of, 414
and witnesses at election committees, 414
and absentee members, 423
Acts regulating, 458
extent of, 458
abuses of, 460
not overstrained, 461
Privy Council, and approval of municipal officers, 324, 327, 432
and disabilities of Dissenters, 342
size of, 362
comparison with Committee of Articles, 381
and origination of money bills, 397, 429, 437
origination of bills in, 405
and O'Brien-Lucas bill, 411
as bulwark of administrations, 416
and heads of bills, 431, 432
Irish Lords on, 434
its power over heads of bills, 435, 436
and Yelverton's bill, 445
Procedure of Parliament, slow development of, 389
no continuity of, 389
one variation from English model, 404
same as in England, 405
one innovation in, 408
and Poynings' Law, 424
after 1782, 449
of sending bills forward, 455
Public meetings, no obstacles to, before 1784, 238
Pue's Occurrences, 466
Purcell, Mr, 363

Quakers, and taking up of freedoms, 322
Qualification, educational, proposed for Catholics in 1793, 282

Qualification for county voters, residential, 217, 234, 280, 290
tax-paying, 217
Qualification residential, in boroughs, abrogation of, 304
for freemen, 331
Qualifications, fictitious, laws against, 203
creation of, 204
Qualifications for members, bills for, 513
in Articles of Union, 514
Qualifications in potwalloper boroughs, 350
Queen's county, 223

Randalstown, 348, 354
Rathcormac, 348
Ratoah, 355
Reeves, Catherine, 230
Reform, Parliamentary, bill for in 1692, 234
and Dungannon Convention, 237
and resolutions of National Convention of 1783, 239
resolution against, in 1783, 241
petitions for, in 1784, 243
Flood's second bill for, 244
and Pitt and Rutland, 245
and bill of 1785, 253
bill for, in 1782, 449
question of, at the Union, 473, 483, 489, 490, 491, 500, 502, 503, 506, 507, 509
Pitt's attitude towards, in 1800, 504
and accession of Irish members, 505
Reform, movement for, 232
beginning of, 233
general from beginning, 234
after repeal of Poynings' Law, 236
lull in, 253
in 1790, 258
and union with Roman Catholics, 259
and *Northern Star*, 260
in 1792, 275
and final session of Catholic Committee, 289
after 1757, 437
Union, a landmark in, 510
Reforms, Irish, due to American Revolution, 416
bills for, in 1766, 440
agitations for, between 1766 and 1782, 441
Regal influence, 185, 254, 400
Registration, electoral, 187
and Act of 1727, 205
and Act of 1745, 208
and Act of 1786, 216
and Act of 1795, 290
of newly enfranchised freeholders, 292
in potwalloper and manor boroughs, 353
Rent charges, voting in respect of, 213
Reporter, first, of Parliamentary proceedings, 466
Reporters, and House of Commons, 467
Representation of Ireland after the Union, 469
first scheme of, 476
change in scheme, 479
scheme submitted to Parliament, 498
details of, 499, 517, 518
Representative system, like that of England, 185
formative period of, 186
native Irish excluded from, 190
characterised by Rutland, 246
no popularity in, 301
characterised by Ingram and Lecky, 523
Residential qualification, 217
Returning officers, complaints against, 210
and right of voting, 210
their duties, 211
and Act of 1727, 211
forbidden to receive fees, 291
seneschals of manors as, 349
Returning officers' charges, 209
Revenue officers, disfranchisement of, 254
Revolution, American, and quickening of political life, 234, 257, 345
and Irish reforms, 416
Revolution, French, and political thought, 257
Richmond, Duke of, 240
Roche, Sir Boyle, 239, 414, 419, 420, 493
Roscommon, county of, 189, 223, 244, 415
Ross, 218, 324, 366, 517
Ross, Colonel, 339
Ross, Major General, 363, 485, 492, 493, 495, 496, 524, 527
Rotunda, meeting place of National Convention, 239
Rules, New, of 1672, and borough corporations, 314
nature of, 323
their working in Drogheda, 326
fall into desuetude, 327
and Parliamentary franchise, 327
and residential qualification, 331
oaths required by, 341
and Dissenters as freemen, 344
Russell, Thomas, 259
Rutland, Duke of, 185, 244, 245, 257, 258, 261, 263, 362, 381, 485, 528
and call to sheriffs, 238
and Irish politics in 1784, 243
and Reform, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 253
and Union, 278
Rutland, family of, 528
Ruxton, William and Charles, 336

Sacrament, taking of, as a test, 342
St Canice, *see* Irishtown
Saurin, William, 500
Scot and lot, paying of, and the franchise, 350
Scotchmen representing Irish constituencies, 366
Scott, Attorney General, 443
Seats in demand, 186, 194, 195, 199, 203, 233, 301, 319, 328, 357, 364
Seats, purchasers of, and compensation, 365
Seats, sale of, 357
bill to prevent, 359
and lawyers, 363
for United Parliament, 365
Seats, vacation of, 420
Secretary, chief, objections to an Irishman as, 470
Septennial Act, agitation for, 216
Sergeant-at-arms, 390, 391, 392
Shannon, Earl, 396
Shannon, family of, 359, 362, 486
Shannon, Lord, 360, 361, 381
Sheil, historian, 364
Shelburne, Lord, Marquis of Lansdowne, 447
Sheriffs, duties of, 202
and Acts of 1715 and 1727, 208
complaints against, 209
and right of voting, 210
and Act of 1727, 211
and official expenses, 211
and deputies, 212
and Act of 1775, 213
and riots at polling, 214
and call for National Convention, 238, 244
duties of, under Act of 1795, 291
Sligo, 302, 303, 306, 414, 422, 517
Sligo, county of, 223, 267
Society of United Irishmen, *see* United Irishmen, Society of
Southwark, 354, 527
Southwell, Viscount, 495
Sovereign, or mayor, and making of freemen, 302
his function in elections, 314
at Dunleer, 338
Speaker, heads of bill carried by, 346
calls for council as to procedure, 389
appoints chaplain, 392
manner of electing, 393
excuses of, 393
partisanship of, 395
fees of, 396
salary of, 397, 398
sometimes in opposition, 399, 400
his power in legislation, 401
addresses the House in committee, 402
and displeasure of Government, 403
and procedure, 405
and election petitions, 410
Speaker (*continued*)
carries heads of bills, 431
and House of Lords, 454
Speakership, 394
compared with Speakership at Washington, 398
Stages of a bill, 405, 430
Stanihurst, Speaker, 393, 395
Stanley, Hans, 235
State balls in Dublin, 383
Stewart, Alexander, 304, 305
Stewart, family of, 293
Stewart, Robert, Viscount Castlereagh and Marquis of Londonderry, 293
Stone, Primate, 232, 361, 399, 410, 438, 439
Strablane, 324
Strafford, Lord, 367, 455
Strangers, orders excluding, 407, 461
Strangers' Gallery, its part in politics, 462
unparliamentary to allude to, 463
disorder in, 463
women in, 464
and length of speeches, 464
Strangford, Lord, 451
Suits against members, and privilege, 459, 461
Sullivan, historian, 219
Swift, Jonathan, 436
Swords, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 354, 528
Sydney, Lord, 243, 245, 251, 252, 258, 261, 393, 429

Taafe, Viscount, 495
Taghmon, 369
Tallagh, 348, 349
Tandy, Napper, 238, 259
Taylor, Sir Thomas, 302
Temple, John, Deputy Speaker, 396
Temple, Sir William, 373
Test Act, 341, 342, 346
Thompson, Sir Charles, 268, 360
Thorne, Mr, 306
Thosel, meeting place of Parliament, 376, 384, 391
resolutions published at, 460
Tichborne, Sir Henry, 456
Tierney, 400, 507, 510
Tighe, Mr, 521
Tighe, William, 213
Tipperary, county of, 189, 192, 224, 225
Tisdal, Philip, 466
Tone, Wolfe, 259, 261, 272, 274
Townshend, Lord, 249, 361, 362, 397, 398, 399, 400, 411, 439
and break-down of undertaker system, 412, 416
Trade, freedom of, agitation for, 441
Trade guilds, polling of, 339
of Dublin, 340
personnel of, 340
Tralee, 366, 517
Transubstantiation, declaration against, 341

Trench, Mr, 410
Trim, 195, 324, 332, 350, 371, 375
Trimleston, Viscount, 495
Trinity College, 528
representation of, 186
enfranchisement of, 194
franchise for, 367
qualification of members for, 367, 563
election petitions from, 368, 370
Cornwallis appoints provost of, 372
members returned by, 373
and election expenses, 373
its connection with Parliament, 374
its students in the Gallery, 465
at the Union, 499, 517
Troy, Dr, Roman Catholic Archbishop of Dublin, 271
Trustees, and county elections, 205
Tuam, 287, 288
Tyrawley, Lord, 306
Tyrone, family of, 362

Ulster, liberty of, 189
Ulster, Province of, 192, 235, 343
escheatorship of, 423
Undertakers, control of House of Commons by, 256
break-down of, 361, 398, 400
and choice of Speakers, 395
and Grenville Act, 412
Undertaking for Government, struggle of 1753 concerning, 232
Union, foreseen in 1793, 277
foreseen in 1778 and 1784, 278
Dr Duigenan foretells, 283
opposed by Speaker Foster, 402
becomes inevitable, 416
changes effected by, 469
causes necessitating, 471
publication of first scheme of, 475
procedure concerning, 476
Government defeat on, 478
opposition to, 479, 481, 500
second scheme of, 480, 484, 492
and Reform, 489, 490, 491
Government majorities for, 493, 494, 497, 501, 502, 515, 519, 521
comparison with Scotch procedure, 496
first Government success on, 497
resolutions for, carried, 498
measures for, 510
bills for, in 1800, 514
address to Crown against, 520
and Roman Catholics, 525
Union, Articles of, 492, 510, 511, 514
bills enacting, 510, 517, 518, 521
United Irishmen of Belfast, petition of, 264
United Irishmen, Society of, 259, 275
its manifesto, 260
and Parliamentary Reform, 269
and Catholic Convention of 1792, 271
Usages in Irish Parliament, similar to English, 404

Vernon, William, 303
Vesey, John, Archbishop of Tuam, 308
Volunteer Journal, 467
Volunteer movement, 235
and movement for Reform, 236, 285
and Dungannon Convention, 237
in 1792, 275
Volunteers, and Catholic enfranchisement, 238
Rutland's fear of, 246
renewed activity of, in 1790, 258
in 1778, 345
and demand for repeal of Poynings' Law, 443, 444
Votes and resolutions, printing of, 405

Wages, payment of, 186, 194, 195
members forego claim to, 197
bill to abolish, 197
remitted by resolution, 198
collected by sheriffs, 202
freemen assessed for, 328
Wakefield, historian, 293
Walpole, General, 508
Walpole, Sir Robert, 381, 396
Walsh, historian, describes Dublin, 385
Walshe, Speaker, 395
Ware, Sir James, 373
Waterford, 288, 298, 318, 324, 335, 375, 517
Waterford and Wexford, Earl of, 495
Waterford, county of, 189, 223, 349
Webb, Mr and Mrs Sydney, 340
Welles, Lord, 362
Wellesley, Arthur, *see* Wellington, Duke of
Wellington, Duke of, 281, 371
Wentworth, Lord Deputy, 197
Wesley, praises Parliament House, 377
Westmeath, county of, 191, 206, 227
Westminster, 527
Westmoreland, Lord, 259, 261, 262, 274, 275, 276, 362, 402, 524
and Catholic enfranchisement, 263, 269, 283
Westmorland, county of, 528
Wexford, 288, 318, 321, 324, 337, 366, 375, 517
Wexford, county of, 231
Wexford, liberty of, 189
Whiteboyism, 381
Whiteside, historian, and Trinity College, 373
and Irish Parliament, 523
Wilkes, 438
William and Mary, first Parliament of, 200
Willoughby, Mr, 307
Window tax, 498, 515, 516, 517
Wise, historian, *see* Wyse

Wogan, Sir John, 189
Women, in the gallery, 387, 465
Wood's halfpence, 436
Writs, early possession of, 195
and sheriffs, 202
issued during Parliamentary recess, 207
Wynne, Captain Owen, 302
Wynne, family of, 302
Wyse, historian, 219, 292

Yelverton, Barry, 345, 346
and repeal of Poynings' Law, 444, 445, 446, 448
Yorktown, defeat at, 444
Youghal, 195, 199, 210, 318, 322, 327, 328, 333, 517
Young, Arthur, praises Parliament House, 377
describes Dublin, 385, 386
and debates of the Commons, 433

CAMBRIDGE: PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY, AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.